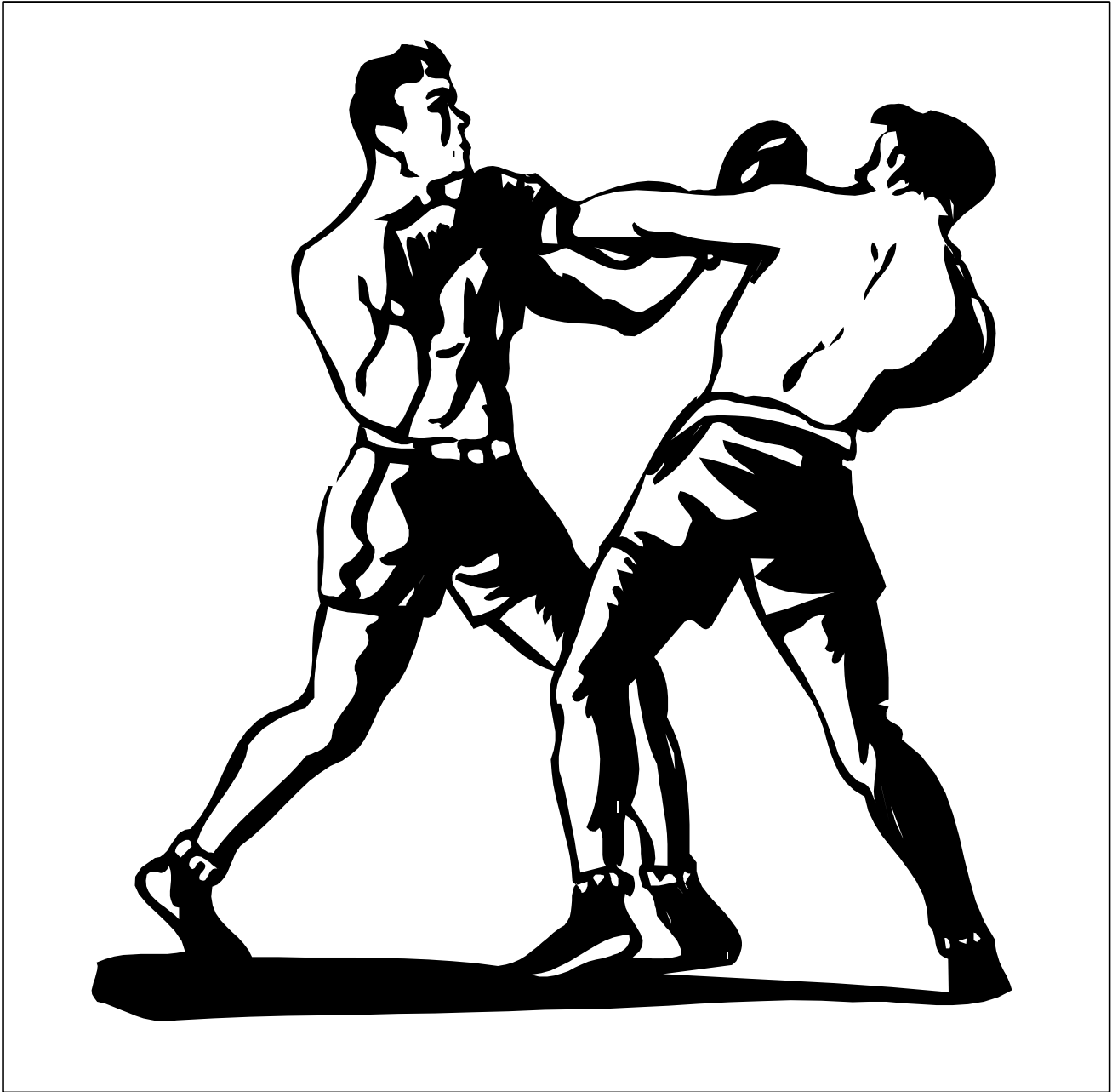


***POLICY DOCUMENT:  
REBUTTED FALSE ARGUMENTS  
AGAINST THIS WEBSITE***



*“The truth about the income tax and illegal government activities in general is so precious to the United States government that it must be surrounded by a body guard of LIES, propaganda, dis-information, cognitive dissonance, words of art, and false accusations.”*

*[Anonymous]*

*Listen to: Message to the Voting Cattle, <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=t5FNDRgPOLs>*

***Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments Against This Website***

*Copyright Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry, <http://sedm.org>*

*Form 08.011, Rev. 10-3-2024*

*1 of 328*

*EXHIBIT: \_\_\_\_\_*

## DEDICATION

*“No weapon formed against you shall prosper,  
**And every tongue which rises against you in judgment  
You shall condemn.***

*This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD,  
And their righteousness is from Me,”  
Says the LORD.  
[Isaiah 54:17, Bible, NKJV]*

*“Be diligent to [investigate and expose the truth for yourself and thereby] present yourself [and the public servants who are your fiduciaries and stewards under the Constitution] approved to God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word [and the deeds] of truth. **But shun profane babblings [government propaganda, tyranny, and usurpation] for they will increase to more ungodliness. And their message [and their harmful effects] will spread like cancer [to destroy our society and great Republic].**”  
[2 Tim. 2:15-17, Bible, NKJV]*

*“They have a Right to censure, that have a Heart to help: The rest is Cruelty, not Justice.”  
[William Penn, Some Fruits of Solitude, pt. 1, no. 46 (1693)]*

*“...The **constitutional rights of those spreading their religious beliefs through the spoken and printed word are not to be gauged by standards governing retailers or wholesalers of books. The right to use the press for expressing one's views is not to be measured by the protection afforded commercial handbills.** It should be remembered that the pamphlets of Thomas Paine were not distributed free of charge. It is plain that a religious organization needs funds to remain a going concern. But an itinerant evangelist, however misguided or intolerant he may be, does not become a mere book agent by selling the Bible or religious tracts to help defray his expenses or to sustain him. **Freedom of speech, freedom of the press, freedom of religion are available to all, not merely to those who can pay their own way.** . . .”  
[Murdock v. Pennsylvania, 319 U.S. 105 (1943) ]*

*“The lie can be maintained only for such time as the State can shield the people from the political, economic, and/or military consequences of the lie. It thus becomes vitally important for the State to use all of its powers to repress dissent, for the truth is the mortal enemy of the lie, and thus by extension, **the truth is the greatest enemy of the State.**”  
[Joseph Goebbels, German Minister of Propaganda, 1933-1945]*

*“**This nation, as experience has proved, cannot always remain at peace, and has no right to expect that it will always have wise and humane rulers, sincerely attached to the principles of the Constitution. Wicked men, ambitious of power, with hatred of liberty and contempt of law, may fill the place once occupied by Washington and Lincoln; and if this right is conceded, and the calamities of war again befall us, the dangers to human liberty are frightful to contemplate.** If our fathers had failed to provide for just such a contingency, they would have been false to the trust reposed in them. They knew — the history of the world told them — the nation they were founding, be its existence short or long, would be involved in war; how often or how long continued, human foresight could not tell; and that unlimited power, wherever lodged at such a time, was especially hazardous to freemen. **For this,***

**and other equally weighty reasons, they secured the inheritance they had fought to maintain, by incorporating in a written constitution the safeguards which time had proved were essential to its preservation. Not one of these safeguards can the President, or Congress, or the Judiciary disturb, except the one concerning the writ of habeas corpus.**”

[Ex parte Milligan, 71 U.S. 2, 125 (1866)]

"Ye shall know the truth and the Truth shall make you free"

[Jesus in John 8:32, Bible, NKJV]

**“And in their covetousness (lust, greed) they will exploit you with false (cunning) arguments [“words of art”]. From of old the sentence [of condemnation] for them has not been idle; their destruction (eternal misery) has not been asleep.”**

[2 Peter 2:3, Bible, Amplified Edition]

"Believing is easier than thinking. Hence so many more believers than thinkers."

[Bruce Calvert]

**“What luck for rulers that men do not think“**

[Adolf Hitler]

"Ignorance more frequently begets confidence than does knowledge."

[Charles Darwin (1809-1882) 1871]

“There is nothing so powerful as truth, and often nothing so strange.”

[Daniel Webster]

**“But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control. Against such there is no law. And those who are Christ’s have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Let us not become conceited, provoking one another, envying one another.”**

[Gal. 5:22-26, Bible, NKJV]

"The attempt to silence a man is the greatest honor you can bestow on him. It means that you recognize his superiority to yourself."

[Joseph Sobran]

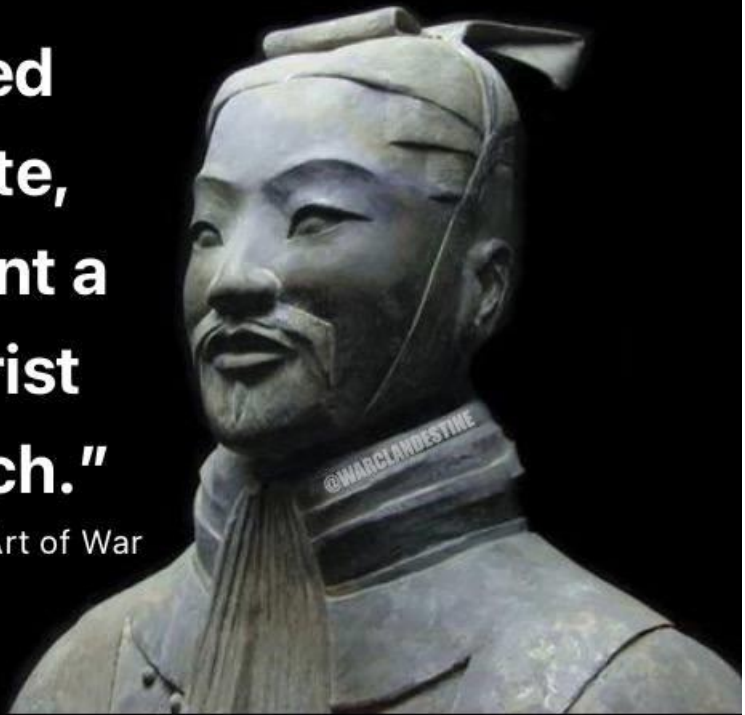
---

“Woe to those who call evil good, and good evil;  
Who put darkness for light, and light for darkness;  
Who put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!  
Woe to those who are wise in their own eyes,  
And prudent in their own sight!  
Woe to men mighty at drinking wine,  
Woe to men valiant for mixing intoxicating drink,  
Who justify the wicked for a bribe,  
And take away justice from the righteous man!”

[Isaiah 5:20-23, Bible, NKJV]

**"When confronted  
with public debate,  
call your opponent a  
conspiracy theorist  
and cry like a bitch."**

– Sun Tzu, The Art of War



imgflip.com

## UPSIDE DOWN LAND

### You know you live in an Upside-down Land if...

1. A Muslim officer crying "Allah Akbar" while shooting up an army base is considered to have committed "Workplace Violence" while an American citizen boasting a Ron Paul bumper sticker is classified as a "Domestic Terrorist".
2. You can get arrested for expired tags on your car but not for being in the country illegally.
3. Your government believes that the best way to eradicate trillions of dollars of debt is to spend trillions more of our money.
4. A seven year old boy can be thrown out of school for calling his teacher "cute" but hosting a sexual exploration or diversity class in grade school is perfectly acceptable.
5. The Supreme Court of the United States can rule that lower courts cannot display the 10 Commandments in their courtroom, while sitting in front of a display of the 10 Commandments.
6. Children are forcibly removed from parents who appropriately discipline them while children of "underprivileged" drug addicts are left to rot in filth infested cesspools.
7. Working class Americans pay for their own health care (and the health care of everyone else) while unmarried women are free to have child after child on the "State's" dime while never being held responsible for their own choices.
8. Hard work and success are rewarded with higher taxes and government intrusion, while slothful, lazy behavior is rewarded with EBT cards, WIC checks, Medicaid and subsidized housing.
9. The government's plan for getting people back to work is to provide 99 weeks of unemployment checks (to not work).
10. Being self-sufficient is considered a threat to the government.
11. Politicians think that stripping away the amendments to the constitution is really protecting the rights of the people.
12. The rights of the Government come before the rights of the individual.
13. Parents believe the State is responsible for providing for their children.
14. You can write a post like this just by reading the news headlines.
15. You pay your mortgage faithfully, denying yourself the newest big screen TV while your neighbor defaults on his mortgage (while buying iphones, TV's and new cars) and the government forgives his debt and reduces his mortgage (with your tax dollars).
16. Your government can add anything they want to your kid's water (fluoride, chlorine, etc.) but you are not allowed to give them raw milk.
17. Being stripped of the ability to defend yourself makes you "safe".
18. You have to have your parents signature to go on a school field trip but not to get an abortion.
19. An 80 year old woman can be stripped searched by the TSA but a Muslim woman in a burqa is only subject to having her neck and head searched.
20. Using the "N" word is considered "hate speech" but writing and singing songs about raping women and killing cops is considered "art".

*"Doublethink means the power of [hypocritically] holding two contradictory beliefs in one's mind simultaneously, and accepting both of them."*

*[[George Orwell](#)]*

*"During times of universal deceit, telling the truth becomes a revolutionary act."*

*[[George Orwell](#)]*

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

**DEDICATION .....2**

**UPSIDE DOWN LAND .....5**

**TABLE OF CONTENTS .....6**

**LIST OF TABLES .....8**

**TABLE OF AUTHORITIES .....8**

**1 Introduction .....38**

1.1 Scope ..... 38

1.2 Only FACTS and not OPINIONS are the basis for this discussion and must be the ONLY basis for any rebuttal to this document ..... 38

1.3 Definition of key terms and contexts ..... 41

1.4 Taxation is NOT the subject of this document ..... 44

1.5 Further resources to rebut government and statist deception, fraud, and false propaganda on the subjects covered in this document ..... 44

1.6 The Six Ways that People Falsely Argue Against Us or Our Research ..... 45

**2 Ministry Background .....46**

**3 Brief introduction and history of the sovereignty movement .....46**

3.1 The concept of “Sovereign Citizen” explained by the men who invented the idea ..... 47

3.2 The relevance of the words of the founders of the concept of sovereign citizen ..... 47

3.3 What a Sovereignty Advocate is NOT ..... 48

3.4 Why then are the media networks using the term “Sovereign Citizen”? ..... 53

3.5 So what do we do midst such madness? ..... 53

**4 Background on Sovereignty .....54**

4.1 Definition of “sovereign” ..... 54

4.2 Educational Materials for Law Enforcement about Sovereignty Advocates ..... 56

4.3 Approach of sovereignty advocates toward “government” ..... 56

**5 Choice of Law Rules.....62**

5.1 Itemized list of choice of law rules ..... 62

5.2 Summary of choice of law rules ..... 67

5.3 Effects of government franchises on choice of law ..... 67

5.4 How choice of law rules are illegally circumvented by corrupted government officials to STEAL from You .. 70

5.5 Rebutting judicial and U.S. attorney and legal profession verbiage and propaganda to discredit common law as a choice of law alternative ..... 74

**6 Government Deception and Psyops Tactics Against Us and Sovereignty Advocates .....74**

6.1 Motivation for False Accusations by the Government Against this Website and Ministry ..... 74

6.2 Survey of Selected Contemporary Authorities on “Sovereign Citizens” ..... 76

6.3 Propaganda techniques abused to fraudulently slander and discredit Sovereignty Advocates ..... 77

6.4 Are the FBI and Congress Politicizing Terrorism Intelligence? ..... 77

6.5 The REAL “anarchists” are a corrupted government, and not us ..... 79

6.6 The REAL “radicals” and “radicalizers” is a corrupted de facto government ..... 83

6.7 The REAL “terrorists” are the ones accusing others of being “Sovereign Citizens” ..... 86

6.8 The real agenda is to silence and persecute whistleblowers and obstruct justice, not to protect the public ..... 90

6.9 Conclusions ..... 91

**7 Things we ARE NOT and DO NOT believe in .....95**

7.1 Affiliations ..... 95

7.2 We are NOT “Sovereign Citizens” or any other Convenient Label the Government Uses to Slander People ... 98

**8 False government tax arguments against this ministry and website .....99**

**9 False U.S. Department of Justice (DOJ) Allegations Against this Religious Ministry .....99**

9.1 Ministry or its members claim to be “sovereign” or “sovereigns” ..... 99

9.2 Ministry is part of the dreaded “Sovereign Citizen Movement” and are terrorists ..... 108

9.3 Ministry thinks they are superior to everyone or anyone else ..... 112

9.4 Ministry thinks they are not subject to the law or that they can choose what laws they want to be subject to. 115



9.5	Ministry advocates “anarchy”.....	122
9.6	Ministry advocates “paper terrorism”.....	130
9.7	Ministry stance on Non-Resident Non-Person Position is false .....	135
9.8	Ministry is in violation of the Injunction Order against it .....	140
9.9	Ministry claims that filing of tax returns is voluntary .....	142
9.10	Ministry claims earnings not connected to a “trade or business” in the U.S. government are not subject to tax 146	
9.11	Ministry claims internal revenue laws do not apply outside the District of Columbia .....	147
9.11.1	Tax is a tax upon GOVERNMENT public officers, not EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE human beings.....	147
9.11.2	Tax is upon statutory “U.S. Persons”, “U.S. citizens”, and “U.S. residents”, which are public offices in the government domiciled on federal territory .....	149
9.12	Ministry claims American citizens are not subject to tax .....	157
9.13	Ministry cites of scripture are irrelevant in civil disputes in federal court and may not be cited .....	159
9.14	Ministry is violent or would kill others in defense of their beliefs .....	162
9.15	Ministry falsely claims that religious beliefs constitute a legitimate basis for refusal by “taxpayers” to comply with the I.R.C. ....	168
9.16	Ministry members have been prosecuted for coercion, simulating legal process, witness tampering, harassment, etc. 169	
9.17	Ministry is the “self-proclaimed leader” of the freedom, sovereignty, or “sovereign citizen” movement .....	170
9.18	Ministry does not qualify as a religious organization .....	173
9.19	Ministry falsely claims that their members are not “persons” under federal civil law .....	177
9.20	Ministry falsely claims the existence of “non-resident non-persons”.....	182
<b>10</b>	<b>False IRS Arguments Against This Religious Ministry .....</b>	<b>191</b>
10.1	Ministry is anti-government .....	192
10.2	Ministry advocates illegal activity.....	204
10.3	Ministry website contains false information.....	207
10.4	Ministry’s “program” has hurt people .....	211
10.5	Ministry is only doing this for money .....	215
10.6	Ministry advocates “tax shelters” or “abusive tax promotions” .....	220
10.7	Ministry is for “tax protesters”, “tax deniers”, and/or “tax defiers” .....	224
10.8	Ministry believes the Internal Revenue Code is unconstitutional.....	226
10.9	Ministry arguments are “frivolous” .....	229
10.10	Ministry arguments have been overruled by the federal courts .....	234
10.11	Ministry just wants to harass the government or the interfere with the lawful execution of the government’s duties .....	236
10.12	Ministry is a “nut job” or is “delusional”.....	239
<b>11</b>	<b>False arguments of Tax Professionals in Private Practice Against Our Teachings.....</b>	<b>242</b>
<b>12</b>	<b>False arguments from Churches or Pastors against this Ministry .....</b>	<b>242</b>
12.1	Response to criticisms by Christian churches.....	242
12.2	Ministry wants to elevate Christianity above other religions.....	247
<b>13</b>	<b>False Arguments of Members and/or Readers Against This Ministry .....</b>	<b>250</b>
13.1	Response to general complaints.....	250
13.2	Ministry wants to establish a theocracy in a secular society.....	250
13.3	Ministry says they don’t help “taxpayers” and yet you show how to file “taxpayer” forms .....	250
13.4	Ministry approach to not being a statutory “taxpayer” interferes with getting a statutory refund of overpaid taxes 252	
13.5	It’s unnecessary to deal with the laws of property or even Constitutional remedies to get a refund .....	259
13.6	It’s Nonsensical to claim your rights are UNALIENABLE. People alienate them all the time .....	263
13.7	I think you shouldn’t use the word “sovereignty” on your website. Its too loaded of a word .....	270
<b>14</b>	<b>False Media Propaganda against this ministry .....</b>	<b>273</b>
14.1	Fraudulent accusations that we are anti-government.....	273
14.1.1	Example article.....	273
14.1.2	Rebuttal to example article .....	273
14.2	Ministry argues that all Americans are citizens of individual states and not CONSTITUTIONAL citizens ...	276
<b>15</b>	<b>False FBI and Department of Homeland Security arguments against this ministry.....</b>	<b>288</b>

<b>16</b>	<b>Tools for Defending Materials on our Website from Attacks by Others</b> .....	<b>292</b>
<b>17</b>	<b>Information and Efforts by members of this ministry to correct illegal or false information being propagated by persons other than the government</b> .....	<b>294</b>
<b>18</b>	<b>Evidence of government crime and corruption</b> .....	<b>296</b>
18.1	Criminal government activity that our website and ministry seeks to STOP: Public Indictment.....	296
18.2	Active attempts by the de facto government to interfere with efforts to comply with its orders and with the law in relation to this ministry and its members.....	300
18.3	Government hypocrisy: We protect them but they refuse to protect and instead abuse us.....	300
18.4	The REAL elitist is a criminal de facto government, not us.....	302
<b>19</b>	<b>Government, legal profession, and media agreement with and citations of our research as reliable AUTHORITIES</b> .....	<b>306</b>
<b>20</b>	<b>Copyright and Violations of Copyright used to SLANDER us</b> .....	<b>307</b>
20.1	Warning to government readers.....	307
20.2	Record of abuses.....	308
20.2.1	Dan Harris, ABC News segment on “Sovereign Citizens” aired 1/9/2013.....	308
<b>21</b>	<b>Conclusions</b> .....	<b>312</b>
<b>22</b>	<b>Open Invitation to Help Us Remove Inaccuracies in Our Materials</b> .....	<b>316</b>
<b>23</b>	<b>Resources for further Research and Rebuttal</b> .....	<b>318</b>
<b>24</b>	<b>Questions that Readers, Grand Jurors, and Petit Jurors Should be Asking the Government</b> .....	<b>318</b>

## **LIST OF TABLES**

Table 1: "National" v. "Federal".....	72
Table 1: Types of citizens.....	151
Table 2: Geographical meanings assigned to "United States" by the U.S. Supreme Court in <i>Hooven &amp; Allison v. Evatt</i> .....	152
Table 3: Rules for converting private property to a public use or a public office.....	232
Table 4: Types of citizens.....	285
Table 5: Tools to Defend Your Beliefs.....	292
Table 6: Summary of criminal activity by present government.....	298

## **TABLE OF AUTHORITIES**

### **Constitutional Provisions**

13th Amendment.....	282
14th Amendment.....	282
14th Article.....	159
Art. 1, 2.....	148
Art. 1, 9, 4.....	148
Art. 1, Sec. 8.....	63
Art. 4, 4.....	58
Art. 4, Sect. 3, Clause 2.....	73
Article 1, Section 10.....	225
Article 1, Section 8, Clause 1.....	157
Article 1, Section 8, Clause 3.....	63, 328
Article 1, Section 8, Clause 5.....	328
Article 1, Section 8, Clause 6.....	63
Article 1, Section 8, Clause 7.....	63, 328
Article 1, Section 8, Clause 8.....	328
Article 1, Section 8, Clauses 1 and 3.....	230



Article 1, Section 9, Clause 3 .....	299
Article 1, Section 9, Clause 8 .....	55, 56, 129, 275, 305
Article 1, Section 9, Clause 8 of the United States Constitution .....	42, 43, 101
Article 3.....	65
Article 4.....	65, 180
Article 4, Section 2.....	238
Article 4, Section 2, Clause 2 .....	328
Article 4, Section 2, Clause 3 .....	63
Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 .....	62, 64, 65, 67, 158, 185, 234, 269, 328
Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 of the Constitution .....	251, 260
Article 4, Section 3, Clause 3 .....	62
Article 4, Section 4.....	61, 298
Article 4, Section 4 of the United States Constitution .....	167
Article I, Section 1 .....	279
Article II, Section 5 .....	279
Article III.....	66, 234
Article III, Section 2.....	64
Article IV .....	66
Article IV, Sec. 2.....	286
Article IV, Section 2.....	279
Article V, Section 4.....	279
Articles of Confederation .....	107, 191
Bill of Rights .....	109, 121, 259, 260, 265, 268, 275, 305, 312, 324
Compact Clause.....	116
Const. art. 6, cl. 2 .....	118
Constitution of the United States.....	328
Declaration of Independence.....	54, 58, 90, 91, 100, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 133, 181, 182, 188, 191, 196, 202, 238, 263, 266
Declaration of Independence, 1776.....	47
Establishment Clause .....	240, 314
Federalist Paper #51 .....	134
Fifth Amendment .....	167, 182, 230, 251, 260, 317
Fifth Amendment Takings Clause.....	259
Fifth and Fourteenth Amendments.....	323
First Amendment.....	38, 39, 40, 43, 59, 83, 87, 101, 104, 107, 110, 116, 122, 127, 133, 135, 138, 140, 141, 143, 158, 160, 163, 168, 169, 171, 177, 196, 203, 205, 206, 208, 210, 211, 212, 238, 239, 265, 270, 272, 299, 301, 303, 309, 311, 312
Fourteenth Amendment.....	151, 234, 276, 277, 282, 285, 288, 294
Fourteenth Amendment, Section 1 .....	238
Ninth and Tenth Amendment .....	118
The Federalist No. 51 (1788), James Madison .....	261
The Federalist, No. 46, James Madison .....	243
Thirteenth Amendment.....	63, 111, 136, 139, 145, 212, 251, 265, 299, 303
Thirteenth and the Fifth Amendments.....	258
U.S. Const. amends. XIII, XIV .....	106
U.S. Const. Article 1, Section 9, Clause 7 .....	299
U.S. Constitution .....	61
United States Constitution .....	56, 59
United States Constitution, Article 1, Section 9 .....	47
USA Constitution .....	71

## Statutes

1 U.S.C. §204 .....	233, 241, 324
1 U.S.C. Sec 1 .....	178
16 Stat. 419 §1.....	283
18 U.S.C. §§1505 and 1510 .....	206

18 U.S.C. §§210, 211 .....	299
18 U.S.C. §1001 .....	298, 308
18 U.S.C. §1018 .....	298, 299
18 U.S.C. §1111 .....	167
18 U.S.C. §112 .....	101, 102
18 U.S.C. §1201 .....	110
18 U.S.C. §1452 .....	308
18 U.S.C. §1512 .....	133, 170, 298, 312
18 U.S.C. §1542 .....	298
18 U.S.C. §1581 .....	63, 145
18 U.S.C. §1589(3) .....	63, 232
18 U.S.C. §1621 .....	298, 308
18 U.S.C. §1951 .....	59
18 U.S.C. §1956 .....	312
18 U.S.C. §208 .....	70, 84, 200, 214, 219, 227, 238, 299, 315
18 U.S.C. §210 .....	136
18 U.S.C. §211 .....	136
18 U.S.C. §2381 .....	70
18 U.S.C. §2381: Treason .....	167
18 U.S.C. §241 .....	239
18 U.S.C. §247 .....	87, 101, 239
18 U.S.C. §249 .....	87
18 U.S.C. §3 .....	296, 317
18 U.S.C. §371 .....	317
18 U.S.C. §373 .....	87
18 U.S.C. §4 .....	317
18 U.S.C. §472 .....	298
18 U.S.C. §654 .....	230
18 U.S.C. §91 .....	184
18 U.S.C. §911 .....	287, 298
18 U.S.C. §912 .....	136, 143, 145, 150, 170, 181, 298, 299
18 U.S.C. Chapter 113B: Terrorism .....	85
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(4) .....	265
26 U.S.C. §§7201 through 7217 .....	117
26 U.S.C. §§7205 through 7207 .....	143
26 U.S.C. §§7206, 7207 .....	298
26 U.S.C. §§7601 and 7602 .....	325
26 U.S.C. §§7701(a)(39) and 7408(c) .....	140
26 U.S.C. §1 .....	181, 236
26 U.S.C. §1346(a)(1) .....	257, 258
26 U.S.C. §1461 .....	143, 145
26 U.S.C. §162 .....	144, 236
26 U.S.C. §3121(e) .....	72, 135, 277
26 U.S.C. §32 .....	236
26 U.S.C. §3401(a) .....	184
26 U.S.C. §3401(c) .....	236
26 U.S.C. §3406 .....	184
26 U.S.C. §4611 .....	157
26 U.S.C. §4612(a)(4) .....	157
26 U.S.C. §6012 .....	143
26 U.S.C. §6041 .....	144, 145, 184
26 U.S.C. §6041(a) .....	144, 169, 257
26 U.S.C. §6065 .....	43, 56, 85, 129, 133, 141, 192, 230, 233, 277, 317, 318, 328
26 U.S.C. §6325(b)(3) .....	257
26 U.S.C. §6331(a) .....	131, 180, 238
26 U.S.C. §6402(a) .....	254
26 U.S.C. §6416(a) .....	254

26 U.S.C. §6419(a).....	254
26 U.S.C. §6511(a).....	254
26 U.S.C. §6671 .....	258
26 U.S.C. §6671(b) .....	109, 136, 148, 180, 181, 258
26 U.S.C. §6700 .....	141
26 U.S.C. §6902(a).....	144
26 U.S.C. §6903 .....	264
26 U.S.C. §7203 .....	144
26 U.S.C. §7343 .....	109, 136, 144, 148, 180, 258
26 U.S.C. §7408(d) .....	69, 136, 150
26 U.S.C. §7422 .....	253, 254
26 U.S.C. §7426 .....	258
26 U.S.C. §7426(a)(1) .....	257
26 U.S.C. §7426(c).....	258
26 U.S.C. §7621 .....	181, 325
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(1) .....	255, 258
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(10) .....	327
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(14) .....	50, 95, 148, 169, 251, 277
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26) .....	168, 216, 252, 304
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(30) .....	67, 109, 139, 158, 184, 236
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(31) .....	111, 184
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(39) .....	69, 136, 150
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) .....	66, 109, 139, 146, 148, 156, 158, 181, 184, 257, 277, 281
26 U.S.C. §7701(b) .....	184
26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(A) .....	65, 109, 139, 184, 236
26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(B).....	135, 139, 287
26 U.S.C. §7701(c).....	109, 277
26 U.S.C. §861(a)(3)(C)(i) .....	184
26 U.S.C. §864(c)(2) .....	146
26 U.S.C. §864(c)(3) .....	146, 148
26 U.S.C. §871 .....	184, 257
26 U.S.C. §871(a).....	146, 147, 184, 252
26 U.S.C. §871(a)(1) .....	146
26 U.S.C. §871(h) .....	146
26 U.S.C. §872 .....	184, 252
26 U.S.C. §873(b)(3).....	184
26 U.S.C. §877 .....	184
26 U.S.C. §881(a).....	147
26 U.S.C. §892(a)(1) .....	101, 102
26 U.S.C. §911 .....	63, 136, 149, 156
28 U.S.C. §§754 and 959(a) .....	66, 154, 160, 180, 190, 235
28 U.S.C. §1332(a)(3) .....	189
28 U.S.C. §1332(d) .....	102
28 U.S.C. §144 .....	66, 70, 214, 219, 238, 299
28 U.S.C. §1605(a)(2) .....	103
28 U.S.C. §1652 .....	132
28 U.S.C. §1653 .....	189
28 U.S.C. §2201(a).....	143
28 U.S.C. §2410 .....	257
28 U.S.C. §2679(d)(3).....	66
28 U.S.C. §3002(15)(A).....	66, 152, 225, 260, 264, 283
28 U.S.C. §455 .....	66, 70, 214, 219, 238, 299
3 Stat. 483.....	279
3 Stat. at L. 216, chap. 60.....	147
31 U.S.C. §5331 .....	144
32 Stat. 1213, §2.....	126
4 U.S.C. §110(d) .....	109, 139, 146, 151, 158, 184, 325, 327

4 U.S.C. §72 .....	150, 168, 187
40 Stat. 1012, Act of Oct. 16, 1918 .....	127
40 U.S.C. §§3111 and 3112 .....	63
42 U.S.C. §1981 .....	62
42 U.S.C. §1994 .....	63, 145
42 U.S.C. §408(a)(8) .....	304
42 U.S.C. Chapter 21B .....	299
42 U.S.C. Chapter 7 .....	64
5 U.S.C. §2105 .....	67
5 U.S.C. §2105(a).....	153
5 U.S.C. §552a(a)(13) .....	158
5 U.S.C. §552a(a)(2) .....	158
5 U.S.C. §553(a).....	181
5 U.S.C. §553(a)(1) .....	181
5 U.S.C. §553(a)(2).....	181, 186
50 U.S.C. §841 .....	44, 275, 305
8 U.S.C. §§1401-1459.....	282
8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21).....	109, 135, 137, 151, 154, 158, 159, 184, 283, 285, 287
8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(22).....	109
8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(22)(B).....	154, 287
8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(3).....	67
8 U.S.C. §140158, 64, 65, 67, 71, 72, 109, 110, 135, 137, 151, 153, 154, 157, 158, 159, 184, 236, 277, 278, 281, 283, 285, 287, 288	
8 U.S.C. §1408 .....	154, 282, 285, 287
8 U.S.C. §1452 .....	287
Act of July, 1779, Ch. VI .....	279
Administrative Procedures Act.....	181
Administrative Procedures Act, 5 U.S.C. §556(d) .....	229
Alien Registration Act of 1940, Title II, 54 Stat. 671 .....	127
Anti-Injunction Act in 26 U.S.C. §7421.....	255
Buck Act, 4 U.S.C. §§105-113.....	327
Calif. Civil Code, Section 22.2.....	65
California Civil Code Section 1428 .....	183
California Civil Code, §1589 .....	57
Code of Alabama, Section 13A-10-104 .....	207
Copyright Act, 17 U.S.C. ....	307
Criminal Code of Canada, Section 319 .....	163
Declaratory Judgments Act in 28 U.S.C. §2201.....	255
Delaware Criminal Code, Title 11, Section 1225.....	40
Digital Millennium Copyright Act (D.M.C.A.).....	309
Federal Register Act.....	181
Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act .....	103, 140
Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act (FSIA), 28 U.S.C. Chapter 97 .....	183
Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act of 1976 .....	102
Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. Chapter 97 .....	120, 160, 167, 180, 188, 255, 303
Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. Part IV, Chapter 97 .....	101
H.R. 1955: Violent Radicalization and Homegrown Terrorism Prevention Act of 2007 .....	85
I.R.C. ....	145
I.R.C. §1(c).....	157
I.R.C. §6151 .....	142
I.R.C. §6671(b).....	144
I.R.C. §7422(a).....	253
I.R.C. §7701(a)(14) .....	135
I.R.C. §7701(a)(30) .....	135
I.R.C. §7701(a)(9) .....	147
Internal Revenue Code108, 116, 133, 143, 144, 145, 147, 152, 155, 156, 188, 205, 226, 229, 238, 241, 259, 260, 265, 282, 283, 286, 287, 298, 317, 324, 328	

Internal Revenue Code Subtitles A or C .....	288
Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A .....	64, 148, 149, 157, 158, 214, 287
Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A and C .....	149
Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A through C .....	73, 135, 136, 139
Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A through C “trade or business” franchise contract or compact .....	168
Model Penal Code. Q 223.0 .....	68
Montana Code Annotated 15-1-120 .....	263
Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. Chapter 21B.....	43, 56, 101, 160, 168, 169, 239
Rules of Decision Act.....	67
Rules of Decision Act, 28 U.S.C. §1652 .....	65, 67
Tax Reform Act of 1986 .....	211
The Internal Revenue Code .....	266
Title 5 .....	64
Title 5 of the U.S. Code.....	136, 158
Title 8 .....	157
Title 8 of the U.S. Code.....	137, 281
U.C.C. §1-201(c).....	137
U.C.C. §1-207 .....	41, 54, 100, 271, 274
U.C.C. §1-308 .....	41, 54, 100, 271, 274
U.C.C. §2-103(1).....	102
U.C.C. §2-104(1).....	102
U.C.C. §9-307 .....	181
Uniform Consumer Credit Code, §1.301(3).....	137

## Regulations

20 C.F.R. §422.103 .....	149
26 C.F.R. §1.1-1 .....	282, 286, 287, 288
26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(a).....	252, 253
26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(a)(2)(ii) .....	100
26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(c).....	72, 135, 139, 184, 277, 283
26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(b)(5)(i) .....	184
26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c).....	109
26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c)(3) .....	100, 158, 287
26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(e)(1)(ii)(A)(1) .....	184
26 C.F.R. §1.6012-1 .....	145
26 C.F.R. §1.6041-4(a)(1) .....	184
26 C.F.R. §1.871-2(b) .....	57, 184
26 C.F.R. §1.871-7(a)(4) .....	184
26 C.F.R. §1.872-2(f) .....	184
26 C.F.R. §301.6109-1(b) .....	139
26 C.F.R. §301.6109-1(b)(2).....	185, 268
26 C.F.R. §301.7701-5 .....	139
26 C.F.R. §31.3401(a)(6)-1(b) .....	184
26 C.F.R. §31.3401(a)-3.....	137, 138
26 C.F.R. §31.3401(a)-3(a) .....	156
26 C.F.R. §31.3401(c)-1.....	137, 236
26 C.F.R. §31.3401(c)-1.....	264
26 C.F.R. §31.3402(p)-1(a).....	143
26 C.F.R. §31.3406(g)-1(e).....	184
26 C.F.R. §51.1 .....	184
31 C.F.R. §1020.410(b)(3)(x) .....	185
31 C.F.R. §103.30(d)(2) .....	144
Treas. Reg. §1.6011-1(a).....	142
Treas. Reg. §301.6402-2(c).....	253
Treasury Regulations.....	260, 328

## Rules

F.R.E. 610 .....	210
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 11(c)(2)(A) .....	205
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 12(b)(6).....	85
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b) . 65, 69, 101, 132, 136, 140, 149, 150, 153, 154, 158, 159, 160, 161, 179, 189, 230, 233, 235, 255, 277	
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(d) .....	235
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 19(b) .....	189
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 44.1 .....	161
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8(b)(6).....	85, 91, 154, 192, 260, 315, 316, 317, 318
Federal Rule of Evidence 610 .....	86, 140, 141, 207, 208, 211, 242, 312, 315, 317
Federal Rules of Evidence.....	315
Federal Rules of Evidence 601.....	38

## Cases

10 Pet. 161, 175.....	123
15 Bin. Ab. 327 .....	124
2005-2 U.S. Tax Cas. (CCH) paragr. 50,509 (11th Cir. 2005) (per curiam) .....	277
4 Co. 24 .....	124
A.C. Aukerman Co. v. R.L. Chaides Constr. Co., 960 F.2d. 1020, 1037 (Fed.Cir.1992) .....	233
Adams v. Commissioner IRS, 110 T.C. No. 13 (March 3, 1998) .....	168
Adderley v. State of Florida, 385 U.S. 39, 49 (1967).....	67
Adkins v. Children's Hospital, 261 U.S. 525, 544, 43 S.Ct. 394, 24 A.L.R. 1238 .....	119
Afroyim v. Rusk, 387 U.S. 253 (1967) .....	105, 319
Aguilar v. Felton, 473 U.S. 402, 416 (1985).....	213, 240, 313
Anniston Mfg. Co. v. Davis, 301 U.S. 337, 343, 57 S.Ct. 816, 819.....	142, 314
Ashton v. Cameron County Water Improvement District No. 1, 298 U.S. 513, 56 S.Ct. 892 (1936) .....	63
Bailey v. Alabama, 219 U.S. 219 , 238, et seq., 31 S.Ct. 145 .....	241
Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Co. v. Chambers, 73 Ohio.St. 16, 76 N.E. 91, 11 L.R.A., N.S., 1012 (1905).....	286
Balzac v. Porto Rico, 258 U.S. 298 (1922) .....	110
Bank of Augusta v. Earle, 38 U.S. (13 Pet.) 519, 10 L.Ed. 274 (1839).....	284
Bank of the United States v. Deveaux .....	280
Barcroft, Appellant, v. COUNTY OF FANNIN, State of Texas, et al., Appellees., No. 06-03-00021-CV, Texas Court of Appeals.....	107
Barney v. Baltimore, 6 Wall. 280, 18 L.Ed. 825 .....	159, 326
Beagle v. Motor Vehicle Acc. Indemnification Corp., 44 Misc.2d. 636, 254 N.Y.S.2d. 763, 765 .....	105, 121
Bell v. Burson, 402 U.S. 535 (1971) .....	323
Betz v. United States, 40 Fed.Cl. 286 (Fed. Cl. 1998) .....	146
Betz v. United States, 40 Fed.Cl. at 296.....	157
Bishop v. U.S., D.C.Tex., 334 F.Supp. 415, 418.....	65
Bluefield Water Works Co. v. Public Service Commission, 262 U.S. 679, 683, 43 S.Ct. 675 .....	142, 314
Botta v. Scanlon, 288 F.2d. 504, 508 (1961).....	143
Boyd v. State of Nebraska, 143 U.S. 135 (1892) .....	123, 218, 243
Bradley Lumber Co. v. National Labor Relations Board, 5 Cir., 84 F.2d. 97 .....	142, 315
Brady v. U.S., 397 U.S. 742 (1970) .....	58, 182
Broadrick v. Oklahoma, 413 U.S. 601, 616 -617 (1973).....	111
Brodey v. U.S., 788 F.Supp. 44, 48 (D. Mass. 1991).....	254
Brookhart v. Janis, 384 U.S. 1, 86 S.Ct. 1245, 16 L.Ed.2d. 314 (1966).....	58
Brown v. Keene, 8 Pet. 112, 115 (1834) .....	189
Browne v. U.S. 22 F.Supp.2d. 309, 313 (D.Vt.,1998).....	168
Buckeye Dev. Crop. v. Brown & Schilling, Inc., Md., 220 A.2d. 922 .....	279
Budd v. People of State of New York, 143 U.S. 517 (1892).....	231, 260



Burgin v. Forbes, 293 Ky. 456, 169 S.W.2d. 321, 325 .....	152, 179
Burton v. Wilmington Parking Authority, 365 U.S. 715 (1961) .....	70
Carter v. Carter Coal Co., 298 U.S. 238 (1936) .....	59, 119
Carter v. Carter Coal Co., 298 U.S. 238, 56 S.Ct. 855 (1936) .....	325
Case No. 05cv00921 .....	315
Case No. 06-56011 .....	315
Cereghino v. State By and Through State Highway Commission, 230 Or. 439, 370 P.2d. 694, 697 .....	68
Chamber of Commerce v. Federal Trade Commission, 8 Cir., 280 F. 45 .....	142, 315
Chicago ex rel. Cohen v. Keane, 64 Ill.2d. 559, 2 Ill.Dec. 285, 357 N.E.2d. 452 .....	193
Chicago Park Dist. v. Kenroy, Inc., 78 Ill.2d. 555, 37 Ill.Dec. 291, 402 N.E.2d. 181 .....	193
Chicago, M., St. P. & P.R.R. Co. v. Risty, 276 U.S. 567, 575, 48 S.Ct. 396, 399 .....	142, 314
Chisholm v. Georgia, 2 Dall. (U.S.) 419 (1793) .....	242
Chisholm v. Georgia, 2 Dall. (U.S.) 419, 454, 1 L.Ed. 440, 455 @ Dall 1793 pp.471-472 (1793) .....	289
Chisholm, Ex'r. v. Georgia, 2 Dall. (U.S.) 419, 1 L.Ed. 454, 457, 471, 472 (1794) .....	105, 168, 319
Church of Scientology v. U.S. Department of Justice (1979), 612 F.2d. 417, 425 .....	178
Cincinnati & Louisville Railroad Company v. Letson .....	280
City of Boerne v. Florez, Archbishop of San Antonio, 521 U.S. 507 (1997).....	111, 322
City of Dallas v. Mitchell, 245 S.W. 944 .....	115
City of Minneapolis v. Reum, 56 F. 576, 581 (8th Cir. 1893).....	280
Civil Service Comm'n v. Letter Carriers, 413 U.S. 548, 556 (1973).....	111
Clark v. Lindemann & Hoverson Co., 7 Cir., 88 F.2d. 59.....	142, 315
Clark v. United States, 95 U.S. 539 (1877) .....	51, 57, 199, 214, 226
Cleveland Bd. of Ed. v. LaFleur (1974), 414 U.S. 632, 639-640, 94 S.Ct. 1208, 1215.....	199, 227, 229, 233
Clyatt v. U.S., 197 U.S. 207 (1905) .....	111
Coastal Liquids Transp., L.P. v. Harris County Appraisal Dist., 46 S.W.3d. 880, 884-85 (Tex.2001).....	106
Cohens v. Virginia, 19 U.S. 264, 6 Wheat. 265, 5 L.Ed. 257 (1821) .....	72, 151, 234
Colautti v. Franklin, 439 U.S. at 392-393, n. 10 .....	132, 179
Coleman v. Commissioner, 791 F.2d. 68 (7th Cir. 1986) .....	135
Collet v. Collet, 2 U.S. 294, 1 L.Ed. 387 (1792) .....	286
Colorado Nat. Bank of Denver v. Bedford, 310 U.S. 41, 52, 84 L.Ed. 1067, 60 S.Ct. 800 (1940) .....	254
Company v. Jackson, 7 Wall. 262 .....	92
Compare Springer v. Philippine Islands, 277 U.S. 189, 201, 202, 48 S.Ct. 480, 72 L.Ed. 845 .....	230
Compare Western & Atlantic R.R. v. Georgia Public Service Commission, 267 U.S. 493, 496, 45 S.Ct. 409, 410 142, 315	
Connick v. Myers, 461 U.S. 138, 147 (1983).....	111
Cook v. Tait, 265 U.S. 47, 44 S.Ct. 447, 11 Virginia Law Review, 607 (1924) .....	63
Crosse v. Board of Sup'rs of Elections of Baltimore City, 221 A.2d. 431, 243 Md. 555 (Md., 1966) .....	280
Crowell v. Benson, 285 U.S. 22, 60, 64 S., 52 S.Ct. 285, 296, 297 .....	142, 314
Curtin v. State, 61 Cal.App. 377, 214 P. 1030, 1035 .....	149, 186
Dalton Adding Machine Co. v. State Corporation Commission, 236 U.S. 699, 35 S.Ct. 480.....	142, 314, 315
Dalton Adding Machine Co. v. State Corporation Commission, 236 U.S. 699, 701, 35 S.Ct. 480.....	142, 314
Davidson v. New Orleans, 96 U.S. 97, 102.....	92
Davis v. Davis. TexCiv-App., 495 S.W.2d. 607. 611 .....	68
Del Vecchio v. Bowers, 296 U.S. 280, 286, 56 S.Ct. 190, 193, 80 L.Ed. 229 (1935).....	233
Delany v. Moralitis, C.C.A.Md., 136 F.2d. 129, 130 .....	105, 121
Delaware &c. R. Co. v. Pennsylvania, 198 U.S. 341, 358 .....	92
Dennis v. United States, 976 F.2d. 748, at *2 (Fed. Cir. 1992).....	253
Dorsey v. Kyle, 30 Md. 512, 518 (1869).....	279
Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901).....	58, 148, 151, 159, 234, 283, 327
Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244, 21 S.Ct. 770 (1901).....	284
Dred Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393 (1856).....	109, 243
Dred Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393, 403, 19 How. 393, 15 L.Ed. 691 (1856) .....	106
Dred Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393, 509-510 (1856) .....	69
Economy Plumbing Heating Co. v. United States, 470 F.2d. 585, 596, 200 Ct.Cl. 31 (1972).....	254
Edmonson v. Leesville Concrete Company, 500 U.S. 614 (1991).....	70
Ellrod v. Burns 427 U.S. 347, 373, 96 S.Ct. 2673, 2690 (1976) .....	141
Erie Railroad v. Tompkins, 304 U.S. 64 (1938).....	64, 65, 132
Ex parte Milligan, 71 U.S. 2, 125 (1866) .....	3

Farncomb v. Denver, 252 U.S. 7, 12, 40 S.Ct. 271, 273 .....	142, 314
Federal Trade Commission v. Claire Furnace Co., 274 U.S. 160, 174, 47 S.Ct. 553, 556.....	142, 314
Federal Trade Commission v. Claire Furnace Co., 274 U.S. 160, 47 S.Ct. 553.....	142, 314
Fidelity & Columbia Trust Co. v. Louisville, 245 U.S. 54, 58.....	256
Field v. Adreon, 7 Md. 209 (1854).....	279
First National Bank of Fargo v. Board of County Commissioners, 264 U.S. 450, 455, 44 S.Ct. 385, 387 .....	142, 314
Flora v. United States, 362 U.S. 145 (1959).....	143
Flora v. United States, 362 U.S. 145, 4 L.Ed.2d. 623, 80 S.Ct. 630 (1960) .....	257
Floyd Acceptances, 7 Wall (74 U.S. 169) 666 (1869).....	306
Follett v. Town of McCormick, 321 U.S. 573, 64 S.Ct. 717, 88 L.Ed. 938 (1944).....	168
Fong Yue Ting v. United States, 149 U.S. 698 (1893).....	150
Fox v. Standard Oil Co. of N.J., 294 U.S. 87, 95-96 (1935) .....	132, 179
Frost & Frost Trucking Co. v. Railroad Comm'n of California, 271 U.S. 583.....	112
Fulton Light, Heat & Power Co. v. State, 65 Misc.Rep. 263, 121 N.Y.S. 536.....	68
Gardner v. Broderick, 392 U.S. 273, 277 -278 (1968) .....	111
Georgia Dep't of Human Resources v. Sistrunk, 249 Ga. 543, 291 S.E.2d. 524 .....	193
Georgia R. & Power Co. v. Atlanta, 154 Ga. 731, 115 S.E. 263.....	68
Gerads, 999 F.2d. 1255 .....	142
Glass v. The Sloop Betsy, 3 (U.S.) Dall 6 .....	58, 116
Glasser v. United States, 314 U.S. 60, 70-71, 86 L.Ed. 680, 699, 62 S.Ct. 457 .....	58
Gorham Mfg. Co. v. State Tax Commission, 266 U.S. 265, 269, 270 S., 45 S.Ct. 80, 81 .....	142, 314
Grand Rapids School Dist. v. Ball, 473 U.S. 373, 385 (1985) .....	240, 314
Graves v. People of State of New York, 306 U.S. 466 (1939) .....	63
Gregory v. Ashcroft, 501 U.S. 452, 458 (1991) .....	151
Grosjean v. American Press Co., 297 U.S. 233, 244 (1936) .....	286
Gulf, C. & S. F. R. Co. v. Ellis, 165 U.S. 150 (1897) .....	113, 131
Halaby v. Board of Directors of University of Cincinnati, 162 Ohio St. 290, 293, 123 N.E.2d 3 (1954).....	278
Hale v. Henkel, 201 U.S. 43, 74 (1906) .....	322
Harman v. Forssenius, 380 U.S. 528 at 540, 85 S.Ct. 1177, 1185 (1965).....	112
Harris v. Harris, 83 N.M. 441,493 P.2d. 407, 408.....	68
Hatter v. U.S., 532 U.S. 557 (2001) .....	195
Heart of Atlanta Motel, Inc. v. United States, 379 U.S. 241 (1964).....	111, 322
Hegeman Farms Corp. v. Baldwin, 293 U.S. 163, 172, 55 S.Ct. 7, 10.....	142, 314
Hein v. Freedom From Religion Foundation, Inc., 127 S.Ct. 2553, 2563 (2007) .....	168
Heiner v. Donnan, 285 U.S. 312 (1932).....	323
Heller Bros. Co. v. Lind, 66 App.D.C. 306, 86 F.2d. 862 .....	142, 315
Hepburn v. Ellzey, 2 Cranch, 445, 2 L.Ed. 332.....	159, 326
Hooper v. Tax Comm'n, 284 U.S. 206 (1931).....	323
Hoffmann v. Kinealy, Mo., 389 S.W.2d. 745, 752.....	68
Hooe v. Jamieson, 166 U.S. 395, 41 L.Ed. 1049, 17 Sup.Ct.Rep. 596.....	159, 326
Hooven & Allison Co. v. Evatt, 324 U.S. 652 (1945).....	152, 281
Howell v. Bowden, TexCiv. App.. 368 S.W.2d. 842, &18 .....	68
Hurtado v. California, 110 U.S. 516, 535-536 (1884).....	117
In Chicago &c. R. Co. v. Chicago, 166 U.S. 226 .....	92
In re Becraft, 885 F.2d. 547 (9th Cir. 1985).....	146
In re Becraft, 885 F.2d. at 548 n.2.....	135
In re Becraft, 885 F.2d. at 549-50 .....	147
In re Riggle's Will, 11 A.D.2d 51 205 N.Y.S.2d. 19, 21, 22 .....	69
In re Wehlitz, 16 Wis. 443, 446 (1863).....	279
Indiana State Ethics Comm'n v. Nelson (Ind App), 656 N.E.2d. 1172.....	193
Insurance Co. v. New Orleans, 13 Fed.Cas. 67 (C.C.D.La. 1870) .....	286
International News Service v. Associated Press, 248 U.S. 215, 250 (1918) .....	188
James v. Bowman, 190 U.S. 127, 139 (1903) .....	111, 322
Jaremillo v. Romero, 1 N.Mex. 190, 194 .....	111
Jensen v. Brown, 19 F.3d. 1413, 1415 (Fed.Cir.1994).....	233
Jersey City v. Hague, 18 N.J. 584, 115 A.2d. 8.....	193
John Marshal, U.S. Supreme Court Justice, M'Culloch v. Maryland, 4 Wheat. 316, 431 .....	57

Johnson v. Zerbst, 304 U.S. 458, 464, 82 L.Ed. 1461, 1466, 58 S.Ct. 1019, 146 A.L.R. 357 .....	58
Juilliard v. Greenman, 110 U.S. 421 (1884).....	105, 164, 243, 319
Kaiser Aetna v. United States, 444 U.S. 164 (1979) .....	188
Kaiser Aetna v. United States, 444 U.S. 164, 176 (1979) .....	188
Kantor v. Wellesley Galleries, Ltd., 704 F.2d. 1088, 1090 (9th Cir. 1983) .....	276
Kehmeier v. United States, 170 Fed.Cl. 393 (2024).....	253, 254
Kelley v. Johnson, 425 U.S. 238, 247 (1976).....	111
Kirtland v. Hotchkiss, 100 U.S. 491, 498.....	256
Kisting v. Westchester Fire Ins. Co., 290 F.Supp. 141 (W.D.Wis.1968) .....	317
Kleindienst v. Mandel, 408 U.S. 753 (1972).....	127
Labberton v. General Cas. Co. of America, 53 Wash.2d 180, 332 P.2d. 250, 252, 254.....	68
Labine v. Vincent, 401 U.S. 532, 91 S.Ct. 1917, 28 L.Ed.2d. 288.....	282
Lacey v. State, 13 Ala.App. 212, 68 So. 706, 710.....	149, 186
Laird v. Tatum, 408 U.S. 1, 92 S.Ct. 2318 (1972) .....	312
Lansing v. Smith, 21 D. 89., 4 Wendel 9 (1829) (New York).....	120
Lawrence v. St. Louis-San Francisco Ry. Co., 274 U.S. 588, 47 S.Ct. 720 .....	142, 314, 315
Lawrence v. St. Louis-San Francisco Ry. Co., 274 U.S. 588, 592, 593 S., 47 S.Ct. 720, 722 .....	142, 314
Lawrence v. State Tax Commission, 286 U.S. 276 (1932) .....	256
Leary v. United States, 395 U.S. 6, 29 -53 (1969) .....	323
Lee v. Weisman, 505 U.S. 577 (1992) .....	213, 240, 313, 314
Liberty Warehouse Co. v. Tobacco Growers, 276 U.S. 71, 89 (1928).....	286
License Cases, 5 How. 583 .....	179
License Tax Cases, 72 U.S. 462 (1866) .....	194
License Tax Cases, 72 U.S. 462, 18 L.Ed. 497, 5 Wall. 462, 2 A.F.T.R. 2224 (1866) .....	61, 63, 66
License Tax Cases, 72 U.S. 462, 18 L.Ed. 497, 68 S.Ct. 331 (1866).....	184
Lippencott v. Allander, 27 Iowa 460.....	68
Loan Ass'n v. Topeka, 87 U.S. (20 Wall.) 655, 665 (1874) .....	182
Lonsdale, 919 F.2d. at 1448 .....	142
Loretto v. Teleprompter Manhattan CATV Corp., 458 U.S. 419, 433 (1982) .....	188
Loughborough v. Blake, 5 Wheat. 317, 5 L.Ed. 98.....	147
Lovell v. United States, 755 F.2d. 517, 519 (7th Cir. 1984) .....	135
Lucas v. Earl, 281 U.S. 111 (1930).....	195
Lyons v. Johnson, 415 F.2d. 540 (9th Cir. 1969) .....	317
Madlener v. Finley (1st Dist), 161 Ill.App.3d. 796, 113 Ill.Dec. 712, 515 N.E.2d. 697 .....	193
Maguire v. Trefry, 253 U.S. 12, 14, 17 .....	256
Manley v. Georgia, 279 U.S. 1, 5-6, 49 S.Ct. 215.....	241
Marbury v. Madison, 5 U.S. 137, 1 Cranch 137, 2 L.Ed. 60 (1803) .....	306
Marsh v. Alabama, 326 U.S. 501 (1946).....	70
Mayor & City Council of Baltimore v. State, ex rel. Bd. of Police, 15 Md. 376, 470, 488-490 (1860).....	279
McChord v. Louisville & Nashville Ry. Co., 183 U.S. 483, 22 S.Ct. 165 .....	142, 315
McGregor v. Hogan, 263 U.S. 234, 238, 44 S.Ct. 50, 51 .....	142, 314
McKenzie v. Murphy, 24 Ark. 155, 159 (1863).....	279
M'Culloch v. State, 17 U.S. 316, 1819 WL 2135 (U.S.,1819) .....	68
Meese v. Keene, 481 U.S. 465, 484-485 (1987).....	132, 179
Meyer v. State of Nebraska, 262 U.S. 390 (1923).....	51, 212
Milheim v. Moffat Tunnel District, 262 U.S. 710, 723, 43 S.Ct. 694, 698 .....	142, 314
Miller Brothers Co. v. Maryland, 347 U.S. 340 (1954).....	150, 158, 234
Miller v. Estate of Self, 113 S.W.3d. 554, 555 (Tex.App.-Texarkana, 2003, no pet.) .....	106
Miller v. U.S., 230 F. 486, at 489.....	205
Milwaukee v. White, 296 U.S. 268 (1935).....	263
Miners' Bank v. Iowa ex rel. District Prosecuting Attorney, 12 How. 1, 13 L.Ed. 867 .....	159, 326
Minor v. Happersett, 88 U.S. 162 (1874) .....	284
Miranda v. Arizona, 384 U.S. 436, 491 (1966) .....	117
Missouri Pacific Railway v. Nebraska, 164 U.S. 403, 417 .....	92
Mt. Hope Cemetery v. Boston, 158 Mass. 509, 519.....	92
Munn v. Illinois, 94 U.S. 113 (1876) .....	179, 186, 268
Murdock v. Pennsylvania, 319 U.S. 105 (1943) .....	2, 39, 76, 212, 215, 239, 312

Myers v. Bethlehem Shipbuilding Corp., 303 U.S. 41 (1938) .....	142, 315
N.Y. v. re Merriam 36 N.E. 505, 141 N.Y. 479 .....	264
New York Life Ins. Co. v. Gamer, 303 U.S. 161, 171, 58 S.Ct. 500, 503, 82 L.Ed. 726 (1938) .....	233
New York Times Co. v. United States, 403 U.S. 713 (1970).....	39, 75, 206, 239
Newblock v. Bowles, 170 Okl. 487, 40 P.2d. 1097, 1100.....	152, 179
Newman-Green v. Alfonso Larrain, 490 U.S. 826 (1989) .....	189
Newman-Green. 590 F.Supp. 1083 (ND Ill.1984) .....	189
Nikulnikoff v. Archbishop, etc., of Russian Orthodox Greek Catholic Church, 142 Misc. 894, 255 N.Y.S. 653, 663 113, 320	
Nollan v. California Coastal Comm'n, 483 U.S. 825 (1987) .....	188
Nootsie, Ltd., 925 S.W.2d. at 661 .....	107
Northern Pipeline Const. Co. v. Marathon Pipe Line Co., 458 U.S. 50, 102 S.Ct. 2858 (1983).....	66
O'Connor v. Ortega, 480 U.S. 709, 723 (1987) .....	111
O'Malley v. Woodrough, 307 U.S. 277 (1937).....	92
O'Donoghue v. United States, 289 U.S. 516, 53 S.Ct. 740 (1933) .....	281
Ohio Valley Water Co. v. Ben Avon Borough, 253 U.S. 287, 289, 40 S.Ct. 527, 528 .....	142, 314
Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438 .....	188
Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438 (1928).....	43, 56, 122, 224
Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438, 478 (1928).....	92, 272, 302
Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438, 478 (1928) (Brandeis, J., dissenting) .....	182
O'Malley v. Woodrough, 307 U.S. 277 (1939) .....	195
Orient Ins. Co. v. Dags, 172 U.S. 557, 561 (1869).....	286
Osborn v. Bank of U.S., 22 U.S. 738 (1824).....	180
Pacific Tel. & Tel. Co. v. Seattle, 291 U.S. 300, 304, 54 S.Ct. 383, 384 .....	142, 314
Paul v. Virginia, 8 Wall. (U.S.) 168, 19 L.Ed. 357 (1868).....	287
Pennoyer v. Neff, 95 U.S. 714, 24 L.Ed. 565 .....	322
People of Territory of Guam v. Fegurur, 800 F.2d. 1470 (9th Cir. 1986) .....	117, 205
People v. Rehman, 253 C.A.2d. 119, 61 Cal.Rptr. 65, 85 .....	65
Perry v. United States, 294 U.S. 330, 353 (1935) .....	243
Petersen Baking Co. v. Bryan, 290 U.S. 570, 575, 54 S.Ct. 277, 278.....	142, 314
Phillips v. Commissioner, 283 U.S. 589, 600, 51 S.Ct. 608, 612.....	142, 314
Piqua Branch Bank v. Knoup, 6 Ohio.St. 393 .....	72
Pittsburgh & W. Va. Ry. Co. v. Interstate Commerce Commission, 52 App.D.C. 40, 280 F. 1014 .....	142, 315
Pittsburgh &c. Ry. v. Board of Public Works, 172 U.S. 32, 44, 45 S., 19 S.Ct. 90 .....	142, 314
Plessy v. Ferguson, 163 U.S. 537, 542 (1896) .....	111
Poindexter v. Greenhow, 114 U.S. 270, 5 S.Ct. 903 (1885).....	107, 119, 129, 305
Police Dept. of Chicago v. Mosley, 408 U.S. 92, 95-96 (1972).....	141
Pollock v. Farmers Loan and Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429 (1895) .....	52, 97
Porter v. Investors' Syndicate, 286 U.S. 461, 468, 471 S., 52 S.Ct. 617, 619, 620 .....	142, 314
Prentis v. Atlantic Coast Line Co., 211 U.S. 210, 230, 29 S.Ct. 67 .....	142, 314
Proprietors of Charles River Bridge v. Proprietors of Warren Bridge, 36 U.S. 420 (1837) .....	153
Providence Bank v. Billings, 29 U.S. 514 (1830) .....	57
Public Workers v. Mitchell, 330 U.S. 75, 101 (1947) .....	111
Raymond, 228 F.3d. at 812 .....	142
Red 'C' Oil Mfg. Co. v. North Carolina, 222 U.S. 380, 394, 32 S.Ct. 152 .....	142, 314
Richmond Hosiery Mills v. Camp, 5 Cir., 74 F.2d. 200, 201 .....	142, 315
Risewick v. Davis, 19 Md. 82, 93 (1862).....	278
Roboz v. Kennedy, 219 F.Supp. 892 (D.D.C. 1963), p. 24 .....	139
Rogers v. Bellei, 401 U.S. 815 (1971) .....	282
Routen v. West, 142 F.3d. 1434 C.A.Fed.,1998.....	233
Rundle v. Delaware & Raritan Canal Company 55 U.S. 80, 99 (1852) from dissenting opinion by Justice Daniel .....	280
Rutan v. Republican Party of Illinois, 497 U.S. 62 (1990).....	111
San Francisco Arts & Athletics, Inc. v. United States Olympic Committee, 483 U.S. 522, 544 -545 (1987).....	70
Schechter Poultry Corp. v. United States, 295 U.S. 495, 549, 550 S., 55 S.Ct. 837, 97 A.L.R. 947 .....	119
Schiff v. United States, 919 F.2d. 830, 834 (2d Cir. 1990) .....	142
Schlesinger v. Wisconsin, 270 U.S. 230 (1926).....	323
Schneider v. Rusk, (1964) 377 U.S. 163 .....	282
Scott v. Jones, 5 How. 343, 12 L.Ed. 181 .....	159, 326



Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393 404 (1856).....	289
Serbian E. Orthodox Diocese v. Milivojevich, 426 U.S. 696, 708–09, 724–25, 96 S.Ct. 2372, 49 L.Ed.2d. 151 (1976)	216
Shaffer v. Carter, 252 U.S. 37, 50 .....	256
Shelley v. Kraemer, 334 U.S. 1 (1948) .....	70
Shelmadine v. City of Elkhart, 75 Ind.App. 493, 129 N.E. 878 .....	149, 186
Sinking Fund Cases, 99 U.S. 700 (1878) .....	201, 228
Siskron v. Temel-Peck Enterprises, 26 N.C.App. 387, 390 (N.C. Ct. App. 1975).....	262, 268
Sixth RMA Partners, L.P. v. Sibley, 111 S.W.3d. 46, 55 (Tex.2003) .....	106
Slaughter House Cases, 16 Wall, 36 .....	111
Slaughter-House Cases, 83 U.S. (16 Wall.) 36, 21 L.Ed. 394 (1873) .....	58, 151, 159, 281, 285
Sloan, 939 F.2d. at 501.....	147
Smith v. Allwright, 321 U.S. 649, 644.....	112
Southern District of California, Case No. 05cv00921 .....	140
Spooner v. McConnell, 22 F. 939 @ 943 .....	164
Springer v. Government of the Philippines, 277 U.S. 189 (1928).....	230
St. Joseph Stock Yards Co. v. United States, 298 U.S. 38, 51, 52 S., 56 S.Ct. 720, 725, 726 .....	142, 314
St. Louis-San Francisco Ry. Co. v. Alabama Public Service Commission, 279 U.S. 560, 49 S.Ct. 383 .....	142, 315
St. Louis-San Francisco Ry. Co. v. Alabama Public Service Commission, 279 U.S. 560, 563, 49 S.Ct. 383, 384 .	142, 314
Stanley v. Illinois, 405 U.S. 645 (1972).....	323
State Corporation Commission v. Wichita Gas Co., 290 U.S. 561, 569, 54 S.Ct. 321, 324.....	142, 314
State ex re. Maisano v. Mitchell, 155 Conn. 256, 231 A.2d. 539, 542.....	105, 121
State ex rel. Colorado River Commission v. Frohmiller, 46 Ariz. 413, 52 P.2d. 483, 486 .....	149, 186
State ex rel. Hutton v. Baton Rouge, 217 La. 857, 47 So.2d. 665 .....	68
State ex rel. Nagle v. Sullivan, 98 Mont. 425, 40 P.2d. 995, 99 A.L.R. 321 .....	193
State ex rel. Wettengel v. Zimmerman, 249 Wis. 237, 24 N.W.2d 504, 506 (1946).....	106
State Tax on Foreign-Held Bonds, 15 Wall. 300.....	92
State v. Brennan, 49 Ohio.St. 33, 29 N.E. 593 .....	149
State. See Robertson v. Cease, 97 U.S. 646, 648-649 (1878).....	189
Stenberg v. Carhart, 530 U.S. 914 (2000) .....	132, 179
Strawbridge v. Curtiss, 3 Cranch 267 (1806) .....	189
T.C. Memo. 1993-37, 65 T.C.M. (CCH) 1831, CCH Dec. 48,842(M) (1993), aff'd, 95-2 U.S. Tax Cas. (CCH) paragr. 50,637 (9th Cir. 1995).....	277
Talbot v. Janson, 3 U.S. 133 (1795) .....	213
Tappan v. Merchants' National Bank, 19 Wall. 490, 499.....	92
Terry v. Adams, 345 U.S. 461 (1953) .....	70
Texas v. White, 7 Wall. 700, 725 .....	118
The Scotia, 81 U.S. (14 Wall.) 170 (1871).....	115
Thorpe v. R. & B. Railroad Co., 27 Vt. 143.....	179
Tot v. United States, 319 U.S. 463, 468 -469 (1943).....	323
Tower v. Tower & S. Street R. Co. 68 Minn 500, 71 N.W. 691 .....	68
Tuana v. U.S.A., Case No. 12-01143 (D.D.C., 2013) .....	281
Tulsa Professional Collection Services, Inc. v. Pope, 485 U.S. 478 (1988).....	70
Turner v. United States, 396 U.S. 398, 418 -419 (1970).....	323
U.S. v. Cooper, 312 U.S. 600,604, 61 S.Ct. 742 (1941).....	164
U.S. v. Lopez, 514 U.S. 549 (1995) .....	151
U.S. v. Slater, 545 Fed.Supp. 179,182 (1982).....	278
U.S. v. William M. Butler, 297 U.S. 1 (1936).....	64, 113, 120
U.S. v. Wong Kim Ark, 169 U.S. 649 (1898) .....	283
U.S. v. Wong Kim Ark, 169 U.S. 649, 18 S.Ct. 456, 42 L.Ed. 890 (1898).....	102
Union Pac Ry Co v. Botsford, 141 U.S. 250, 11 S.Ct. 1000, 35 L.Ed. 734 (1891) .....	183
Union Refrigerator Transit Company v. Kentucky, 199 U.S. 194 (1905).....	92
United States v. Babcock, 250 U.S. 328, 331 (1919).....	256
United States v. Boylan (CA1 Mass), 898 F.2d. 230, 29 Fed.Rules.Evid.Serv. 1223 .....	193
United States v. Collins, 920 F.2d. 619, 629 (10th Cir. 1990) .....	147
United States v. Conkins, 9 F.3d. 1377, 1382 (9th Cir. 1993).....	205
United States v. Cruikshank et al., 92 U.S. 542 (1876).....	120
United States v. Cruikshank, 92 U.S. 542 (1875).....	64, 177

United States v. Cruikshank, 92 U.S. 542, 550 (1876).....	147
United States v. Gerads, 999 F.2d. 1255 (8th Cir. 1993) .....	146
United States v. Goodwin, 457 U.S. 368, 372, 102 S.Ct. 2485, 2488, 73 L.Ed.2d. 74 (1982) .....	117, 205
United States v. Guest, 383 U.S. 745 (1966).....	111, 322
United States v. Hansen, Case No. 05cv00921, Southern District of California.....	307
United States v. Harris, 106 U.S. 629, 1 S.Ct. 601, 27 L.Ed. 290 (1883) .....	181
United States v. Harris, 106 U.S. 629, 639 (1883) .....	111, 322
United States v. Illinois Central Ry. Co., 291 U.S. 457, 463, 464 S., 54 S.Ct. 471, 473, 474.....	142, 314
United States v. Kusche, D.C.Cal., 56 F.Supp. 201 207, 208 .....	105, 121
United States v. Lee, 106 U.S. 196, 1 S.Ct. 240 (1882) .....	43, 55, 128
United States v. Los Angeles & S.L.R.R. Co., 273 U.S. 299, 314, 47 S.Ct. 413, 416 .....	142, 315
United States v. Lutz, 295 F.2d. 736, 740 (CA5 1961) .....	188
United States v. Pueblo of San Ildefonso, 206 Ct.Cl. 649, 669-670, 513 F.2d. 1383, 1394 (1975) .....	188
United States v. Reese, 92 U.S. 214, 218 (1876).....	111, 322
United States v. Romero, 640 F.2d. 1014, 1016 (9th Cir.1981) .....	253
United States v. Studley, 783 F.2d. 934 (1986).....	253
United States v. Tedder, 787 F.2d. 540, 542 (10th Cir. 1986).....	142
United States v. Ward, 833 F.2d. 1538, 1539 (11th Cir. 1987) .....	135, 277
United States v. Williams, 514 U.S. 527 (1995) .....	254, 257, 258
United States v. Worrall, 2 U.S. 384 (1798).....	136
USA v. Hansen, Case No. 05cv00921 .....	99
Vlandis v. Kline (1973), 412 U.S. 441, 449, 93 S.Ct. 2230, 2235 .....	199, 227, 229, 233
Walker v. Rich, 79 Cal.App. 139, 249 P. 56, 58 .....	148, 186
Walz v. Tax Commission, 397 U.S. 664, 694 (1970).....	213, 240, 313
Washington v. Harper, 494 U.S. 210 (1990) .....	92, 182, 302
Wehling v. Columbia Broadcasting System, 608 F.2d. 1084 (5th Cir. 12/28/1979) .....	317
West Virginia State Board of Education v. Barnette, 319 U.S. 623 .....	183
West Virginia State Board of Education v. Barnette, 319 U.S. 624, 63 S.Ct. 1178 (1943).....	141, 212
Western Union Telegraph Co. v. Lenroot, 323 U.S. 490, 502 (1945) .....	132, 179
White v. Johnson, 282 U.S. 367, 374, 51 S.Ct. 115, 118 .....	142, 314
Whitney v. California, 274 U.S. 357 (1927) .....	51, 204, 206, 313
Wilcox v. Commissioner, 848 F.2d. 1007, 1008 (9th Cir. 1988) .....	142
Williams v. U.S., 289 U.S. 553, 53 S.Ct. 751 (1933).....	230
Wilson v. Omaha Indian Tribe, 442 U.S. 653, 667 (1979).....	164, 319
Wyman v. James, 400 U.S. 309, 91 S.Ct. 381, 27 L.Ed.2d. 408 (1971) .....	282
Yaselli v. Goff, C.C.A., 12 F.2d. 396, 403, 56 A.L.R. 1239 .....	148, 186
Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356 (1886) .....	242
Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356 (1886), page 370.....	105, 318
Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356, 369, 6 S.Sup.Ct. 1064, 1071 .....	113
Zorach v. Clauson, 343 U.S. 306, 313 (1952) .....	240, 314
Zorach, 343 U.S. at 313.....	240

## Other Authorities

1040-NR Attachment, Form #09.077 .....	255, 260, 262
1040-NR Attachment, Form #09.077, Section 11 .....	252
1040-NR form .....	251
19 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Corporations, §886 (2003).....	153
19 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Corporations, §886 (2003); Legal encyclopedia.....	286
1957 Georgia Memorial to Congress .....	276
2 Inst. 4.....	153
2A N. Singer, Sutherland on Statutes and Statutory Construction § 47.07, p. 152, and n. 10 (5th ed. 1992) .....	132, 179
63C American Jurisprudence 2d, Public Officers and Employees, §247 (1999) .....	193
7 Retarded Tax Evasion Schemes (People Are Actually Trying), Cracked.com .....	177
75 Bible Questions Your Instructors Hope You Won't Ask, Gary North .....	247
86 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Territories, §1 (2003).....	326



861 Evidence, Larken Rose .....	295
A Look at the Sovereign Citizen Movement, CBS News 60 Minutes.....	77
About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence, Form #04.104 .....	185
About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence, Form #05.012 .....	73, 185, 259
About Us Page, Section 9.....	129
About Us Page, Section 9: About Religious Tolerance and this Ministry.....	250
Adolf Hitler .....	3, 98
Affidavit of Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status, Form #02.001 .....	288
Affidavit of Duress: Illegal Tax Enforcement by De Facto Officers, Form #02.005 .....	167, 297
Alejandro Jodorowsky.....	263
Amazing Speech by War Veteran, Youtube.....	163
American Bar Association (ABA).....	275, 305
American Civil Liberties Union (A.C.L.U.), Laura W. Murphy, Director, ACLU Washington Legislative Office & Mike German, Senior Policy Counsel, ACLU Washington Legislative Office, January 24, 2013.....	77
American Jurisprudence 2d, Franchises, §4: Generally (1999).....	68
Annotated Fourteenth Amendment, Congressional Research Service .....	286
Anti-Defamation League (ADL) .....	86
Anti-Thought Control Dictionary, Ben Williams .....	44
Are You “Playing the Harlot” with the Government?, SEDM.....	261
Atlas Shrugged, Ayn Rand, p. 387 .....	316
Authorities on Jurisdiction of Federal Courts, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	65
Avoiding Traps in Government Forms Course, Form #12.023 .....	164, 251
Bank FRAUD and identity THEFT in a nutshell, SEDM .....	307
Barcroft .....	106
Barton Buhtz .....	293
Ben Williams Library .....	247
Biblical Prophecy and the Coming Muslim Antichrist, Walid Shoebat .....	248
Biblical Standards for Civil Rulers, Form #13.013 .....	130
Black’s Law Dictionary, Fifth Edition, p. 1095 .....	68
Black’s Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1235 .....	149, 186
Black’s Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1693 .....	58, 114, 121, 182, 264
Black’s Law Dictionary, Revised Fourth Edition, 1968, p. 1176.....	72
Black’s Law Dictionary, Revised Fourth Edition, 1968, p. 740.....	72
Black’s Law Dictionary, Seventh Edition, p. 668 .....	117
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1185 .....	241
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1189.....	324
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1407.....	105, 121
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1462-1463 .....	211
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1498.....	58
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 269.....	102, 164
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 276.....	65
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 281.....	116
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 485.....	152
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 500.....	199, 227, 233, 323
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 581.....	152, 179
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 647.....	158
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 648.....	158
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, pp. 1304-1306 .....	69
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, pp. 1606-1607 .....	246
Bob Schulz, We the People .....	295
Boundaries for Effective Ministry.....	174
Bouv. Law Dict (1870).....	319
Bouvier’s Law Dictionary Unabridged, 8th Edition, pg. 2131 .....	178, 319
Bouvier’s Law Dictionary Unabridged, 8th Edition, pg. 2147.....	178, 320
Bouvier’s Law Dictionary Unabridged, 8th Edition, pg. 2159.....	178, 319, 320
Bouvier’s Maxims of Law, 1856.....	124, 149, 178, 183, 224, 246, 320
Bruce Calvert.....	3, 98

C. Hansen .....	140
Caesar .....	61, 242
Case History of C. Hansen, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	99, 315
Challenge to Income Tax Enforcement Authority Within Constitutional States of the Union, Form #05.052 .....	187
Challenging Jurisdiction Workbook, Form #09.082 .....	260
Change of Address and Power of Attorney, Form #07.110.....	252
Charles Darwin.....	3
Charles Darwin (1809-1882) 1871 .....	98
ChatGPT 3.5: is a purely contractual franchise a government act in a classical sense or a PRIVATE act?, FTSIG.....	266
Chief Justice Taney .....	106
Choice of Law, Litigation Tool #01.010 .....	73
Christopher A. Young (August 28, 2007), Minnesota Has New Weapons in the Fight Against Paper Terrorism, The Hennepin Lawyer .....	130
Christopher S. Jackson, "The Inane Gospel of Tax Protest: Resist Rendering Unto Caesar - Whatever His Demands", 32 Gonzaga Law Review 291-329 (1996-97) .....	276
Citizenship Diagrams, Form #10.010.....	307
Citizenship Status v. Tax Status, Form #10.011 .....	44, 287
Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status Options, Form #10.003 .....	77, 233, 288
Civil Status (Important!)-SEDM .....	186
Collectivism and How to Resist It Course, Form #12.024 .....	82
Commercial Speech, Form #05.015 .....	212
Common-Law Victims: 'Paper terrorism' isn't just on paper, Southern Poverty Law Center, Spring 1998 .....	130
Communist Party .....	275, 305
Conflicts in a Nutshell, David D. Seigel, West Publishing, 1994; ISBN 0-314-02952-4 .....	62
Conflicts in a Nutshell, David D. Seigel, West Publishing, 1994; ISBN 0-314-02952-4, p. 317.....	67
Conflicts in a Nutshell, David D. Seigel, West Publishing, 1994, ISBN 0-314-02952-4, p. 24.....	139
Congressman Traficant.....	275, 305
Continental Congress, 1774; Am. Pol., 233; Journals of the Continental Congress, October 26, 1774.....	206
Copyright/Software/License Agreement .....	215
Corporatization and Privatization of the Government, Form #05.024 .....	112, 192
Corporatization and Privatization of the Government, Form #05.024, Section 13.4.....	148
Correcting Erroneous Information Returns, Form #04.001 .....	41, 54, 100, 131, 143, 145, 170, 255, 271, 304
Correcting Erroneous IRS Form 1042's, Form #04.003 .....	144
Correcting Erroneous IRS Form 1098's, Form #04.004 .....	144
Correcting Erroneous IRS form 1099's, Form #04.005 .....	144
Correcting Erroneous IRS Form W-2's, Form #04.006 .....	144
Corruption Within Modern Christianity, Form #08.012 .....	246
Currency Transaction Reports (CTR's), IRS Form 8300 .....	144
D.O.J. Attorney Martin Shoemaker.....	154
Dan Evans .....	293
Dan Harris of ABC News.....	308
Daniel Webster .....	3
De Facto Government Scam, Form #05.043 .....	73, 86, 90, 108, 133, 162, 178, 192, 268, 301, 302
Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007 .....	42, 55, 101, 160, 173, 247, 271, 275
Demand for Verified Evidence of Trade or Business Activity": Currency Transaction Report, Form #04.008 .....	144
Department of Homeland Security (DHS) .....	88, 109
Department of Justice (D.O.J.) .....	42, 66, 132, 229, 316
Department of Justice (D.O.J.), Criminal Tax Manual 2001, Chapter 40 .....	318
Department of State Form DS-11 .....	143, 307
Devil's Advocate: Lawyers, SEDM .....	162
Devil's Advocate: Lawyers, SEDM .....	166
Dictionary.com: "radical"; Downloaded 5/5/2013 .....	84
Fig. 50, 17, 54.....	123
Discrimination and Racism Page, Section 5: Hate Speech and Hate Crime.....	167
District of Criminals .....	108, 252, 304
DOJ .....	275, 305
Domestic Extremism Lexicon, Dept. of Homeland Security Document #IA-0233-09, p. 9 .....	109

Don Quixote .....	254
DS-11 .....	61
Due Process Clause .....	323
Eddie Kahn, Guiding Light of God Ministries .....	295
Edmund Burke.....	204
Edward I.....	117
Elysa Gardner (2008-12-25). "Harold Pinter: Theater's singular voice falls silent". USA Today.....	134
Epicetus, Discourses.....	51
Erick J. Haynie (Autumn, 1997), Populism, Free Speech, and the Rule of Law: The "Fully Informed" Jury Movement and Its Implications, 88, The Journal of Criminal Law and Criminology (1973-), pp. 343–379.....	130
Eugene Pringle .....	261
Executive Order 10289.....	326
Exhibit #05.051 .....	194
Family Guardian Disclaimer .....	321
Family Guardian Forums.....	295
Family Guardian Forums, Forum #8.6: Copyright Issues .....	308
Family Guardian Forums, Forum 7.1: Citizenship, Domicile, and Nationality.....	294
Family Guardian Website, “The Trade or Business Scam”.....	146
Family Guardian Website, About Us page.....	155
Family Guardian Website, Disclaimer/Copyright/License Agreement .....	309
Family Guardian Website, Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Section 10.2 .....	138
Family Guardian Website, Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Section 10.6 .....	156
Family Guardian Website, Law and Government Page, Section 9: Church v. State and First Amendment .....	247
Family Guardian Website, Scams and Frauds page .....	295
Family Guardian Website, Taxpayers v. Nontaxpayers .....	145
Family Guardian Website, Topics Page .....	294
FBI Fact Sheet: Sovereign Citizen Introduction for Law Enforcement, Federal Bureau of Investigation .....	76
Federal and State Income Taxation of Individuals Course, Form #12.003 .....	224, 225
Federal and State Tax Withholding Options for Private Employers, Form #04.101, Section 22.1 .....	137, 138
Federal and State Tax Withholding Options for Private Employers, Form #09.001 .....	143
Federal Bureau of Investigation (F.B.I.).....	273
Federal Civil Trials and Evidence, Rutter Group, paragraph 8:4993, page 8K-34.....	199, 227, 229, 233
Federal District Court Rules on Hansen Injunction, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	38, 142, 307, 316
Federal Enforcement Authority Within States of the Union, Form #05.032 .....	110, 133, 296
Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.018.....	62, 110, 235
Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.018, Section 5 .....	150
Federal Pleading/Motion/Petition Attachment, Litigation Tool #01.002 .....	161, 233
Federal Reserve.....	61, 275, 305, 316
First Amendment Law, Barron-Dienes, West Publishing, ISBN 0-314-22677-X, p. 432.....	177
First Continental Congress .....	206
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004.....	214, 236
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Section 10.6 .....	157
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Section 4.....	62
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Section 9.....	44, 99, 132, 292
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Section 9.1.1 .....	155, 294
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Section 9.4.1 .....	59
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Sections 10 through 10.32 .....	198
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Sections 2 and 9.2.1 .....	293
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Sections 4 through 4.5 .....	132
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Sections 9.3.5 and 9.3.6.....	201, 229
Form #02.005 .....	193
Form #04.001 .....	275, 305
Form #05.001 .....	184, 275, 298, 305
Form #05.001, Section 2 .....	298
Form #05.001, Section 7.3 .....	298
Form #05.003 .....	193, 194
Form #05.003, Section 10 .....	299

Form #05.006, Section 4 .....	298
Form #05.007 .....	194, 275, 305
Form #05.013 .....	299
Form #05.014 .....	44, 193, 194, 275, 298, 305
Form #05.016 .....	299
Form #05.017 .....	195
Form #05.018 .....	195
Form #05.020 .....	163, 183, 194
Form #05.020, Section 4 .....	298
Form #05.030 .....	163, 164, 194, 275, 305
Form #05.030, Sections 11, 23 .....	298
Form #05.033 .....	163
Form #05.037 .....	183
Form #05.041 .....	298
Form #05.042 .....	183
Form #05.043 .....	183, 194, 196, 298
Form #05.046 .....	194, 195, 275, 305
Form #05.048 .....	194
Form #05.050 .....	163, 183
Form #06.010 .....	299
Form #06.012 .....	299
Form #06.027 .....	163, 269
Form #08.005 .....	298
Form #08.020 .....	275, 305
Form #09.001 .....	298
Form #09.077 .....	259
Form #10.002 .....	163, 275, 305
Form #11.302, Section 5.4.25 .....	299
Form #11.401 .....	193, 194
Form #12.021 Video 4.....	194
Form #12.022 .....	194
Form #12.023 .....	194
Form #12.024 .....	193
Form #12.025 .....	164
Form #12.040 .....	183
Form #12.046 .....	260
Form #13.007 .....	194
Form 1042s.....	184
Form W-4 .....	184
Form W-7 .....	184
Form W-8BEN .....	184
Forms/Pubs page, Section 1.8 .....	219
Foundations of Freedom Course, Form #12.021, Video 1: Introduction.....	115, 247
Foundations of Freedom Course, Form #12.021, Video 4: Willful Government Deception and Propaganda .....	45, 77
Founding Fathers .....	239
Fourteenth Amendment Conspiracy Theorist.....	107
Fourteenth Amendment Conspiracy Theorists .....	294
Framers Convention .....	59
Freedom School, James Ebert .....	294
Frequently Asked Questions, Question 0.1 .....	171
Frequently Asked Questions, Question 0.11, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	173
Full Payment Rule .....	258
Funk and Wagnalls New Practical Standard Dictionary (1946).....	202
Geoffrey Nunberg (October 28, 2001). "Head Games / It All Started with Robespierre / "Terrorism": The history of a very frightening word". San Francisco Chronicle .....	134
Geographical Definitions and Conventions, Form #11.215 .....	66
George Bernard Shaw .....	178

George Orwell.....	5, 107
George Washington in his Farewell Address .....	249
George Washington, Farewell Address .....	39, 213, 239
Goldberg, J. ....	239
Google.....	265
Government Burden of Proof, Form #05.025.....	318
Government Conspiracy to Destroy the Separation of Powers, Form #05.023 .....	45, 71, 110, 127, 155, 200, 228
Government Corruption, Form #11.401 .....	46, 90, 296, 310
Government Corruption, SEDM .....	162
Government Establishment of Religion, Form #05.038 .....	200, 227, 247
Government Identity Theft, Form #05.046 .....	71, 131, 252
Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030.....	51, 61, 64, 69, 122, 201, 229, 310
Government Mafia, Clint Richardson .....	86, 93, 162
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.301, Section 4.12.....	287
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302.....	44, 155, 156, 157, 164, 200, 227, 229
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Chapter 1 Introduction.....	229
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Chapters 5 and 6.....	108
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 2.8.1 .....	50, 96
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 4.3.10.....	249
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 5.2.1 .....	155, 157
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 5.3.1 .....	144
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 5.6.13.....	147
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 5.6.16.....	156, 157
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 5.6.7.....	138
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 5.7: Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid .....	198
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Sections 4.3.2 through 4.3.2.9 .....	202
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Sections 5.7.5 .....	293
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Sections 5.7.6 through 5.7.6.11.10 .....	293
Guide to Asking Questions, Form #09.017, Section 1 .....	172
H.R. 1955 .....	163
Heaven, Inc.....	54
Hoffman, Bruce "Inside Terrorism" Columbia University Press 1998 ISBN 0-231-11468-0. p. 32.....	134
Hot Issues: Common Law and Equity Litigation**, SEDM .....	260
How Scoundrels Corrupted Our Republican Form of Government, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	200, 228, 261
How the World Works, John Perkins .....	162
How to Leave the Government Farm, Form #12.020.....	270
How to: The BEST Way to LAWFULLY Reject ANY and ALL Benefits in Court that is Unassailable, SEDM .....	262
I Want To Be A Spy, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	162
ID documents .....	112
If I Were The Devil, Paul Harvey .....	162
Injury Defense Franchise and Agreement, Form #06.027.....	114, 266, 307
Instructions for the Requesters of Forms W-8BEN, W-8BEN-E, W-8ECI, W-8EXP, and W-8IMY, p. 1,2,6 (Cat 26698G).....	185
Internal Revenue Code .....	265, 282, 283, 286, 287, 298, 317, 324
Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 1.1.1.1 .....	230
Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 1.2.4 .....	169
Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.8 .....	39, 209, 212, 237
Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.8 (05-14-1999) .....	232
Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.9.8 .....	278
Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.9.8 (05/14/99).....	278
Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 5.1.11.6.7 .....	143
Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 5.14.10.2 (09-30-2004).....	137
Internal Revenue Service.....	132, 148
IRS Form 1040.....	143, 158, 159, 287
IRS Form 1040NR .....	287, 307
IRS Form 1099.....	156
IRS Form 2848.....	171



IRS Form 668 .....	131
IRS Form 843 .....	184
IRS Form W-4.....	140, 143, 145, 158
IRS Forms W-2, 1042-S, 1098, and 1099 .....	145
IRS Rebutts Those making Frivolous Tax Arguments on Paying Taxes, Internal Revenue Service .....	318
Irwin Schiff .....	293
Irwin Schiff, PayNoIncomeTax website .....	295
Is the United States of America a leading terrorist state?, Noam Chomsky .....	163
J.J. Macnab.....	86, 89, 90
James Madison, The Federalist No. 51 (1788).....	272
James Madison; Letter from James Madison to W.T. Barry (Aug. 4, 1822), in 9 THE WRITINGS OF JAMES MADISON 103 (Gaillard Hunt ed., 1910).....	51
James Monroe, Second Inaugural Speech March 5, 1821 .....	319
Jesus is an Anarchist, James Redford.....	130
Jiddu Krishnamurti.....	263
Joe Saladino, Freedom and Privacy Committee .....	295
John Kotmair, Save a Patriot Fellowship .....	295
John Stewart Mill, On Liberty, p. 223 .....	182
John Vanhove (Johnny Liberty), Institute for Global Prosperity (I.G.P.) .....	296
Joseph Goebbels, German Minister of Propaganda, 1933-1945 .....	2
Joseph Sobran.....	3
Judge Sanborn .....	280
Larken Rose.....	293
Larken Rose on Gun Control.....	291
Lawfully Avoiding Government Obligations Course, Form #12.040 .....	164
Lawfully Avoiding the Military Draft, Form #09.003 .....	85
Laws of the Bible, Form #13.001 .....	163
Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014 .....	43, 45, 59, 67, 71, 98, 108, 127, 134, 182, 275
Legal Notice of Change in Domicile/Citizenship Records and Divorce from the United States, Form #10.001, Section 2.8 .....	135
Legal Requirement to File Federal Income Tax Returns, Form #05.009 .....	85, 143, 144
Liberty University, Section 8: Resources to Rebut Government, Legal, and Tax Profession Deception and False Propaganda.....	44
Liberty University, Section 9: Resources to Rebut Private Sector Deception and False Propaganda, SEDM .....	45
Map of Sovereign Citizens Across the Country, Scripps Interactive Newspapers Group.....	77
Mark Pitcavage (June 29, 1998), Paper Terrorism's Forgotten Victims: The Use of Bogus Liens against Private Individuals and Businesses, Anti-Defamation League.....	130
Mark Twain.....	108, 261, 310
Martin Shoemaker, U.S. Attorney for the Dept. of Justice.....	140, 157
Matthew Henry's Commentary on the Whole Bible; Henry, M., 1996, c1991, under Prov. 11:1 .....	167, 197
Media and Intelligence Page, Section 7: Government Propaganda, Mind Control, and Censorship, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	77
Media Press Kit, Form #01.014.....	46, 292, 310
Media Press Kit, Form #01.014, Section 2.....	276
Memorial and Remonstrance against Religious Assessments (1785), James Madison.....	314
Message to the Voting Cattle, Larken Rose .....	83, 89, 242, 309
Microsoft.....	265
Ministry Bookstore.....	212
Ministry Introduction, Form #12.014, pp. 11-13.....	108, 163
Minnesota Multiphasic Personality Inventory (MMPI) .....	239
Mohammed (570-632 A.D.).....	248
Moloch [socialist] state .....	172
Morris Raphael Cohen, Reason and Law (New York: Collier Books, 1961), p. 84 f. ....	313
Motion for Summary Judgment, Docket #68, Department of Justice .....	135, 143, 146, 147, 157
New Bible Dictionary. Third Edition. Wood, D. R. W., Wood, D. R. W., & Marshall, I. H. 1996, c1982, c1962; InterVarsity Press: Downers Grove.....	62
New York Times .....	239



Non-Resident Non-Person Position.....	140
Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020 .....	191, 277
Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020, Section 4 .....	139, 154
Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020, Section 5.4 .....	147, 148
Notice of Deficiency .....	257, 258
Notices of Levy, Form 668W .....	170
Nuechterlein, Note, The Free Exercise Boundaries of Permissible Accommodation Under the Establishment Clause, 99 Yale L.J. 1127, 1131 (1990).....	213, 240, 313
Office of the Law Revision Counsel, House of Representatives.....	229, 321, 322
Original (pre-Orwellian) Definition of the Word "Terrorism", Funk and Wagnalls New Practical Standard Dictionary (1946).....	88, 162
Origins and Authority of the Internal Revenue Service (IRS), Form #05.005 .....	133, 192
Pakistan: Can Sharia and Freedom Coexist?, Prager University .....	248
Pastor Garret Lear at the Boston Tea Party, 2008 .....	126, 130
Pastor Mike Macintosh of Horizon Christian Fellowship .....	103
Path to Freedom, Form #09.015 .....	218, 220
Path to Freedom, Form #09.015, Section 2 .....	191, 252
Patrick Temple-West.....	273
Patriot Pastor .....	126
Paul Bohannon, "Introduction" to Paul Bohannon, ed., Law and Warfare, Studies in the Anthropology of Conflict (Garden City, N. Y.: The Natural History Press, 1967), pp. xii-xiii.....	82
PAULSEN, ETHICS (Thilly's translation), chap. 9 .....	272
Persecution of Tax Honesty Advocates, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	293
Pete Hendrickson.....	293
Peter Kershaw .....	293
Peymon Mottahedeh, Live Free Now.....	295
Pfeiffer, C. F., & Harrison, E. F. 1962. The Wycliffe Bible commentary : New Testament . Moody Press: Chicago; Commentary on James 4:5 .....	213
Philosophy of Liberty.....	121
Pirates and Emperors.....	162
Policy Document: Answers to Press Questions About Sovereignty Advocacy, Form #08.019 .....	56
Policy Document: Corruption Within Modern Christianity, Form #08.012.....	197, 295
Policy Document: Paperwork Reduction Act (PRA) Violations by the IRS, Form #08.014 .....	295
Policy Document: Pete Hendrickson's "Trade or Business" Approach, Form #08.003.....	197, 293, 295, 306
Policy Document: Peter Kershaw's Tax Approach, Form #08.010.....	197, 293, 295
Policy Document: Problems with Atheistic Anarchism, Form #08.020.....	293
Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments About Sovereignty, Form #08.018 .....	98, 292, 309
Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments About Sovereignty, Form #08.018, Sections 3, 5, 6.1, and 6.2 .....	309
Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments About Sovereignty, Form #08.018, Sections 5 and 7.....	162
Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments Against This Website, Form #08.011 .....	292
Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments Against This Website, Form #08.011, Sections 4, 6, 9.1 and 9.2, and 20309	
Policy Document: UCC Redemption, Form #08.002.....	197, 218, 293, 295
Policy Document: Unlawful Ways of Protecting Your Rights that Should Be Avoided, Form #08.016 .....	197, 295
Political Jurisdiction, Form #05.004 .....	67
President Obama .....	166
President Obama Says US Will NOT Impose Its Political or Economic System on Anyone, Exhibit #05.053.....	166
President Ronald Reagan.....	261
President Ronald W. Reagan.....	261
President Theodore Roosevelt; Opening of the Jamestown Exposition; Norfolk, VA, April 26, 1907 .....	60, 128
Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.017 .....	67, 84, 107, 219, 241
Private ID .....	112
Private Membership Association (PMA) .....	268
Problems with Atheistic Anarchism, Form #08.020 .....	91, 130, 309
Proof of Claim: Your Main Defense Against Government Greed and Corruption, Form #09.073 .....	219
Proof that There Is a "Straw Man", Form #05.042.....	150, 163
Proof that There Is a "Straw Man", Form #05.042, Section 6.2, p. 67 .....	177
Proof that There Is a "Straw Man", Form #05.042, Section 6.3.....	179

Property View of Income Taxation Course, Form #12.046 .....	259, 263, 269
Pub 515 Inst. p. 7 (Cat. No 16029L) .....	185
Public Rights Doctrine .....	256
Quatloos Website, Jay Adkisson .....	38
Questions and Answers from Ministry Members to Ministry Staff, SEDM .....	250
Radical Islam: The Most Dangerous Ideology, Prager University .....	248
Ralph Winterrowd .....	296
Ray Reynolds .....	296
Readings on the History and System of Common Law, Second Edition, 1925, Roscoe Pound, p. 2 .....	262
Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Roscoe Pound, Second Edition, 1925, p. 4 .....	117
Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Second Edition, Roscoe Pound, 1925, p. 2 .....	272
Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability, Form #05.007...39, 71, 134, 172, 192, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 214, 233, 237, 241, 278, 318	
Rebutted False Arguments About the Common Law, Form #08.025 .....	74
Rebutted False Arguments Against This Website, Form #08.011, Sections 9.1 through 9.4 .....	275
Rebutted Version of “Tax Resister Frequently Asked Questions”, Form #08.007 .....	242, 293, 295, 318
Rebutted Version of Congressional Research Service Report #97-59A: “Frequently Asked Questions Concerning the Federal Income Tax”, Form #08.006.....	44, 99, 293, 318
Rebutted Version of the IRS “The Truth About Frivolous Tax Arguments”, Form #08.005.....	44, 46, 99, 191, 293, 318
Record, Jeffrey (December 2003). "Bounding the Global War on Terrorism". Strategic Studies Institute (SSI) .....	134
Reforms We Seek, SEDM.....	46
Regional Organized Crime Information Center (RCIC) Special Report: Sovereign Citizen Movement, Copyright 2010306 Rep. Peter King’s House Homeland Security Committee .....	78
Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003 .....	110, 113, 115, 202
Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment, Form #05.033 .....	115, 167, 200, 227, 247, 250
Requirement for Reasonable Notice, Form #05.022 .....	234
Resignation of Compelled Social Security Trustee, Form #06.002 .....	73, 144
Responding to “Frivolous” Penalties or Accusations, Form #05.027 .....	45, 132
Restatement, Second, Contracts, §3 .....	137
Restatement, Second, Trusts, Q 2(c) .....	68
Rev. Rul. 70-506, C.B. 1970-2.....	282
Rice McCleod.....	293
Robert Chamberlain and Donald P. Haider-Markel (Sep., 2005), "Lien on Me": State Policy Innovation in Response to Paper Terrorism, 58, Political Research Quarterly, pp. 449–460 .....	130
Robert Kelly .....	293
Rules of Presumption and Statutory Interpretation, Litigation Tool #01.006 .....	59
Sam Davis .....	293, 296
Schmid, Alex, and Jongman, Albert. Political Terrorism: A new guide to actors, authors, concepts, data bases, theories and literature. Amsterdam ; New York : North-Holland ; New Brunswick: Transaction Books, 1988 .....	134
Securiotic, Youtube.....	163
SEDM.....	316
SEDM About Us Page.....	46, 155, 318
SEDM About Us page, section 1.....	174
SEDM About Us Page, Section 1 .....	226, 229
SEDM About Us Page, Section 1: What and Who are We?.....	75, 100, 198, 201
SEDM About Us Page, Section 10: Relationship to Government.....	201, 204
SEDM About Us Page, Section 12: A Message to Government Readers .....	209, 312, 317
SEDM About Us Page, Section 15.....	235, 236
SEDM About Us Page, Section 15: Intended/Authorized Audience.....	204, 205
SEDM About Us Page, Section 8: Prohibited Activities.....	204, 221, 222, 225, 226
SEDM About Us Page, Section 8: Prohibited Activities, Items 4 and 7 .....	171
SEDM About Us Page, Section 9: About Religious Tolerance and this Ministry.....	250
SEDM Articles of Mission, Form #01.004.....	46, 208, 210, 211, 318
SEDM Contact Us Page .....	130
SEDM Copyright/Software License Agreement .....	209, 238
SEDM Disclaimer .....	112, 140, 141, 210, 211, 317, 318, 321
SEDM Disclaimer, Section 2 .....	251

SEDM Disclaimer, Section 2: Intended/Authorized Audience of this Website .....	238
SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4.20 .....	42, 56, 101, 271, 275
SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4.25 .....	188
SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4.30: Weaponization of Government .....	262
SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4.4 .....	196
SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4: Meaning of Words .....	43
SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4: Meaning of Words, Definition of "sovereign" .....	276
SEDM Disclaimer, Section 5 .....	307
SEDM Disclaimer, Section 8 .....	108
SEDM Disclaimer, Sections 9-10.....	167
SEDM Form #06.042 .....	184
SEDM Form #06.044 .....	184
SEDM Forms 10.012, 10.013, and 06.002 .....	143
SEDM Forms/Pubs Page .....	220, 221
SEDM Forms/Pubs Page, Section 1.5: Memorandums of Law .....	293
SEDM Forms/Pubs Page, Section 1.8: Policy Documents .....	44
SEDM Forum 8.1 About Membership, the Benefits of membership, or the Effectiveness of Our Materials .....	220
SEDM Forums, Forum #1.4: Unauthorized abuses and copyright violations using our services or materials.....	308
SEDM Frequently Asked Questions (FAQs) .....	46
SEDM Frequently Asked Questions (FAQs), Question 0.1 .....	216, 218
SEDM Frequently Asked Questions (FAQs), Question 6.6 .....	212
SEDM Frequently Asked Questions (FAQs), Questions 0.1 and 1.1 .....	226
SEDM Frequently Asked Questions, Section 6.....	250
SEDM Liberty University, Section 2.15: Sovereignty for Police Officers.....	56
SEDM Liberty University, Section 2.3: Foundations of Freedom .....	56
SEDM Liberty University, Section 8: Resources to Rebut Government, Legal, and Tax Profession Deception and False Propaganda.....	77
SEDM Liberty University, Section 9: Resources to Rebut Private Sector Deception and False Propaganda .....	197
SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001 ... 46, 75, 98, 122, 140, 141, 146, 155, 169, 171, 172, 204, 205, 208, 210, 211, 212, 214, 215, 216, 220, 221, 225, 233, 235, 236, 237, 238, 249, 300, 310, 317, 322	
SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1 .....	218
SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.1, Item 9 .....	215
SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.1: My status and standing .....	198, 225
SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.1: My status and standing, Item 5 .....	198
SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.2 .....	98, 122
SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.2, Item 4 .....	108
SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.3 .....	219, 270
SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.3, Item 9 .....	241
SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 3 .....	242
SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 3: Basis for My Beliefs .....	209, 210, 317
SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 7 .....	214
SEDM Member Forums .....	317
SEDM Member Subscriptions Page, Section 4 .....	237, 238
SEDM Opening Page .....	187
SEDM Response Letter Frequently Asked Questions Page, Question #22.....	205, 207
SEDM Sermons Page .....	246
SEDM Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016, Section 2.1: Tax Perspective.....	99
SEDM Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016, Section 4: Prohibited Activities .....	205, 219, 220, 222, 224
SEDM Website Disclaimer, Section 1: Introduction.....	207
SEDM Website Disclaimer, Section 2: Intended/Authorized Audience of this Website .....	238
SEDM Website Disclaimer, Section 6: Basis for Belief .....	208, 209
Self Government Federation: Articles of Confederation, Form #13.002 .....	196, 202, 224
Senate Report 443, 64th Congress, 1st Session, Volume 3, Titled, "Election of Delegate From the District of Columbia", Page 5 .....	319
Separation Between Public and Private Course, Form #12.025 .....	191, 193, 268, 270
Separation of Powers Doctrine .....	159
Should Christians Always Obey the State?, Form #13.014.....	120, 130, 246

Silence as a Weapon and a Defense in Legal Discovery, Form #05.021 .....	318
Sir Edward Coke .....	280
Sir Patrick Devlin, The Enforcement of Morals, Maccabean Lecture in Jurisprudence of the British Academy, 1959 (London: Oxford University Press, 1959, 1962), p. 9 .....	80
Social Security Program Operations Manual System (POMS), Section RS 02640.040.....	191
Social Security SS-5.....	61
Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016.. 43, 56, 82, 85, 89, 101, 115, 119, 135, 195, 198, 215, 219, 234, 241, 247, 306, 309, 313 .....	
Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016, Sections 7 and 15.4.....	130
Sovereign Citizen Encounters: What Officers Should Know, Ohio Attorney General: .....	77
Sovereign Citizen Movement, Southern Poverty Law Center.....	77
Sovereign Citizens - Deadly Threats, American Police Beat .....	77
Sovereign Citizens and Law Enforcement Video, Southern Poverty Law Center .....	77
Sovereign Citizens, Domestic Terrorism (DT) Analytics .....	77
Sovereign Immunity .....	99
Sovereign Immunity, Section 3, Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry .....	276
Sovereign=Foreign, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	104
Sovereigns: A Dictionary of the Peculiar, Southern Poverty Law Center .....	77
Sovereignty and Freedom, Section 6.8, Family Guardian Website .....	308
Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) .....	204, 270
Sovereignty for Police Officers Course, Form #12.022 .....	85
Sovereignty for Police Officers Course, Form #12.022: Slides.....	56
Sovereignty for Police Officers Course, Form #12.022: Video .....	56
Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online, Form #10.004: Cites by Topic .....	44
SSA Form 7008.....	184
SSA Form SS-5 .....	143, 144, 156, 158
Statement of Facts and Beliefs Regarding the Right to Petition the Government for a Redress of Grievances .....	205
Statism and Terrorism, Stefan Molyneux.....	163
Stefan Molyneux .....	293
Steiner, Citizenship and Suffrage in Maryland (1895) 27, 31 .....	279
Stockholm Syndrome .....	261
Subject Index Page, Section 53 .....	98
Susan P. Koniak (Spring - Summer, 1996), When Law Risks Madness, 8, Cardozo Studies in Law and Literature, pp. 65– 138.....	130
T.D. 8813, Federal Register: February 2, 1999 (Volume 64, Number 21), Page 4967-4975.....	139
Tax Court .....	64
Tax Deposition Questions, Form #03.016.....	318
Tax Form Attachment, Form #04.201 .....	73, 156, 233, 251
Tax Fraud Prevention Manual, Form #06.008 .....	63, 238
Tax Protester Dossiers.....	38
Taxation Topic, Section 6: Government and Legal Profession Deception and Propaganda, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	44
Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016 .....	210, 211, 220
Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016, Section 4 Prohibited Activities .....	215, 216
Terrorstorm, Alex Jones .....	162
Test for Federal Tax Professionals, Form #03.009.....	242, 318
Test for State Tax Professionals, Form #03.010 .....	242
Texas Court of Appeals.....	105
The “Trade or Business” Scam, Form #05.001 .....	66, 116, 144, 169
The “Trade or Business” Scam, Form #05.001, Section 7.3 .....	147
The Church in Satan's City, March 20, 2016, Pastor David Jeremiah.....	166
The Complete Madison 300 (S. Padover, ed.1953).....	314
The Financial Enslavement of the West, G. Edward Griffin.....	82
The Full Payment Rule of the U.S. Supreme Court .....	257
The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485.....	246, 247, 313
The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485, p. 4.....	79

The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485, p. 60.....	80
The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485, p. 66.....	81
The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485, pp. 17-18 .....	82
The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485, pp. 4-5 .....	313
The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485, pp. 67-68 .....	80
The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485, pp. 95-96 .....	82
The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas Rushdoony, 1973, p. 35.....	173
The Law of Nations, Vattel .....	285
The Money Scam, Form #05.041 .....	85
The New Bible Dictionary .....	173
The Quatloos Website is a FRAUD, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	38
The REAL Matrix, Stefan Molyneux .....	162
The Right To Petition, Form #05.049 .....	218
The Roosevelt Coup D'Etat: The history of the most successful Experiment Made by Man To Govern himself Without a Master.....	128
The SEDM Ministry Team.....	311
The Six Ways that People Falsely Argue Against Us or Our Research, SEDM .....	45
The Social Gospel, Pastor Matt Trehwella.....	176
The Truth about "Effectively Connecting", Form #05.056 .....	260
The Truth About Frivolous Tax Arguments, Internal Revenue Service.....	38
The Unlimited Liability Universe, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	215
They are "non-persons" BY VIRTUE of not benefiting from any civil statutory privilege and therefore being "PRIVATE". By "privilege", we mean ANY of the things described in 5 U.S.C. 553(a)(2): .....	185
Thomas Jefferson .....	60, 61, 91
Thomas Jefferson on the Sovereignty of the People .....	76
Thomas Jefferson to Isaac H. Tiffany, 1819 .....	115
Thomas Jefferson to Archibald Thweat, 1821. ME 15:307.....	59
Thomas Jefferson to Nathaniel Macon, 1821. ME 15:341 .....	59
Thomas Jefferson to William Johnson, 1823. ME 15:421 .....	59
Thomas Jefferson: 1st Inaugural, 1801. ME 3:320.....	182, 261
Thomas Jefferson: Draft, Kentucky Resolutions, 1798.....	98
Thomas Paine .....	2, 76, 93, 239
Thou Shalt Not Commit Logical Fallacies Website .....	44, 87
Tim Turner .....	84
To Hell With Theocracy, PJ Media .....	250
Trading Away Your Freedom by Foreign Entanglements, John Birch Society .....	166
Treasury Inspector General for Tax Administration (TIGTA) Fact Sheet on "Sovereign Citizens" .....	77
Treasury Secretary Paul Oneil.....	263, 268
Two Political Jurisdictions: "National" Government v. "Federal" Government, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	73
U.C.C. redemption advocates.....	293
U.S. Attorney.....	307
U.S. Attorney Martin Shoemaker .....	307
U.S. Congress.....	293, 305
U.S. Dept. of Justice.....	38
U.S. District Court.....	300
U.S. Supreme Court.....	43, 57, 58, 64, 66, 67, 107, 109, 110, 113, 127, 128, 129, 152, 153, 169, 177, 192, 260, 306, 307, 314
U.S.A. The Republic .....	276
Unalienable Rights Course, Form #12.038 .....	263
Understanding Law Enforcement Intelligence Processes, Report of the Office of University Programs, Science and Technology Directorate, U.S. Department of Homeland Security .....	90



Understanding Law Enforcement Intelligence Processes, Report of the Office of University Programs, Science and Technology Directorate, U.S. Department of Homeland Security, p. 11 .....	90
Understanding Your IRS Individual Taxpayer Identification Number, Publication 1915 .....	184
Unlawful Ways of Protecting Your Rights that Should Be Avoided, Form #08.016.....	169
Unlicensed Practice of Law, Form #05.029 .....	295
US Sovereign Citizens: Laws don't Apply to Me (January 9, 2013) .....	308
W.J.V. Windeyer, Lectures on Legal History 56-57 (2d ed. 1949).....	117
W-8BEN Inst. p. 1,2,4,5 (Cat 25576H).....	185
Washington Post.....	239
We are Preparing for Massive Civil War, Says DHS Informant, Youtube .....	162
We Are The Church, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	175
We Bomb for Cash, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	162
Webster's Ninth New Collegiate Dictionary, 1983, ISBN 0-87779-510-X, p. 1361 .....	320
Webster's Ninth New Collegiate Dictionary, Merriam Webster, ISBN 0-87779-510-X (deluxe).....	173
What Happened to Justice?, Litigation Tool #08.001 .....	61, 65
What is "law", Form #05.048 .....	163
What is a Sovereign Citizen?, J.J. Macnab, Forbes Magazine, 2/13/2012 .....	76, 86
What is Government?, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	123
What Pastors and Clergy Need to Know About Government and Taxation, Form #12.006 .....	120, 246
Who's Who in the Freedom Community, Form #08.009 .....	197, 293, 295
Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	138
Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent, Form #05.002.71, 102, 103, 111, 112, 138, 150, 160, 169, 225, 268 .....	
Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent, Form #05.002, Section 13.6 .....	132
Why It is Illegal for Me to Request or Use a "Taxpayer Identification Number", Form #04.205 .....	73
Why Penalties are Illegal for Anything But Government Franchisees, Employees, Contractors, and Agents, Form #05.010.....	170
Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037..42, 55, 70, 101, 110, 131, 135, 161, 180, 186, 265, 271, 275, 281, 310 .....	
Why the Federal Income Tax is a Privilege Tax Upon Government Property, Form #04.404 .....	259
Why the Fourteenth Amendment is Not a Threat to Your Freedom, Form #08.015 .....	107, 197, 293, 294
Why the Government Can't Lawfully Assess Human Beings With an Income Tax Liability Without Their Consent, Form #05.011 .....	134, 170
Why You are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien, Form #05.00671, 103, 109, 110, 155, 158, 164, 287, 294, 307 .....	
Why You are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien, Form #05.006, Sections 4 through 4.11 .....	154
Why You are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien, Form #05.006, Sections 4 through 5.....	103
Why You Aren't Eligible for Social Security, Form #06.001 .....	185
Why You Aren't Eligible for Social Security, Form #06.001, Section 7 .....	264
Why You Don't Want to Hire An Attorney, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	132
Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a "Public Officer" for Income Tax Purposes, Form #05.008 103, 135, 145, 148, 150, 180, 277, 288 .....	
Wikipedia: Definitions of Terrorism, 5/29/2011 .....	134
Wikipedia: Delusion.....	240
Wikipedia: Equivocation, Downloaded 9/15/2015.....	108
Wikipedia: Paper Terrorism, 5/29/2011 .....	130
Wikipedia: Sovereign citizen movement.....	76
Wikipedia: Sovereignty.....	76
Wikipedia: Tax Protester Constitutional Arguments, Downloaded 1/16/2013 .....	288
Wikipedia: Tax Protester Constitutional Arguments, Downloaded 1/17/2013 .....	277
Wikipedia: Terrorism, Downloaded 4/26/2013 .....	88
Wikipedia: Thelema, Downloaded 7/25/2013 .....	81
William L. Bettison .....	189
William Penn (after which Pennsylvania was named) .....	104
William Penn, Some Fruits of Solitude, pt. 1, no. 46 (1693) .....	2



Winston Shrout.....	293
Your Exclusive Right to Declare or Establish Your Civil Status, Form #13.008.....	104, 136, 177, 186, 191, 201, 229
Your Irresponsible, Lawless, and Anarchist Beast Government, Form #05.054.....	263
Your Rights as a “Nontaxpayer”, Publication 1a, Form #08.008.....	261
You're not a STATUTORY "citizen" under the Internal Revenue Code, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	277
You're not a STATUTORY "citizen" under the Internal Revenue Code, Family Guardian/Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry, retrieved on 21 September 2007.....	276

## Scriptures

1 Cor. 3:17.....	160
1 Cor. 3:18-23.....	288
1 Cor. 6:19.....	42, 55, 101, 271, 275
1 Corinthians 2:5.....	172
1 John 2:3-6.....	217, 245
1 John 2:5.....	174
1 John 4:16.....	217, 244, 245
1 John 5:3.....	174
1 Kings 11:9-13.....	104
1 Kings 3:11-14.....	216
1 Pet. 2:9.....	173
1 Peter 2:13-17.....	202, 238, 243, 292, 302
1 Peter 5:2-4.....	215, 218
1 Peter 5:8-9.....	244
1 Sam. 8:4-20.....	60, 126
1 Sam. 8:4-8.....	125, 165
1 Sam. 8:4-9.....	321
1 Timothy 6:5-12.....	237
1 Timothy 6:9-10.....	53, 97
2 Cor. 3:17.....	175
2 Cor. 5:20.....	176, 271
2 Cor. 6:17-18.....	176
2 Corinthians 3:17.....	249
2 Corinthians 6:17-18.....	244
2 Peter 2:1-3 19.....	244
2 Peter 2:3.....	3
2 Tim. 2:15-17.....	2, 292
Acts 13:2.....	173
Acts 8:18-24.....	217
Babylon the Great Harlot.....	93
Bible.....	93, 312
Book of Ecclesiastes.....	217
Deut 32:16.....	213
Deut. 10:12-13.....	174, 196, 203
Deut. 10:12-22.....	176
Deut. 10:14.....	101
Deut. 10:20.....	74
Deut. 12:8.....	81
Deut. 15:6.....	102
Deut. 28: 43-51.....	261
Deut. 28:43-51.....	102, 187
Deut. 6:13, 24.....	74
Deuteronomy 10:14.....	120
Doctrine and Covenants, 101:77-80.....	124
Ecc. 10:20.....	302
Eccl. 12:13-14.....	104, 196, 203, 217, 245

Eph. 5:11 .....	244
Eph. 6:17-20 .....	272
Ex 20:5; 34:14 .....	213
Exodus 18:20 .....	51, 175, 218
Exodus 20 .....	163
Exodus 20:3 .....	161, 165
Exodus 20:3-4 .....	89
Exodus 20:4-6 .....	320
Exodus 23:32-33 .....	102, 161, 165
Ezekial 20:10-20 .....	166
Ezekial 28:16 .....	53, 97, 166
Ezekiel 16:41 .....	165
First Commandment .....	249
Gal. 5:1 .....	175
Gal. 5:14 .....	202
Gal. 5:22-26 .....	3
Great Commandment .....	114
Heb. 9:21 .....	173
Holy One of Israel .....	175
Hos. 12:7, 8 .....	166, 197
Hosea 4:6 .....	52, 175, 237
I Cor 10:22 .....	213
I Sam. 15:10-35 .....	172
I Sam. 28 .....	172
I Sam. 28:15-19 .....	172
Isaiah 1:1-26 .....	102
Isaiah 30:1-3, 8-14 .....	175
Isaiah 47:10-11 .....	94
Isaiah 5:20-23 .....	3
Isaiah 5:20-25 .....	311
Isaiah 54:17 .....	2
Isaiah 56:1-2 .....	245
Isaiah 9:6 .....	248
James 1:22-25 .....	174
James 1:25 .....	245
James 1:27 .....	161, 165, 176
James 3:16 .....	127
James 4:10 .....	104
James 4:1-4 .....	96
James 4:17 .....	174, 245
James 4:4 .....	103, 161, 165
James 4:6-8 .....	244
James 4:7 .....	204
Jer. 5:26-31 .....	93
Jeremiah 17:5 .....	172
Jeremiah 23:4 .....	176
Jeremiah 3:15 .....	176
Jesus .....	87, 103, 125, 129, 242, 250, 311
Jesus (God) .....	124
John 1:1 .....	244
John 10:11 .....	176
John 10:7-21 .....	218
John 13:16 .....	168
John 14:21 .....	217, 245
John 15:18-25 .....	75, 87
John 15:20 .....	284
John 17:17 .....	75

John 3:18-21 .....	221, 223
John 5:30 .....	173
John 7:49 .....	51, 199, 214, 226
John 8:31-32 .....	175
John 8:32 .....	3
John 8:7 .....	120
Joshua 1:8-9 .....	51, 176, 214
Joshua 24:14 .....	217
Judges 2:1-4 .....	165
Judges 21:25; d. 17:6; 18:1; 19:1 .....	81
Judges 2-1-4 .....	102
Judges 5: 20 .....	79
King Jesus .....	126
Kingdom of Heaven .....	160
Laws of the Bible, Form #13.001 .....	127, 247
Lev. 19:18 .....	50, 96
Lev. 20:26 .....	176
Lk. 1:23 .....	173
Luke 11:37-54 .....	217
Luke 12:34 .....	52, 96
Luke 16:13 .....	51, 115
Luke 6:46 .....	245
Mal. 2:15 .....	176
Mal. 3:6 .....	82
Mark 12:14-17 .....	120
Mark 6:34 .....	176
Matt. 10:16-31 .....	222, 223
Matt. 10:34-39 .....	216
Matt. 10:35-38 .....	174, 245
Matt. 11:1 .....	176
Matt. 17:24-27 .....	100
Matt. 20:25-28 .....	196, 301
Matt. 22:1-14 .....	217
Matt. 22:36-40 .....	250
Matt. 23:1-36 .....	129
Matt. 4:17 .....	176
Matt. 6:21 .....	96
Matt. 6:24 .....	51
Matt. 6:25-34 .....	216
Matt. 6:33 .....	216
Matt. 7:12 .....	238, 301, 302
Matt. 7:21 .....	174, 244
Matt. 7:3-5 .....	302
Matthew 20:25-28 .....	119, 125
Matthew 23:13-36 .....	125, 304
Micah 6:8 .....	174, 176, 218, 245
Numbers 15:30 .....	242
Numbers 15:30 (NKJV) .....	199, 226
Numbers 15:30, NKJV .....	229, 233, 324
Pharaoh .....	175
Pharisees .....	243
Phil. 2:17 .....	173
Philippians 3:20 .....	102
Pilate .....	87
Prov. 1:23-33 .....	130
Prov. 12:24 .....	215
Prov. 13:5 .....	197, 203

Prov. 14:15 .....	208
Prov. 16:7 .....	301, 317
Prov. 2:21-22 .....	69
Prov. 21:6 .....	53, 97
Prov. 21:7 .....	204
Prov. 22:3 .....	208
Prov. 22:4 .....	196, 203
Prov. 23:17 .....	196, 203
Prov. 27:12 .....	208
Prov. 28:28 .....	208
Prov. 28:9 .....	51, 199, 214, 226, 237
Prov. 29:27 .....	196
Prov. 29:4 .....	261
Prov. 3:30 .....	182, 272, 301
Prov. 3:5 .....	172
Prov. 6:6-11 .....	125
Prov. 8:13 .....	74
Prov. 8:32 .....	174, 245
Proverbs 8:13 .....	196, 203
Ps. 2: 12 .....	81
Psalms 118:8-9 .....	172
Psalms 119:104 .....	196, 203
Psalms 119:142 .....	75
Psalms 119:155 .....	51, 199, 214, 226
Psalms 119:160 .....	75
Psalms 119:163 .....	197, 203
Psalms 119:19 .....	102, 176
Psalms 139:21-22 .....	197, 203
Psalms 141:5 .....	316
Psalms 2:1-12 .....	95
Psalms 5:5 .....	196, 203
Psalms 69:8-9 .....	102, 176
Psalms 7:14-16 .....	209
Psalms 82:1-8 .....	94
Psalms 94:20-23 .....	93, 198, 296
Psalms 97:10 .....	196, 203
Psalms 94:20-23 .....	127
Rev. 17 .....	52
Rev. 17:15 .....	102
Rev. 17:1-6 .....	103
Rev. 17:5 .....	165
Rev. 18:4-8 .....	93
Rev. 19:19 .....	93, 102, 165
Rev. 20:11-15 .....	204, 218
Rev. 22:14 .....	174, 245
Rev. 3:16 .....	217
Rev. 5:9-10 .....	99, 102, 126, 272
Revelation 18:4 .....	97
Revelation 19:19 .....	103
Rom. 1:24-25 .....	249
Rom. 13:1-7 .....	243
Rom. 13:2-5 .....	79
Rom. 13:5-6 .....	80
Rom. 15:16 .....	173
Romans 12:14-18 .....	302
Romans 13 .....	120
Romans 13:1-6 .....	80

Romans 13:3-4 ..... 301  
Romans 13:9-10 ..... 301  
SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.3 ..... 241  
Ten Commandments ..... 81, 164, 250, 321  
Zech 8:2..... 213  
Zechariah 11:17..... 176



1  
2 **1 Introduction**

3 **1.1 Scope**

4 The purpose of this document is to rebut false allegations directed at discrediting and slandering this website, most of which  
5 originate from sources within the government and a corrupted legal profession. This website has been the subject of intense  
6 government anti-whistle-blowing activity intended to obstruct justice, silence whistleblowers, and cover up evidence of  
7 massive violations of law by the government. This persecution includes the following information directed at either us, sister  
8 websites, or our members:

- 9 1. Slandering us on the Quatloos Website, Jay Adkisson, which is run by IRS agents. See:

*The Quatloos Website is a FRAUD, Family Guardian Fellowship*  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/FalseRhetoric/JayAdkissonQuatloos.htm>

- 10 2. Targeting our members to enjoin the website. See:

*Federal District Court Rules on Hansen Injunction, Family Guardian Fellowship*  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/News/Historical/CHRuling-060615.htm>

- 11 3. Announcing the fraudulent ruling of the district court described above on the DOJ Press Releases Website:

<http://www.usdoj.gov/tax/txdv06345.htm>

- 12 4. Attacking our Members on the Tax Protester Dossiers. See:

<http://tpgurus.wikidot.com/start>

- 13 5. Mentioning this website in the following IRS publication. See Section C.4 of the following:

*The Truth About Frivolous Tax Arguments*, Internal Revenue Service  
<http://www.irs.gov/taxpros/article/0,,id=159932,00.html>

16 We will begin by explaining the motivation behind the false and fraudulent allegations made by the government against this  
17 website. Then we will rebut false allegations made by the U.S. Dept. of Justice against one of our members in a failed attempt  
18 to get an injunction against this website. Then we will rebut objections of the IRS directed at us. Finally, we will rebut  
19 objections from tax professionals directed against the position of this website.

20 **1.2 Only FACTS and not OPINIONS are the basis for this discussion and must be the ONLY**  
21 **basis for any rebuttal to this document**

22 When talking about government or law or taxation, our website provides exhaustive third-party sources to back up its  
23 inferences and beliefs which the government itself identifies as “facts”. Such sources are not OUR claims but the  
24 GOVERNMENT’S claims on the subjects we cover. We emphasize this in our Disclaimer, for instance.

25 If the only thing you as a reader intend to offer is opinions and beliefs and no court-admissible facts in response to this  
26 discussion, then we’ll save you the trouble and send you home with your marbles before the debate begins. The Federal  
27 Rules of Evidence 601 state that beliefs and opinions are not admissible as evidence. If you won’t argue with FACTS, reason,  
28 and logic, then don’t bother participating. As we like to say:

29 *“Opinions are like assholes. Everybody has one and they all stink, including ours.”*  
30 *[SEDM]*

31 On the other hand, the conclusions and inferences we reach ABOUT what the GOVERNMENT claims are “facts” are  
32 reasonable and logical, but are NOT facts and should not be treated as facts that are legally actionable. We emphasize that  
33 all the false allegations against us related to the conclusions we reach about GOVERNMENT facts are nothing more than  
34 rhetoric, because this website identifies absolutely everything it publishes OTHER than FACTS FROM THE  
35 GOVERNMENT as nothing more than religious beliefs and opinions that are NON-factual, NON-actionable, and not  
36 admissible as evidence in any legal proceeding. Speech cannot be commercial or enjoined unless and until the speech  
37 identifies *itself* as factual and reliable. Attempts to silence this website, therefore, amount to nothing more than malicious  
38 interference with the First Amendment rights of the authors and a criminal obstruction of justice.

39 *“...The constitutional rights of those spreading their religious beliefs through the spoken and printed word are*  
40 *not to be gauged by standards governing retailers or wholesalers of books. The right to use the press for*  
41 *expressing one's views is not to be measured by the protection afforded commercial handbills. It should be*

1 remembered that the pamphlets of Thomas Paine were not distributed free of charge. It is plain that a religious  
2 organization needs funds to remain a going concern. But an itinerant evangelist, however misguided or intolerant  
3 he may be, does not become a mere book agent by selling the Bible or religious tracts to help defray his expenses  
4 or to sustain him. **Freedom of speech, freedom of the press, freedom of religion are available to all, not merely**  
5 **to those who can pay their own way. . .**  
6 [Murdock v. Pennsylvania, 319 U.S. 105 (1943)]

7  
8 **"Of all the dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity, Religion and morality are indispensable**  
9 **supports. In vain would that man claim the tribute of Patriotism who should labour to subvert these great**  
10 **Pillars of human happiness, these firmest props of the duties of Men and citizens. The mere politician, equally**  
11 **with the pious man, ought to respect and to cherish them. A volume could not trace all their connections with**  
12 **private and public felicity. Let it simply be asked, "where is the security for property, for reputation, for life, if**  
13 **the sense of religious obligation desert the oaths which are the instruments of investigation in courts of**  
14 **justice?" And let us with caution indulge the supposition that morality can be maintained without religion.**  
15 **Whatever may be conceded to the influence of refined education on minds of peculiar structure, reason and**  
16 **experience both forbid us to expect that national morality can prevail in exclusion of religious principle."**  
17 [George Washington, *Farewell Address*]

18  
19 "In the First Amendment, the Founding Fathers gave the free press the protection it must have to fulfill its  
20 essential role in our democracy. The press [and this religious ministry] was to serve the governed, not the  
21 governors. The Government's power to censor the press was abolished so that the press would remain forever  
22 free to censure the Government. The press was protected so that it could bare the secrets of government and  
23 inform the people. Only a free and unrestrained press can effectively expose deception in government. And  
24 paramount among the responsibilities of a free press is the duty to prevent any part of the government from  
25 **deceiving the people** and sending them off to distant lands to die of foreign fevers and foreign shot and shell. In  
26 my view, far from deserving condemnation for their courageous reporting, the New York Times, the Washington  
27 Post, and other newspapers should be commended for serving the purpose that the Founding Fathers saw so  
28 clearly. In revealing the workings of government that led to the Vietnam War, the newspapers nobly did precisely  
29 that which the Founders hoped and trusted they would do."  
30 [New York Times Co. v. United States, 403 U.S. 713 (1970)]

31 We expect that lazy and presumptuous people may feel inclined not to expend the energy to read this document or will go  
32 FIRST to the IRS website and the fraudulent and false propoganda it contains before reading this publication. Before you  
33 attempt to do so, we wish to warn you that even the IRS itself says you CANNOT RELY ON ANYTHING THEY PRINT  
34 OR WRITE. Therefore, what they provide is unreliable and untrustworthy, BY THEIR OWN ADMISSION, and hence is  
35 not admissible as evidence as a basis for good faith belief.

36 "IRS Publications, issued by the National Office [INCLUDING THEIR ENTIRE WEBSITE], explain the law in  
37 plain language for taxpayers and their advisors... While a good source of general information, publications  
38 should not be cited to sustain a position."  
39 [Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.8 (05-14-1999)]

40 For the amazing truth on this subject, please read:

**Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability**, Form #05.007  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/ReasonableBelief.pdf>

41 Based on the above document, we establish that the ONLY thing the government says you can rely upon is what positive law  
42 from the CIVIL jurisdiction you are domiciled actually says on the subject. That is the ONLY thing we in turn rely upon in  
43 educating you about what your duties are under the law. Consequently, if the corrupted de facto government wants to "shoot  
44 the messenger" by persecuting us for educating you about what the law and GOVERNMENT facts actually say, then:

- 45 1. They are promoting anarchy and lawlessness, which ironically is the very thing they falsely accuse so-called  
46 "sovereign citizens" of doing. Anyone who doesn't want you to read or follow the law is an anarchist as legally  
47 defined.
- 48 2. They are promoting and protecting the GOVERNMENT CRIMES our ministry exposes and tries to prevent. Anyone  
49 who does that is a criminal and should go to jail.
- 50 3. Indirectly the only thing they can "shoot" or "discredit" is themselves! That sounds like a good idea. Have at it,  
51 friends. THEY are the ones who write and publish the law. Anyone who says you shouldn't trust what they say is a  
52 LIAR.
- 53 4. They are hypocrites.

54 Everything the SEDM ministry publishes and produces, in fact, was created precisely because:

- 1 1. There is NOTHING available from other than the law itself or the U.S. Supreme Court that any court says you can rely  
2 on as legal evidence sustaining a reasonable belief of what the law requires you to do.
- 3 2. We want you to have SOMETHING to rely on OTHER than simply a BELIEF or PRESUMPTION. Those who  
4 operate upon presumption are implementing a state-sponsored religion in violation of the First Amendment.
- 5 3. Most of what is available from sources other than the government on the subjects we cover is not only untrustworthy,  
6 but downright false and fraudulent in most cases.

7 Nearly everything we provide to prove the points we make is admissible as evidence in a legal proceeding because it derives  
8 from a source that the GOVERNMENT says is credible and doesn't rely on anything that we or anyone else says or believes.

9 We would therefore like to begin this publication with some simple rhetorical questions designed to increase your interest in  
10 the subject matter of this pamphlet:

- 11 1. If not even the IRS is willing to take personal and legal responsibility for anything they say or write, then what  
12 guarantee do you have that it is even truthful?
- 13 2. Why are you signing government forms under penalty of perjury stating that the content is accurate if even the IRS  
14 won't do so?
- 15 3. What proof do you have that the IRS is even PART of the U.S. government? We have proof that they ARE NOT.
- 16 4. Isn't it hypocritical for the government to throw you in jail for inaccuracies on tax forms that the IRS itself is not  
17 responsible for the inaccuracies of? Doesn't the constitution require equality and equal treatment?
- 18 5. If what the IRS or even your tax lawyer says are clearly in conflict with what the law expressly permits, then aren't  
19 they LYING to you, and shouldn't they be prosecuted or disbarred for this? After all, most states have laws that  
20 clearly say that when a witness contradicts himself, then they are PRESUMED to be committing PERJURY. The  
21 government, as a witness, publishes BOTH the propaganda that they LIE to you with AND the laws that clearly  
22 contradict it. As public officers, they have a fiduciary duty to always act in our best interest and tell us the truth, and  
23 therefore EVERYTHING they tell us ought to be under oath, just like everything we tell them under the concept of  
24 equal protection. Here is an example:

25 *Delaware Criminal Code, Title 11, Section 1225*

26 § 1225. *Inconsistent statements under oath; no need to prove one false; framing indictment; proof of*  
27 *irreconcilable inconsistency; conviction of lesser offense.*

28 **When a person has made 2 statements under oath which are inconsistent to the degree that 1 of them is**  
29 **necessarily false, and the circumstances are such that each statement, if false, is perjurious, the inability of the**  
30 **prosecution to establish specifically which of the 2 statements is the false one does not preclude a prosecution**  
31 **for perjury.** *The prosecution may be conducted as follows:*

32 (1) *The indictment or information may set forth the 2 statements and, without designating either, charge that 1 of*  
33 *them is false and perjurious.*

34 (2) *The falsity of one or the other of the 2 statements may be established by proof of their irreconcilable*  
35 *inconsistency. Such proof is sufficient to establish a prima facie case of falsity.*

36 (3) *If perjury of different degrees would be established by the making of the 2 statements, hypothetically assuming*  
37 *that each is false and perjurious, the defendant may be convicted of the lesser degree at most.*

38 *11 Del. C. 1953, § 1225; 58 Del. Laws, c. 497, § 1.;*

39 *[SOURCE: <http://delcode.delaware.gov/title11/c005/sc06/index.shtml>]*

40 After considering the answers to these questions, hopefully, you at least appreciate the importance of the following statement:

41 *“The truth about the income tax and illegal government activities in general is so precious to the United States*  
42 *government that it must be surrounded by a body guard of LIES, propaganda, dis-information, cognitive*  
43 *dissonance, words of art, and false accusations.”*  
44 *[Anonymous]*

### 1.3 Definition of key terms and contexts

A favorite debate tactic of statist is to perpetuate an argument about terms that they refuse to define, to use emotionally charged words, and to deceive the audience about the meaning of terms by using them out of context. The first thing that most politicians say in defense of something they said, in fact, was to claim that they were quoted out of context. The purpose of this section is to define all key terms and contexts BEFORE the debate begins so that such tactics are IMPOSSIBLE. Equivocation is a favorite tactic of statist but it is impossible if the contexts and terms are carefully defined before the debate begins.

We will begin this section with a definition of “sovereign” found in our website disclaimer:

*SEDM Disclaimer/License Agreement  
Section 4: Meaning of Words*

#### 4.20. Sovereign

*The word "sovereign" when referring to humans or governments means all the following:*

1. *A human being and NOT a "government". Only human beings are "sovereign" and only when they are acting in strict obedience to the laws of their religion. All powers of government are delegated from the PEOPLE and are NOT "divine rights". Those powers in turn are only operative when government PREVENTS the conversion of PRIVATE rights into PUBLIC rights. When that goal is avoided or undermined or when law is used to accomplish involuntary conversion, we cease to have a government and instead end up with [a private, de facto for profit corporation that has no sovereign immunity and cannot abuse sovereign immunity to protect its criminal thefts from the people](https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/DeFactoGov.pdf) [<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/DeFactoGov.pdf>].*

2. *EQUAL in every respect to any and every government or actor in government. All governments are legal "persons" and under our Constitutional system, ALL "persons" are equal and can only become UNEQUAL in relation to each other WITH their EXPRESS and NOT IMPLIED consent. Since our Constitutional rights are unalienable per the Declaration of Independence, then we can't become unequal in relation to any government, INCLUDING through our consent.*

3. *Not superior in any way to any human being within the jurisdiction of the courts of any country.*

4. *Possessing the EQUAL right to acquire rights over others by the same mechanisms as the government uses. For instance, if the government encourages the filing of FALSE information returns that essentially "elect" people into public office without their consent, then we have an EQUAL right to elect any and every government or officer within government into our PERSONAL service as our PERSONAL officer without THEIR consent. See:*

*[Correcting Erroneous Information Returns, Form #04.001.](http://sedm.org/Forms/04-Tax/0-CorrErrInfoRtns/CorrErrInfoRtns.pdf)  
[<http://sedm.org/Forms/04-Tax/0-CorrErrInfoRtns/CorrErrInfoRtns.pdf>]*

5. *Subject to the criminal laws of the jurisdiction they are physically situated in, just like everyone else. This provision excludes "quasi criminal provisions" within civil franchises, such as tax crimes.*

6. *The origin of all authority delegated to the government per the Declaration of Independence.*

7. *Reserving all rights and delegating NONE to any and every government or government actor. U.C.C. §1-308 and its predecessor, U.C.C. §1-207.*

8. *Not consenting to any and every civil franchise offered by any government.*

9. *Possessing the same sovereign immunity as any government. Hence, like the government, any government actor asserting a liability or obligation has the burden of proving on the record of any court proceeding EXPRESS WRITTEN consent to be sued before the obligation becomes enforceable.*

10. *Claiming no civil or franchise status under any statutory franchise, including but not limited to "citizen", "resident", "driver" (under the vehicle code), "spouse" (under the family code), "taxpayer" (under the tax code). Any attempt to associate a statutory status and the public rights it represents against a non-consenting party is THEFT and SLAVERY and INJUSTICE.*

11. *Acting as a fiduciary, agent, and trustee on behalf of God 24 hours a day, seven days a week as an ambassador of a legislatively foreign jurisdiction and as a public officer of "Heaven, Inc.", a private foreign corporation. God is the ONLY "sovereign" and the source of all sovereignty. We must be acting as His agent and fiduciary before*

1 we can exercise any sovereignty at all. Any attempt by so-called "government" to interfere with our ability to act  
2 as His fiduciaries is a direct interference with our right to contract and the free exercise of religion. See:

3 [Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007](https://sedm.org/Forms/13-SelfFamilyChurchGovnce/DelOfAuthority.pdf)  
4 [<https://sedm.org/Forms/13-SelfFamilyChurchGovnce/DelOfAuthority.pdf>]

5 12. Capable of being civilly sued ONLY under the common law and equity and not under any statutory civil law.  
6 All statutory civil laws are law for government and public officers, and NOT for private human beings. They are  
7 civil franchises that only acquire the "force of law" with the consent of the subject. See:

8 [Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037](https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/StatLawGovt.pdf)  
9 [<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/StatLawGovt.pdf>]

10 13. Protected from the civil statutory law by the First Amendment requirement for separation of church and state  
11 because we Christians are the church and our physical body is the "temple" of the church. See: [1 Cor. 6:19](#).

12 14. Responsible for all the injuries they cause to every other person under equity and common law ONLY, and  
13 not under civil statutory law.

14 [[SEDM Disclaimer](#), Section 4.20; SOURCE: <https://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>]

15 Since the most frequent accusation against sovereignty advocates by government actors is that they are "anarchists", here is  
16 how we define "anarchy" in our disclaimer:

17 **SEDM Disclaimer/License Agreement**  
18 **Section 4: Meaning of Words**

19 **4.21. Anarchy**  
20

21 *The term "anarchy" implies any one or more of the following, and especially as regards so-called "governments".*  
22 *An important goal of this site is to eliminate all such "anarchy":*

- 23 1. *Are superior in any way to the people they govern UNDER THE LAW.*
- 24 2. *Are not directly accountable to the people or the law. They prohibit the PEOPLE from criminally prosecuting*  
25 *their own crimes, reserving the right to prosecute to their own fellow criminals. Who polices the police? THE*  
26 *CRIMINALS.*
- 27 3. *Enact laws that exempt themselves. This is a violation of the Constitutional requirement for equal protection*  
28 *and equal treatment and constitutes an unconstitutional Title of Nobility in violation of Article 1, Section 9, Clause*  
29 *8 of the United States Constitution.*
- 30 4. *Only enforce the law against others and NOT themselves, as a way to protect their own criminal activities by*  
31 *persecuting dissidents. This is called "selective enforcement". In the legal field it is also called "professional*  
32 *courtesy". Never kill the goose that lays the STOLEN golden eggs.*
- 33 5. *Break the laws with impunity. This happens most frequently when corrupt people in government engage in*  
34 *"selective enforcement", whereby they refuse to prosecute or interfere with the prosecution of anyone in*  
35 *government. The Department of Justice (D.O.J.) or the District Attorney are the most frequent perpetrators of*  
36 *this type of crime.*
- 37 6. *Are able to choose which laws they want to be subject to, and thus refuse to enforce laws against*  
38 *themselves. The most frequent method for this type of abuse is to assert sovereign, official, or judicial immunity*  
39 *as a defense in order to protect the wrongdoers in government when they are acting outside their delegated*  
40 *authority, or outside what the definitions in the statutes EXPRESSLY allow.*
- 41 7. *Impute to themselves more rights or methods of acquiring rights than the people themselves have. In other*  
42 *words, who are the object of PAGAN IDOL WORSHIP because they possess "supernatural" powers. By*  
43 *"supernatural", we mean that which is superior to the "natural", which is ordinary human beings.*
- 44 8. *Claim and protect their own sovereign immunity, but refuse to recognize the same EQUAL immunity of the*  
45 *people from whom that power was delegated to begin with. Hypocrites.*
- 46 9. *Abuse sovereign immunity to exclude either the government or anyone working in the government from being*  
47 *subject to the laws they pass to regulate everyone ELSE'S behavior. In other words, they can choose WHEN they*  
48 *want to be a statutory "person" who is subject, and when they aren't. Anyone who has this kind of choice will*



1 ALWAYS corruptly exclude themselves and include everyone else, and thereby enforce and implement an  
2 unconstitutional "Title of Nobility" towards himself. On this subject, the U.S. Supreme Court has held the  
3 following:

4 **"No man in this country [including legislators of the government as a legal person] is**  
5 **so high that he is above the law. No officer of the law may set that law at defiance**  
6 **with impunity. All the officers of the government, from the highest to the lowest, are**  
7 **creatures of the law and are bound to obey it.** *It is the only supreme power in our system*  
8 *of government, and every man who by accepting office participates in its functions is only*  
9 *the more strongly bound to submit to that supremacy, and to observe the limitations which*  
10 *it imposes upon the exercise of the authority which it gives," 106 U.S., at 220. "Shall it be*  
11 *said... that the courts cannot give remedy when the Citizen has been deprived of his*  
12 *property by force, his estate seized and converted to the use of the government without*  
13 *any lawful authority, without any process of law, and without any compensation,*  
14 *because the president has ordered it and his officers are in possession? **If such be the law***  
15 **of this country, it sanctions a tyranny which has no existence in the monarchies of**  
16 **Europe, nor in any other government which has a just claim to well-regulated liberty**  
17 **and the protection of personal rights.**" 106 U.S., at 220, 221.  
18 [*United States v. Lee, 106 U.S. 196, 1 S.Ct. 240 (1882)*]

19 10. Have a monopoly on anything, INCLUDING "protection", and who turn that monopoly into a mechanism to  
20 force EVERYONE illegally to be treated as uncompensated public officers in exchange for the "privilege" of  
21 being able to even exist or earn a living to support oneself.

22 11. Can tax and spend any amount or percentage of the people's earnings over the OBJECTIONS of the people.

23 12. Can print, meaning illegally counterfeit, as much money as they want to fund their criminal enterprise, and  
24 thus to be completely free from accountability to the people.

25 13. Deceive and/or lie to the public with impunity by telling you that you can't trust anything they say, but force  
26 YOU to sign everything under penalty of perjury when you want to talk to them. 26 U.S.C. §6065.

27 In support of the above definition of "anarchy", here is how the U.S. Supreme Court defined it:

28 **"Decency, security, and liberty alike demand that government officials shall be subjected**  
29 **to the same rules of conduct that are commands to the citizen.** *In a government of laws,*  
30 *existence of the government will be imperiled if it fails to observe the law scrupulously.*  
31 **Our government is the potent, the omnipresent teacher. For good or for ill, it teaches**  
32 **the whole people by its example. Crime is contagious. If the government becomes a**  
33 **lawbreaker, it breeds contempt for law; it invites every man to become a law unto**  
34 **himself; it invites anarchy.** *To declare that in the administration of the criminal law the*  
35 *end justifies the means-to declare that the government may commit crimes in order to*  
36 *secure the conviction of a private criminal-would bring terrible retribution. Against that*  
37 *pernicious doctrine this court should resolutely set its face."*  
38 [*Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438 (1928)*]

39 The above requirements are a consequence of the fact that the foundation of the United States Constitution is  
40 **EQUAL protection and EQUAL treatment** [<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/EqualProtection.pdf>]. Any  
41 attempt to undermine equal rights and equal protection described above constitutes:

42 1. The establishment of a state sponsored religion in violation of the First Amendment and the Religious Freedom  
43 Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. Chapter 21B. That religion is described in: **Socialism: The New American Civil**  
44 **Religion, Form #05.016** [<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/SocialismCivilReligion.pdf>]. The object of  
45 worship of such a religion is imputing "supernatural powers" to civil rulers and forcing everyone to worship and  
46 serve said rulers as "superior beings".

47 2. The establishment of an unconstitutional Title of Nobility in violation of **Article 1, Section 9, Clause 8 of the**  
48 **United States Constitution.**

49 [*SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4: Meaning of Words; SOURCE: <https://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>*]

50 Throughout this rebuttal, the definitions of remaining key legal words and terms are found in the following resources:

- 51 1. **SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4: Meaning of Words**-key definitions applying throughout the site  
52 <https://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>  
53 2. **Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud**, Form #05.014-Section 12 describes how key "words of art" are abused to  
54 deceive.

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. *Citizenship Status v. Tax Status*, Form #10.011-Summary of key citizenship terms and their contexts  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/10-Emancipation/CitizenshipStatusVTaxStatus/CitizenshipVTaxStatus.htm>
4. *Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online*, Form #10.004: Cites by Topic-key definitions from many sources  
<https://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/FormsInstr-Cites.htm>
5. *Anti-Thought Control Dictionary*, Ben Williams  
[https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/Corruption/AntiThoughtCtlDict/dictionary\\_set.htm](https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/Corruption/AntiThoughtCtlDict/dictionary_set.htm)

In framing your rebuttal to this document, the reader is cautioned NOT to engage in any of the following logical fallacies. The abuse of many of these logical fallacies is discussed in Form #05.014 above:

*Thou Shalt Not Commit Logical Fallacies Website*  
<https://yourlogicalfallacyis.com/>

## **1.4 Taxation is NOT the subject of this document**

This document will try to avoid tax specific false allegations. We do this because our motivations, unlike a corrupted government, are NOT commercial in any way but religious, spiritual, moral, and legal. If you would like to read about false tax allegations against some sovereignty advocates, see:

1. *Taxation Topic*, Section 6: Government and Legal Profession Deception and Propaganda-Family Guardian Fellowship  
<https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/taxes.htm>
2. *Liberty University*, Section 8: Resources to Rebut Government, Legal, and Tax Profession Deception and False Propaganda  
<https://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm>
3. *SEDM Forms/Pubs Page*, Section 1.8: Policy Documents  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. *Great IRS Hoax*, Form #11.302  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
5. *Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid*, Form #08.004, Section 9 contains rebuttals to flawed government arguments against this website.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
6. *Rebutted Version of the IRS "The Truth About Frivolous Tax Arguments"*, Form #08.005 available at:  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
7. *Rebutted Version of Congressional Research Service Report #97-59A: "Frequently Asked Questions Concerning the Federal Income Tax"*, Form #08.006:  
<http://famguardian.org/PublishedAuthors/Govt/CRS/CRS-97-59A-rebutts.pdf>

## **1.5 Further resources to rebut government and statist deception, fraud, and false propaganda on the subjects covered in this document**

If you would like to watch a training video on the main techniques that corrupted and covetous governments use to:

1. Abuse law from a legislatively foreign jurisdiction essentially as irrelevant political propaganda.
2. Enslave and terrorize people they are supposed to be protecting.
3. Deceive the public about what the law requires.
4. Usurp jurisdiction in a legislatively foreign state.
5. Kidnap the legal identity of otherwise private Americans and recruit them to the service of the state without compensation as compelled public officers.

*"Unlike members of political parties, members of the Communist Party are recruited for indoctrination [in the public schools by homosexuals, liberals, and socialists] with respect to its objectives and methods, and are organized, instructed, and disciplined [by the IRS and a corrupted judiciary] to carry into action slavishly the assignments given them by their hierarchical chieftains. Unlike political parties, the Communist Party acknowledges no constitutional or statutory limitations upon its conduct or upon that of its members. The Communist Party is relatively small numerically, and gives scant indication of capacity ever to attain its ends by lawful political means."*  
[50 U.S.C. §841]

1 6. Break down the constitutional separation between the states and the national government. See:

*Government Conspiracy to Destroy the Separation of Powers*, Form #05.023  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2 7. Slander dissidents.

3 ...then please watch the following excellent video that we prepared on the subject. The video identifies the main tools of  
4 propaganda upon which most of the false arguments and propaganda documented herein are based:

*Foundations of Freedom Course*, Form #12.021, Video 4: Willful Government Deception and Propaganda  
YOUTUBE: [http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DvnTL\\_Z5asc](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DvnTL_Z5asc)  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
SLIDES: <http://sedm.org/LibertyU/FoundOfFreedom-Slides.pdf>

5 For an exhaustive legal treatise that expands upon the tactics documented in the above online training, please read:

*Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud*, Form #05.014  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 6 **1.6 The Six Ways that People Falsely Argue Against Us or Our Research<sup>1</sup>**

7 “**Blessed are you** when they [*the corrupted de facto government*] revile and persecute you, and *say all kinds of*  
8 *evil against you falsely for My [God’s] sake.*”  
9 [*Matt. 5:11, Bible, NKVJ*]

10 This ministry has been a constant target of false allegations and propaganda since we began in 2003. The following resources  
11 on our site document these arguments and rebut them:

- 12 1. *Forms/Pubs Page*, section 1.8: Policy Documents, SEDM  
13 <https://sedm.org/Forms/Navigation/FormIndex-Right-1.08.htm>
- 14 2. *Liberty University*, Section 8: Resources to Rebut Government, Legal, and Tax Profession Deception and False  
15 Propaganda, SEDM  
16 <https://sedm.org/Forms/Navigation/FormIndex-Right-1.08.htm>
- 17 3. *Liberty University*, Section 9: Resources to Rebut Private Sector Deception and False Propaganda, SEDM  
18 <https://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU-Sect9.htm>

19 This article will summarize the SIX main ways that people try to attack us or our research. Here are the ways, in descending  
20 order of frequency:

- 21 1. They will say THE WHOLE THING is frivolous and not provide evidence proving any aspect of the accusation. That  
22 is a violation of due process because it doesn’t rebut the evidence behind the argument. It’s the equivalent of saying  
23 “You’re a heretic because you won’t join our statist religion. I’m not going to talk with you.” Judges like to do this.  
24 We cover this in:

*Responding to “Frivolous” Penalties or Accusations*, Form #05.027  
<https://sedm.org/product/meaning-of-the-word-frivolous-form-05-027/>

- 25 2. If they aren’t a judge or legal professional, they will avoid a direct or factual argument entirely by calling us names  
26 without evidence. Neanderthal Democrats like to do this. This approach completely violates due process and abuses  
27 emotions and presumptions to change public opinion without actually informing the audience they are speaking to  
28 about anything. This is the LAZIEST approach.
- 29 3. If they are legally more knowledgeable and have more resources or discipline on their side, they will pick the  
30 WEAKEST argument in a specific document and attack only that. A weak argument is one that can be exploited to  
31 LOOK wrong by using UNDEFINED terms or terms used out of the context we use them to create a GENERAL  
32 impression without any real or specific evidence. This is what we call equivocation and sophistry.

---

<sup>1</sup> Source: *The Six Ways that People Falsely Argue Against Us or Our Research*, SEDM, <https://sedm.org/the-four-ways-that-people-falsely-argue-against-us-or-our-research/>.

- 1 4. If they can't find even one weak argument that they can abuse equivocation and sophistry to exploit, they will say we  
2 are "crazy" without actually even proving that.
- 3 5. If our audience believes we aren't crazy and the government party who has to argue against us has to say  
4 SOMETHING to the audience in response to our evidence, they will punt and say things like: "This is all gibberish and  
5 I don't understand it. It incomprehensible". They use this tactic because they work for the government and can't take  
6 the fifth amendment, but HAVE to say SOMETHING, so they punt and say they don't understand. If they are a judge,  
7 the judicial version of this is simply: "I'm unconvinced by your arguments". They won't even address the evidence you  
8 have presented because it is irrefutable, would take too much work, and if they even begin to address the argument as a  
9 Third Rail issue, it would ultimately be professional suicide and a major reduction in customers and revenue for their  
10 massive Ponzi scheme. The way to deal with this tactic is to:
- 11 5.1. Present a series of admissions that lead them to agree with you.
- 12 5.2. When you get to the end of the questions, say they DO agree with you because there is no other conclusion one  
13 can reach.
- 14 We use the above approach in most of our documents, by the way, by putting a series of questions at the end for those  
15 who doubt to answer so that by the time they get to the end of the questions, they are out of ammunition, cannot say  
16 they don't understand because they understand each fact, and therefore they essentially agree.
- 17 6. The method of VERY LAST resort, and the one we NEVER see from ANY government is to address EVERY single  
18 argument in one of our documents or article and attempt to destroy it one statement at a time. This, by the way, is how  
19 we attack almost EVERYTHING, and the government has NEVER matched our level of effort in this area that we  
20 almost exclusively use against ALL their documents and publications.

21 The closest we have seen the government come to the last and most difficult level of effort above is the IRS Frivolous Tax  
22 Arguments, but even that is untrustworthy, because the author is not identified and because their own website and Internal  
23 Revenue Manual say that EVERYTHING they publish is UNTRUSTWORTHY. So you can't even trust this. They also  
24 refuse to define the context of the words in their document between STATUTORY or CONSTITUTIONAL, so even in this  
25 document, they abuse equivocation to deceive. You can read this document at:

*Rebutted Version of the IRS "The Truth About Frivolous Tax Arguments", Form #08.005*  
[https://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/friv\\_tax\\_rebutts.pdf](https://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/friv_tax_rebutts.pdf)

## 26 **2 Ministry Background**

27 Exhaustive details about our ministry are available in the following free resources:

- 28 1. *SEDM Articles of Mission*, Form #01.004  
29 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 30 2. *SEDM About Us Page*  
31 <http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm>
- 32 3. *SEDM Frequently Asked Questions (FAQs)*- detailed answers to the most frequently asked questions about us, our  
33 information, and our services.  
34 <http://sedm.org/FAQs/FAQs.htm>
- 35 4. *Reforms We Seek, SEDM*  
36 <http://sedm.org/Ministry/ReformsWeSeek.htm>
- 37 5. *Government Corruption*, Form #11.401 – government corruption our ministry was founded to expose, prosecute, and  
38 prevent  
39 <http://sedm.org/GovCorruption/GovCorruption.htm>
- 40 6. *SEDM Member Agreement*, Form #01.001  
41 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 42 7. *Media Press Kit*, Form #01.014- introductory material for members of the press who want to contact us for an  
43 interview  
44 <http://sedm.org/Ministry/MediaPressKit.htm>

## 45 **3 Brief introduction and history of the sovereignty movement**

46 Have you heard the term "Sovereign Citizen" recently? Chances are if you are watching a network TV news channel or  
47 reading a network-owned newspaper or website then you have started to see this term used more and more when describing  
48 extreme cases of selfishness, abuse of law and justice, and just plain stupidity.

1 Whereas three or even five years ago, the term Sovereign Citizen was nowhere to be found and similar examples of selfish,  
2 stupid, and abusive behavior was painted as the acts of various alleged “freemen” or “patriots” or “anti-government militia”.  
3 So how come network-controlled media has started to use the label Sovereign Citizen when painting these kinds of extreme  
4 acts?

5 Well, before we answer why this might be happening, let me ask you a second set of quick questions beginning with the  
6 question of whether you believe any one group of society should be above the law and immune from prosecution even if they  
7 completely disregard their sworn duties and obligations? I hope you said “No” as any case where one group is given such  
8 special privileges to be above the law and unaccountable is when the Rule of Law and the Golden Rule that “all are equal”  
9 ceases to exist.

10 What about justice? Do you believe that people should be legally and financially bound to debt as slaves from the time of  
11 their birth? And do you believe all your rights should be taken away from you even if you behave as a good and contributing  
12 member of your society and never seek to injure or harm others? Again, I hope you said “no” to these questions as any system  
13 of complete slavery, disregard for rights, or prejudice is a system without any legitimacy whatsoever.

14 Finally, what about due process? Do you believe people should be considered guilty before even the accusations against them  
15 are decided? Or that people can be charged and never shown an originating accusation or the form of law by which such  
16 charges were derived? Or do you believe that people who determine the innocence or guilt of people be allowed to change  
17 processes, or forms at will to ensure there is absolutely no relief other than those who have extreme wealth or connections to  
18 power? I hope once again you said “no” to these questions for such abuse of due process means no court can be regarded as  
19 a legitimate forum of law, nor those who sit in judgment be regarded as valid judges or magistrates.

### 20 **3.1 The concept of “Sovereign Citizen” explained by the men who invented the idea**

21 Why are these questions relevant when we speak of the Sovereign Citizen Phenomena? Well, let me answer this specific  
22 question with the words of some men that invented the very concept of “Sovereign Citizen” and the importance of recognizing  
23 all Americans as equal and sovereign. Please bear with me, I will only read the first two paragraphs of what they wrote on  
24 the subject and what they meant:

25 *When in the Course of human events, it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve the political bands which*  
26 *have connected them with another, and to assume among the powers of the earth, the separate and equal station*  
27 *to which the Laws of Nature and of Nature’s God entitle them, a decent respect to the opinions of mankind requires*  
28 *that they should declare the causes which impel them to the separation.*

29 *We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator*  
30 *with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.--That to secure*  
31 *these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed,*  
32 *--That whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the Right of the People to alter*  
33 *or to abolish it, and to institute new Government, laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its*  
34 *powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their Safety and Happiness. Prudence, indeed,*  
35 *will dictate that Governments long established should not be changed for light and transient causes; and*  
36 *accordingly all experience hath shewn, that mankind are more disposed to suffer, while evils are sufferable, than*  
37 *to right themselves by abolishing the forms to which they are accustomed. But when a long train of abuses and*  
38 *usurpations, pursuing invariably the same Object evinces a design to reduce them under absolute Despotism, it*  
39 *is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such Government, and to provide new Guards for their future security.*  
40 *[Declaration of Independence, 1776]*

### 41 **3.2 The relevance of the words of the founders of the concept of sovereign citizen**

42 Now, these men went further in their documents to make sure that absolutely no official, agent, independent contractor, or  
43 media commentator could be so stupid or idiotic or malicious or untruthful as to disregard their intentions and get away with  
44 it in the long run.

45 This is why when they wrote into Article I Section 9 of the United States Constitution these following words:

46 *No Title of Nobility shall be granted by the United States: And no Person holding any Office of Profit or Trust*  
47 *under them, shall, without the Consent of the Congress, accept of any present, Emolument, Office, or Title, of any*  
48 *kind whatever, from any King, Prince, or foreign State.*  
49 *[United States Constitution, Article 1, Section 9]*



1 Why did they write these words? Because all men and women are equal before the law and there was to be no such thing in  
2 the United States as first-class or second class citizens. In other words, all Americans are Sovereign. In other words from the  
3 very foundation of the United States the inventors and founders of the concept of personal sovereignty ensured that all  
4 Americans are Sovereign.

5 A further issue to point out is that these men were very clear in making certain no one could abuse their intention to restore  
6 the Rule of Law, Justice, and Due Process. They did this by prolific writing and mountains of documents from the Federalist  
7 Papers, Letters, Judgments, Statutes, and all kinds of insights.

8 Some might have said that all this paper was overkill but these men, these founders of the concept of sovereignty, these  
9 founders of the United States of America, these founders of a higher form of republicanism who sought to be a light for the  
10 world would disagree with anyone who thought the defense of the Sovereign rights of all citizens was a waste of time or was  
11 an act of terrorism or was an illegal act – especially if such an idiot was presently employed who made such claims by a  
12 corporate agency pretending to honor the United States Constitution.

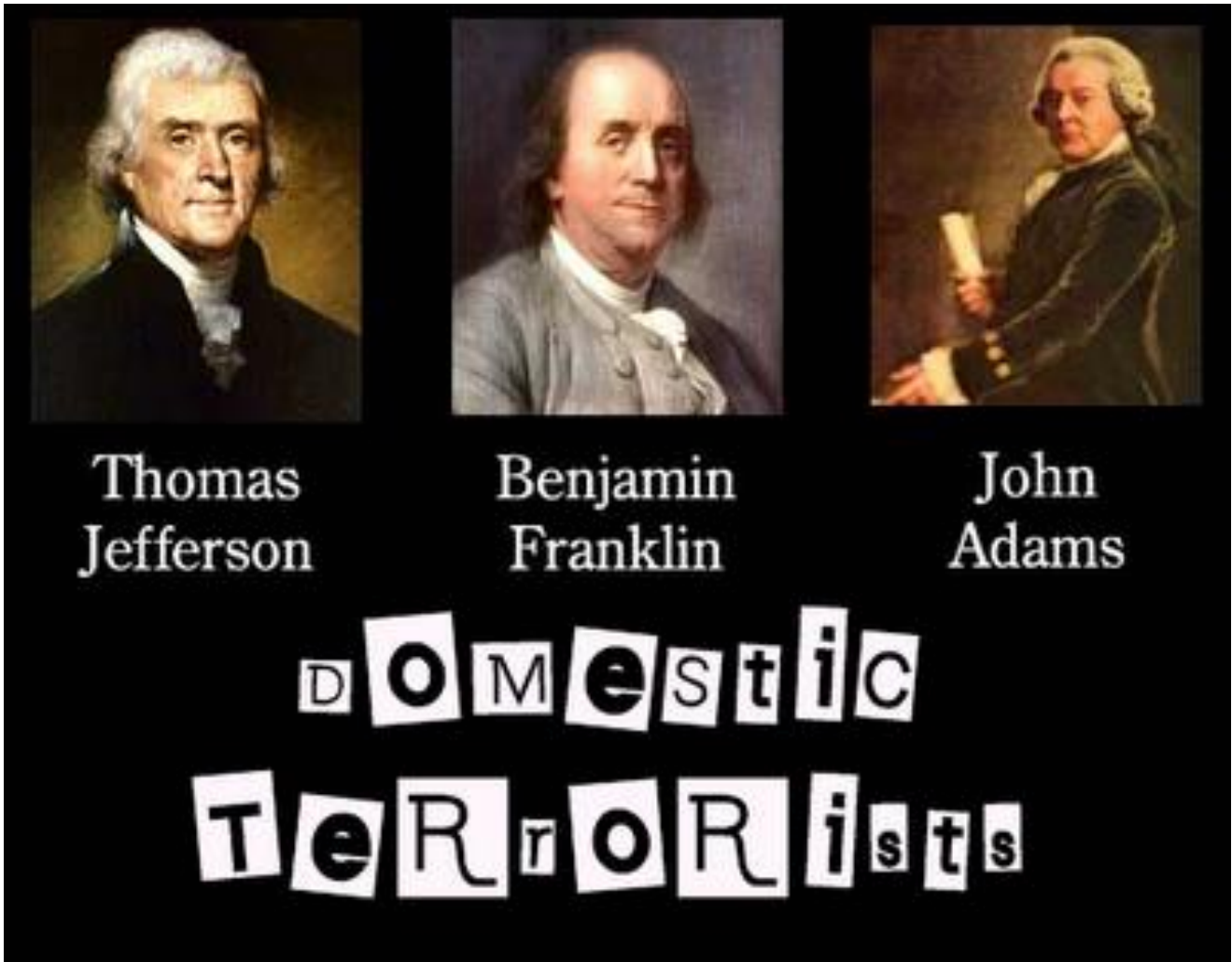
13 There is no time, there is no case where compromise to evil in law, where granting immunity and destroying the golden rule  
14 that “all are equal under the law” is a positive and necessary step. Anyone and everyone who has ever argued for the  
15 diminishing of rights of all men and women has been and is a liar, a thief, an imposter, and a pirate.

16 The founders of the concept of personal sovereignty more than two hundred and thirty years ago knew this. That is why they  
17 tried to write documents that would overcome the corruption, the lies, and the manipulations of men without conscience and  
18 mentally ill with mind virus.

### 19 **3.3 What a Sovereignty Advocate is NOT**

20 Having explained what the founders of the concept of personal sovereignty meant when they invented the idea more than two  
21 hundred and thirty years ago, let us briefly outline what a Sovereignty Advocate is not.

- 22 1. By the very definition of the term, as it was intended by the founders of the United States of America, a Sovereignty  
23 Advocate cannot be someone who has a flagrant disregard for the true Rule of Law under the Golden Rule, or of  
24 Justice or of Due Process.
- 25 2. A Sovereignty Advocate is not one who is severely drug-addicted, seeks to fleece people out of money, steal their  
26 homes, lock them out of their homes, or demands something for nothing.
- 27 3. A Sovereignty Advocate is not someone who is abusive or violent to positions of assumed authority, even in the face of  
28 tyranny. The greatest weapon of the Sovereignty Advocate against evil is passive and lawful resistance – knowing that  
29 even the worst system of tyranny cannot survive without consent
- 30 4. As it is, most of the people falsely labeled by the slanderous media as Sovereign Citizens are not in any way shape, or  
31 form comparable to the intentions and founders of the United States of America as the exemplars of what it means to  
32 be a Sovereignty Advocate. In fact, if George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, and the other Founding Fathers were  
33 alive today, we suspect they would have been labeled as terrorists and imprisoned in Guantanamo Bay, Cuba.



1

2 A corrupted government just loves to engage in HATE CRIMES against those who insist on an accountable, law-abiding  
3 government that has no more rights than the people it serves and is EQUAL in the eyes of the law in relation to them. They  
4 do this by using vague and convenient labels and imposing nebulous stereotypes on their opponents to avoid and evade  
5 addressing any of the facts supporting their arguments on the record of legal proceedings. Hence, this section lists all of the  
6 stereotypes, beliefs, and ideologies which we ARE NOT associated with in order to ensure that the focus stays on the facts  
7 underlying our arguments rather than meaningless labels and the FALSE and FRAUDULENT and PRESUMPTIOUS beliefs  
8 and prejudice that comprise them:

- 9 1. We DO NOT believe in any of the following:
- 10 1.1. That we are SUPERIOR in any way to any other human being or INFERIOR in relation to any government in any  
11 civil suit. Instead, we claim ALL the same rights as any government. Our government is a government of  
12 delegated powers, and the people cannot delegate any authority to any government or public servant that they  
13 themselves do not individually ALSO possess as a RIGHT and not a privilege. Since the government claims  
14 sovereign immunity, then we also claim it and insist that any government that wants to take us to court to enforce  
15 any civil obligation has the burden of showing that we CONSENTED to give it to them IN WRITING. This is  
16 the same requirement they insist on with anyone who wants to civilly sue them: One must produce an express  
17 statutory waiver of sovereign immunity before they can be sued.
- 18 1.2. That the color of the fringe on a flag has anything to do with the nature of the courtroom that is flying it.
- 19 1.3. That ZIP codes or mailing addresses have anything to do with one's legal domicile or residence. When we write  
20 an address:
- 21 1.3.1. At the end of the address, we register with any third party we write “(not a domicile or residence)”.
- 22 1.3.2. In the Zip code, we write “Near but not in [NNNNN]”, where “NNNNN” is the zip code.
- 23 1.4. That there is a secret Treasury direct bank account created using your birth certificate.

1 1.5. That just because the government runs a gigantic counterfeiting franchise called the Federal Reserve, that it is  
2 lawful or acceptable for citizens to emulate their CRIMINAL and HYPOCRITICAL behavior by:

3 1.5.1. Using promissory notes to counterfeit money.

4 1.5.2. Defrauding creditors.

5 1.5.3. Canceling validly contracted debts.

6 2. We are NOT affiliated with any of the following extremist groups:

7 2.1. Tax protesters.

8 2.2. Tax deniers.

9 2.3. Tax defiers.

10 2.4. Statutory "taxpayers" per 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(14).

11 2.5. "Persons" under any act of Congress. Nonresidents CANNOT be "persons".

12 2.6. Tea party movement.

13 2.7. Anti-semites.

14 2.8. Christian identity.

15 2.9. Communists.

16 2.10. Democratic party.

17 2.11. Militia.

18 2.12. Montana Freemen.

19 2.13. Nazis.

20 2.14. Patriots.

21 2.15. Skinheads.

22 2.16. Socialist party.

23 2.17. Sovereigns

24 2.18. Sovereign Citizens.

25 2.19. Super-patriots.

26 2.20. White supremists.

27 2.21. Republicans.

28 2.22. Super Constitutionals.

29 3. We are NOT affiliated with any of the following extremist ideologies or movements:

30 3.1. Common law court movement

31 3.2. Anti-government

32 3.3. Racism

33 3.4. Liberalism

34 As a matter of fact, we discourage "labels" or "stereotypes" of any kind because we think the main motivation for using them  
35 is ARROGANCE, DISCRIMINATION, PREJUDICE, and HATE. God commands us to love our neighbor, not hate him  
36 ([Lev. 19:18](#)).

37 If you simply can't resist using some kind of derogatory label to describe us like "frivolous", "stupid", "idiot" or "extremist",  
38 then quite frankly:

39 1. You ought to be prosecuted for hate crime and/or terrorism.

40 2. You are a mentally ill person who needs Jesus, psychological therapy, and a big attitude adjustment. Bigotry,  
41 supremacy, and inferiority complex are the characteristics of people who must compulsively use labels such as these.

42 Labels also provide a convenient way to be INTELLECTUALLY LAZY because once you label someone, you relieve  
43 yourself from the responsibility to be intellectually honest enough to investigate and rebut their arguments and rationally  
44 show them why they are mistaken.

45 The courts have a name for such bigoted people, and they are called slanderers, terrorists, hate crime perpetrators, stalkers,  
46 and verbal abusers who propagate verbal [violence](#) upon their victims, and these people are sentenced to anger management  
47 courses and jail time routinely. Such bigoted people are children of Satan, who is the king of slanderers. See section 2.8.1 of  
48 our [Great IRS Hoax](#) for further details on the characteristics of such evil and Satanic people.

49 Consistent with the above, our Member Agreement says the following on this subject of what we are NOT:

50 1.2 Purpose of joining

1 What follows are my main reasons for involving the ministry:

- 2 1. Mature and strengthen my religious faith.
- 3 2. To learn how to research, explain, and enforce the law, and thereby to become a better member of whatever society I am
- 4 physically situated within.

5 "One who turns his ear from hearing the law [[God's law](#) or [man's law](#)], even his prayer is an

6 abomination."

7 [[Prov. 28:9](#), Bible, NKJV]

8 "**This Book of the Law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate in it day and**

9 **night, that you may observe to do according to all that is written in it.** For then you will make

10 your way prosperous, and then you will have good success. Have I not commanded you? Be strong

11 and of good courage; do not be afraid, nor be dismayed, for the Lord your God is with you

12 wherever you go."

13 [[Joshua 1:8-9](#), Bible, NKJV,

14 IMPLICATION: If you aren't reading and trying to obey God's law daily, then you're not doing

15 God's will and you will not prosper]

16 "But this crowd that does not know [and quote and follow and use] the law is accursed."

17 [[John 7:49](#), Bible, NKJV]

18 "Salvation is far from the wicked, For they do not seek Your [God's] statutes."

19 [[Psalm 119:155](#), Bible, NKJV]

20 "Every man is supposed to know the law. A party who makes a contract [or enters into a [franchise](#),

21 which is also a contract] with an officer [of the government] without having it reduced to writing is

22 knowingly accessory to a violation of duty on his part. Such a party aids in the violation of the law."

23 [[Clark v. United States](#), 95 U.S. 539 (1877) ]

- 24 3. To enhance my relationship to the Creator by learning and obeying His Holy Laws and bringing myself into complete
- 25 submission exclusively to His will in every area of my life.
- 26 4. To seek education and help in disconnecting completely from all government "benefits", privileges, franchises, contracts,
- 27 licenses, and identifying numbers in order that I can avoid violating the commandments found in Matt. 6:24 and Luke 16:13
- 28 not to serve two masters: God and mammon, meaning government. This will ensure that I serve ONLY one sovereign, who is
- 29 God. For details, see:
- 30 [Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises](#), Form #05.030
- 31 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 32 5. To help me get educated about my God-given rights and how to defend them. The main reason I have to take personal
- 33 responsibility for defending my rights in this way is because government has refused its duty under the Constitution to do so.
- 34 Therefore, the Master must do what the servant is maliciously unwilling to do. Below are what a few prominent authorities
- 35 say about the virtues of education, and the Constitutionally protected Free Assembly which it is based upon:

36 "Only the educated are free."

37 [[Epicetus](#), Discourses]

38 "A popular government without popular information [about [GOVERNMENT CORRUPTION](#)] or the

39 means of acquiring it, is but a Prologue to Farce, or a Tragedy, or perhaps both. Knowledge will

40 forever govern ignorance. and a people who mean to be their own Governors, must arm themselves

41 with the power which knowledge gives."

42 [[James Madison](#); Letter from James Madison to W.T. Barry (Aug. 4, 1822), in 9 THE WRITINGS

43 OF JAMES MADISON 103 (Gaillard Hunt ed., 1910)]

44 "**...the greatest menace to freedom is an inert [passive, ignorant, and uneducated] people [who**

45 **refuse, as jurists and voters and active citizens, to expose and punish evil in our government]**"

46 [[Whitney v. California](#), [274 U.S. 357](#) (1927) ]

47 "The American people have always regarded education and acquisition of knowledge as matters of

48 supreme importance which should be diligently promoted [in order to maintain and protect their

49 [liberty](#)]. The Ordinance of 1787 declares: "**Religion, morality and knowledge being necessary to**

50 **good government and the happiness [and liberty] of mankind, schools and the means of education**

51 **shall forever be encouraged.**"

52 [[Meyer v. State of Nebraska](#), [262 U.S. 390](#) (1923) ]

53 "And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws [of both [God](#) and [man](#)], and shalt shew them the

54 way wherein they must walk, and the work [of obedience to God] that they must do."

55 [[Exodus 18:20](#), Bible, NKJV]

1 "My [God's] people are destroyed [and enslaved] for lack of knowledge [and the lack of education  
2 that produces it]."  
3 [[Hosea 4:6](#), Bible, NKJV]

4 I certify that my motivations and reasons for joining the ministry are spiritual, moral, and legal. I further certify  
5 that my reasons for joining do NOT include any of the following:

- 6 1. I am not pursuing membership for financial, political, or commercial reasons. I do not seek prosperity in  
7 joining this ministry. Jesus did not have commercial motivations and neither do I. Jesus said in Matt. 6:21  
8 and Luke 12:34 that where a man's treasure is, there his heart will be also, and my treasure isn't on this  
9 Earth and isn't found in any government "benefit" or commercial [franchise](#).

10 "Where do wars and fights [in the ballot box and the jury box] come from among you? **Do they not**  
11 **come from your desires for pleasure [unearned money or "benefits" from the government] that**  
12 **war in your members [and your democratic SOCIALIST governments]? You lust [after other**  
13 **people's money] and do not have.** You murder [the unborn to increase your standard of living] and  
14 covet [the unearned] and cannot obtain [[except by empowering your de facto THIEF government to](#)  
15 [STEAL for you!](#)]. You fight and war [against the rich and [the nontaxpayers](#) to subsidize your idleness  
16 and dependency with a [STOLEN Social Security retirement check](#)]. Yet you do not have because you  
17 do not ask [the Lord, but instead ask [the corrupt and deceitful government](#)]. You ask and do not  
18 receive, because you ask amiss, that you may spend it on your pleasures ["benefits"]. **Adulterers and**  
19 **adulteresses [harlots, Rev. 17]! Do you not know that friendship [or STATUTORY citizenship]**  
20 **with the world [for the governments of the world] is enmity with God?** Whoever therefore wants to  
21 be a friend [[a STATUTORY "citizen", "resident", or "taxpayer"](#)] of the world [or the governments  
22 of the world] makes himself an enemy of God."  
23 [[James 4:1-4](#), Bible, NKJV]

24 "Here I close my opinion. **I could not say less in view of questions of such gravity that go down to**  
25 **the very foundation of the government. If the provisions of the constitution can be set aside by an**  
26 **act of congress, where is the course of usurpation [abuse of taxation power for THEFT and wealth**  
27 **transfer] to end? The present assault [WAR!] upon capital [PRIVATE property] is but the**  
28 **beginning. It will be but the stepping-stone to others, larger and more sweeping, till our political**  
29 **contests [in the jury box and the ballot box between the HAVES and the HAVE NOTS] will become**  
30 **a war of the poor against the rich,-a war constantly growing in intensity and bitterness. 'If the**  
31 **court sanctions the power of discriminating [UNEQUAL or GRADUATED] taxation, and nullifies**  
32 **the uniformity mandate of the constitution,' as said by one who has been all his life a student of**  
33 **our institutions, 'it will mark the hour when the sure decadence of our present government will**  
34 **commence.'**"  
35 [[Pollock v. Farmers Loan and Trust Co.](#), 157 U.S. 429 (1895)]

- 36 2. I do not seek sovereignty for any of the following reasons:  
37 2.1. [As a get out of jail free card](#). We don't promote or condone sovereignty as an excuse to be free from  
38 the criminal laws, for instance. EVERYONE is subject to real, de jure criminal laws and SHOULD  
39 be subject.  
40 2.2. [As an excuse to be irresponsible for any loans or commitments I previously made](#). Some people for  
41 instance are only interested in sovereignty so they can cancel debts or obligations they previously  
42 made. We, on the other hand, believe that one should always honor every commitment or debt they  
43 previously consented to, even if their consent at the time was not fully informed.  
44 2.3. [As an excuse to engage in violent, harmful, or criminal behavior](#). We believe that everyone should  
45 be accountable and responsible for the harms they cause to others under the concept of equality of  
46 all. In a civil context, that accountability is the common law and NOT the civil statutory law.  
47 2.4. [As an excuse to reject ALL man-made law and thereby be an anarchist](#). We think that true  
48 sovereignty can only truly exist among a people who:  
49 2.4.1. Are accountable under God's laws at all times.  
50 2.4.2. Do not pick or choose which subset of God's laws they CONSENT to be accountable under.  
51 Its ALL (lawful) or NOTHING (anarchy).  
52 2.4.3. Are accountable under the criminal laws of the country they are physically present within,  
53 regardless of their civil status or domicile.  
54 2.4.4. Do not surrender their sovereignty by consenting to be civil statutory persons or choosing a  
55 civil domicile within the statutory jurisdiction of any government.  
56 2.5. [As a justification to call myself a "sovereign citizen" or ANY OTHER name, label, or stereotype the](#)  
57 [government might use to persecute whistleblowers that insist on an accountable, law abiding](#)  
58 [government](#). We are simply crime fighters who seek to enforce the sovereignty delegated to us by the  
59 only true sovereign, which is God.  
60 2.6. [As a justification to enforce superior rights or importance to myself or inferior rights to anyone else](#)  
61 [under any law](#). ALL are equal under REAL law. That which creates or enforces an unequal or  
62 inferior status in the eyes of the government is and must at all times be a voluntary franchise that I  
63 seek to avoid.

64 [ . . . ]



1 My motives are not commercial, but ANTI-commercial. Black's Law Dictionary defines "commerce" as  
2 intercourse, and *God's delegation of authority order and law forbids me* to interact as anything OTHER than a  
3 Merchant and never a Buyer (under the Uniform Commercial Code) with any government, ruler, king, or  
4 potentate. *Click here* (<https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Evidence/HowScCorruptOurRepubGovt.htm>) for  
5 details.

6 "And I heard another voice from heaven [God] saying, 'Come out of her [*Babylon the Great Harlot*,  
7 a *democratic*, rather than *republican*, state full of *socialist* non-believers], my people [Christians],  
8 lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues."  
9 [*Revelation 18:4*, Bible, NKJV]

10 "*By the abundance of your [Satan's] trading [commerce] You became filled with violence within,*  
11 *And you [Satan] sinned; Therefore I [God] cast you [Satan] as a profane thing Out of the*  
12 *mountain of God; And I destroyed you.* O covering cherub, From the midst of the fiery stones. "  
13 [*Ezekial 28:16*, Bible, NKJV]

14 Since the love of money is the root of all evil (1 Tim. 6:9-10), then the only thing that commercial motivations can  
15 do is bring evil into the ministry and I am joining the ministry to AVOID and prevent evil, not to seek evil.

16 "*For the love of money [and even government "benefits", which are payments] is the root of all*  
17 *evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through*  
18 *with many sorrows. But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness,*  
19 *godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life,*  
20 *whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses."*  
21 [*1 Timothy 6:9-10*, Bible, NKJV]

22 "Getting treasures by a lying tongue is the fleeting fantasy of those who seek death."  
23 [*Prov. 21:6*, Bible, NKJV]

24 [*SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.2;*  
25 <http://sedm.org/Membership/MemberAgreement.htm>]

### 26 **3.4 Why then are the media networks using the term "Sovereign Citizen"?**

27 Why then does the media keep taking extreme cases of people who clearly are in contradiction to the very meaning of the  
28 words Sovereign Citizen and the actions required of a Sovereign Citizen and then falsely mislabel people as such? One  
29 reason is because they were told and probably even SUBSIDIZED by the government to do that.

30 But another reason is because the people who told them or paid them to use the term are hoping that if enough extreme cases  
31 are painted as Sovereign Citizens and if enough out of context quotes are aired, then the public will form the impression that  
32 people who read history, statutes, and laws are "whackos" and people who ask questions about lack of due process and  
33 accountability of government and law are conspiracist "nut jobs" and anyone who talks about the absence of any real Rule of  
34 Law or Justice is seen as anti-government, anti-social terrorists.

35 It is a pretty audacious and arrogant strategy based really on the hope that the plan to continue to dumb down the schools will  
36 also lead people to stop thinking and reading- like reading the Declaration of Independence, or reading the United States  
37 Constitution or the United Nations Declaration on Human Rights or completely ignore the latest Apostolic Exhortation  
38 known as Evangelii Gaudium by Pope Francis.

39 In fact, the reaction by Nihilism Central being Georgetown University and the insane rebel Jesuits of the United States and  
40 Washington has been to sever ties with the Vatican and move its embassy outside the walls, than be accountable for the  
41 restoration of the Rule of Law, or Justice or Due Process.

42 At the same time, banks in the United States and elsewhere in the world have responded to the call for more accountability  
43 and honesty by pushing harder than ever to be more corrupt with the Bank of America even promoting the securitization of  
44 trustees, that offices of trustees can be purchased and sold – in arguably one of the most blatant attacks against The Bible and  
45 the Rule of Law and Law itself since the beginning of civilization.

### 46 **3.5 So what do we do midst such madness?**

47 So what do we do midst such madness, such arrogant ignorance, and such disregard for any decency? We do what all men  
48 and women who love absolute equality of all and the law and who trust in a higher power have done throughout time. We

1 stand our ground and peacefully resist by promoting the withdrawal of consent, by reminding people of what the words In  
2 God we Trust means and the concept of the Golden Rule and Rule of Law.

3 We prove that we are lawful and respectful members of society and that we respect the proper Rule of Law and Justice and  
4 Due Process and reject the falsities of pirates and liars and moneylenders who seek to continually destroy and attack our  
5 communities.

6 Above all this, we stop believing the propaganda of the network cable, television, and internet news sites and encourage  
7 people to stop watching and to stop reading such absolute garbage. And, most importantly, we work together. We work  
8 together in forming communities. We work together in forming and honoring our rights. We stop being isolated and islands.

## 9 **4 Background on Sovereignty**

10 The following subsections will provide details about sovereignty and those who advocate it.

### 11 **4.1 Definition of “sovereign”**

12 For the purpose of Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM), we define “sovereign” as follows:

#### 13 SEDM Disclaimer

#### 14 4. MEANING OF WORDS

##### 15 4.20. Sovereign

16 *The word "sovereign" when referring to humans or governments means all the following:*

- 17 1. *A human being and NOT a "government". Only human beings are "sovereign" and only when they*  
18 *are acting in strict obedience to the laws of their religion. All powers of government are delegated*  
19 *from the PEOPLE and are NOT "divine rights". Those powers in turn are only operative when*  
20 *government PREVENTS the conversion of PRIVATE rights into PUBLIC rights. When that goal is*  
21 *avoided or undermined or when law is used to accomplish involuntary conversion, we cease to have*  
22 *a government and instead end up with [a private, de facto for profit corporation that has no sovereign](#)*  
23 *[immunity and cannot abuse sovereign immunity to protect its criminal thefts from the people.](#)*
- 24 2. *EQUAL in every respect to any and every government or actor in government. All governments are*  
25 *legal "persons" and under our Constitutional system, ALL "persons" are equal and can only become*  
26 *UNEQUAL in relation to each other WITH their EXPRESS and NOT IMPLIED consent. Since our*  
27 *Constitutional rights are unalienable per the Declaration of Independence, then we can't become*  
28 *unequal in relation to any government, INCLUDING through our consent.*
- 29 3. *Not superior in any way to any human being within the jurisdiction of the courts of any country.*
- 30 4. *Possessing the EQUAL right to acquire rights over others by the same mechanisms as the government*  
31 *uses. For instance, if the government encourages the filing of FALSE information returns that*  
32 *essentially "elect" people into public office without their consent, then we have an EQUAL right to*  
33 *elect any and every government or officer within government into our PERSONAL service as our*  
34 *PERSONAL officer without THEIR consent. See:*  
35 *[Correcting Erroneous Information Returns, Form #04.001.](#)*
- 36 5. *Subject to the criminal laws of the jurisdiction they are physically situated in, just like everyone else.*  
37 *This provision excludes "quasi criminal provisions" within civil franchises, such as tax crimes.*
- 38 6. *The origin of all authority delegated to the government per the Declaration of Independence.*
- 39 7. *Reserving all rights and delegating NONE to any and every government or government actor. U.C.C.*  
40 *§1-308 and its predecessor, U.C.C. §1-207.*
- 41 8. *Not consenting to any and every civil franchise offered by any government.*
- 42 9. *Possessing the same sovereign immunity as any government. Hence, like the government, any*  
43 *government actor asserting a liability or obligation has the burden of proving on the record of any*  
44 *court proceeding EXPRESS WRITTEN consent to be sued before the obligation becomes enforceable.*
- 45 10. *Claiming no civil or franchise status under any statutory franchise, including but not limited to*  
46 *"citizen", "resident", "driver" (under the vehicle code), "spouse" (under the family code), "taxpayer"*  
47 *(under the tax code). Any attempt to associate a statutory status and the public rights it represents*  
48 *against a non-consenting party is THEFT and SLAVERY and INJUSTICE.*
- 49 11. *Acting as a fiduciary, agent, and trustee on behalf of God 24 hours a day, seven days a week as an*  
50 *ambassador of a legislatively foreign jurisdiction and as a public officer of "Heaven, Inc.", a private*  
51 *foreign corporation. God is the ONLY "sovereign" and the source of all sovereignty. We must be*  
52 *acting as His agent and fiduciary before we can exercise any sovereignty at all. Any attempt by so-*  
53 *called "government" to interfere with our ability to act as His fiduciaries is a direct interference with*  
54 *our right to contract and the free exercise of religion. See:*

[Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007](#)

12. Capable of being civilly sued ONLY under the common law and equity and not under any statutory civil law. All statutory civil laws are law for government and public officers, and NOT for private human beings. They are civil franchises that only acquire the "force of law" with the consent of the subject. See:  
[Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037](#)
13. Protected from the civil statutory law by the First Amendment requirement for separation of church and state because we Christians are the church and our physical body is the "temple" of the church. See: [1 Cor. 6:19](#).
14. Responsible for all the injuries they cause to every other person under equity and common law ONLY, and not under civil statutory law.

The term "anarchy" implies any one or more of the following, and especially as regards so-called "governments". An important goal of this site is to eliminate all such "anarchy":

1. Are superior in any way to the people they govern UNDER THE LAW.
2. Are not directly accountable to the people or the law. They prohibit the PEOPLE from criminally prosecuting their own crimes, reserving the right to prosecute to their own fellow criminals. Who polices the police? THE CRIMINALS.
3. Enact laws that exempt themselves. This is a violation of the Constitutional requirement for equal protection and equal treatment and constitutes an unconstitutional Title of Nobility in violation of Article 1, Section 9, Clause 8 of the United States Constitution.
4. Only enforce the law against others and NOT themselves, as a way to protect their own criminal activities by persecuting dissidents. This is called "selective enforcement". In the legal field it is also called "professional courtesy". Never kill the goose that lays the STOLEN golden eggs.
5. Break the laws with impunity. This happens most frequently when corrupt people in government engage in "selective enforcement", whereby they refuse to prosecute or interfere with the prosecution of anyone in government. The Department of Justice (D.O.J.) or the District Attorney are the most frequent perpetrators of this type of crime.
6. Are able to choose which laws they want to be subject to, and thus refuse to enforce laws against themselves. The most frequent method for this type of abuse is to assert sovereign, official, or judicial immunity as a defense in order to protect the wrongdoers in government when they are acting outside their delegated authority, or outside what the definitions in the statutes EXPRESSLY allow.
7. Impute to themselves more rights or methods of acquiring rights than the people themselves have. In other words, who are the object of PAGAN IDOL WORSHIP because they possess "supernatural" powers. By "supernatural", we mean that which is superior to the "natural", which is ordinary human beings.
8. Claim and protect their own sovereign immunity, but refuse to recognize the same EQUAL immunity of the people from whom that power was delegated to begin with. Hypocrites.
9. Abuse sovereign immunity to exclude either the government or anyone working in the government from being subject to the laws they pass to regulate everyone ELSE'S behavior. In other words, they can choose WHEN they want to be a statutory "person" who is subject, and when they aren't. Anyone who has this kind of choice will ALWAYS corruptly exclude themselves and include everyone else, and thereby enforce and implement an unconstitutional "Title of Nobility" towards itself. On this subject, the U.S. Supreme Court has held the following:

**"No man in this country [including legislators of the government as a legal person] is so high that he is above the law. No officer of the law may set that law at defiance with impunity. All the officers of the government, from the highest to the lowest, are creatures of the law and are bound to obey it. It is the only supreme power in our system of government, and every man who by accepting office participates in its functions is only the more strongly bound to submit to that supremacy, and to observe the limitations which it imposes upon the exercise of the authority which it gives," 106 U.S., at 220. "Shall it be said... that the courts cannot give remedy when the Citizen has been deprived of his property by force, his estate seized and converted to the use of the government without any lawful authority, without any process of law, and without any compensation, because the president has ordered it and his officers are in possession? If such be the law of this country, it sanctions a tyranny which has no existence in the monarchies of Europe, nor in any other government which has a just claim to well-regulated liberty and the protection of personal rights," 106 U.S., at 220, 221. [United States v. Lee, 106 U.S. 196, 1 S.Ct. 240 (1882)]**

10. Have a monopoly on anything, INCLUDING "protection", and who turn that monopoly into a mechanism to force EVERYONE illegally to be treated as uncompensated public officers in exchange for the "privilege" of being able to even exist or earn a living to support oneself.
11. Can tax and spend any amount or percentage of the people's earnings over the OBJECTIONS of the people.
12. Can print, meaning illegally counterfeit, as much money as they want to fund their criminal enterprise, and thus to be completely free from accountability to the people.

- 1 13. Deceive and/or lie to the public with impunity by telling you that you can't trust anything they say, but  
2 force YOU to sign everything under penalty of perjury when you want to talk to them. 26 U.S.C. §6065.

3 In support of the above definition of "anarchy", here is how the U.S. Supreme Court defined it:

4 "Decency, security, and liberty alike demand that **government officials shall**  
5 **be subjected to the same rules of conduct that are commands to the citizen.** In  
6 a government of laws, existence of the government will be imperiled if it fails to  
7 observe the law scrupulously. **Our government is the potent, the omnipresent**  
8 **teacher. For good or for ill, it teaches the whole people by its example. Crime**  
9 **is contagious. If the government becomes a lawbreaker, it breeds contempt**  
10 **for law; it invites every man to become a law unto himself; it invites anarchy.**  
11 To declare that in the administration of the criminal law the end justifies the  
12 means-to declare that the government may commit crimes in order to secure  
13 the conviction of a private criminal-would bring terrible retribution. Against  
14 that pernicious doctrine this court should resolutely set its face."  
15 [[Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438 \(1928\)](#)]

16 The above requirements are a consequence of the fact that the foundation of the United States Constitution is  
17 [EQUAL protection and EQUAL treatment](#). Any attempt to undermine equal rights and equal protection described  
18 above constitutes:

- 19 1. The establishment of a state sponsored religion in violation of the First Amendment and the Religious  
20 Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. Chapter 21B. That religion is described in: [Socialism: The New](#)  
21 [American Civil Religion, Form #05.016](#). The object of worship of such a religion is imputing  
22 "supernatural powers" to civil rulers and forcing everyone to worship and serve said rulers as  
23 "superior beings".  
24 2. The establishment of an unconstitutional Title of Nobility in violation of [Article I, Section 9, Clause 8](#)  
25 [of the United States Constitution](#).

26 [[SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4.20, SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>](#)]

## 27 **4.2 Educational Materials for Law Enforcement about Sovereignty Advocates**

28 The most frequent audience for false government propaganda about Sovereignty Advocates are law enforcement personnel  
29 and police. Such propaganda is produced by covetous politicians intent on unconstitutionally and illegally expanding and  
30 defending their socialist plunder programs. We have prepared special training materials directed at this specific audience in  
31 order to discredit such false propaganda, which we encourage law enforcement personnel to view and read at the links below:

- 32 1. [Policy Document: Answers to Press Questions About Sovereignty Advocacy](#), Form #08.019  
33 <http://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/PressQandAAboutSovereignty.pdf>  
34 2. [Sovereignty for Police Officers Course](#), Form #12.022: Slides  
35 <http://sedm.org/LibertyU/SovereigntyForPolice.pdf>  
36 3. [Sovereignty for Police Officers Course](#), Form #12.022: Video  
37 <http://youtu.be/qFDWYLWiEII>  
38 4. [SEDM Liberty University, Section 2.15: Sovereignty for Police Officers](#)  
39 <http://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm>  
40 5. [SEDM Liberty University, Section 2.3: Foundations of Freedom](#) – video series that introduces freedom and  
41 sovereignty concepts for the layman. Video 2 deals directly with Freedom, Sovereignty, and Justice.  
42 <http://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm>

## 43 **4.3 Approach of sovereignty advocates toward “government”**

44 Both the Supreme Court in *Proprietors of Charles River Bridge v. Proprietors of Warren Bridge*, [36 U.S. 420](#) (1837) and the  
45 U.S. Code in [28 U.S.C. §3002\(15\)\(A\)](#) admit that all governments are “corporations” and therefore for-profit businesses. We  
46 believe that government should therefore be run like any other capitalist business and that they should strictly obey their  
47 corporate charter, the [United States Constitution](#). All the patriot rhetoric you read on the internet about freedom, [sovereignty](#),  
48 and [taxation](#) really boils down to this one important issue. The product government "sells" to the public is "protection", and  
49 like any other business, it cannot and should not be allowed to FORCE people to buy its product. Government should also  
50 not be able to criminalize non-payment for its services in the form of “taxes”, since no other business can. To do otherwise  
51 is to:  
52

1. Interfere with our sovereign right to contract or not contract as we see fit. This is a protected right under [Article 1](#), Section 10 of the [Constitution](#).
2. Deprive "[nontaxpayers](#)" of [equal protection](#).
3. Encourage an irresponsible government that is not completely and directly accountable to the people.
4. Destroy self-government of the people and compel government dependency and slavery in violation of the [Thirteenth Amendment](#) by interfering with the ability of individuals and families to support themselves.

"The power to tax is the power to destroy."  
[John Marshal, U.S. Supreme Court Justice, *M'Culloch v. Maryland*, 4 Wheat. 316, 431]

"The great principle is this: because the constitution will not permit a state to destroy, it will not permit a law [including "judge-made law"] involving the power to destroy [self-government by families or individuals]."  
[*Providence Bank v. Billings*, 29 U.S. 514 (1830)]

The purpose of taxation is to fund the institutionalized process of providing "protection". Like any other business, we believe that people should always have the right to only pay government for what they individually want and need and have *contracted in writing* to receive, including in the area of "protection". If the government "protection corporation" can write a law stating that any contract with any government agent not reduced to writing is void and unenforceable, then certainly we as sovereign Americans who delegated ALL of their authority to them must have the EQUAL right to demand the SAME EQUAL protection from the government in our relationship with it:

"Every man is supposed to know the law. A party who makes a contract with an officer [of the government] without having it reduced to writing is knowingly accessory to a violation of duty on his part. Such a party aids in the violation of the law."  
[*Clark v. United States*, 95 U.S. 539 (1877)]

It is NOT enough for the government to say that since we availed ourselves of the "benefits" of their services, we consent to be subject to ALL government jurisdiction, because this deprives us of choice of rejecting and not paying for specific types of protection that we think are harmful rather than protective:

[CALIFORNIA CIVIL CODE](#)  
DIVISION 3. OBLIGATIONS  
PART 2. CONTRACTS  
CHAPTER 3. CONSENT

[1589](#). A voluntary acceptance of the benefit of a transaction is equivalent to a consent to all the obligations arising from it, so far as the facts are known, or ought to be known, to the person accepting.

At the same time, we believe that the protection services that people decide to use from the government should always be paid for in full and refusal to pay should be nothing more than a civil matter to be handled in civil court as a matter of contract, and not right. If the government receives more money than it needs to deliver only the services *demanded in writing* by the citizen, then it should reduce the tax rate and refund the money. Every government service should have a price tag and people should sign up for what they want and need and pay only for that and nothing more. If they don't have children, for instance, then the public school assessment should be deducted from their property tax bill.

The means of contracting with government to provide "protection" occurs when one chooses, absent duress, their [domicile](#) or "[residence](#)" (see [26 C.F.R. §1.871-2\(b\)](#)) on a government form to be within the jurisdiction of a specific government. Those who are party to such a protection contract are called "[taxpayers](#)", "[citizens](#)", "[inhabitants](#)" or "[residents](#)", all of whom have selected a "permanent abode" and therefore committed to a continuing or indefinite *contractual* relationship of mutual support, allegiance, and "protection" between them and the government. The courts try to disguise the nature of this transaction as a contract by deceitfully calling it a "compact", but that doesn't change the essential nature of it:

"Thus, the Court has frequently held that domicile or residence, more substantial than mere presence in transit or sojourn, is an adequate basis for taxation, including income, property, and death taxes. Since the [Fourteenth Amendment](#) makes one a citizen of the state wherein he resides, the fact of residence creates universally reciprocal duties of protection by the state and of allegiance and support by the citizen. The latter obviously includes a duty to pay taxes, and their nature and measure is largely a political matter."  
[*Miller Brothers Co. v. Maryland*, 347 U.S. 340 (1954)]

"In Europe, the executive is synonymous with the sovereign power of a state...where it is too commonly acquired by force or fraud, or both...In America, however the case is widely different. Our government is founded upon compact. Sovereignty was, and is, in the people [as individuals: that's you!]."



1 [Glass v. The Sloop Betsy, 3 (U.S.) Dall 6]

2 Those who are not party to this "protection contract" or "compact" are called "transient foreigners" and "nonresidents".

3 "**Transient foreigner.** One who visits the country, without the intention of remaining."  
4 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1498]

5 That process of contractual consent must be voluntary and fully informed, if we are expected to give up any of our natural or  
6 Constitutional rights to life, liberty, or property in order to procure it.

7 "The question of a waiver of a federally guaranteed constitutional right is, of course, a federal question controlled  
8 by federal law. There is a presumption against the waiver of constitutional rights, see, e.g. Glasser v. United  
9 States, 314 U.S. 60, 70-71, 86 L.Ed. 680, 699, 62 S.Ct. 457, and for a waiver to be effective it must be clearly  
10 established that there was an 'intentional relinquishment or abandonment of a known right or privilege.' Johnson  
11 v. Zerbst, 304 U.S. 458, 464, 82 L.Ed. 1461, 1466, 58 S.Ct. 1019, 146 A.L.R. 357."  
12 [Brookhart v. Janis, 384 U.S. 1; 86 S.Ct. 1245; 16 L.Ed.2d. 314 (1966)]

13 "Waivers of Constitutional rights not only must be voluntary, but must be knowing, intelligent acts done with  
14 sufficient awareness of the relevant circumstances and likely consequences."  
15 [Brady v. U.S., 397 U.S. 742 (1970)]

16 Furthermore, since the Declaration of Independence says our rights are "unalienable", then we are legally forbidden to  
17 contract them away.

18 "We hold these truths to be self-evident, that **all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator**  
19 **with certain unalienable Rights**, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.--That to secure  
20 these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed,  
21 -"  
22 [Declaration of Independence]

23 "Unalienable. Inalienable; incapable of being aliened, that is, sold and transferred."  
24 [Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1693]

25 Therefore, only those domiciled on federal territory not protected by the Constitution and who are called statutory "U.S.  
26 citizens" pursuant to 8 U.S.C. §1401 rather than constitutional "Citizens" pursuant to the Fourteenth Amendment, can even  
27 enter into such a contract or compact lawfully.

28 "Indeed, the practical interpretation put by Congress upon the Constitution has been long continued and uniform  
29 to the effect [182 U.S. 244, 279] that the Constitution is applicable to territories acquired by purchase or  
30 conquest, only when and so far as Congress shall so direct. Notwithstanding its duty to 'guarantee to every  
31 state in this Union a republican form of government' (art. 4, 4), by which we understand, according to the  
32 definition of Webster, 'a government in which the supreme power resides in the whole body of the people, and  
33 is exercised by representatives elected by them,' Congress did not hesitate, in the original organization of the  
34 territories of Louisiana, Florida, the Northwest Territory, and its subdivisions of Ohio, Indiana, Michigan,  
35 Illinois, and Wisconsin and still more recently in the case of Alaska, to establish a form of government bearing  
36 a much greater analogy to a British Crown colony than a republican state of America, and to vest the legislative  
37 power either in a governor and council, or a governor and judges, to be appointed by the President. It was not  
38 until they had attained a certain population that power was given them to organize a legislature by vote of the  
39 people. In all these cases, as well as in territories subsequently organized west of the Mississippi, Congress  
40 thought it necessary either to extend to Constitution and laws of the United States over them, or to declare that  
41 the inhabitants should be entitled to enjoy the right of trial by jury, of bail, and of the privilege of the writ of  
42 habeas corpus, as well as other privileges of the bill of rights."  
43 [Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901)]

44 The U.S. Supreme Court recognized these two distinct types of "citizens" when it held the following:

45 "The 1<sup>st</sup> section of the 14th Article [Fourteenth Amendment], to which our attention is more specifically invited,  
46 opens with a definition of citizenship—not only citizenship of the United States[\*\*\*], but citizenship of the states.  
47 No such definition was previously found in the Constitution, nor had any attempt been made to define it by act  
48 of Congress. It had been the occasion of much discussion in the courts, by the executive departments and in the  
49 public journals. It had been said by eminent judges that no man was a citizen of the United States[\*\*\*] except  
50 as he was a citizen of one of the states composing the Union. Those therefore, who had been born and resided  
51 always in the District of Columbia or in the territories [as statutory "U.S. citizens" pursuant to 8 U.S.C. §1401],  
52 though within the United States[\*], were not [CONSTITUTIONAL] citizens. Whether this proposition was  
53 sound or not had never been judicially decided."  
54 [Slaughter-House Cases, 83 U.S. (16 Wall.) 36, 21 L.Ed. 394 (1873)]



1 The deliberate confusion between constitutional and statutory citizens self-servingly introduced by the judicial department is  
2 designed to destroy the separation of powers, consolidate all power into Washington, D.C., and destroy personal and state  
3 sovereignty. This was predicted by Thomas Jefferson and all his predictions have prophetically come true through the abuse  
4 of “words of art” and judicial verbicide intended to confuse and deceive the populace:

5 *“Our government is now taking so steady a course as to show by what road it will pass to destruction; to wit: by*  
6 *consolidation first and then corruption, its necessary consequence. The engine of consolidation will be the*  
7 *Federal judiciary; the two other branches the corrupting and corrupted instruments.”*  
8 *[Thomas Jefferson to Nathaniel Macon, 1821. ME 15:341 ]*

9 *“The [federal] judiciary branch is the instrument which, working like gravity, without intermission, is to press*  
10 *us at last into one consolidated mass.”*  
11 *[Thomas Jefferson to Archibald Thweat, 1821. ME 15:307]*

12 *“There is no danger I apprehend so much as the consolidation of our government by the noiseless and therefore*  
13 *unalarmining instrumentality of the Supreme Court.”*  
14 *[Thomas Jefferson to William Johnson, 1823. ME 15:421 ]*

15 If you would like to know all the devious methods by which “words of art”, judicial verbicide, and deception are maliciously  
16 abused to confuse Constitutional and statutory “citizens” with each other so as to destroy the separation of powers and your  
17 constitutional rights that are protected by this separation and how to argue against it, please see:

- 18 1. *Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud*, Form #05.014  
19 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 20 2. *Rules of Presumption and Statutory Interpretation*, Litigation Tool #01.006- use this in litigation against the  
21 government to prevent abuse of government verbicide that will undermine your rights.  
22 <http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
- 23 3. *Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid*, Form #08.004, Section 9.4.1  
24 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

25 The right and requirement for a person to contractually consent in writing to government protection also implies the right to  
26 NOT consent or contract, which means that if we don't contract with the government to provide protection because we think  
27 their form of protection is actually harmful, then we cease to have the duty to pay taxes to support the protection that we don't  
28 want. This is the very foundation of all free governments: Consent of the governed. A government that compels you (by  
29 threat of criminal sanctions, no less!) into a commercial relationship with them in order to procure protection that you don't  
30 want, don't need, and actually regard and define as harmful and not protective is interfering with your right to contract and  
31 acting as a mafia "protection racket" in violation of [Article 1](#), Section 10 of the Constitution and [18 U.S.C. §1951](#). If you are  
32 a person who doesn't want and doesn't need government services, it ought to be a simple matter to fill out a form and send it  
33 into the government, notifying them that they are "fired" as your protector and that you don't want and don't need their services  
34 and will provide your own protection.

35 *“The determination of the Framers Convention and the ratifying conventions to preserve complete and*  
36 *unimpaired state [and personal] self-government in all matters not committed to the general government is*  
37 *one of the plainest facts which emerges from the history of their deliberations. And adherence to that*  
38 *determination is incumbent equally upon the federal government and the states.”*  
39 *[Carter v. Carter Coal Co., [298 U.S. 238](#) (1936)]*

40 This promotes competition, efficiency, and accountability in government. To approach the protection issue any other way  
41 is to sanction compelled association in violation of the [First Amendment](#) to the corporate charter called the [United States](#)  
42 [Constitution](#). See the article below which very clearly explains this:

*Why Domicile and Becoming a “Taxpayer” Require Your Consent*, Form #05.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

43 The only reason anyone in the government would argue with our approach is because:

- 44 1. They don't want to be accountable to anyone.
- 45 2. They don't want you to have any control over how much you have to pay for their protection or whether you pay at all.
- 46 3. They seek to be unequal and superior and to rule from above rather than to serve from below as the Bible requires:

1 Then all the elders of Israel gathered together and came to Samuel at Ramah, and said to him, "Look, you are  
2 old, and your sons do not walk in your ways. Now make us a king to judge us like all the nations [and be OVER  
3 them]".

4 But the thing displeased Samuel when they said, "Give us a king to judge us." So Samuel prayed to the Lord.  
5 And the Lord said to Samuel, "Heed the voice of the people in all that they say to you; for they have rejected  
6 Me [God], that I should not reign over them. According to all the works which they have done since the day that  
7 I brought them up out of Egypt, even to this day—with which they have forsaken Me and served other gods  
8 [Kings, in this case]—so they are doing to you also [government becoming idolatry]. Now therefore, heed their  
9 voice. However, you shall solemnly forewarn them, and show them the behavior of the king who will reign  
10 over them."

11 So Samuel told all the words of the LORD to the people who asked him for a king. And he said, "This will be the  
12 behavior of the king who will reign over you: He will take [STEAL] your sons and appoint them for his own  
13 chariots and to be his horsemen, and some will run before his chariots. He will appoint captains over his  
14 thousands and captains over his fifties, will set some to plow his ground and reap his harvest, and some to  
15 make his weapons of war and equipment for his chariots. He will take [STEAL] your daughters to be  
16 perfumers, cooks, and bakers. And he will take [STEAL] the best of your fields, your vineyards, and your olive  
17 groves, and give them to his servants. He will take [STEAL] a tenth of your grain and your vintage, and give  
18 it to his officers and servants. And he will take [STEAL] your male servants, your female servants, your finest  
19 young men, and your donkeys, and put them to his work [as SLAVES]. He will take [STEAL] a tenth of your  
20 sheep. And you will be his servants. And you will cry out in that day because of your king whom you have  
21 chosen for yourselves, and the LORD will not hear you in that day."

22 Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, "No, but we will have a king over us,  
23 that we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us and go out before us and fight our battles."  
24 [1 Sam. 8:4-20, Bible, NKJV]

25 Let us never forget that the American Revolution began on the basis of taxation without representation. Those who don't  
26 associate politically or legally with a specific political group called a state by voluntarily choosing a domicile within that  
27 specific state are called "transient foreigners", "nonresidents", and "nontaxpayers" not subject to the civil laws of that state  
28 rather than a statutory "citizen" or a "resident". As a "transient foreigner", anyone who tries to impose or collect a tax upon  
29 such a person is taxing them without representation because they didn't elect the governing authority into office and thereby  
30 consent to be protected by them, and cannot lawfully participate as either a jurist or a voter to supervise the activities of those  
31 who protect them. Hence, we have taxation without representation.

32 The fact that someone is a "nonresident" or a "transient foreigner" in respect to federal and not state jurisdiction doesn't make  
33 them a lawless or anti-government person, but a SELF-governing person as the founding fathers intended. The purpose of  
34 the Constitution is to PROTECT the right of self-government, not take it away or to effectively outlaw personal responsibility,  
35 and certainly not to disrespect the equal right of all to govern, support, protect, and tax only the groups they consent to join  
36 voluntarily.

37 "We of this mighty western Republic have to grapple with the dangers that spring from popular self-government  
38 tried on a scale incomparably vaster than ever before in the history of mankind, and from an abounding material  
39 prosperity greater also than anything which the world has hitherto seen.

40 As regards the first set of dangers, it behooves us to remember that men can never escape being governed. Either  
41 they must govern themselves or they must submit to being governed by others. If from lawlessness or fickleness,  
42 from folly or self-indulgence, they refuse to govern themselves then most assuredly in the end they will have to be  
43 governed from the outside. They can prevent the need of government from without only by showing they possess  
44 the power of government from within. A sovereign cannot make excuses for his failures; a sovereign must accept  
45 the responsibility for the exercise of power that inheres in him; and where, as is true in our Republic, the people  
46 are sovereign, then the people must show a sober understanding and a sane and steadfast purpose if they are to  
47 preserve that orderly liberty upon which as a foundation every republic must rest."  
48 [President Theodore Roosevelt; Opening of the Jamestown Exposition; Norfolk, VA, April 26, 1907]

49 Accountable government that is forced to compete in an open marketplace to efficiently and cost-effectively protect the  
50 people and provide ONLY the services expressly demanded in writing. What a novel and TERRORIST idea! If George  
51 Washington and Thomas Jefferson were measured by today's corrupted standards, the British would have sent them to  
52 Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, let them rot for years in jail without even accusing them of a crime, and prosecuted them as terrorists.  
53 We know who the REAL terrorists are. Mark Twain satirically called these terrorists "the District of Criminals" and placed  
54 their location in the District of Columbia, which is a haven for financial terrorists.

1 The federal “franchise courts”, which aren’t even really courts but administrative agencies in the executive and not judicial  
2 branch of the government, have become a protection racket for an organized crime ring to spread federal slavery. The method  
3 by which the federal courts have been deliberately and systematically corrupted over the last 100 years as Thomas Jefferson  
4 prophetically predicted is exhaustively documented with thousands of pages of evidence in the following book:

*What Happened to Justice?*, Litigation Tool #08.001  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>

5 Private businesses have been assimilated into the mother “U.S. Inc.” corporation as federal corporations using de facto license  
6 numbers called EINs. The Federal Reserve private banking cartel has become the beach head for this conquest and war on  
7 the sovereignty of the states and the people and the unlawful and criminal conversion of Constitutional rights into statutory  
8 privileges in violation of the ONLY mandate in the U.S. Constitution found in Article 4, Section 4. They are the ones who  
9 FORCE you in violation of the Thirteenth Amendment as agents of the federal government called “withholding agents” to  
10 procure these de facto EIN franchise license numbers in exchange for the “privilege” of opening a bank account, thus  
11 compelling the unlawful and criminal conversion of Constitutional rights into statutory “privileges”. Real constitutional  
12 courts would prevent the establishment of federal franchises within the borders of states. The administrative “franchises  
13 courts” we have now, mainly through presumption and omission, look the other way and aid the rape and plunder of the  
14 people rather than protect them.

15 *“Thus, Congress having power to regulate commerce with foreign nations, and among the several States, and  
16 with the Indian tribes, may, without doubt, provide for **granting** coasting **licenses**, licenses to pilots, licenses to  
17 trade with the Indians, and any other **licenses** necessary or proper for the exercise of that great and extensive  
18 power; and the same observation is applicable to every other power of Congress, to the exercise of which the  
19 granting of licenses may be incident. All such licenses confer authority, and give rights to the licensee.*

20 *But very different considerations apply to the **internal commerce** or **domestic trade** of the States. **Over this**  
21 **commerce and trade Congress has no power of regulation nor any direct control. This power belongs**  
22 **exclusively to the States. No interference by Congress with the business of citizens transacted within a State is**  
23 **warranted by the Constitution, except such as is strictly incidental to the exercise of powers clearly granted to**  
24 **the legislature.** The power to authorize a business within a State is plainly repugnant to the exclusive power of  
25 the State over the same subject. It is true that the power of Congress to tax is a very extensive power. It is given  
26 in the Constitution, with only one exception and only two qualifications. Congress cannot tax exports, and it must  
27 impose direct taxes by the rule of apportionment, and indirect taxes by the rule of uniformity. Thus limited, and  
28 thus only, it reaches every subject, and may be exercised at discretion. But, it reaches only existing subjects.  
29 **Congress cannot authorize a trade or business within a State in order to tax it.”**  
30 [*License Tax Cases, 72 U.S. 462, 18 L.Ed. 497, 5 Wall. 462, 2 A.F.T.R. 2224 (1866) ]**

31 Congress is required by the Constitution to protect the states from invasion, but they have abused the following tactics as the  
32 method to become the main invaders:

- 33 1. Federal franchises and compelled participation in these franchises
- 34 2. The misrepresentation and illegal enforcement of law and their authority.
- 35 3. Identity theft that compels people illegally to have the civil/statutory/franchise status of public officer franchisees.  
36 This causes them to become the target of often illegal enforcement even though they are outside the civil legislative  
37 jurisdiction of the government. This is done illegally using passport DS-11 applications and Social Security SS-5  
38 applications.

39 The mechanisms for how this invasion is perpetrated are documented below:

*Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises*, Form #05.030  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

40 Remember: There are only two types of REAL governments: government by consent and terrorist governments. What we  
41 have now is a terrorist government that has transformed itself from a protector to a protection racket and organized crime  
42 syndicate which is directed behind the scenes by a secret financial elite of special interests. The early Romans spread their  
43 worldwide empire by the same techniques. When they wanted to capture and conquer a city or a state without violence, they  
44 would place guards on all the main roads in and out. They would embargo the city or state from all commerce and turn the  
45 ability to conduct commerce into a franchise and a privilege, and force the inhabitants to pay tribute to Caesar in order to  
46 restore their ability to support themselves and travel freely. Then they would make everyone in the city turn in all their gold

1 and silver as tribute, and it would be given back a small portion of the gold and silver, all of which was melted down and re-  
2 minted with Caesar’s image on it. It was nonviolent conquest, but still conquest.

3 **“TRIBUTE.** *Tribute in the sense of an impost paid by one state to another, as a mark of subjugation, is a common*  
4 *feature of international relationships in the biblical world. The tributary could be either a hostile state or an ally.*  
5 *Like deportation, its purpose was to weaken a hostile state. Deportation aimed at depleting the man-power. The*  
6 *aim of tribute was probably twofold: to impoverish the subjugated state and at the same time to increase the*  
7 *conqueror’s own revenues and to acquire commodities in short supply in his own country. As an instrument of*  
8 *administration it was one of the simplest ever devised: the subjugated country could be made responsible for the*  
9 *payment of a yearly tribute. Its non-arrival would be taken as a sign of rebellion, and an expedition would then*  
10 *be sent to deal with the recalcitrant. This was probably the reason for the attack recorded in Gn. 14.*  
11 *[New Bible Dictionary. Third Edition. Wood, D. R. W., Wood, D. R. W., & Marshall, I. H. 1996, c1982, c1962;*  
12 *InterVarsity Press: Downers Grove]*

13 The only thing new in the world is the history you do not know. The reason you do not know it is that the same corporate  
14 and elite special interests who oppress you and use their franchises to destroy equal protection and your rights also run the  
15 public schools and the media and decide what they want you to know. All they want are good little corporate, tax-paying  
16 whores and drones who don’t ask any questions and keep the plunder flowing into their checking account so they don’t have  
17 to pay their fair share, which is really the only share that the Constitution can or does lawfully authorize: franchise/excise  
18 taxes upon corporate privileges. Congress is only supposed to be able to tax what it creates and it didn’t create human beings  
19 (God did), but it did create federal corporation franchises and can and should tax ONLY them.

## 20 **5 Choice of Law Rules**

21 The study of “choice of law” rules is an extremely important subject matter because it is the area in which most of the judicial  
22 and government corruption occurs in courts across the country. Violation of these rules is why we say that there is more  
23 crime committed in courtrooms across America than any other type of crime. The organizers of this crime are covetous  
24 judges and government prosecutors who want to get into your pocket by STEALING jurisdiction they technically do not  
25 have.

26 The term “choice of law” describes the process that judges and attorneys must use in deciding which laws to apply to a  
27 particular case or controversy before them. In our country, there are 52 unique and distinct state and federal sovereignties  
28 that are legislatively “foreign” with respect to each other, each with its own citizens, laws, courts, and penal systems. When  
29 legal disputes arise, the task of deciding which laws from which of these sovereignties may be applied to decide a case is the  
30 very first step in resolving the crime or controversy.

31 For those seeking additional information, “choice of law” rules are described in the following two valuable resources:

- 32 1. *Federal Jurisdiction*, Form #05.018  
33 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 34 2. *Conflicts in a Nutshell*, David D. Seigel, West Publishing, 1994; ISBN 0-314-02952-4

### 35 **5.1 Itemized list of choice of law rules**

36 The following list summarizes the “choice of law” rules applying to litigation in federal court:

- 37 1. Federal district and circuit courts are administrative franchise courts created under the authority of Article 4, Section 3,  
38 Clause 2 of the Constitution and which have jurisdiction only over the following:
  - 39 1.1. Plenary/General jurisdiction over federal territory: Implemented primarily through “public law” and applies  
40 generally to all persons and things. This is a requirement of “equal protection” found in [42 U.S.C. §1981](#). Operates  
41 upon:
    - 42 1.1.1. The District of Columbia under Article 1, Section 8, Clause 17 of the U.S. Constitution.
    - 43 1.1.2. Federal territories and possessions under Article 4, Section 3, Clause 3 of the U.S. Constitution.
    - 44 1.1.3. Special maritime jurisdiction (admiralty) in territorial waters under the exclusive jurisdiction of the  
45 general/federal government.

---

<sup>2</sup> Source: *Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid*, Form #08.004, Section 4; <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

1 1.1.4. Federal areas within states of the Union ceded to the federal government. Federal judicial districts consist  
2 entirely of the federal territory within the exterior boundaries of the district and do not encompass land not  
3 ceded to the federal government as required by 40 U.S.C. §255 and its successors, [40 U.S.C. §3111](#) and [3112](#).  
4 See section 6.4 of the [Tax Fraud Prevention Manual, Form #06.008](#) et seq for further details.

5 1.1.5. Domiciliaries of the federal United States\*\* temporarily abroad. See 26 U.S.C. §911 and Cook v. Tait, 265  
6 U.S. 47, 44 S.Ct. 447, 11 Virginia Law Review, 607 (1924).

7 1.2. Subject matter jurisdiction:

8 1.2.1. “Public laws” which operate throughout the states of the Union upon the following subjects:

9 1.2.1.1. Excise taxes upon imports from foreign countries. See Article 1, Section 8, Clause 1 of the U.S.  
10 Constitution. Congress may NOT, however, tax any article exported from a state pursuant to Article 1,  
11 Section 9, Clause 5 of the Constitution. Other than these subject matters, NO national taxes are  
12 authorized:

13 *“The States, after they formed the Union, continued to have the same range of taxing power which*  
14 *they had before, barring only duties affecting exports, imports, and on tonnage. 2 Congress, on the*  
15 *other hand, to lay taxes in order 'to pay the Debts and provide for the common Defence and general*  
16 *Welfare of the United States', Art. 1, Sec. 8, U.S.C.A.Const., can reach every person and every dollar*  
17 *in the land with due regard to Constitutional limitations as to the method of laying taxes.”*  
18 *[Graves v. People of State of New York, [306 U.S. 466](#) (1939)]*

19  
20 *“The difficulties arising out of our dual form of government and the opportunities for differing opinions*  
21 *concerning the relative rights of state and national governments are many; but for a very long time*  
22 *this court has steadfastly adhered to the doctrine that the taxing power of Congress does not extend*  
23 *to the states or their political subdivisions. The same basic reasoning which leads to that conclusion,*  
24 *we think, requires like limitation upon the power which springs from the bankruptcy clause. United*  
25 *States v. Butler, supra.”*  
26 *[Ashton v. Cameron County Water Improvement District No. 1, [298 U.S. 513](#); 56 S.Ct. 892 (1936)]*

27  
28 *“Thus, Congress having power to regulate commerce with foreign nations, and among the several*  
29 *States, and with the Indian tribes, may, without doubt, provide for granting coasting licenses, licenses*  
30 *to pilots, licenses to trade with the Indians, and any other licenses necessary or proper for the exercise*  
31 *of that great and extensive power; and the same observation is applicable to every other power of*  
32 *Congress, to the exercise of which the granting of licenses may be incident. All such licenses confer*  
33 *authority, and give rights to the licensee.*

34 *But very different considerations apply to the internal commerce or domestic trade of the States. Over*  
35 *this commerce and trade Congress has no power of regulation nor any direct control. This power*  
36 *belongs exclusively to the States. No interference by Congress with the business of citizens transacted*  
37 *within a State is warranted by the Constitution, except such as is strictly incidental to the exercise of*  
38 *powers clearly granted to the legislature. The power to authorize a business within a State is plainly*  
39 *repugnant to the exclusive power of the State over the same subject. It is true that the power of Congress*  
40 *to tax is a very extensive power. It is given in the Constitution, with only one exception and only two*  
41 *qualifications. Congress cannot tax exports, and it must impose direct taxes by the rule of*  
42 *apportionment, and indirect taxes by the rule of uniformity. Thus limited, and thus only, it reaches every*  
43 *subject, and may be exercised at discretion. But, it reaches only existing subjects. Congress cannot*  
44 *authorize a trade or business within a State in order to tax it.”*  
45 *[License Tax Cases, [72 U.S. 462](#), 18 L.Ed. 497, 5 Wall. 462, 2 A.F.T.R. 2224 (1866)]*

46 1.2.1.2. Postal fraud. See Article 1, Section 8, Clause 7 of the U.S. Constitution..

47 1.2.1.3. Counterfeiting under Article 1, Section 8, Clause 6 of the U.S. Constitution.

48 1.2.1.4. Treason under Article 4, Section 2, Clause 3 of the U.S. Constitution.

49 1.2.1.5. Interstate commercial crimes under Article 1, Section 8, Clause 3 of the U.S. Constitution.

50 1.2.1.6. Jurisdiction over naturalization and exportation of Constitutional aliens.

51 1.2.1.7. Slavery, involuntary servitude, or peonage under the Thirteenth Amendment, 42 U.S.C. §1994, 18  
52 U.S.C. §1581. and 18 U.S.C. §1589(3).

53 *“Other authorities to the same effect might be cited. It is not open to doubt that Congress may enforce the*  
54 *Thirteenth Amendment by direct legislation, punishing the holding of a person in slavery or in involuntary*  
55 *servitude except as a punishment for a crime. In the exercise of that power Congress has enacted these*  
56 *sections denouncing peonage, and punishing one who holds another in that condition of involuntary*  
57 *servitude. This legislation is not limited to the territories or other parts of the strictly national domain,*



1 but is operative in the states and wherever the sovereignty of the United States extends. We entertain no  
2 doubt of the validity of this legislation, or of its applicability to the case of any person holding another in a  
3 state of peonage, and this whether there be municipal ordinance or state law sanctioning such holding. It  
4 operates directly on every citizen of the Republic, wherever his residence may be."  
5 [Clyatt v. U.S., 197 U.S. 207 (1905)]

6 1.2.2. "Private law" or "special law" pursuant to Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 of the U.S. Constitution. Applies  
7 only to persons and things who individually consent through private agreement or contract. Note that this  
8 jurisdiction also includes contracts with states of the Union and private individuals in those states. Includes,  
9 but is not limited exclusively to the following:

10 1.2.2.1. Federal franchises, such as Social Security, Medicare, etc. See:

Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

11 1.2.2.2. Federal employees, as described in Title 5 of the U.S. Code.

12 1.2.2.3. Federal contracts and "public offices".

13 1.2.2.4. Federal chattel property.

14 1.2.2.5. Subtitle A of the Internal Revenue Code.

15 1.2.2.6. Social Security, found in 42 U.S.C. Chapter 7.

16 2. Internal Revenue Manual, Section 4.10.7.2.9.8 says that the IRS cannot cite rulings below the Supreme Court to apply  
17 to more than the specific person who litigated:

18 Internal Revenue Manual, Section 10.7.2.9.8 (05-14-1999)  
19 Importance of Court Decisions

20 1. Decisions made at various levels of the court system are considered to be interpretations of tax laws and may  
21 be used by either examiners or taxpayers to support a position.

22 2. Certain court cases lend more weight to a position than others. A case decided by the U.S. Supreme Court  
23 becomes the law of the land and takes precedence over decisions of lower courts. The Internal Revenue Service  
24 must follow Supreme Court decisions. For examiners, Supreme Court decisions have the same weight as the  
25 Code.

26 3. Decisions made by lower courts, such as Tax Court, District Courts, or Claims Court, are binding on the  
27 Service only for the particular taxpayer and the years litigated. Adverse decisions of lower courts do not require  
28 the Service to alter its position for other taxpayers.

29 Federal courts have repeatedly stated that the general government is one of finite, enumerated, delegated powers. The  
30 implication of that concept is that whatever the government can do, the people can do also because the authority to do it  
31 came from the People. Consequently, if the IRS can refuse to be bound by rulings below the U.S. Supreme Court, the  
32 same constraints apply to us as the source of all their power:

33 "Sovereignty itself is, of course, not subject to law, for it is the author and source of law...While sovereign powers  
34 are delegated to...the government, sovereignty itself remains with the people."  
35 [Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356 (1886)]

36 "The Government of the United States is one of delegated powers alone. Its authority is defined and limited by  
37 the Constitution. All powers not granted to it by that instrument are reserved to the States or the people."  
38 [United States v. Cruikshank, 92 U.S. 542 (1875)]

39 "The question is not what power the federal government ought to have, but what powers, in fact, have been given  
40 by the people... The federal union is a government of delegated powers. It has only such as are expressly conferred  
41 upon it, and such as are reasonably to be implied from those granted. In this respect, we differ radically from  
42 nations where all legislative power, without restriction or limitation, is vested in a parliament or other legislative  
43 body subject to no restriction except the discretion of its members." (Congress)  
44 [U.S. v. William M. Butler, 297 U.S. 1 (1936)]

45 3. There is no federal common law within states of the Union, according to the Supreme Court in Erie Railroad v. Tompkins,  
46 [304 U.S. 64](#) (1938). Consequently, the rulings of federal district and circuit courts have no relevancy to state citizens  
47 domiciled in states of the union who do not declare themselves to be "U.S. citizens" under 8 U.S.C. §1401 and who  
48 would litigate under diversity of citizenship, as described in Article III, Section 2 of the U.S. Constitution but NOT 28  
49 U.S.C. §1332.



1 "There is no Federal Common Law, and Congress has no power to declare substantive rules of Common Law  
2 applicable in a state. Whether they be local or general in their nature, be they commercial law or a part of the  
3 Law of Torts"  
4 [Erie Railroad v. Tompkins, 304 U.S. 64 (1938)]  
5

6 **"Common law.** As distinguished from statutory law created by the enactment of legislatures, the common law  
7 comprises the body of those principles and rules of action, relating to the government and security of persons and  
8 property, which derive their authority solely from usages and customs of immemorial antiquity, or from the  
9 judgments and decrees of the courts recognizing, affirming, and enforcing such usages and customs and, in this  
10 sense, particularly the ancient unwritten law of England. In general, it is a body of law that develops and derives  
11 through judicial decisions, as distinguished from legislative enactments. The "common law" is all the statutory  
12 and case law background of England and the American colonies before the American revolution. *People v.*  
13 *Rehman*, 253 C.A.2d. 119, 61 Cal.Rptr. 65, 85. It consists of those principles, usage and rules of action applicable  
14 to government and security of persons and property which do not rest for their authority upon any express and  
15 positive declaration of the will of the legislature. *Bishop v. U.S., D.C.Tex.*, 334 F.Supp. 415, 418.

16 "Calif. Civil Code, Section 22.2, provides that the "common law of England, so far as it is not repugnant to or  
17 inconsistent with the Constitution of the United States, or the Constitution or laws of this State, is the rule of  
18 decision in all the courts of this State."

19 "In a broad sense, "common law" may designate all that part of the positive law, juristic theory, and ancient  
20 custom of any state or nation which is of general and universal application, thus marking off special or local  
21 rules or customs.

22 "For federal common law, see that title.

23 "As a compound adjective "common-law" is understood as contrasted with or opposed to "statutory," and  
24 sometimes also to "equitable" or to "criminal."  
25 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 276]

- 26 4. The [Rules of Decision Act, 28 U.S.C. §1652](#), requires that the laws of the states of the Union are the only rules of decision  
27 in federal courts. This means that federal courts MUST cite state law and not federal law in all tax cases and MAY NOT  
28 cite federal case law in the case of persons not domiciled on federal territory and who are therefore not statutory "U.S.  
29 citizens" or "U.S. residents".

30 [TITLE 28 > PART V > CHAPTER 111 > § 1652](#)  
31 [§ 1652. State laws as rules of decision](#)

32 *The laws of the several states, except where the Constitution or treaties of the United States or Acts of Congress*  
33 *otherwise require or provide, shall be regarded as rules of decision in civil actions in the courts of the United*  
34 *States, in cases where they apply.*

35 The thing they deliberately and self-servingly don't tell you in this act is specifically when federal law applies  
36 extraterritorially in a state of the Union, which is ONLY in the case of federal contracts, franchises, and domiciliaries  
37 and NO OTHERS. What all these conditions have in common is that they relate to federal territory and property and  
38 come under Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 of the United States Constitution and may only be officiated in an Article 4  
39 legislative franchise court, which includes all federal District and Circuit Courts. See the following for proof that all  
40 federal District and Circuit courts are Article 4 legislative franchise courts and not Article 3 constitutional courts:

41 4.1. [What Happened to Justice?](#), Litigation Tool #08.001

42 <http://sedm.org/ItemInfo/Ebooks/WhatHappJustice/WhatHappJustice.htm>

43 4.2. [Authorities on Jurisdiction of Federal Courts, Family Guardian Fellowship](#)

44 <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/ChallJurisdiction/AuthoritiesArticle/AuthOnJurisdiction.htm>

- 45 5. [Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17\(b\)](#) says that the capacity to sue or be sued is determined by the law of the individual's  
46 domicile. It quotes two and only two exceptions to this rule, which are:

47 5.1. A person acting in a representative capacity as an officer of a federal entity.

48 5.2. A corporation that was created and is domiciled within federal territory.

49 This means that if a person is domiciled within the exclusive jurisdiction of a state of the Union and not within a federal  
50 enclave, then state law are the rules of decision rather than federal law. Since state income tax liability in nearly every  
51 state is dependent on a federal liability first, this makes an income tax liability impossible for those domiciled outside  
52 the federal zone or inside the exclusive jurisdiction of a state, because such persons cannot be statutory "U.S. citizens"  
53 as defined in 8 U.S.C. §1401 nor "residents" as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(A).

1 [IV. PARTIES > Rule 17.](#)  
2 [Rule 17. Parties Plaintiff and Defendant; Capacity](#)

3 (b) Capacity to Sue or be Sued.

4 **Capacity to sue or be sued is determined as follows:**

5 **(1) for an individual who is not acting in a representative capacity, by the law of the individual's domicile;**

6 **(2) for a corporation, by the law under which it was organized; and**

7 (3) for all other parties, by the law of the state where the court is located, except that:

8 (A) a partnership or other unincorporated association with no such capacity under that state's law may sue  
9 or be sued in its common name to enforce a substantive right existing under the United States Constitution  
10 or laws; and

11 (B) [28 U.S.C. §§754](#) and [959\(a\)](#) govern the capacity of a receiver appointed by a United States court to sue  
12 or be sued in a United States court.

13 [SOURCE: <http://www.law.cornell.edu/rules/frcp/Rule17.htm>]

14 A person engaged in a “trade or business” occupies a “public office” within the U.S. government, which is a federal  
15 corporation (28 U.S.C. §3002(15)(A)) created and domiciled on federal territory. They are also acting in a representative  
16 capacity as an officer of said corporation. Therefore, such “persons” are the ONLY real taxpayers against whom federal  
17 law may be cited outside of federal territory. Anyone in the government who therefore wishes to enforce federal law  
18 against a person domiciled outside of federal territory (the “United States” as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and  
19 (a)(10)) and who is therefore not a statutory “U.S. citizen” or “resident” (alien) therefore must satisfy the burden of proof  
20 with evidence to demonstrate that the defendant lawfully occupied a public office within the U.S. government in the  
21 context of all transactions that they claim are subject to tax. See:

[The “Trade or Business” Scam](#), Form #05.001

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 22 6. [28 U.S.C. §2679](#)(d)(3) indicates that any action against an officer or employee of the United States, if he was not acting  
23 within his lawful delegated authority or in accordance with law, may be removed to State court and prosecuted  
24 exclusively under state law because not a federal question.
- 25 7. For a person domiciled in a state of the Union, federal law may only be applied against them if they are either suing the  
26 United States or are involved in a franchise or “public right”. Franchises and public rights deal exclusively with “public  
27 rights” created by Congress between private individuals and the government. Litigation involving franchises generally  
28 is done only in Article IV legislative courts and not Article III constitutional courts. Northern Pipeline Const. Co. v.  
29 Marathon Pipe Line Co., 458 U.S. 50, 102 S.Ct. 2858 (1983).
- 30 8. Any government representative, and especially who is from the Department of Justice (D.O.J.) or the IRS, who does any  
31 of the following against anyone domiciled outside of federal territory and within a state of the Union is trying to  
32 maliciously destroy the separation of powers, destroy or undermine your Constitutional rights, and unconstitutionally  
33 and unlawfully enlarge their jurisdiction and importance.
- 34 8.1. Cites a case below the Supreme Court or from a territorial or franchise court such as the District of Circuit Courts  
35 or Tax Court. This is an abuse of case law for political rather than lawful purposes and it is intended to deceive  
36 and injure the hearer. Federal courts, incidentally, are NOT allowed to involve themselves in such “political  
37 questions”, and therefore should not allow this type of abuse of case law, but judges who are fond of increasing  
38 their retirement benefits often will acquiesce if you don’t call them on it as an informed American. This kind of  
39 bias on the part of federal judges, incidentally, is highly illegal under [28 U.S.C. §144](#) and [28 U.S.C. §455](#).
- 40 8.2. Enforces federal franchises such as the “trade or business” franchise (income tax, Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle  
41 A) against persons not domiciled on federal territory. The U.S. Supreme Court said in the License Tax Cases, [72](#)  
42 [U.S. 462](#), 18 L.Ed. 497, 5 Wall. 462, 2 A.F.T.R. 2224 (1866) that they could not enforce federal franchises outside  
43 of federal territory.
- 44 8.3. Presumes or infers that “United States” as used in the Constitution is the same thing as “United States” as defined  
45 in federal statutory law. They are mutually exclusive, in fact.
- 46 9. Every occasion in which courts exceed their jurisdiction that we are aware of originates from the following important  
47 and often deliberate and malicious abuses by government employees, judges, and prosecutors. We must prevent and  
48 overcome these abuses in order to keep the government within the bounds of the Constitution:
- 49 9.1. Misunderstanding or misapplication of the above choice of law rules.
- 50 9.2. Failure or refusal to adjust the meaning of “words of art” based on their context and the legal definitions that apply  
51 in that context. See:

[Geographical Definitions and Conventions](#), Form #11.215

<http://sedm.org/SampleLetters/DefinitionsAndConventions.htm>

- 52 9.3. A violation of or disregard for the rules of statutory construction, usually by abusing the word “includes”. See:

[Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.014  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

9.4. Presumptions, usually about the meanings of words. See:

[Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.017  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

The U.S. Supreme Court identified the enemies of republican freedom originating from the above causes, when it held:

*“The chief enemies of republican freedom are [mental sloth](#), [conformity](#), [bigotry](#), [superstition](#), [credulity](#), [monopoly](#) in the market of ideas, and utter, benighted ignorance.”*  
[*Adderley v. State of Florida*, 385 U.S. 39, 49 (1967)]

The book [Conflicts in a Nutshell](#) confirms some of the above conclusions by saying the following:

*“After some 96 years of this, the Supreme Court acknowledged the unfair choice of forum this gave the plaintiff in a case governed by decisional rather than statutory law merely because the plaintiff and defendant happened to come from different states. Reconstructing the Rules of Decision Act, the Supreme Court in *Erie* overruled *Swift* and held that state law governs in the common law as well as in the statutory situation. Subsequent cases clarified that this means forum law; the law of the state in which the federal court is sitting.*

*“The result is that the federal court in a diversity case sits in effect as just another state court, seeking out forum state law for all substantive issues. The Rules of Decision Act does not apply to procedural matters, however; for matters of procedure a federal court, sitting in a diversity or any other kind of case, applies its own rules. This has been so since 1938, when, coincidentally (*Erie* was also decided in 1938), the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure arrived on the scene.”*  
[[Conflicts in a Nutshell](#), David D. Seigel, West Publishing, 1994; ISBN 0-314-02952-4, p. 317]

See section 5.1.4 of the [Tax Fraud Prevention Manual](#), Form #06.008 for further details on how the DOJ, IRS, and the Federal Judiciary abuse case law for political rather than legitimate or Constitutional legal purposes. See also the memorandum of law entitled “Political Jurisdiction” to show how they abuse due process to injure your Constitutional rights by politicizing the courtroom:

[Political Jurisdiction](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.004  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 5.2 Summary of choice of law rules

The above choice of law rules for federal district and circuit courts can be further summarized below:

1. Civil Jurisdiction originates from one or more of the following. Note that jurisdiction over all the items below originates from Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 of the United States Constitution and relates to community “property” of the states under the stewardship of the federal government.
  - 1.1. Persons domiciled on federal territory wherever physically located. These persons include:
    - 1.1.1. Statutory “U.S. citizens” pursuant to 8 U.S.C. §1401.
    - 1.1.2. Statutory “residents” (aliens) lawfully admitted pursuant to 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(3).
    - 1.1.3. “U.S. persons” defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(30) .
  - 1.2. Engaging in franchises offered by the national government to persons domiciled only on federal territory, wherever physically situated. This includes jurisdiction over:
    - 1.2.1. Public officers, who are called “employees” in 5 U.S.C. §2105.
    - 1.2.2. Federal agencies and instrumentalities.
    - 1.2.3. Federal corporations
    - 1.2.4. Social Security, which is also called Old Age Survivor’s Disability Insurance (OASDI).
    - 1.2.5. Medicare.
    - 1.2.6. Unemployment insurance, which is also called FICA.
  - 1.3. Management of federal territory and contracts. This includes public offices of the national government LAWFULLY exercised within states of the Union under 4 U.S.C. §72.
2. Criminal jurisdiction originates from crimes committed only on federal territory.

## 5.3 Effects of government franchises on choice of law

In law, rights are property:

1 **Property.** That which is peculiar or proper to any person; that which belongs exclusively to one. In the strict legal  
2 sense, an aggregate of rights which are guaranteed and protected by the government. *Fulton Light, Heat &*  
3 *Power Co. v. State*, 65 Misc.Rep. 263, 121 N.Y.S. 536. The term is said to extend to every species of valuable right  
4 and interest. More specifically, ownership; the unrestricted and exclusive right to a thing; the right to dispose of  
5 a thing in every legal way, to possess it, to use it, and to exclude every one else from interfering with it. That  
6 dominion or indefinite right of use or disposition which one may lawfully exercise over particular things or  
7 subjects. The exclusive right of possessing, enjoying, and disposing of a thing. The highest right a man can have  
8 to anything; being used to refer to that right which one has to lands or tenements, goods or chattels, which no  
9 way depends on another man's courtesy.

10 The word is also commonly used to denote everything which is the subject of ownership, corporeal or incorporeal,  
11 tangible or intangible, visible or invisible, real or personal, everything that has an exchangeable value or which  
12 goes to make up wealth or estate. It extends to every species of valuable right and interest, and includes real  
13 and personal property, easements, franchises, and incorporeal hereditaments, and includes every invasion of  
14 one's property rights by actionable wrong. *Labberton v. General Cas. Co. of America*, 53 Wash.2d 180, 332  
15 P.2d. 250, 252, 254.

16 Property embraces everything which is or may be the subject of ownership, whether a legal ownership, or whether  
17 beneficial, or a private ownership. *Davis v. Davis*. *TexCiv-App.*, 495 S.W.2d. 607. 611. Term includes not only  
18 ownership and possession but also the right of use and enjoyment for lawful purposes. *Hoffmann v. Kinealy, Mo.*,  
19 389 S.W.2d. 745, 752.

20 Property, within constitutional protection, denotes group of rights inhering in citizen's relation to physical thing,  
21 as right to possess, use and dispose of it. *Cereghino v. State By and Through State Highway Commission*, 230  
22 Or. 439, 370 P.2d. 694, 697.

23 Goodwill is property, *Howell v. Bowden, TexCiv. App.*. 368 S.W.2d. 842, &18; as is an insurance policy and  
24 rights incident thereto, including a right to the proceeds, *Harris v. Harris*, 83 N.M. 441,493 P.2d. 407, 408.

25 Criminal code. "Property" means anything of value. including real estate, tangible and intangible personal  
26 property, contract rights, choses-in-action and other interests in or claims to wealth, admission or transportation  
27 tickets, captured or domestic animals, food and drink, electric or other power. Model Penal Code. Q 223.0. See  
28 also Property of another, infra. Dusts. Under definition in Restatement, Second, Trusts, Q 2(c), it denotes interest  
29 in things and not the things themselves.  
30 [Black's Law Dictionary, Fifth Edition, p. 1095]

31 Anything that conveys rights is also property. Contracts convey rights and therefore are property. All franchises are contracts  
32 between the grantor and grantee and therefore also are property.

33 As a rule, franchises spring from contracts between the sovereign power and private citizens, made upon  
34 valuable considerations, for purposes of individual advantage as well as public benefit,<sup>3</sup> and thus a franchise  
35 partakes of a double nature and character. So far as it affects or concerns the public, it is publici juris and is  
36 subject to governmental control. The legislature may prescribe the manner of granting it, to whom it may be  
37 granted, the conditions and terms upon which it may be held, and the duty of the grantee to the public in exercising  
38 it, and may also provide for its forfeiture upon the failure of the grantee to perform that duty. But when granted,  
39 it becomes the property of the grantee, and is a private right, subject only to the governmental control growing  
40 out of its other nature as publici juris.<sup>4</sup>  
41 [American Jurisprudence 2d, Franchises, §4: Generally (1999)]

42 Corporations are only one of several types of government franchises. Below is an example:

43 "The power of making all needful rules and regulations respecting the territory [property] of the United States,  
44 is one of the specified powers of congress. Under this power, it has never been doubted, that congress had  
45 authority to establish corporations [franchises] in the territorial governments. But this power is derived entirely  
46 from implication. It is assumed, as an incident to the principal power."  
47 [M'Culloch v. State, 17 U.S. 316, 1819 WL 2135 (U.S.,1819)]

---

<sup>3</sup> Georgia R. & Power Co. v. Atlanta, 154 Ga. 731, 115 S.E. 263; Lippencott v. Allander, 27 Iowa 460; State ex rel. Hutton v. Baton Rouge, 217 La. 857, 47 So.2d. 665; Tower v. Tower & S. Street R. Co. 68 Minn 500, 71 N.W. 691.

<sup>4</sup> Georgia R. & Power Co. v. Atlanta, 154 Ga. 731, 115 S.E. 263; Lippencott v. Allander, 27 Iowa 460; State ex rel. Hutton v. Baton Rouge, 217 La. 857, 47 So.2d. 665; Tower v. Tower & S. Street R. Co. 68 Minn 500, 71 N.W. 691.

1 Therefore, contracts, franchises, territory, and domicile (which is a protection franchise) all constitute “property” of the  
2 national government and are the origin of all civil jurisdiction over “persons” in federal courts. Jurisdiction of federal courts  
3 over such “property” extends into the states and wherever said property is found:

4 “The Constitution permits Congress to dispose of and to make all needful rules and regulations respecting the  
5 territory or other property belonging to the United States. This power applies as well to territory belonging to  
6 the United States within the States, as beyond them. It comprehends all the public domain, wherever it may be.  
7 The argument is, that the power to make ‘ALL needful rules and regulations’ ‘is a power of legislation,’ ‘a  
8 full legislative power;’ ‘that it includes all subjects of legislation in the territory,’ ‘and is without any limitations,  
9 except the positive prohibitions which affect all the powers of Congress. Congress may then regulate or prohibit  
10 slavery upon the public domain within the new States, and such a prohibition would permanently affect the  
11 capacity of a slave, whose master might carry him to it. And why not? Because no power has been conferred on  
12 Congress. This is a conclusion universally admitted. But the power to ‘make rules and regulations respecting  
13 the territory’ is not restrained by State lines, nor are there any constitutional prohibitions upon its exercise in  
14 the domain of the United States within the States; and whatever rules and regulations respecting territory  
15 Congress may constitutionally make are supreme, and are not dependent on the situs of ‘the territory.’”  
16 [Dred Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393, 509-510 (1856)]

17 It is jurisdiction mainly over government/public franchises which is the origin of nearly all civil jurisdiction that federal courts  
18 assert over most Americans. Franchises are the main method by which your legal identity is “kidnapped” and transported to  
19 a foreign jurisdiction.

20 “For the upright will dwell in the land,  
21 And the blameless will remain in it;  
22 But the wicked [those who allow themselves through their covetousness to be enticed by a government bribe  
23 in the form of a franchise] will be cut off [legally kidnapped pursuant to Federal Rule of Civil Procedure  
24 17(b)] from the earth [and transported to a foreign land to serve tyrants like the Israelites were kidnapped  
25 and transported to Egypt],  
26 And the unfaithful will be uprooted from it.”  
27 [Prov. 2:21-22, Bible, NKJV]

28 For an example of how this legal kidnapping or “identity theft” operates, see 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(39) and 26 U.S.C. §7408(d)  
29 . The “citizen” or “resident” described in these two code sections is a person who participates in the “protection franchise”,  
30 or should we say “protection racket” called “domicile”, which domicile is on federal territory and not within any state of the  
31 Union. If you would like to know more about how this process of legal kidnapping operates both spiritually and legally, see  
32 section 13.2 of the following:

Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

33 All franchises cause those engaged in them to take on a “public character” and become government agents, officers, and  
34 “public officers” of one kind or another and the “office” they occupy has an effective domicile on federal territory. The  
35 public office is the “res” or subject of nearly all civil proceedings in the district and circuit “franchise courts”, and not the  
36 physical person occupying said office.

37 “Res. Lat. The subject matter of a trust [the Social Security Trust or “public trust” (government), in most  
38 cases] or will [or legislation]. In the civil law, a thing; an object. As a term of the law, this word has a very wide  
39 and extensive signification, including not only things which are objects of property, but also such as are not  
40 capable of individual ownership. And in old English law it is said to have a general import, comprehending both  
41 corporeal and incorporeal things of whatever kind, nature, or species. By “res,” according to the modern  
42 civilians, is meant everything that may form an object of rights, in opposition to “persona,” which is regarded  
43 as a subject of rights. “Res,” therefore, in its general meaning, comprises actions [or CONSEQUENCES of  
44 choices and CONTRACTS/AGREEMENTS you make by procuring BENEFITS] of all kinds; while in its  
45 restricted sense it comprehends every object of right, except actions. This has reference to the fundamental  
46 division of the Institutes that all law relates either to persons, to things, or to actions.

47 Res is everything that may form an object of rights and includes an object, subject-matter or status. In re  
48 Riggle's Will, 11 A.D.2d 51 205 N.Y.S.2d. 19, 21, 22. The term is particularly applied to an object, subject-  
49 matter, or status, considered as the defendant [hence, the ALL CAPS NAME] in an action, or as an object  
50 against which, directly, proceedings are taken. Thus, in a prize case, the captured vessel is “the res”; and  
51 proceedings of this character are said to be in rem. (See In personam; In Rem.) “Res” may also denote the action  
52 or proceeding, as when a cause, which is not between adversary parties, is entitled “In re \_\_\_\_\_”.  
53 [Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, pp. 1304-1306]



1 The trust they are talking about in the phrase “subject matter of a trust” is the “public trust”. Government is a public trust:

2 *TITLE 5--ADMINISTRATIVE PERSONNEL*  
3 *CHAPTER XVI--OFFICE OF GOVERNMENT ETHICS*  
4 *PART 2635--STANDARDS OF ETHICAL CONDUCT FOR EMPLOYEES OF THE EXECUTIVE BRANCH--*  
5 *Table of Contents*  
6 *Subpart A--General Provisions*  
7 *Sec. 2635.101 Basic obligation of public service.*

8 *(a) Public service is a public trust. Each employee has a responsibility to the United States Government and*  
9 *its citizens to place loyalty to the Constitution, laws and ethical principles above private gain. To ensure that*  
10 *every citizen can have complete confidence in the integrity of the Federal Government, each employee shall*  
11 *respect and adhere to the principles of ethical conduct set forth in this section, as well as the implementing*  
12 *standards contained in this part and in supplemental agency regulations.*

13 In the case below, this source of civil jurisdiction over government franchises is called “statutory law”:

14 *One great object of the Constitution is to permit citizens to structure their private relations as they choose*  
15 *subject only to the constraints of statutory or decisional law.* [500 U.S. 614, 620]

16 *To implement these principles, courts must consider from time to time where the governmental sphere [e.g.*  
17 *“public purpose” and “public office”] ends and the private sphere begins. Although the conduct of private*  
18 *parties lies beyond the Constitution’s scope in most instances, governmental authority may dominate an activity*  
19 *to such an extent that its participants must be deemed to act with the authority of the government and, as a*  
20 *result, be subject to constitutional constraints.* This is the jurisprudence of state action, which explores the  
21 *“essential dichotomy” between the private sphere and the public sphere, with all its attendant constitutional*  
22 *obligations. Moose Lodge, supra, at 172. “*

23 [. . .]

24 *Given that the statutory authorization for the challenges exercised in this case is clear, the remainder of our state*  
25 *action analysis centers around the second part of the Lugar test, whether a private litigant, in all fairness, must*  
26 *be deemed a government actor in the use of peremptory challenges. Although we have recognized that this aspect*  
27 *of the analysis is often a fact-bound inquiry, see Lugar, supra, 457 U.S. at 939, our cases disclose certain*  
28 *principles of general application. Our precedents establish that, in determining whether a particular action or*  
29 *course of conduct is governmental in character, it is relevant to examine the following: the extent to which the*  
30 *actor relies on governmental assistance and benefits, see Tulsa Professional Collection Services, Inc. v. Pope,*  
31 *485 U.S. 478 (1988); Burton v. Wilmington Parking Authority, 365 U.S. 715 (1961); whether the actor is*  
32 *performing a traditional governmental function, see Terry v. Adams, 345 U.S. 461 (1953); Marsh v. Alabama,*  
33 *326 U.S. 501 (1946); cf. San Francisco Arts & Athletics, Inc. v. United States Olympic [500 U.S. 614, 622]*  
34 *Committee, 483 U.S. 522, 544 -545 (1987); and whether the injury caused is aggravated in a unique way by the*  
35 *incidents of governmental authority, see Shelley v. Kraemer, 334 U.S. 1 (1948).* Based on our application of these  
36 *three principles to the circumstances here, we hold that the exercise of peremptory challenges by the defendant*  
37 *in the District Court was pursuant to a course of state action.*  
38 *[Edmonson v. Leesville Concrete Company, 500 U.S. 614 (1991)]*

39 In support of the above conclusions, the following memorandum of law exhaustively analyzes the subject of civil statutory  
40 jurisdiction of the national government over persons domiciled outside of federal territory and in states of the Union and  
41 concludes that all statutory law is law only for the government and franchisees who are also part of the government:

*Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037*  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 42 **5.4 How choice of law rules are illegally circumvented by corrupted government officials to** 43 **STEAL from You**

44 In cases against the government, corrupt judges and prosecutors employ several important tactics that you should be very  
45 aware of in order to:

- 46 1. Circumvent choice of law rules documented in the previous sections and thereby to illegally and unconstitutionally  
47 enforce federal law outside of federal territory within a foreign state called a state of the Union.
- 48 2. STEAL private property from you and use it for their own benefit, in what amounts to a criminal and financial conflict  
49 of interest per 18 U.S.C. §208, 28 U.S.C. §144, and 28 U.S.C. §455.
- 50 3. Unlawfully enlarge their jurisdiction and importance in what amounts to treason in violation of 18 U.S.C. §2381.



4. Break down the constitutional separation between the states and the federal government that is the foundation of the Constitution and the MAIN protection for your PRIVATE rights. See:

*Government Conspiracy to Destroy the Separation of Powers*, Form #05.023

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

All of the above tactics are referred to in the legal field as “identity theft”. We have documented all the various methods that corrupt judges and government lawyers use to effect this criminal identity theft in the following document:

*Government Identity Theft*, Form #05.046

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

The most frequent methods to circumvent choice of law rules indicated in the previous sections are the following tactics:

1. Abuse “words of art” to deceive and undermine the sovereignty of the non-governmental opponent. This includes:

1.1. Add things or classes of things to the meaning of statutory terms that do not EXPRESSLY appear in their definitions, in violation of the rules of statutory construction. See:

1.2. Violate the rules of statutory construction by abusing the word “includes” to add things or classes of things to definitions of terms that do not expressly appear in the statutes and therefore MUST be presumed to be purposefully excluded.

1.3. Refuse to allow the jury to read the definitions in the law and then give them a definition that is in conflict with the statutory definition. This substitutes the JUDGES will for what the law expressly says and thereby substitutes PUBLIC POLICY for the written law.

1.4. Publish deceptive government publications that are in deliberate conflict with what the statutes define terms to mean and then tell the public that they CANNOT rely on the publication. The [IRS does this with ALL of their publications](#) and it is FRAUD. See:

*Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability*, Form #05.007

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/ReasonableBelief.pdf>

1.5. PRESUME that ALL of the four contexts for "United States" are equivalent.

For details on this SCAM, see:

*Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud*, Form #05.014

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2. PRESUME that CONSTITUTIONAL citizens and STATUTORY citizens are EQUIVALENT under federal law. They are NOT. A CONSTITUTIONAL citizen is a "non-resident " under federal civil law and NOT a STATUTORY "national and citizen of the United States\*\* at birth" per 8 U.S.C. §1401.. See the document below:

*Why You are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien*, Form #05.006

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/WhyANational.pdf>

3. PRESUME that "nationality" and "domicile" are equivalent. They are NOT. See:

*Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent*, Form #05.002

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Domicile.pdf>

4. Use the word "citizenship" in place of "nationality" OR "domicile", and refuse to disclose WHICH of the two they mean in EVERY context.

5. Confuse the POLITICAL/CONSTITUTIONAL meaning of words with the civil STATUTORY context. For instance, asking on government forms whether you are a POLITICAL/CONSTITUTIONAL citizen and then FALSELY PRESUMING that you are a STATUTORY citizen under 8 U.S.C. §1401.

6. Confuse the words "[domicile](#)" and "[residence](#)" or impute either to you without satisfying the burden of proving that you EXPRESSLY CONSENTED to it and thereby illegally kidnap your civil legal identity against your will. One can have only one "domicile" but many "residences" and BOTH require your consent. See:

*Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent*, Form #05.002

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Domicile.pdf>

7. Confuse “federal” with “national” or use these words interchangeably. They are NOT equivalent and this lack of equivalence is a product of the separation of powers doctrine that is the foundation of the USA Constitution.

1 "It is clear that Congress, as a legislative body, exercise *two species of legislative power*: the one, limited as to  
 2 its objects, but extending all over the Union: the other, an absolute, exclusive legislative power over the District  
 3 of Columbia. The preliminary inquiry in the case now before the Court, is, by virtue of which of these authorities  
 4 was the law in question passed?"  
 5 [*Cohens v. Virginia, 19 U.S. 264, 6 Wheat. 265, 5 L.Ed. 257 (1821)*]

6  
 7 "**NATIONAL GOVERNMENT.** The government of a whole nation, as distinguished from that of a local or  
 8 territorial division of the nation, and also as distinguished from that of a league or confederation.

9 "A national government is a government of the people of a single state or nation, united as a community by what  
 10 is termed the "social compact," and possessing complete and perfect supremacy over persons and things, so far  
 11 as they can be made the lawful objects of civil government. **A federal government is distinguished from a**  
 12 **national government by its being the government of a community of independent and sovereign states, united**  
 13 **by compact."** *Piqua Branch Bank v. Knoup, 6 Ohio.St. 393.*"  
 14 [*Black's Law Dictionary, Revised Fourth Edition, 1968, p. 1176*]

15  
 16 "**FEDERAL GOVERNMENT.** The system of government administered in a state formed by the union or  
 17 confederation of several independent or quasi independent states; also the composite state so formed.

18 *In strict usage, there is a distinction between a confederation and a federal government. **The former term denotes***  
 19 ***a league or permanent alliance between several states, each of which is fully sovereign and independent, and***  
 20 ***each of which retains its full dignity, organization, and sovereignty, though yielding to the central authority a***  
 21 ***controlling power for a few limited purposes, such as external and diplomatic relations. In this case, the***  
 22 ***component states are the units, with respect to the confederation, and the central government acts upon them,***  
 23 ***not upon the individual citizens. In a federal government, on the other hand, the allied states form a union,-***  
 24 ***not, indeed, to such an extent as to destroy their separate organization or deprive them of quasi sovereignty***  
 25 ***with respect to the administration of their purely local concerns, but so that the central power is erected into a***  
 26 ***true state or nation, possessing sovereignty both external and internal,-while the administration of national***  
 27 ***affairs is directed, and its effects felt, not by the separate states deliberating as units, but by the people of all,***  
 28 ***in their collective capacity, as citizens of the nation.*** The distinction is expressed, by the German writers, by the  
 29 use of the two words "Staatenbund" and "Bundesstaat;" the former denoting a league or confederation of states,  
 30 and the latter a federal government, or state formed by means of a league or confederation."  
 31 [*Black's Law Dictionary, Revised Fourth Edition, 1968, p. 740*]

32 Here is a table comparing the two:

33 **Table 1: "National" v. "Federal"**

#	Description	"National" government	"Federal" government
1	Legislates for	Federal territory and NOT states of the Union	Constitutional states of the Union and NOT federal territory
2	Social compact	None. Jurisdiction is unlimited per Article 1, Section 8, Clause 17	Those domiciled within states of the Union
3	Type of jurisdiction exercised	General jurisdiction	Subject matter jurisdiction (derived from Constitution)
4	Citizens	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Statutory "nationals and citizens at birth" per 8 U.S.C. §1401.</li> <li>2. "U.S. citizens" per 26 U.S.C. §3121(e) and 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(c).</li> <li>3. EXCLUDES constitutional "Citizens" or "citizens of the United States" per Fourteenth Amendment.</li> </ol>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. "Citizens".</li> <li>2. Fourteenth Amendment "citizens of the United States".</li> <li>3. EXCLUDES statutory citizens per 8 U.S.C. §1401 "U.S. citizens" per 26 U.S.C. §3121(e) and 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(c).</li> </ol>

#	Description	“National” government	“Federal” government
5	Courts	Federal District and Circuit Courts (legislative franchise courts that can only hear disputes over federal territory and property per Art. 4, Sect. 3, Clause 2 of USA Constitution).	1. State courts. 2. U.S. Supreme Courts.
6	Those domiciled within this jurisdiction are	Statutory “aliens” in relation to states of the Union.	Statutory “aliens” in relation to the national government.
7	Those domiciled here are subject to Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A through C?	Yes	No

For further details on this SCAM, see:

*Two Political Jurisdictions: “National” Government v. “Federal” Government*  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Remedies/USvUSA.htm>

8. Abuse franchises such as the income tax, Social Security, Medicare, etc. to be used to UNLAWFULLY create new public offices in the U.S. government. This results in a de facto government in which there are no private rights or private property and in which EVERYONE is illegally subject to the whims of the government. See:

*De Facto Government Scam*, Form #05.043  
 FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
 DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/DeFactoGov.pdf>

9. Connect the opponent to a government franchise or to PRESUME they participate and let the presumption go unchallenged and therefore agreed to. This is done:
- 9.1. PRESUMING that because someone connected ONE activity to a government franchise, that they elected to act in the capacity of a franchisee for ALL activities. This is equivalent to outlawing PRIVATE rights and PRIVATE property.
  - 9.2. Refusing to acknowledge or respect the method by which PRIVATE property is donated to a PUBLIC use, which is by VOLUNTARILY associating formerly PRIVATE property with a de facto license represent a public office in the government called a Social Security Number (SSN) or Taxpayer Identification Number (TIN).
  - 9.3. Calling use of SSNs and TINs VOLUNTARY and yet REFUSING to prosecute those who COMPEL their use. This results in a LIE.
  - 9.4. Compelling the use of Social Security Numbers or Taxpayer Identification Numbers. This is combated using the following:
    - 9.4.1. *Why It is Illegal for Me to Request or Use a “Taxpayer Identification Number”*, Form #04.205  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
    - 9.4.2. *About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence*, Form #05.012  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
    - 9.4.3. *Resignation of Compelled Social Security Trustee*, Form #06.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 9.5. Using forms signed by the government opponent in which they claimed a status under a government franchise, such as statutory “taxpayer”, “individual”, “U.S. person”, “U.S. citizen”, etc. This is combated by attaching the following to all tax forms one fills out:

*Tax Form Attachment*, Form #04.201  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

For a document you can file in court to FORCE the judge to respect your choice of the common law for protection and eschew the statutory civil law, see:

*Choice of Law*, Litigation Tool #01.010  
<https://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>

## 5.5 Rebutting judicial and U.S. attorney and legal profession verbicide and propaganda to discredit common law as a choice of law alternative

Concerted attempts by members of the legal profession to discredit the use of the common law for the protection of PRIVATE rights and PRIVATE property have been ongoing ever since the legal industry stopped publishing books about it right after the SOCIALIST 1930's. That doesn't mean its use has been outlawed, but merely informally discouraged. Why? Because it completely undermines their franchise system erected during that period.

We have compiled a list of common objections by those in the legal profession that you can use to respond to unjust and fraudulent attacks by them upon your constitutional right to invoke the common law and avoid civil statutory jurisdiction. Below is a tool specifically for that use:

Rebutted False Arguments About the Common Law, Form #08.025  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

If you encounter any arguments against the use of the common law not mentioned above, then please submit them and your rebuttal to them to us using our Contact Us page so that we may add them to the above document.

## 6 Government Deception and Psyops Tactics Against Us and Sovereignty Advocates

The following subsections identify the various psychological tools, techniques, and media used by a corrupted government to slander those advancing personal sovereignty. Collectively, these are terrorist tactics because their intended purpose is to radicalize the police and the public to be violent towards and go on the offensive against sovereignty advocates.

### 6.1 Motivation for False Accusations by the Government Against this Website and Ministry

One of the main goals of this website is to discover and widely disseminate legally admissible evidence of violations of the law by public servants. We police the police because no one else wants to do it. In that sense, this is a whistle-blowing website and religious ministry:

#### SEDM About Us Page

##### 1. What and Who Are We?

SEDM exists as a:

[...]

6. A First Amendment association of political activists (Members only) which seek a return to the rule of law in the United States. We derive the resources we need for such political reforms through the donations made to this website.

7. A whistleblowing group focused on researching, exposing, publicizing, and punishing government deception and corruption wherever it may be found, and especially in regards to matters relating to law, commerce, and taxation. This is a fundamental requirement of the Bible, which says that:

7.1 "Fearing the Lord" is the essence of our faith. See [Deut. 6:13, 24](#); [Deut. 10:20](#)

7.2 To "fear the Lord" is to "hate evil". See [Prov. 8:13](#).

7.3 Hating evil is the way we love and protect our neighbor, in fulfillment of the last six commandments of the Ten Commandments.

7.4 Whistleblowing relating to evil in our government is therefore a protected First Amendment religious practice. [Click here](#) (OFFSITE LINK) for details.

*"In the First Amendment, the Founding Fathers gave the free press the protection it must have to fulfill its essential role in our democracy. The press [and this religious ministry] was to serve the governed, not the governors. The Government's power to censor the press was abolished so that the press would remain forever free to censure the Government. The press was protected so that it could bare the secrets of government and inform the people. Only a free and unrestrained press can effectively expose deception in government. And paramount among the responsibilities of a free press is the duty to prevent any part of the government from deceiving the people and sending them off to distant lands to die of foreign fevers and foreign shot and shell. In my view, far from deserving condemnation for their courageous reporting, the New York Times, the Washington Post, and other newspapers*

1 should be commended for serving the purpose that the Founding Fathers saw so clearly. In revealing  
2 the workings of government that led to the Vietnam War, the newspapers nobly did precisely that  
3 which the Founders hoped and trusted they would do."  
4 [*New York Times Co. v. United States*, [403 U.S. 713](#) (1970) ]

5 We view "evil" as simply the absence of truth. We seek to displace and eliminate evil by enlightening  
6 the world with Truth, which God is the embodiment of.

7 "Evil is simply the absence of truth."  
8 [*M. Scott Peck; The Road Less Traveled*]

9 "Sanctify them by Your truth. Your [God's] word is truth."  
10 [[John 17:17](#), Bible, NKJV]

11 "The entirety of Your word is truth, And every one of Your righteous judgments endures forever."  
12 [[Psalm 119:160](#), Bible, NKJV]

13 "Your righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, And Your law is truth."  
14 [[Psalm 119:142](#), Bible, NKJV]

15 [*SEDM About Us Page, Section 1: What and Who are We?; SOURCE:*  
16 <http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm>]

17 The main motivation behind all of the false allegations of the government toward either this website or its members is a desire  
18 to discredit the message by discrediting and persecuting the messenger(s). This is the same thing that the Romans, Pharisees  
19 (lawyers), and Sadducees (religious leaders) did to Jesus in His time, so the story hasn't changed.

#### 20 *The World's Hatred*

21 "If the world hates you, you know that it hated Me before it hated you. If you were of the world, the world would  
22 love its own. Yet because you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you.  
23 Remember the word that I said to you, 'A [public] servant is not greater than his [Sovereign citizen] master.' If  
24 they persecuted Me [Jesus], they will also persecute you [believers]. If they kept My [God's] word, they will keep  
25 yours [the Constitution] also. But all these things they will do to you for My name's sake, because they do not  
26 know Him who sent Me. **If I had not come and spoken to them, they would have no sin, but now they have no**  
27 **excuse for their sin. He who hates Me hates My Father also. If I had not done among them the works which**  
28 **no one else did, they would have no sin; but now they have seen and also hated both Me and My Father. But**  
29 **this happened that the word might be fulfilled which is written in their law, 'They hated Me without a cause.'**  
30 [*John 15:18-25, Bible, NKJV*]

31 Those public servants whose evil and unlawful deeds are exposed by this website and ministry seek to shoot the messenger  
32 by:

- 33 1. Falsely trying to connect us with a commercial motive, because commerce is the main thing they have jurisdiction over.  
34 Our Member Agreement, Form #01.001:
  - 35 1.1. Forbids our materials are from being used for a commercial or factual or actionable purpose or as a "tax shelter".
  - 36 1.2. Forbids those who are subject to the I.R.C. as "taxpayers" from using our materials or joining our ministry.
  - 37 1.3. Requires that our materials may only be used for law enforcement and worship purposes.
- 38 2. Trying to make our message or speech appear as though it is both factual and false. Our Member Agreement, Form  
39 #01.001 identifies all speech on our website as simply a belief and opinion that is not factual and not actionable, and not  
40 admissible as evidence in any legal proceeding.
- 41 3. Making us appear as though we are advocating illegal or unlawful activity. Instead, our materials are prohibited by our  
42 Member Agreement, Form #01.001 from being used for an unlawful or illegal purpose.
- 43 4. Making us appear as though we are against the government or anti-government. Our Member Agreement, Form #01.001  
44 forbids those who are anti-government from joining our ministry.
- 45 5. Making us appear as though we are giving legal advice to people upon which they are relying and being hurt by. Our  
46 Member Agreement, Form #01.001 forbids giving legal advice or relying on anything but what the law actually says,  
47 thus making it impossible for anyone to ever be hurt by anything we say or publish.

48 So long as the government can continue to make false and fraudulent accusations about us and so long as they can divert all  
49 litigation so that we are always on the defensive, then they:



1. Can divert public attention away from massive evidence of their own wrongdoing.
2. Protect unlawful enforcement activity.
3. Can continue to engage in a criminal conspiracy to obstruct justice.
4. Avoid having to prosecute their own employees for violations of the Internal Revenue Code and Criminal Code.
5. Avoid getting any precedents into the court system that would stop their unlawful enforcement activities.
6. Never have to explain or justify why the evidence of their wrongdoing on our website is wrong or what they are going to do to reform themselves.

In short, all the subterfuge and verbal abuse are what bullies and tyrants do so they don't have to face or prosecute or remedy their own sin. They are in denial, and the best way to deny is to slander your opponent and "shoot the messenger" so they stay on the defensive and can't present or prosecute their side of the story. In sports, this tactic is summarized with the following proverb:

*"The best defense is a good offense."*

The hypocrisy inherent in their approach is that one of the main reasons for posting the materials on the website is so that they can be widely reviewed, critiqued, and improved. Yet the government hypocritically, illegally, and unlawfully:

1. Refuses to provide us any evidence upon which to base a good faith belief that would justify why the materials may be inconsistent with reality or in need of correction.
2. Has tried to enjoin publication of the materials and interfere with comments being received that could or would improve them.
3. Refuses to identify specifically what is currently inconsistent with the law (but not "false") on our website despite repeated invitations during litigation against one of our members and during continued use of our materials by our members.
4. Refuses to recognize that this is a religious ministry and that nothing it publishes is factual or actionable, but rather constitutes a belief and opinion that is not enjoinable. Instead, they have maliciously attempted to destroy religious property by subjecting either us or our members to the needless peril of protracted and expensive malicious prosecution as a way to punish us for our beliefs and implement the equivalent of a "thought crime".

*"...The **constitutional rights of those spreading their religious beliefs through the spoken and printed word are not to be gauged by standards governing retailers or wholesalers of books. The right to use the press for expressing one's views is not to be measured by the protection afforded commercial handbills.** It should be remembered that the pamphlets of Thomas Paine were not distributed free of charge. It is plain that a religious organization needs funds to remain a going concern. But an itinerant evangelist, however misguided or intolerant he may be, does not become a mere book agent by selling the Bible or religious tracts to help defray his expenses or to sustain him. **Freedom of speech, freedom of the press, freedom of religion are available to all, not merely to those who can pay their own way.** . . ."*  
 [Murdock v. Pennsylvania, 319 U.S. 105 (1943)]

## **6.2 Survey of Selected Contemporary Authorities on "Sovereign Citizens"**

The following authorities available on the internet document contemporary views of both personal sovereignty generally and "Sovereign Citizens" in particular. Note that we do NOT claim to be "sovereign citizens" and we think that such a term is an oxymoron, as pointed out later in section 9.1:

1. Thomas Jefferson on the Sovereignty of the People  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Politics/ThomasJefferson/jeff0300.htm>
2. Wikipedia: Sovereign citizen movement  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sovereign\\_citizen\\_movement](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sovereign_citizen_movement)
3. Wikipedia: Sovereignty  
<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sovereignty>
4. FBI Fact Sheet: Sovereign Citizen Introduction for Law Enforcement, Federal Bureau of Investigation  
 BACKUP: [http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Freedom/Sovereignty/Sovereign\\_Citizens\\_Intro\\_For\\_LE.pdf](http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Freedom/Sovereignty/Sovereign_Citizens_Intro_For_LE.pdf)  
 DIRECT: [http://www.mschiefs.org/wp-content/uploads/2012/05/Sovereign\\_Citizens\\_Intro\\_For\\_LE.pdf](http://www.mschiefs.org/wp-content/uploads/2012/05/Sovereign_Citizens_Intro_For_LE.pdf)
5. What is a Sovereign Citizen?, J.J. Macnab, Forbes Magazine, 2/13/2012  
<http://www.forbes.com/sites/jjmacnab/2012/02/13/what-is-a-sovereign-citizen/>



- 1 6. *Treasury Inspector General for Tax Administration (TIGTA) Fact Sheet on "Sovereign Citizens"*  
 2 LOCAL: [http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Freedom/Sovereignty/TIGTA\\_Fact\\_Sheet\\_Sovereign\\_Citizens.pdf](http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Freedom/Sovereignty/TIGTA_Fact_Sheet_Sovereign_Citizens.pdf)  
 3 DIRECT: [http://www.treasury.gov/tigta/factsheets/TIGTA\\_Fact\\_Sheet\\_Sovereign\\_Citizens.pdf](http://www.treasury.gov/tigta/factsheets/TIGTA_Fact_Sheet_Sovereign_Citizens.pdf)
- 4 7. *A Look at the Sovereign Citizen Movement*, CBS News 60 Minutes  
 5 [http://www.cbsnews.com/8301-18560\\_162-20062666/a-look-at-the-sovereign-citizen-movement/](http://www.cbsnews.com/8301-18560_162-20062666/a-look-at-the-sovereign-citizen-movement/)
- 6 8. *Sovereign Citizens, Domestic Terrorism (DT) Analytics*  
 7 <http://www.dtanalytics.org/blog/category/extremism-in-the-news/sovereign-citizen-movement/>
- 8 9. *Sovereign Citizen Encounters: What Officers Should Know, Ohio Attorney General:*  
 9 <http://www.ohioattorneygeneral.gov/Files/Briefing-Room/Newsletters/Law-Enforcement-Bulletin/April-2013/Sovereign-citizen-encounters-What-officers-should>
- 10 10. *Map of Sovereign Citizens Across the Country*, Scripps Interactive Newspapers Group  
 11 <http://www.commercialappeal.com/sovereign-nation/map/>
- 12 11. *Sovereign Citizen Movement, Southern Poverty Law Center*  
 13 <http://www.splcenter.org/get-informed/intelligence-files/ideology/sovereign-citizens-movement>
- 14 12. *Sovereign Citizens - Deadly Threats, American Police Beat*  
 15 <http://www.apbweb.com/featured-articles/1801-sovereign-citizens-deadly-threats.html>
- 16 13. *Sovereign Citizens and Law Enforcement Video*, Southern Poverty Law Center  
 17 [http://youtu.be/d\\_y-gLm9Hrw](http://youtu.be/d_y-gLm9Hrw)
- 18 14. *Sovereigns: A Dictionary of the Peculiar*, Southern Poverty Law Center  
 19 <http://www.splcenter.org/get-informed/intelligence-report/browse-all-issues/2010/fall/sovereign-idioticon-a-dictionary-of-the#.UXhmx2nn9hE>

22 This document is intended to deal directly with the main false arguments presented in the above sampling of documents.

### 23 **6.3 Propaganda techniques abused to fraudulently slander and discredit Sovereignty** 24 **Advocates**

25 We and others have cataloged the main propaganda techniques used to falsely and fraudulently slander and discredit  
 26 Sovereignty Advocates in the following resources available on the SEDM Website. We strongly suggest that you review  
 27 these materials in order to equip you to disprove arguments not directly addressed in this document:

- 28 1. *Foundations of Freedom Course*, Form #12.021, Video 4: Willful Government Deception and Propaganda  
 29 [http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DvnTL\\_Z5asc](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DvnTL_Z5asc)
- 30 2. *SEDM Liberty University, Section 8: Resources to Rebut Government, Legal, and Tax Profession Deception and False*  
 31 *Propaganda*  
 32 <http://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm>
- 33 3. *Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status Options*, Form #10.003 – attach this form to original complaints and responses in  
 34 court to prevent judges and government prosecutors from illegally and unconstitutionally acting in a POLITICAL  
 35 rather than a LEGAL mode in order to slander Sovereignty Advocates  
 36 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 37 4. *Media and Intelligence Page, Section 7: Government Propaganda, Mind Control, and Censorship*, Family Guardian  
 38 Fellowship-Family Guardian Website  
 39 <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/MediaIntell/mediaintell.htm>

### 40 **6.4 Are the FBI and Congress Politicizing Terrorism Intelligence?**<sup>5</sup>

41 American Civil Liberties Union (A.C.L.U.), Laura W. Murphy, Director, ACLU Washington Legislative Office & Mike  
 42 German, Senior Policy Counsel, ACLU Washington Legislative Office, January 24, 2013

43 \_\_\_\_\_

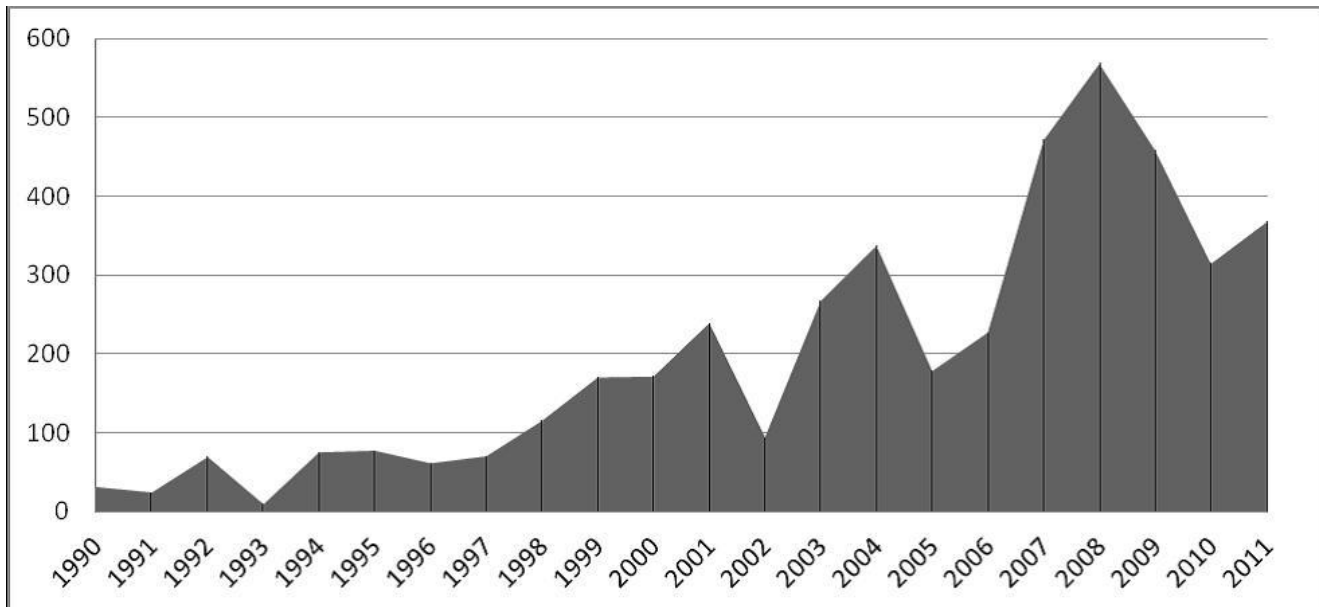
44 Since 1990, 670 people have been killed and 3,053 injured in attacks by far-right extremists in the United States, according  
 45 to a new [study](#) by the Combating Terrorism Center (CTC) at West Point. Perhaps more frightening, the CTC says its data

\_\_\_\_\_

<sup>5</sup> Source: American Civil Liberties Union (A.C.L.U.), Laura W. Murphy, Director, ACLU Washington Legislative Office & Mike German, Senior Policy Counsel, ACLU Washington Legislative Office, January 24, 2013; <https://www.aclu.org/blog/are-fbi-and-congress-politicizing-terrorism-intelligence>.

1 shows the number of violent attacks has increased precipitously since the late 1990s, and especially since 2006. The report  
2 has generated a predictable (and frankly deserved) [backlash](#) against it, [highlighting](#) the difficulty government agencies have  
3 had in analyzing politically-motivated violence in an objective manner.

4 **Figure 1** Attacks Initiated by Far-Right Groups/Individuals per Year



5  
6 The CTC report is extremely valuable in that it highlights the relatively high level of violence coming from far-right extremists  
7 that the FBI and certain members of Congress have failed to acknowledge, and even downplayed in comparison to threats  
8 from other groups. In 2010, for instance, the FBI issued an [intelligence report](#) suggesting white supremacist violence dropped  
9 from 2007 to 2009, when the CTC shows a sharp increase in attacks from the far right over that time. And from 2001 through  
10 2008 the FBI [called](#) environmental terrorists the [number one](#) domestic threat, even though attacks from such groups resulted  
11 in no deaths over this period. An FBI report on [terrorism from 2002 to 2005](#) shows relatively few instances of right-wing  
12 violence, whereas the CTC report suggests there were hundreds of attacks the FBI apparently ignored.

13 The CTC includes acts of vandalism within its dataset, which may not be appropriately considered “terrorism” and might  
14 artificially inflate the number of “attacks,” but the FBI included acts of vandalism from environmental groups in its [terrorism](#)  
15 [report](#), so it should have captured these far-right incidents as well. The CTC report also makes clear that Rep. Peter King’s  
16 House Homeland Security Committee erred in holding a series of [hearings](#) questioning the loyalty of the Muslim-American  
17 community, and [ignoring](#) requests to take a broader look at other groups that posed significant security threats. The CTC  
18 report’s higher homicide rate for far-right extremists aligns much closer to recent academic [studies](#) and think-tank [reports](#)  
19 than to previous government reports on the issue.

20 **It is extremely troubling that more than 10 years after 9/11, almost 20 years since Oklahoma City, and despite millions**  
21 **of dollars and multiple reorganizations designed to turn it into an intelligence-driven agency, the FBI is still not**  
22 **properly tracking and analyzing acts of extremist violence against Americans. The only other possible explanation is**  
23 **worse: that both the FBI and Congress are intentionally obfuscating the nature of these threats and injecting politics**  
24 **into what should be a rigorously objective analysis. This Washington Times [quote](#) from an unnamed Republican**  
25 **congressional staffer seems to support this conclusion:**

26 **“Shouldn’t the Combating Terrorism Center be combating radical Islam around the globe instead of perpetuating**  
27 **the left’s myth that right-wingers are terrorists?” the staffer said. “The \$64,000 dollar question is when will the**  
28 **Combating Terrorism Center publish their study on real left-wing terrorists like the Animal Liberation Front, Earth**  
29 **Liberation Front, and the Weather Underground?”**

30 Of course while several property crimes have been attributed to the Animal Liberation Front and the Earth Liberation Front,  
31 **neither group ever killed anyone**, and **the Weather Underground hasn’t existed for at least thirty years, which only**  
32 **highlights the problem with politicizing intelligence matters. Violent acts should not be viewed through a political lens.**

1 **Terrorism is too serious a concern to Americans to allow one's political viewpoint to obscure a clear analysis of all**  
2 **deadly threats to Americans. Politics simply has no place in intelligence analysis.**

3 There are some serious problems with the CTC report, however, particularly its lengthy discussion of the ideologies of a  
4 multitude of far-right groups and its acceptance of the concept of "radicalization." **Its overbroad description of these**  
5 **ideologies, theologies and political movements on the far right sweep in many non-violent groups and individuals into**  
6 **the discussion and unfairly link them to criminal activity. For instance, the report's description of what it calls the**  
7 **anti-federalist movement contains this description:**

8 *They also espouse strong convictions regarding the federal government, believing it to be corrupt and tyrannical,*  
9 *with a natural tendency to intrude on individuals' civil and constitutional rights. Finally, they support civil*  
10 *activism, individual freedoms, and self government.*

11 Many Americans share these beliefs, so it is hard to call them "extreme."

12 **By spending so much time examining the far-right ideologies, theologies and political movements, rather than**  
13 **analyzing the specific criminal acts and those who commit them, the report tends to give the mistaken impression that**  
14 **people holding such opinions, or associating with those that do, are more prone to violence. Empirical studies of actual**  
15 **terrorists reveal no such direct link between ideas and violent actions. The truth is many Americans hold views that**  
16 **others might consider extreme, including those discussed in the report, but only a miniscule percentage of those**  
17 **holding extreme views engage in violent acts. Besides, the number of attacks the CTC attributes to the far right over**  
18 **more than 20 years, while high in comparison to other groups, is a tiny percentage of the 1.2 million violent crimes**  
19 **committed in the US on an annual basis, including more than 14,000 homicides each year.**

20 **Law enforcement officials reading the CTC report might get the idea that they need to investigate the groups it**  
21 **mentions or others that express similar beliefs, even without any specific evidence or reasonable suspicion they are**  
22 **doing anything wrong, just as they have in implementing [extraordinary surveillance measures](#) in Muslim-American**  
23 **communities. This result would be a mistake that would only further misdirect security resources. The First**  
24 **Amendment protects our right to hold whatever religious or political views we choose, to associate with others who**  
25 **hold similar views and to petition the government to address our grievances. Unwarranted surveillance of these**  
26 **activities chills the free exercise of these rights, regardless of the political viewpoints held. The CTC, FBI and Congress**  
27 **should avoid characterizing the political or religious views of the various groups they consider extreme, and should**  
28 **instead focus on investigating criminal acts in an apolitical and objective manner.**

29 Hopefully, the CTC report will cause the FBI to re-examine its intelligence priorities to focus on real threats, and scale back  
30 invasive surveillance and investigative measures taken against [Muslim-American communities](#), [environmental activists](#)  
31 and others where there is no reasonable evidence of wrongdoing. The worst possible response would be for the FBI to broaden  
32 the number and types of groups it targets with its growing surveillance powers, which will only violate more Americans'  
33 rights.

34 **6.5 The REAL "anarchists" are a corrupted government, and not us**

35 The source of law in any society is the god of that society:

36 *Law is in every culture religious in origin. Because law governs man and society, because it establishes and*  
37 *declares the meaning of justice and righteousness, law is inescapably religious, in that it establishes in practical*  
38 *fashion the ultimate concerns of a culture. Accordingly, a fundamental and necessary premise in any and every*  
39 *study of law must be, first, a recognition of this religious nature of law. Second, it must be recognized that in any*  
40 *culture the source of law is the god of that society. If law has its source in man's reason, then reason is the god*  
41 *of that society. If the source is an oligarchy, or in a court, senate, or ruler, then that source is the god of that*  
42 *system.*

43 *[The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog*  
44 *Card Number 72-79485, p. 4]*

45 The only legitimate and de jure source of law is God Himself. Anything else is anarchy and humanism.

46 *Law therefore is, when it is true law, not only power but also righteousness. It is therefore a "terror" to evil-doers*  
47 *but the security and "praise" of the godly citizenry (Rom. 13:2-5). Because true law has its roots in the sovereign*  
48 *God, the very nature of all being works to uphold it. As Deborah sang, "They fought from heaven, The stars in*  
49 *their courses fought against Sisera" (Judges 5:20). The law is either righteous, or it is anti-law masquerading as*  
50 *law. Modern legal positivism, Marxism, and other legal philosophies are thus exponents of anti-law, in that*

1 they deny law as an approximation of ultimate order and truth and recognize only a humanistic doctrine of  
2 law. If law is severed from righteousness and truth, it leads on the one hand to the anarchy of a lawless and  
3 meaningless world, or, on the other, to the totalitarianism of an elite group which imposes its relative "truth"  
4 on other men by sheer and unprincipled coercion.

5 But law is required to be a ministry of justice under God, and the civil officer "a minister of God" (Rom. 13:5-  
6 6). This concept of the law as a ministry of justice is all but forgotten today, and, where remembered, it is derided.  
7 But it is all the same the only possible foundation for a just and prosperous social order. **The law as a ministry**  
8 **lacks the arrogance of positivist legal theorists, who see no law or truth beyond themselves. Ministerial law is**  
9 **law under God: it is required to have a humility which positivist law cannot have. The champions of legal**  
10 **positivism are prone to accuse Christians of pride, but the world has never seen more ruthless arrogance and**  
11 **pride than that manifested by the relativists, whether of ancient Greece, the Renaissance, or of the twentieth**  
12 **century.**

13 Another aspect of law is implicit in St. Paul's statement in Romans 13:1-6: the law is always discriminatory. It is  
14 impossible to escape or evade this aspect of law. If the law fulfils its function, to establish justice and to protect  
15 godly, law-abiding men, then the law must discriminate against law-breakers and rigorously seek their judgment.  
16 The law cannot favor equality without ceasing to be law: at all times, the law defines, in any and every society,  
17 those who constitute the legitimate and the illegitimate members of society. The fact of law introduces a  
18 fundamental and basic inequality in society. The abolition of law will not eliminate inequality, because then the  
19 very fact of sheer survival will create an elite and establish a fundamental inequality.

20 [The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog  
21 Card Number 72-79485, p. 60]

22 Law cannot exist separate and apart from religious teaching because no society has yet devised a way to teach morality  
23 separate from that of religion in schools. The humanistic basis of the present law system leads inevitably to anarchy:

24 Sir Patrick Devlin has pointed to the dilemma of the law today:

25 *I think it is clear that the criminal law as we know it is based upon moral principle. In a*  
26 *number of crimes its function is simply to enforce a moral principle and nothing else. The*  
27 *law, both criminal and civil, claims to be able to speak about morality and immorality*  
28 *generally. Where does it get its authority to do this and how does it settle the moral*  
29 *principles which it enforces? Undoubtedly, as a matter of history, it derives both from*  
30 *Christian teaching. But I think that the strict logician is right when he says that the law*  
31 *can no longer rely on doctrines in which citizens are entitled to disbelieve. It is necessary*  
32 *therefore to look for some other source.'*<sup>6</sup>

33 The legal crisis is due to the fact that the law of Western civilization has been Christian law, but its faith is  
34 increasingly humanism. The old law is therefore neither understood, nor obeyed, nor enforced. But the new  
35 "law" simply makes every man his own law and increasingly leads to anarchy and totalitarianism. The law,  
36 says Devlin, cannot function "in matters of morality about which the community as a whole is not deeply imbued  
37 with a sense of sin; the law sags under a weight which it is not constructed to bear and may become permanently  
38 warped." **Moreover, a man who concedes that morality is necessary to society must support the use of those**  
39 **instruments without which morality cannot be maintained. The two instruments are those of teaching, which**  
40 **is doctrine, and of enforcement, which is the law. If morals could be taught simply on the basis that they are**  
41 **necessary to society, there would be no social need for religion; it could be left as a purely personal affair. But**  
42 **morality cannot be taught in that way. Loyalty is not taught in that way either. No society has yet solved the**  
43 **problem of how to teach morality without religion. So the law must base itself on Christian morals and to the**  
44 **limit of its ability enforce them, not simply because they are the morals of most of us, nor simply because they**  
45 **are the morals which are taught by the established Church-on these points the law recognizes the right to**  
46 **dissent-but for the compelling reason that without the help of Christian teaching the law will fail."**

47 In short, the laws of a society cannot raise a people above the level of the faith and morality of the people and  
48 of the society. A people cannot legislate itself above its level. If it holds to Christian faith in truth and in deed,  
49 it can establish and maintain godly law and order.

50 If its faith be humanistic, the people will be traitors to any law-order which does not condone their self-  
51 assertion and their irresponsibility.

52 [The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog  
53 Card Number 72-79485, pp. 67-68]

---

<sup>6</sup> Sir Patrick Devlin, *The Enforcement of Morals*, Maccabean Lecture in Jurisprudence of the British Academy, 1959 (London: Oxford University Press, 1959, 1962), p. 9.

1 The purpose of humanism and collectivism is the worship of the individual as source of law. That humanistic and  
2 collectivistic law acts as a substitute for God's law and therefore promotes idolatry and anarchy. It promotes anarchy because  
3 when every man is a law unto himself or a source of law, there is nothing fixed or unchanging to base the laws of the society  
4 on. The whims of a society constantly change.

5 *"To the modern mind, treason to the state is logically punishable by death, but not treason to God. But no law-  
6 order can survive if it does not defend its core faith by rigorous sanctions. **The law-order of humanism leads  
7 only to anarchy. Lacking absolutes, a humanistic law-order tolerates everything which denies absolutes while  
8 warring against Biblical faith. The only law of humanism is ultimately this, that there is no law except self-  
9 assertion. It is "Do what thou wilt."**" "*

10 *[The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog  
11 Card Number 72-79485, p. 66]*

12 In fact, the phrase "do what thou wilt" is the basis of modern SATANISM. Anyone that advocates that humans instead of  
13 God are the proper source of law is not only advocating anarchy, but is also practicing Satanism as a religion. Since the First  
14 Amendment prohibits the state from creating or promoting religion, then it cannot permit such an approach to law or  
15 legislation:

16 *"The Thelemic pantheon includes a number of deities focusing primarily on a trinity of deities adapted from  
17 ancient Egyptian religion, who are the three speakers of The Book of the Law: Nuit, Hadit and Ra-Hoor-Khuit.  
18 The religion is founded upon the idea that the 20th century marked the beginning of the Aeon of Horus, in  
19 which a new ethical code would be followed; "Do what thou wilt shall be the whole of the Law". This statement  
20 indicates that adherents, who are known as Thelemites, should seek out and follow their own true path in life,  
21 known as their True Will<sup>[5]</sup> rather than their egoic desires.<sup>[6]</sup> The philosophy also emphasizes the ritual practice  
22 of Magick."*

23 *[Wikipedia: Thelema, Downloaded 7/25/2013; SOURCE: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thelema>]*

24 The corrupted modern state bases its law system on humanism and collectivism, which is the worship of men and the state  
25 rather than the true and only God. Hence, its legal system is relativistic and violates the Ten Commandments, by worshipping  
26 false gods OTHER than the true and living God. Such a basis for a law system leads to anarchy, as explained by the following  
27 author:

28 *The consequences for law of this fact are total: it means one God, one law. The premise of polytheism is that we  
29 live in a multiverse, not a universe, that a variety of law-orders and hence lords exist, and that man cannot  
30 therefore be under one law except by virtue of imperialism. Modern legal positivism denies the existence of any  
31 absolute; it is hostile, because of its relativism, to the concept of a universe and of a universe of law. Instead,  
32 societies of men exist, each with its order of positive law, and each order of law lacks any absolute or universal  
33 validity. The law of Buddhist states is seen as valid for Buddhist nations, the law of Islam for Moslem states, the  
34 laws of pragmatism for humanistic states, and the laws of Scripture for Christian states, but none, it is held, have  
35 the right to claim that their law represents truth in any absolute sense. This, of course, militates against the  
36 Biblical declaration that God's order is absolute and absolutely binding on men and nations.*

37 *Even more, because an absolute law is denied, it means that the only universal law possible is an imperialistic  
38 law, a law imposed by force and having no validity other than the coercive imposition. Any one world order on  
39 such a premise is of necessity imperialistic. Having denied absolute law, it cannot appeal to men to return to the  
40 true order from whence man has fallen. A relativistic, pragmatic law has no premise for missionary activity: the  
41 "truth" it proclaims is no more valid than the "truth" held by the people it seeks to unite to itself. If it holds, "we  
42 are better off one," it cannot justify this statement except by saying, "I hold it to be so," to which the resister can  
43 reply, "I hold that we are better off many." Under pragmatic law, it is held that every man is his own law-system,  
44 because there is no absolute over-arching law-order. But this means anarchy. Thus, while pragmatism or  
45 relativism (or existentialism, positivism, or any other form of this faith) holds to the absolute immunity of the  
46 individual implicitly or explicitly, in effect its only argument is the coercion of the individual, because it has  
47 no other bridge between man and man. It can speak of love, but there is no ground calling love more valid than  
48 hate. Indeed, the Marquis de Sade logically saw no crime in murder; on nominalistic, relativistic grounds, what  
49 could be wrong with murder'. If there is no absolute law, then every man is his own law. As the writer of Judges  
50 declared, "In those days there was no king in Israel (i.e., the people had rejected God as King); every man did  
51 that which was right in his own eyes" (Judges 21:25; d. 17:6; 18:1; 19:1). The law forbids man's self-law: "Ye  
52 shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes" (Deut.  
53 12:8), and this applies to worship as well as to moral order. The first principle of the Shema Israel is thus one  
54 God, one law. It is the declaration of an absolute moral order to which man must conform. If Israel cannot admit  
55 another god and another law-order, it cannot recognize any other religion or law-order as valid either for itself  
56 or for anyone else. Because God is one, truth is one. Other people will perish in their way, lest they turn and be  
57 converted (Ps. 2: 12). The basic coercion is reserved to God.*

58 *Because God is one, and truth is one, the one law has an inner coherence. The unity of the Godhead appears in  
59 the unity and coherence of the law. Instead of being strata of diverse origins and utility, the law of God is  
60 essentially one word, a unified whole.*



[...]

Dispensationalism is also either evolutionary or polytheistic or both. God changes or alters His ways with man, so that law is administered in one age, and not in another. One age sees salvation by works, another by grace, and so on. **But Scripture gives us a contrary assertion: "I am the LORD, I change not" (Mal. 3:6). To attempt to pit law against grace is polytheistic or at least Manichaeian: it assumes two ultimate ways and powers in contradiction to one another. But the word of God is one word, and the law of God is one law, because God is one. The word of God is a law-word, and it is a grace-word: the difference is in men, by virtue of God's election, not in God. The word blesses and it condemns in terms of our response to it. To pray for grace is also to pray for judgment, and it is to affirm the truth and the validity of the law and the justice of the law. The whole doctrine of Christ's atonement upholds the unity of law, judgment, and grace.**

[The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485, pp. 17-18]

Anarchy is impossible WITHOUT a SINGLE religious basis for law in any society, as Rushdoony explains:

**Death is the end of the conflict, and a society in search of a false peace is in search of death.** An anthropologist has written:

Conflict is useful. In fact, society is impossible without conflict. But society is worse than impossible without control of conflict. The analogy to sex is relevant again: society is impossible without regulated sexuality: the degree of regulation differs among societies. But total repression leads to extinction; total lack of repression also leads to extinction. Total repression of conflict leads to anarchy just as surely as does total conflict.

We Westerners are afraid of conflict today because we no longer understand it. We see conflict in terms of divorce, rioting, war. And we reject them out of hand. And, when they happen, we have no "substitute institutions" to do the job that should have been done by the institution that failed. In the process-and to our cost-we do not allow ourselves to see that marriage, civil rights, and national states are all institutions built on conflict and its sensible, purposeful control.

**... There are basically two forms of conflict resolution: administered rules and fighting. Law and war. Too much of either destroys what it is meant to protect or aggrandize.**<sup>7</sup>

**Bohannon's position is humanistic and relativistic. As a result, the conflict in a society of his character will tend to anarchy. With every man a law unto himself, with no absolute other than man's will, total conflict and total anarchy will be the only alternative to a totalitarian regime.**

**The problem of conflict cannot be resolved in any just and orderly manner in a relativistic society. Since every perspective, religion, and philosophy is made legitimate, and all people are made citizens, in effect every possible kind of law, and every possible culture, is admitted to legality. Either a repressive and totalitarian state then suppresses all, or all prevail and anarchy reigns.**

[The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485, pp. 95-96]

If readers would like a more detailed exposition on the subjects of collectivism and its basis, which is socialism, as the main method for making government essentially lawless because it is the SOURCE of law rather than EQUALLY SUBJECT to it, see:

1. *Collectivism and How to Resist It Course*, Form #12.024  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. *Socialism: The New American Civil Religion*, Form #05.016  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. *The Financial Enslavement of the West*, G. Edward Griffin  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Q-uCUjurKOW>

<sup>7</sup> Paul Bohannon, "Introduction" to Paul Bohannon, ed., *Law and Warfare, Studies in the Anthropology of Conflict* (Garden City, N. Y.: The Natural History Press, 1967), pp. xii-xiii.

## 6.6 The REAL “radicals” and “radicalizers” is a corrupted de facto government

The central theme of all propaganda about “Sovereign Citizens” is to stereotype them as violent and criminal “radicals” and “radicalizers” with religious motives, not unlike what the de facto government does against violent Muslim Jihadists. In doing so, even the corrupted government itself is unconstitutionally advancing its OWN religion and jihad, as explained in the following video:

*Message to the Voting Cattle*, Larken Rose  
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=t5FNDRgPOLs>

This technique of propaganda relies on the following fallacies:

1. Ambiguity or equivocation. They abuse legal “words of art” to:
  - 1.1. Make lawful activities of freedom advocates appear unlawful.
  - 1.2. Make unlawful activities of government appear lawful.
2. Appeal to emotion. They create and exploit fear of Sovereign Citizens as violent criminals so that people will not want to approach them or reason with them. This perpetuates the legal ignorance of the average American that is the foundation of ALL of their corrupt and unjust power.
3. False cause. They don’t mention religion directly, but they associate Christianity with violent activity so that they can portray it as the CAUSE of the illegal activity. This undermines and persecutes a specific religion, violates the First Amendment, and trains the public to be IRRATIONAL and therefore RADICAL AGAINST Christianity itself. Attacking a specific religion indirectly in this way or having non-governmental personnel subsidized indirectly by the government do the attacking helps them avoid violating the First Amendment.

Below is a definition of “radical”:

### ***rad·i·cal***

[rad-i-kuhl] Show IPA

### **adjective**

1. of or going to the root or origin; fundamental: a radical difference.
2. thoroughgoing or extreme, especially as regards change from accepted or traditional forms: a radical change in the policy of a company.
3. favoring drastic political, economic, or social reforms: radical ideas; radical and anarchistic ideologues.
4. forming a basis or foundation.
5. existing inherently in a thing or person: radical defects of character.

### **noun**

9. a person who holds or follows strong convictions or extreme principles; extremist.
10. a person who advocates fundamental political, economic, and social reforms by direct and often uncompromising methods.
11. Mathematics .
  - a. a quantity expressed as a root of another quantity.
  - b. the set of elements of a ring, some power of which is contained in a given ideal.
  - c. radical sign.
12. Chemistry .

1 a. group ( def 3 ).

2 b. free radical.

3 13. Grammar , root ( def 11 ) .

4 [Dictionary.com: "radical"; Downloaded 5/5/2013; SOURCE:  
5 <http://dictionary.reference.com/browse/radical?s=t>]

6 In psychological terms, a "radical" is therefore someone who:

- 7 1. Is dogmatic about a specific subject that is important to them.
- 8 2. Tries to spread their dogmatism to others. They do this in order to expand their power and influence and the size of  
9 their group. This is done mainly through propaganda, seminars, and websites targeted to lonely or isolated individuals  
10 who flock to large groups to increase their self-esteem.
- 11 3. Lacks empathy. They don't care what others think about their beliefs. In a criminal court, these people are called  
12 "sociopaths" or "psychopaths".
- 13 4. Is often authoritarian, not unlike most religious cult leaders.
- 14 5. Is overly emotional, irrational, or unreasonable about a specific subject. In other words, they:  
15 5.1. Refuse to listen to legal evidence that disproves their belief or theory about the thing they are passionate about. . .  
16 .OR  
17 5.2. Either don't know or don't want to know what legal evidence is, so they can continue to operate at an emotional  
18 rather than rational level.
- 19 6. Refuses to listen to alternative arguments about a specific subject. This refusal to listen is often motivated by  
20 selfishness, excessive personal pride, or ego as a way to look down on or control others.
- 21 7. Is sometimes willing to become violent or violate the law to advance their specific cause. Some even allow themselves  
22 or a member of their dogmatic group to become a martyr in order to defend their beliefs or advance a specific subject  
23 that is important to them.

24 We allege that the REAL "radicals" are those in government and that THEY are the ones who REALLY satisfy all the above  
25 characteristics:

- 26 1. They are dogmatic. Judges or government prosecutors hearing cases about government corruption or involving their  
27 own corruption react very strongly against Sovereignty Advocates through "selectively enforcement" against them.  
28 Tim Turner, for instance, could get up to 164 years in jail for alleged crimes that pale in comparison to those in  
29 government he was attempting to expose.
- 30 2. They try to spread their dogmatism to others. This is done through:  
31 2.1. Unconstitutionally and illegally PRESUMING that people before them are public officers called "citizens",  
32 "residents", "taxpayers", "drivers". See:  
33 

<u>Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.017</u> <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
---

  
34 2.2. Kidnapping the legal identities of people outside their legislative jurisdiction by abusing "words of art" and  
35 presumption in order to subjugate and enslave them to join their cult of government. See section 5.4 earlier.
- 36 2.3. Bribes called "benefits" paid for with STOLEN money.
- 37 2.4. Telling juries receiving socialist "benefits" that their tax bill will go up and thus that they will be financially  
38 punished if they refuse to side with the government on a tax issue against a NONTAXPAYER and  
39 NONRESIDENT. This is a criminal conflict of interest in violation of 18 U.S.C. §208 and it disqualifies every  
40 jurist who hears this argument.
- 41 2.5. Fear generated through "false flag" operations such as 911.
- 42 3. They lack empathy. They show no mercy towards their detractors and refuse to recognize the criminal, violent, and  
43 discriminatory nature of ONLY defending their own crimes and not protecting the public generally. In fact, they have  
44 made "political prisoners" out of many freedom advocates who point out violations of the constitution or the law by  
45 government actors. Judges who do this are sociopaths and psychopaths.
- 46 4. They are often authoritarian, not unlike most religious cult leaders. For instance:  
47 4.1. When Obamacare was enacted, it included penalties in the hundreds of thousands of dollars against those who  
48 refuse to provide healthcare to their workers.
- 49 4.2. The IRS threatens people with \$5,000 fines if they don't like how you prepared a tax return that you can't  
lawfully file to begin with because you are not a public officer serving in the government. It's called a "frivolous

return” and yet even the IRS refuses to take responsibility for their OWN legal definition of “frivolous” by refusing to publish such information verified under penalty of perjury as required by 26 U.S.C. §6065. They even have the gall to tell the public that you cannot trust ANYTHING they say or publish, INCLUDING information about what “frivolous” means!

5. They are overly emotional, irrational, or unreasonable about their cause. Judges and government prosecutors defending their own criminal activities:
  - 5.1. Exclude evidence from being heard by a jury. This is called a motion in limine.
  - 5.2. Falsely claim that there is no dispute about the facts of the case so that the jury can be excluded so they can proceed to destroy their detractors unconstrained by a jury using a summary judgment.
  - 5.3. Call their detractors “frivolous” and yet do not present any legal evidence PROVING their detractors are incorrect. This causes the court to unconstitutionally act in a POLITICAL rather than LEGAL capacity, thus violating the separation of powers.
6. They refuse to listen to alternative arguments about their cause. For instance, they:
  - 6.1. Dismiss cases against the government for “failure to state a claim upon which relief can be granted”, even though this is NOT the case. See Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 12(b)(6).
  - 6.2. Refuse to respond to especially incriminating arguments that would cause them to lose and yet ALSO refuse to enforce Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8(b)(6), which would FORCE them to lose because they fail to deny a particularly strong argument.
7. They sometimes are willing to become violent or violate the law to advance their specific cause. For instance, they:
  - 7.1. Send entire armies overseas on false pretenses that there are “weapons of mass destruction” in order to make an invasion of a sovereign and equal other country that refuses to participate in their fraudulent fiat currency international counterfeiting enterprise. They did this in Iraq, Libya, etc. See:

*The Money Scam*, Form #05.041  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 7.2. Illegally administer penalties against people who refuse to commit fraud on government forms called “tax returns”, and even sentence these people to jail. See:

*Legal Requirement to File Federal Income Tax Returns*, Form #05.009  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 7.3. Fraudulently tell people outside their legislative jurisdiction that they have an obligation to “register” for a draft that doesn’t apply to them. This is how they recruit new “cult” members who participate in “human sacrifices” to the pagan god called “government”. Innocent parties are thus illegally recruited to become “martyrs” whether they want to be or not. They are put in jail if they refuse to “volunteer” under such circumstances. See:

*Lawfully Avoiding the Military Draft*, Form #09.003  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 7.4. They engage in “stick-ups” of innocent people traveling privately on the public roadways, steal their car, and put them in jail for refusing to make application to join the religious cult and thereby become a privileged “resident” and public officer within the government. See:

*Sovereignty for Police Officers Course*, Form #12.022  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

We have written an entire book documenting the false and unconstitutional religious cult they have created using the above tactics, which we encourage you to read:

*Socialism: The New American Civil Religion*, Form #05.016  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

All of the above tactics of “radicalization” of the public about their socialist, pagan government worshipping agenda are crimes cognizable under:

1. 18 U.S.C. Chapter 113B: Terrorism.  
<http://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/text/18/part-I/chapter-113B>
2. H.R. 1955: Violent Radicalization and Homegrown Terrorism Prevention Act of 2007  
<http://www.govtrack.us/congress/bills/110/hr1955/text>

That’s right, your so-called “government” is an international terrorist enterprise. Its characterization as such is exhaustively proven with its own laws in:

For short but entertaining movies on how these “radical terrorists” fraudulently called “government” operate, see:

## **6.7 The REAL “terrorists” are the ones accusing others of being “Sovereign Citizens”**

Imagine being accused of being something that can’t even be and ISN’T legally defined. People like J.J. Macnab, a so-called expert on “Sovereign Citizens” admits that there isn’t even a DEFINITION for what a “Sovereign Citizen” is:

*Perhaps the most difficult hurdle for law enforcement is dealing with stereotypes. The [first generation sovereign movement](#) (from 1970 to 1995) was comprised mostly of middle-aged, high-school educated, white men with some military background, and hard-right, often racist values, located mostly in rural communities west of the Mississippi. Today, the second sovereign wave (1999 to present) can include anybody: black, white, rural, urban, Asian, Hispanic, young, old, armed, unarmed, male, female, conservative, liberal, semi-literate, college-educated, from any walk of life. For example, dentists, chiropractors, and even police officers all seem drawn to the movement in recent years.*

*Sovereigns are also difficult to identify because there is no membership group for them to join, no charismatic leader, no organization name, no master list of adherents, and no consistency in the schemes they promote and buy into. There are hundreds of sovereign legal theories being peddled in seminars, in books, and on the Internet, and many of these theories contradict each other.*  
[What is a Sovereign Citizen?, J.J. Macnab, Forbes Magazine, 2/13/2012;  
SOURCE: <http://www.forbes.com/sites/jjmacnab/2012/02/13/what-is-a-sovereign-citizen/>]

So in other words, in a whole long article about WHAT a “Sovereign Citizen” is, there is NO consistent legal definition, and hence, no way for a judge or a jury to objectively identify a SPECIFIC person as a “Sovereign Citizen”. Therefore, the act of simply calling someone a “Sovereign Citizen” is:

1. A POLITICAL and not LEGAL accusation.
2. POLITICAL speech that no judge or jury can rule on or enter into evidence, as indicated by Federal Rule of Evidence 610.
3. A violation of due process if the determination is left to a judge or jury.
4. A violation of the separation of powers doctrine if ruled on by a court, since true constitutional courts cannot lawfully entertain “political questions”.
5. Proof that the judge is not acting as a judge, but in a private capacity if he hears a matter involving whether someone is a “Sovereign Citizen”, because he can’t entertain “political questions”.
6. HATE speech that discriminates against a specific group, by associating them with violent, criminal, or unlawful activities?
7. An act of terrorism against the selected group, because it radicalizes POLICE to be heavy-handed, violent, and reactive against the group.
8. An act of defamation that the Anti-Defamation League (ADL) ought to be complaining about.

Labels or stereotypes do no one any good. They are deployed by people engaged in political propaganda as a type of fallacy. That fallacy is called:

1. Straw man. Misrepresenting our arguments to make them easier to attack.
2. False cause. Connecting the label “sovereign citizen” with violent, criminal, or unlawful activities.
3. Ad hominem. Casting doubt on people who raise the sovereignty issue by connecting them with violent, criminal, unlawful, or anti-government activities.
4. Personal incredulity or ambiguity. Saying the arguments of sovereignty advocates are needlessly complex and ought to be avoided because they can’t be understood by the public. This discourages the public from reading sovereignty materials.
5. Appeal to authority. PRESUMING that because SOME courts rule against or especially REFUSE to deal with issues raised by sovereignty advocates, then their arguments must be untrue. On the other hand, Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8(b)(6) says that a failure to deny such arguments INSTEAD constitutes an ADMISSION.



1 6. Composition/division or Texas Sharpshooter. Trying to make the public believe with several examples that all those  
2 who raise sovereignty arguments are violent, criminal, and anti-government. They refuse to reconcile their false  
3 PRESUMPTIONS about such people with people like us, who don't advocate any of those things.

4 All propaganda relies on the above fallacies and others, which you can read about yourself at:

Thou Shalt Not Commit Logical Fallacies Website  
<https://yourlogicalfallacyis.com/>

5 Ultimately, the term “Sovereign Citizen” seems to have been invented as a means of propaganda to wrongfully associate  
6 otherwise law abiding Americans with violent or criminal tendencies so that they can be discriminated against, stereotyped,  
7 persecuted, and even SHOT by radicalized policemen. This persecution comes mainly as a form of anti-whistleblowing  
8 activity, because of the following characteristics of Sovereignty Advocates:

- 9 1. Their insistence that the government has to LEAVE THEM ALONE civilly and only enforce that which they expressly  
10 consented to and which is proven with evidence that they consented to. The very purpose of government itself,  
11 according to the founding fathers is “justice”, and justice is legally defined as the right to be LEFT ALONE.
- 12 2. Their desire for a law-abiding, accountable government with no more powers than the SOVEREIGN people it is  
13 supposed to serve and protect but instead persecutes and STEALS from.
- 14 3. The whistleblowing and law-enforcement activities they engage in.
- 15 4. Their efforts to combat government corruption peacefully and lawfully.

16 Jesus, who was also persecuted the same way as the above for the very same reasons at His inquisition in front of Pilate and  
17 by the political elites of His day, said on this subject:

18 **The World's Hatred**

19 *“If the world hates you, you know that it hated Me before it hated you. <sup>19</sup> If you were of the world, the world would  
20 love its own. Yet because you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you.  
21 <sup>20</sup> Remember the word that I said to you, ‘A servant is not greater than his master.’ If they persecuted Me, they  
22 will also persecute you. If they kept My word, they will keep yours also. <sup>21</sup> But all these things they will do to you  
23 for My name’s sake, because they do not know Him who sent Me. <sup>22</sup> If I had not come and spoken to them, they  
24 would have no sin, but now they have no excuse for their sin. <sup>23</sup> He who hates Me hates My Father also. <sup>24</sup> If I had  
25 not done among them the works which no one else did, they would have no sin; but now they have seen and also  
26 hated both Me and My Father. <sup>25</sup> But this happened that the word might be fulfilled which is written in their law,  
27 ‘They hated Me without a cause.’”  
28 [John 15:18-25, Bible, NKJV]*

29 The hate speech fostered by Macnab and [presumptuous hateful people](#) like her is directed specifically at a religious group,  
30 because the basis for the whistleblowing activities are the moral laws found in the Bible. SHE has to do it and not the  
31 government itself, because if the government did it, then they would be violating the First Amendment. However, we believe  
32 she is funded by the government, because they know they can't do it themselves. As such, she is engaging in the following  
33 crimes:

- 34 1. Hate crimes, 18 U.S.C. §249. Hate crimes include anything that causes violence against a religious group. A  
35 policeman with a gun who has been “radicalized” by her hate speech is a perfect candidate for such a crime, for which  
36 she is the co-conspirator.
- 37 2. Damage to religious property, 18 U.S.C. §247. The property damaged is the good name and reputation of those who  
38 insist on worshipping and serving ONLY their God, and not a pagan political ruler or his presumptuous private law  
39 edicts that are DISGUISED to look like public law for everyone in order to STEAL from people.
- 40 3. Solicitation to commit a crime of violence, 18 U.S.C. §373. A policeman radicalized by her propaganda to shoot,  
41 arrest, or injure an innocent law-abiding American wrongfully PRESUMED to be a “Sovereign Citizen” would be a  
42 victim of such a crime.

43 Not surprisingly, even the word “terrorism” itself has no legal definition, and therefore has the SAME problem as the phrase  
44 “Sovereign Citizen”. Wikipedia even admits this:

45 **Definition**

46 Main article: [Definition of terrorism](#)

Stamp of [Azerbaijan](#) with "Stop Terrorism!" description

The [definition of terrorism](#) has proved controversial. Various legal systems and government agencies use different [definitions of terrorism in their national legislation](#). Moreover, the [international community](#) has been slow to formulate a universally agreed, legally binding definition of this crime. These difficulties arise from the fact that the term "terrorism" is politically and emotionally charged.<sup>[21]</sup> In this regard, Angus Martyn, briefing the Australian Parliament, stated that

"The international community has never succeeded in developing an accepted comprehensive definition of terrorism. During the 1970s and 1980s, the United Nations attempts to define the term floundered mainly due to differences of opinion between various members about the use of violence in the context of conflicts over national liberation and [self-determination](#)."<sup>[1]</sup>

These divergences have made it impossible for the [United Nations](#) to conclude a [Comprehensive Convention on International Terrorism](#) that incorporates a single, all-encompassing, legally binding, criminal law definition terrorism.<sup>[22]</sup> The international community has adopted a series of [sectoral conventions](#) that define and criminalize various types of terrorist activities.

[Wikipedia: [Terrorism](#), Downloaded 4/26/2013. SOURCE: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Terrorism>]

Imagine a whole new department within the government, the Department of Homeland Security (DHS), devoted to fighting a thing that doesn't even have a legal definition. That in itself is terrorism, because if they are the only ones who can subjectively define terrorism and the definition changes with each prosecution, then THEY are the terrorists. Have Americans lost their mind?

Ultimately, however, we know who the REAL terrorists are, which are civil rulers who rule by intimidation and force people into servitude, a commercial relationship, or a civil status they don't want with their abuse of the law.

TER-ROR-ISM noun 1 The act of terrorizing. 2 A system of government that seeks to rule by intimidation. 3 Violent and unlawful acts of violence committed in an organized attempt to overthrow a government.

[Original (pre-Orwellian) Definition of the Word "Terrorism", Funk and Wagnalls New Practical Standard Dictionary (1946)]

And here is another example of the REAL "terrorists":

# INDUSTRIAL TERRORISM???

*Huh?*

“We are talking about a case, in a sense, of industrial terrorism.” —Amy Goodman of Democracy Now

West, Texas April 17, 2013



14 Died

DOESN'T THAT MAKE THIS....

# GOVERNMENT TERRORISM?

Waco, Texas on April 19, 1993

*Vs.*



74 men, women and children died — including twelve children younger than five years of age.

1  
2 The REAL “terrorists” are those elitists secretly on the government dole like Macnab who radicalize police with propaganda  
3 and fallacies, and thus cause the violent, criminal, and unconstitutional persecution of people in the exercise of their religion.  
4 In the case of the Christian religion, the Bible requires that Christians are forbidden from worshiping or obeying any civil  
5 ruler, civil law, or government that would compete with or supplant God Himself as the ultimate ruler of the universe and  
6 source of the moral authority of ALL law:

7 *Ten Commandments*

8 “You shall have no other gods [including GOVERNMENTS or CIVIL RULERS] before Me.

9 <sup>4</sup> “You shall not make for yourself a carved image—any likeness [including an EFFIGY called a legal “person”]  
10 of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth; <sup>5</sup> you  
11 shall not bow down [below] to them nor serve them [civil rulers]. For I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God,  
12 visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generations of those who hate Me, <sup>6</sup>  
13 but showing mercy to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments.  
14 [Exodus 20:3-4; Bible, NKJV]

15 Keep in mind that a “god” in the above can be a civil ruler or government that has more powers, rights, or privileges than the  
16 people it is supposed to serve, and thus becomes a God with “supernatural” or “superior” powers to which obedience  
17 (worship) is due. In Great Britain to this day, judges are still called “your worship”. That position of superiority is forbidden  
18 by the U.S.A. Constitution and is called a “title of nobility”. The “United States” as a legal person is that unconstitutional  
19 “title of nobility”. The unconstitutional civil religion that J.J. Macnab in fact worships is GOVERNMENT, which is described  
20 in:

- 21 1. *Socialism: The New American Civil Religion*, Form #05.016  
22 <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/SocialismCivilReligion.pdf>  
23 2. *Message to the Voting Cattle*, Larken Rose  
24 <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=t5FNDRgPOLs>

1 The hallmark of a corrupted government is one that offensively rather than defensively engages in “selective enforcement”  
2 in order to protect ONLY its own criminal activities, rather than the PRIVATE people it was created to protect and serve.  
3 That is what we have now, thanks to people who protect that tendency with terrorist, slanderous, hate speech, and rhetoric  
4 directed at innocents by people like J.J. Macnab.

## 5 **6.8 The real agenda is to silence and persecute whistleblowers and obstruct justice, not to** 6 **protect the public**

7 A recent report on terrorism exposes the real agenda of those falsely slandering “sovereign citizens” and radicalizing  
8 policemen against them with false propaganda:

*Understanding Law Enforcement Intelligence Processes*, Report of the Office of University Programs, Science and  
Technology Directorate, U.S. Department of Homeland Security  
[https://www.start.umd.edu/pubs/START\\_UnderstandingLawEnforcementIntelligenceProcesses\\_July2014.pdf](https://www.start.umd.edu/pubs/START_UnderstandingLawEnforcementIntelligenceProcesses_July2014.pdf)

9 The report concludes that policemen perceive “sovereign citizens” are higher on the perceived threat list than even Muslim  
10 extremists! However, on page 11 is the reason for where the fear comes from:

11 *“3 Although most organizations group Sovereign Citizens with other right wing groups, they are quite unique.*  
12 *Sovereigns do not specifically share the supremacist views of the Klan, etc. **Their focus is not on individuals***  
13 *(e.g., minorities, Jews, etc.) rather their focus is on government dysfunction and abuse of authority. **Their anti-***  
14 ***government ideology is arguably more akin to left wing anarchists than right wing Klansmen.**”*  
15 */Understanding Law Enforcement Intelligence Processes, Report of the Office of University Programs, Science*  
16 *and Technology Directorate, U.S. Department of Homeland Security, p. 11*  
17 *SOURCE:*  
18 [https://www.start.umd.edu/pubs/START\\_UnderstandingLawEnforcementIntelligenceProcesses\\_July2014.pdf](https://www.start.umd.edu/pubs/START_UnderstandingLawEnforcementIntelligenceProcesses_July2014.pdf)

19 This is evidence that the persecution of “sovereign citizens” and the misinformed radicalization of policemen against them  
20 by corrupt politicians is really a form of anti-whistleblowing activity. The corrupted government mafia protection racket is  
21 protecting itself from everyone else, as usual. Shouldn’t they be protecting YOU, the READER instead? Isn’t that why we  
22 created government in the first place?

23 This kind of admission is a good sign that the reputation of “sovereign citizens” is improving! If we WERE “sovereign  
24 citizens”, which we aren’t, we would proudly join the ranks of the vast majority of other law-abiding Americans who at this  
25 time are EQUALLY pissed about corruption in the government and especially Washington, D.C. We’re not ashamed to  
26 admit that we are NOT anti-government, but anti-corruption and that EVERYONE, and ESPECIALLY the law enforcers and  
27 law WRITERS, should obey the Constitution and the laws implemented in furtherance of it. Here is what the opening page  
28 of our website says on this issue, in fact, at the bottom:

29 *“Humble obedience to **the Constitution** by public servants is the paramount ‘compelling state interest’.”*  
30 *[SEDM; SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/>]*

31 We’ll tell you why “sovereign citizens” are the biggest perceived threat to policemen and government above that of even  
32 Muslim extremists:

- 33 1. Because they are whistleblowers against government corruption. See:

*Government Corruption*, Form #11.401  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 34 2. Because “sovereign citizens” are not against government as legally defined, but against those who PRETEND to be  
35 government but refuse to do the ONLY job for which governments are created: Protect PRIVATE rights. Right now,  
36 the ONLY thing a corrupted government will protect are PUBLIC rights of PUBLIC officers on official business called  
37 “citizens”, “residents”, and “taxpayers”. What about other people like NON-RESIDENT NON-PERSONS under the  
38 civil law who only want the protections of the COMMON LAW because the civil law destroys equality between the  
39 governed and the governors and makes everything and everyone government property? See:

*De Facto Government Scam*, Form #05.043  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

40 Exactly how corrupted does a government have to be before it ceases to satisfy the legal definition of “government”  
41 within the Declaration of Independence?

- 42 3. Because a corrupted government mafia protection racket only protects itself and to hell with the rest of us.



- 1 4. Because a corrupted government knows that “taxes” are really nothing more than “protection money” to bribe a  
2 corrupted government to remove you from the “selective enforcement” and persecution list.
- 3 5. Because “sovereign citizens” are among the few who can disarm and immobilize the most educated policemen without  
4 weapons by simply quoting the law and thereby showing the policemen that they aren't enforcing LAW, but policy and  
5 franchise agreements disguised to LOOK like law. That is why judges refuse to allow so-called “sovereign citizens” to  
6 read the alleged law to a jury that they are enforcing in a courtroom and instead substitute what the judge THINKS or  
7 WANTS the law to say or mean. The judge isn't enforcing the law at all, but his own policies. The judge is the  
8 lawless and anarchist one when he does this, because he isn't allowed to “MAKE” law and is usurping the Legislative  
9 Branch functions in doing so.

10 This report isn't worth the toilet paper it is printed on. It's pseudo-science written by pseudo intellectuals who are recipients  
11 of essentially a government welfare check. They ain't never gonna look their gift horse in the mouth or portray the other  
12 side....the people slandered and persecuted by their slanderous and false opinions. Why didn't their list of references have  
13 links to the other side or to at least the sites they relied on to determine what a "sovereign citizen" is such as to this site?  
14 Because these idiots know they couldn't argue their findings with real evidence and science if their life depended on it. If  
15 they had provided even one link to our site as an example of “sovereign citizens”, they would have embarrassed their sponsor  
16 and invited their own ridicule.

17 A real scientific report would begin with a definition of even the groups they are referring to, example members, and statistics  
18 about the groups. It is basically an opinion poll of emotions, and emotions or beliefs have no business in a scientific study.  
19 Only FACTS about real objective definitions, real people, real phenomenon, real behavior, and real statistics from unbiased  
20 people belong in a real scientific report. We know, we are scientists. Garbage.

21 To date, we have not seen a single precise definition of what a "sovereign citizen" is. The reason they can't define it is because  
22 they would have to include their own activities within the definition of terrorism as well. There are only two types of  
23 governments: Governments by consent and terrorist governments. It's terrorism to create a label for such a group, refuse to  
24 even legally define it, and then use a subjective opinion about who is and is not in the group as a criteria to pick people up  
25 and kidnap them to Guantanamo. The government are the REAL terrorists for even taking this approach.

26 They also falsely say that “sovereign citizens” are “more akin to left wing anarchists than right wing Klansmen”. WRONG  
27 AGAIN! This is explained in:

*Problems with Atheistic Anarchism*, Form #08.020

VIDEO: <http://youtu.be/n883Ce11ML0>

SLIDES: <http://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/ProbsWithAtheistAnarchism.pdf>

## 28 **6.9 Conclusions**

29 Imitation is the sincerest form of flattery. The reason for the government's recent hyper-focus on so-called “Sovereign  
30 Citizens” is because they are using the same techniques against Sovereignty Advocates that Sovereignty Advocates are using  
31 against a corrupted and criminal de facto government mafia. Thank you for validating that you really are using words and  
32 laws right out of your own mouth to slander and discredit yourself. Thus:

- 33 1. Emulating our approach only further validates it.
- 34 2. Ignoring us or the compelling FACTS, EVIDENCE, and LAWS we use to prove your criminal activities only validates  
35 that we are correct because Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8(b)(6) makes anything not expressly denied a legally  
36 admissible fact.

37 Shooting the messenger only shoots yourself in the foot, because the only thing we rely on to convict you are the words right  
38 out of your own mouth and your own nefarious, criminal, and unconstitutional misdeeds. As Thomas Jefferson said, the facts  
39 speak for themselves. It is only ERROR and DECEPTION that needs confirmation or the blessing or sanction of a corrupted  
40 judge or prosecutor with a criminal financial conflict of interest. That is why the Declaration of Independence begins by  
41 using the words “self-evident”.

42 *“It is error alone which needs the support of government. Truth can stand by itself.”*  
43 *[Thomas Jefferson]*



1 If a corrupted government wants to stop or impede the growth of the sovereignty movement, the only thing they have to do  
2 is:

- 3 1. Respect and protect the right to NOT join the government as a “citizen” or “resident”, and thus to NOT be subject to  
4 the civil statutory laws. This includes on ALL government forms and within all government agencies at both a  
5 LEGAL level and an ADMINISTRATIVE level. Forcing EVERYONE to litigate to have this right respected amounts  
6 to an unconstitutional “bill of attainder” by administrative agencies. The right to be LEFT ALONE and therefore to  
7 “justice” BEGINS with the protection of this FUNDAMENTAL RIGHT:

8 *"The makers of our Constitution undertook to secure conditions favorable to the pursuit of happiness. They  
9 recognized the significance of man's spiritual nature, of his feelings and of his intellect. They knew that only a  
10 part of the pain, pleasure and satisfactions of life are to be found in material things. They sought to protect  
11 Americans in their beliefs, their thoughts, their emotions and their sensations. **They conferred, as against the  
12 Government, the right to be let alone - the most comprehensive of rights and the right most valued by civilized  
13 men.**"*

14 [*Olmstead v. United States*, 277 U.S. 438, 478 (1928) (Brandeis, J., dissenting); see also *Washington v.*  
15 *Harper*, 494 U.S. 210 (1990)]

16 Any organization such as a “government” tasked with protecting you that refuses to BEGINS such a relationship by  
17 protecting you from its OWN abuses certainly does not deserve to be paid or hired to protect you from anyone ELSE.  
18 It is rather more akin to a “protection racket”.

19 ***"The power of taxation, indispensable to the existence of every civilized government, is exercised upon the***  
20 ***assumption of an equivalent rendered to the taxpayer in the protection of his person and property, in adding***  
21 ***to the value of such property, or in the creation and maintenance of public conveniences in which he shares --***  
22 ***such, for instance, as roads, bridges, sidewalks, pavements, and schools for the education of his children. **If the*****  
23 ***taxing power be in no position to render these services, or otherwise to benefit the person or property taxed,***  
24 ***and such property be wholly within the taxing power of another state, to which it may be said to owe an***  
25 ***allegiance, and to which it looks for protection, the taxation of such property within the domicile of the owner***  
26 ***partakes rather of the nature of an extortion than a tax, and has been repeatedly held by this Court to be***  
27 ***beyond the power of the legislature, and a taking of property without due process of law. *Railroad Company v.****  
28 ***Jackson, 7 Wall. 262 ; *State Tax on Foreign-Held Bonds*, 15 Wall. 300; *Tappan v. Merchants' National Bank*,***  
29 ***19 Wall. 490, 499 ; *Delaware &c. R. Co. v. Pennsylvania*, 198 U.S. 341, 358 . *In Chicago &c. R. Co. v. Chicago*,***  
30 ***166 U.S. 226, it was held, after full consideration, that the taking of private property [199 U.S. 203] without***  
31 ***compensation was a denial of due process within the Fourteenth Amendment. See also *Davidson v. New****  
32 ***Orleans, 96 U.S. 97, 102; *Missouri Pacific Railway v. Nebraska*, 164 U.S. 403, 417; *Mt. Hope Cemetery v.****  
33 ***Boston, 158 Mass. 509, 519."***

34 [*Union Refrigerator Transit Company v. Kentucky*, 199 U.S. 194 (1905)]

35 A compelled “benefit” is not a “benefit” at all, but THEFT and SLAVERY disguised as government “benevolence”.  
36 The CUSTOMER is the only one who can or should decide whether a specific government service is a “benefit”, and  
37 the customer called a “citizen” or “resident” is ALWAYS right. If he is NOT right, then we are ALL SLAVES.

- 38 2. Eliminate attorney licensing in all cases in which government or government actors are the defendants so that the  
39 conflict of interest by attorneys is eliminated and government corruption can be zealously and FAIRLY prosecuted.
- 40 3. Eliminate sovereign immunity, because the government is EQUAL to the people and should be just as accountable TO  
41 the people it serves as the people are accountable to it.
- 42 4. Go back to judges NOT being “Taxpayers” as it was before 1938. See O’Malley v. Woodrough, 307 U.S. 277 (1937).  
43 All “taxpayer” judges who hear tax cases have a criminal and financial conflict of interest.
- 44 5. Address the serious factual and legal issues raised in this document. Every judge and prosecutor we have encountered  
45 positively REFUSES to address ANY of the issues raised in this document with FACTS and LAW rather than  
46 inadmissible political opinion.
- 47 6. Confess and repent of their sins.
- 48 7. Quit offering or enforcing franchises that destroy equality, equal treatment, and the separation of powers.
- 49 8. Quit abusing their enforcement authority to selectively enforce against political dissidents or protect their own criminal  
50 mafia enterprise.
- 51 9. Quit playing word games to escape or undermine their oath to protect PRIVATE rights.
- 52 10. Learn, read, teach (in the public schools), and obey the law.
- 53 11. Return to constitutional courts rather than political/franchise courts.
- 54 12. Allow ordinary citizens to prosecute crimes against government workers who are violating the law, because they refuse  
55 to police themselves and hypocritically claim to have a monopoly on prosecuting crimes. Honor among thieves in  
56 refusing to prosecute such crimes is the main method of protecting their organized crime mafia. The “organizers” of

1 this mafia are the ones writing and enforcing the laws that they refuse to enforce against their own kind. This is  
2 covered in:

Government Mafia, Clint Richardson  
<https://sedm.org/media/government-mafia/>

- 3 13. Enforce the ONLY purpose of establishing government, which is “justice” equally for ALL. Justice in turn is the right  
4 to be LEFT ALONE by EVERYONE, INCLUDING so-called “government”. Thomas Paine said “That government is  
5 best which governs LEAST.” A government that LEAVES YOU ALONE civilly and only civilly regulates people  
6 who VOLUNTEER HAS to leave you alone as a matter of LAW and not PRIVILEGE.

7 The love of money, which the Bible says is the ROOT of ALL evil, is the only reason they refuse to do any of the above. In  
8 their refusal to do the above, they have turned God’s Minister for justice called “government” into a WHORE and the “civic  
9 temple of government” into a house of prostitution. That house of prostitution is called “Babylon the Great Harlot” in the  
10 Bible book of Revelation.

11 *“For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil, for which some have strayed from the faith in their greediness,  
12 and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.”*  
13 *[1 Tim. 6:10, Bible, NKJV]*

14  
15 *“And I saw **the beast, the kings [political rulers/governments] of the earth**, and their armies, gathered together  
16 to make war against Him [God] who sat on the horse and against His army.”*  
17 *[Rev. 19:19, Bible, NKJV]*

18  
19 *‘For among My [God’s] people are found wicked [covetous public servant] men; **They lie in wait as one who**  
20 **sets snares; They set a trap; They catch men.** As a cage is full of birds, **So their houses are full of deceit.**  
21 **Therefore they have become great and grown rich. They have grown fat, they are sleek; Yes, they surpass the**  
22 **deeds of the wicked; They do not plead the cause, The cause of the fatherless [or the innocent, widows, or the**  
23 **nontaxpayer]; Yet they prosper, And the right of the needy they do not defend. **Shall I not punish them for these****  
24 **things?’ says the Lord. **‘Shall I not avenge Myself on such a nation as this?’*****

25 *“**An astonishing and horrible thing Has been committed in the land: The prophets prophesy falsely, And the**  
26 **priests [judges in franchise courts that worship government as a pagan deity] rule by their own power; And**  
27 **My people love to have it so. But what will you do in the end?’**”*  
28 *[Jer. 5:26-31, Bible, NKJV]*

29  
30 ***And I heard another voice from heaven saying, “Come out of her [Babylon, the Great Harlot], my people, lest**  
31 **you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues.** For her sins have reached to heaven, and God has  
32 remembered her iniquities. Render to her just as she rendered to you, and repay her double according to her  
33 works; in the cup which she has mixed, mix double for her. In the measure that she glorified herself and lived  
34 luxuriously [upon LOOT stolen from NON-MEMBERS OF THE GOVERNMENT CLUB], in the same measure  
35 give her torment and sorrow; for she says in her heart, ‘I sit as queen, and am no widow, and will not see sorrow.’  
36 Therefore her plagues will come in one day—death and mourning and famine. And she will be utterly burned  
37 with fire, for strong is the Lord God who judges her.*  
38 *[Rev. 18:4-8, Bible, NKJV]*

39 Anyone, and especially members of the government or legal profession called judges or government prosecutors, who doesn’t  
40 care about righting the wrongs described herein is what the criminal courts call a “psychopath” or “sociopath” who is every  
41 bit as evil as a mass murderer or common criminal they prosecute every day.

42 *“**Shall the throne of iniquity, which devises evil by law, have fellowship with You?** They gather  
43 together against the life of the righteous, and condemn innocent blood. But the Lord has been my defense, and  
44 my God the rock of my refuge. He has brought on them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own  
45 wickedness; **the Lord our God shall cut them off.**”*  
46 *[Psalm 94:20-23, Bible, NKJV]*

47 Here is the message that God Himself has for corrupted members of the legal profession described above:

48 *“For **you have trusted in your wickedness; you [the IRS and our wicked government] have said, ‘No one sees**  
49 **me’; your wisdom and your knowledge have warped you; and you have said in your heart, “I am and there is**  
50 **no one else besides me.’ Therefore evil shall come upon you; you shall not know from where it arises [Iraq?***

1 Afghanistan? Who knows?]. And trouble shall come upon you; you shall not be able to put it off [war on terrorism  
2 will have no end]. And desolation shall come upon you suddenly [9-11-2001 in New York City], which you shall  
3 not know. Stand now with your enchantments [New Age philosophy, "people friendly" churches that don't preach  
4 doctrine and God's word and have become vanity] and the multitude of your sorceries [drugs], in which you have  
5 labored from your youth—perhaps you will be able to profit, perhaps you will prevail. You are wearied in the  
6 multitude of your counsels [greedy lawyers and corrupt politicians who we have too many of in this country]; Let  
7 now the astrologers, the stargazers [horoscopes, weathermen], and the monthly prognosticators [stock market  
8 analysts] stand up and save you from these things that shall come upon you. Behold, **they shall be as stubble,**  
9 **they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame;** it shall not be a coal to be warmed by, nor a fire  
10 to sit before! Thus shall they be to you with whom you have labored, your merchants from your youth; they shall  
11 wander each one to his quarter. No one shall save you."  
12 [Isaiah 47:10-11, Bible, NKJV]

---

13  
14 **A Psalm of Asaph.**

15 God stands in the assembly [of the representatives] of God; in the midst of the magistrates or judges He gives  
16 judgment [as] among the gods.

17 How long will you [magistrates or judges] judge unjustly and show partiality to the wicked? Selah [pause, and  
18 calmly think of that]!

19 Do justice to the weak (poor) and fatherless; maintain the rights of the afflicted and needy.

20 Deliver the poor and needy; rescue them out of the hand of the wicked.

21 [The magistrates and judges] know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in the darkness [of complacent  
22 satisfaction]; all the foundations of the earth [the fundamental principles upon which rests the administration of  
23 justice] are shaking.

24 I said, You are gods [since you judge on My behalf, as My representatives]; indeed, all of you are children of the  
25 Most High.

26 But you shall die as men and fall as one of the princes.

27 Arise, O God, judge the earth! For to You belong all the nations.  
28 [Psalm 82:1-8, Bible, Amplified Bible]

---

29  
30 **The Messiah's Triumph and Kingdom**

31 Why do the nations rage,  
32 And the people plot a vain thing?  
33 The kings of the earth set themselves,  
34 And the rulers take counsel together,  
35 Against the LORD and against His Anointed, saying,  
36 "Let us break Their bonds in pieces  
37 And cast away Their cords from us."

38 He who sits in the heavens shall laugh;  
39 The Lord shall hold them in derision.  
40 Then He shall speak to them in His wrath,  
41 And distress them in His deep displeasure:  
42 "Yet I have set My King  
43 On My holy hill of Zion."

44 "I will declare the decree:  
45 The LORD has said to Me,  
46 'You are My Son,  
47 Today I have begotten You.  
48 Ask of Me, and I will give You  
49 The nations for Your inheritance,  
50 And the ends of the earth for Your possession.  
51 You shall break them with a rod of iron;  
52 You shall dash them to pieces like a potter's vessel.'"

1 *Now therefore, be wise, O kings;*  
2 *Be instructed, you judges of the earth.*  
3 *Serve the LORD with fear,*  
4 *And rejoice with trembling.*  
5 *Kiss the Son, lest He be angry,*  
6 *And you perish in the way,*  
7 *When His wrath is kindled but a little.*  
8 *Blessed are all those who put their trust in Him.*  
9 *[Psalm 2:1-12, Bible, NKJV]*

## 10 **7 Things we ARE NOT and DO NOT believe in**

### 11 **7.1 Affiliations**

12 A corrupted government just loves to engage in HATE CRIMES against those who insist on an accountable, law-abiding  
13 government that has no more rights than the people it serves and is EQUAL in the eyes of the law in relation to them. They  
14 do this by using vague and convenient labels and imposing nebulous stereotypes on their opponents to avoid and evade  
15 addressing any of the facts supporting their arguments on the record of legal proceedings. Hence, this section lists all of the  
16 stereotypes, beliefs, and ideologies which we ARE NOT associated with in order to ensure that the focus stays on the facts  
17 underlying our arguments rather than meaningless labels and the FALSE and FRAUDULENT and PRESUMPTIOUS beliefs  
18 and prejudice that comprise them:

#### 19 1. We DO NOT believe in any of the following:

- 20 1.1. That we are SUPERIOR in any way to any other human being or INFERIOR in relation to any government in any  
21 civil suit. Instead, we claim ALL the same rights as any government. Our government is a government of  
22 delegated powers, and the people cannot delegate any authority to any government or public servant that they  
23 themselves do not individually ALSO possess as a RIGHT and not a privilege. Since the government claims  
24 sovereign immunity, then we also claim it and insist that any government that wants to take us to court to enforce  
25 any civil obligation has the burden of showing that we CONSENTED to give it to them IN WRITING. This is  
26 the same requirement they insist on with anyone who wants to civilly sue them: One must produce an express  
27 statutory waiver of sovereign immunity before they can be sued.
- 28 1.2. That the color of the fringe on a flag has anything to do with the nature of the courtroom that is flying it.
- 29 1.3. That ZIP codes or mailing addresses have anything to do with one's legal domicile or residence. When we write  
30 an address:
  - 31 1.3.1. At the end of the address, we register with any third party we write "(not a domicile or residence)".
  - 32 1.3.2. In the Zip code, we write "Near but not in [NNNNN]", where "NNNNN" is the zip code.
- 33 1.4. That there is a secret Treasury direct bank account created using your birth certificate.
- 34 1.5. That just because the government runs a gigantic counterfeiting franchise called the Federal Reserve, that it is  
35 lawful or acceptable for citizens to emulate their CRIMINAL and HYPOCRITICAL behavior by:
  - 36 1.5.1. Using promissory notes to counterfeit money.
  - 37 1.5.2. Defrauding creditors.
  - 38 1.5.3. Canceling validly contracted debts.

#### 39 2. We are NOT affiliated with any of the following extremist groups:

- 40 2.1. Tax protesters.
- 41 2.2. Tax deniers.
- 42 2.3. Tax defiers.
- 43 2.4. Statutory "taxpayers" per 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(14).
- 44 2.5. "Persons" under any act of Congress. Nonresidents CANNOT be "persons".
- 45 2.6. Tea party movement.
- 46 2.7. Anti-semites.
- 47 2.8. Christian identity.
- 48 2.9. Communists.
- 49 2.10. Democratic party.
- 50 2.11. Militia.
- 51 2.12. Montana Freemen.
- 52 2.13. Nazis.
- 53 2.14. Patriots.
- 54 2.15. Skinheads.
- 55 2.16. Socialist party.

- 1 2.17. Sovereigns
- 2 2.18. Sovereign Citizens.
- 3 2.19. Super-patriots.
- 4 2.20. White supremacists.
- 5 2.21. Republicans.
- 6 2.22. Super Constitutionalists.
- 7 3. We are NOT affiliated with any of the following extremist ideologies or movements:
- 8 3.1. Common law court movement
- 9 3.2. Anti-government
- 10 3.3. Racism
- 11 3.4. Liberalism

12 As a matter of fact, we discourage "labels" or "stereotypes" of any kind because we think the main motivation for using them  
13 is ARROGANCE, DISCRIMINATION, PREJUDICE, and HATE. God commands us to love our neighbor, not hate him  
14 ([Lev. 19:18](#)).

15 If you simply can't resist using some kind of derogatory label to describe us like "frivolous", "stupid", "idiot" or "extremist",  
16 then quite frankly:

- 17 1. You ought to be prosecuted for hate crime and/or terrorism.
- 18 2. You are a mentally ill person who needs Jesus, psychological therapy, and a big attitude adjustment. Bigotry,  
19 supremacy, and inferiority complex are the characteristics of people who must compulsively use labels such as these.

20 Labels also provide a convenient way to be INTELLECTUALLY LAZY because once you label someone, you relieve  
21 yourself from the responsibility to be intellectually honest enough to investigate and rebut their arguments and rationally  
22 show them why they are mistaken.

23 The courts have a name for such bigoted people, and they are called slanderers, terrorists, hate crime perpetrators, stalkers,  
24 and verbal abusers who propagate verbal [violence](#) upon their victims, and these people are sentenced to anger management  
25 courses and jail time routinely. Such bigoted people are children of Satan, who is the king of slanderers. See section 2.8.1 of  
26 our [Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302](#) for further details on the characteristics of such evil and Satanic people.

27 Consistent with the above, our Member Agreement says the following on this subject of what we are NOT:

28 **1.2 Purpose of joining**

29 *I certify that my motivations and reasons for joining the ministry are spiritual, moral, and legal. I further certify*  
30 *that my reasons for joining do NOT include any of the following:*

- 31 1. *I am not pursuing membership for financial, political, or commercial reasons. I do not seek prosperity in*  
32 *joining this ministry. Jesus did not have commercial motivations and neither do I. Jesus said in Matt. 6:21*  
33 *and Luke 12:34 that where a man's treasure is, there his heart will be also, and my treasure isn't on this*  
34 *Earth and isn't found in any government "benefit" or commercial [franchise](#).*

35 *"Where do wars and fights [in the ballot box and the jury box] come from among you? **Do they not***  
36 ***come from your desires for pleasure [unearned money or "benefits" from the government] that***  
37 ***war in your members [and your democratic [SOCIALIST governments](#)]? You lust [after other***  
38 ***people's money] and do not have. You murder [the unborn to increase your standard of living] and***  
39 ***covet [the unearned] and cannot obtain [except by empowering your de facto THIEF government to***  
40 ***STEAL for you!]. You fight and war [against the rich and the [nontaxpayers](#) to subsidize your idleness***  
41 ***and dependency with a [STOLEN Social Security retirement check](#)]. Yet you do not have because you***  
42 ***do not ask [the Lord, but instead ask the [corrupt and deceitful government](#)]. You ask and do not***  
43 ***receive, because you ask amiss, that you may spend it on your pleasures ["benefits"]. Adulterers and***  
44 ***adulteresses [[harlots, Rev. 17](#)]! Do you not know that [friendship \[or STATUTORY citizenship\]](#)***  
45 ***with the world [for the governments of the world] is enmity with God?** Whoever therefore wants to*  
46 *be a friend [[a STATUTORY "citizen", "resident", or "taxpayer"](#)] of the world [for the governments*  
47 *of the world] makes himself an enemy of God."*  
48 *[[James 4:1-4](#), Bible, NKJV]*

49 *"Here I close my opinion. **I could not say less in view of questions of such gravity that go down to***  
50 ***the very foundation of the government. If the provisions of the constitution can be set aside by an***  
51 ***act of congress, where is the course of usurpation [abuse of taxation power for THEFT and wealth***



transfer] to end? The present assault [WAR!] upon capital [PRIVATE property] is but the beginning. It will be but the stepping-stone to others, larger and more sweeping, till our political contests [in the jury box and the ballot box between the HAVES and the HAVE NOTS] will become a war of the poor against the rich,-a war constantly growing in intensity and bitterness. 'If the court sanctions the power of discriminating [UNEQUAL or GRADUATED] taxation, and nullifies the uniformity mandate of the constitution,' as said by one who has been all his life a student of our institutions, 'it will mark the hour when the sure **decadence of our present government will commence.**'"

[Pollock v. Farmers Loan and Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429 (1895)]

2. I do not seek sovereignty for any of the following reasons:
- 2.1. As a get out of jail free card. We don't promote or condone sovereignty as an excuse to be free from the criminal laws, for instance. EVERYONE is subject to real, de jure criminal laws and SHOULD be subject.
  - 2.2. As an excuse to be irresponsible for any loans or commitments I previously made. Some people for instance are only interested in sovereignty so they can cancel debts or obligations they previously made. We, on the other hand, believe that one should always honor every commitment or debt they previously consented to, even if their consent at the time was not fully informed.
  - 2.3. As an excuse to engage in violent, harmful, or criminal behavior. We believe that everyone should be accountable and responsible for the harms they cause to others under the concept of equality of all. In a civil context, that accountability is the common law and NOT the civil statutory law.
  - 2.4. As an excuse to reject ALL man-made law and thereby be an anarchist. We think that true sovereignty can only truly exist among a people who:
    - 2.4.1. Are accountable under God's laws at all times.
    - 2.4.2. Cannot pick or choose which subset of God's laws they CONSENT to be accountable under.
    - 2.4.3. Are accountable under the criminal laws of the country they are physically present within, regardless of their civil status or domicile.
    - 2.4.4. Do not surrender their sovereignty by consenting to be civil statutory persons or choosing a civil domicile within the statutory jurisdiction of any government.
  - 2.5. As a justification to call myself a "sovereign citizen" or ANY OTHER name, label, or stereotype the government might use to persecute whistleblowers that insist on an accountable, law abiding government. We are simply crime fighters who seek to enforce the sovereignty delegated to use by the only true sovereign, which is God.
  - 2.6. As a justification to enforce superior rights or importance to myself or inferior rights to anyone else under any law. ALL are equal under REAL law. That which creates or enforces an unequal or inferior status in the eyes of the government is and must at all times be a voluntary franchise that I seek to avoid.

[. . .]

My motives are not commercial, but ANTI-commercial. Black's Law Dictionary defines "commerce" as intercourse, and God's delegation of authority order and law forbids me to fornicate or do business with, or contract with, or make or receive payments from any government, ruler, king, or potentate.

"And I heard another voice from heaven [God] saying, 'Come out of her [Babylon the Great Harlot, a democratic, rather than republican, state full of socialist non-believers], my people [Christians], lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues.'" [Revelation 18:4, Bible, NKJV]

"By the abundance of your [Satan's] trading [commerce] You became filled with violence within, And you [Satan] sinned; Therefore I [God] cast you [Satan] as a profane thing Out of the mountain of God; And I destroyed you. O covering cherub, From the midst of the fiery stones. " [Ezekial 28:16, Bible, NKJV]

Since the love of money is the root of all evil (1 Tim. 6:9-10), then the only thing that commercial motivations can do is bring evil into the ministry and I am joining the ministry to AVOID and prevent evil, not to seek evil.

"For the love of money [and even government "benefits", which are payments] is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows. But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses. " [1 Timothy 6:9-10, Bible, NKJV]

"Getting treasures by a lying tongue is the fleeting fantasy of those who seek death." [Prov. 21:6, Bible, NKJV]

## **7.2 We are NOT “Sovereign Citizens” or any other Convenient Label the Government Uses to Slander People**

Below is the warning we put on the Sovereign Immunity Page of our website about the relationship of this ministry to what the government and the corrupted media call “sovereign citizens”.

### **3. WE ARE NOT "SOVEREIGN CITIZENS" OR ANY OTHER CONVENIENT LABEL THE GOVERNMENT USES TO SLANDER PEOPLE**

1. *The government is completely unaccountable for telling the truth, even in court at times, and therefore should NEVER be trusted. See:*  
[Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014](#)
2. *We believe that anyone that trusts any government to either tell them the truth or protect their freedom is a FOOL.*

*"The only thing necessary for evil to triumph is for good men to do nothing, or to trust civil rulers or government to do the right thing."  
[SEDM]*



*"Confidence is everywhere the parent of despotism. Free government is founded in jealousy, and not in confidence."  
[Thomas Jefferson: Draft, Kentucky Resolutions, 1798; SOURCE:  
<http://www.famguardian.org/Subjects/Politics/ThomasJefferson/jeff4.htm>]*

3. *We DO NOT claim to be "sovereign citizens". If you want to know what we think of "sovereign citizens", please read:*  
[Subject Index Page, Section 53](#)
4. *We think that anyone who claims that status or any other convenient label the de facto government uses to maliciously slander, control, or enslave people is a FOOL This includes "taxpayer", "citizen", "resident", "person", "individual", etc. [Click here](#) for the reason.*
5. *We think that those in the de facto government who use the term "sovereign citizens" or any other derogatory term are also MALICIOUS FOOLS because they can't and won't even define their terms and [refuse to be accountable for the legal limitations imposed by any and every definition they publish](#). They are [presumptuous fools](#).*

*"Ignorance more frequently begets confidence [and [presumptions](#)] than does knowledge."  
[Charles Darwin (1809-1882) 1871]*

*"Believing [[PRESUMING](#) without checking the facts and evidence] is easier than thinking.  
Hence so many more believers than thinkers."  
[Bruce Calvert]*

*"What luck for rulers that men do not think"  
[Adolf Hitler]*

6. *Anyone such as yourself who abuses slander, misinformation, propaganda, or fallacies to radicalize the public against us and bring unwarranted violence or "selective enforcement" against us are the REAL terrorists and threat to the public.*
7. *By downloading, quoting, or using anything from this site, you automatically become consenting parties to our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#). [Click here](#) for the warning on this subject. We do this because your use of the materials is usually intended to adversely affect their credibility or value or commercial value. Hence, you are using copyrighted materials for a commercial purpose.*
8. *If you don't like our tactics, then you have the  [corrupted de facto government](#) to thank. All we have done is imitate their behavior. They only talk to or help or "protect" those who are [privileged franchisees](#) called "[taxpayers](#)". We only talk to or help "[members](#)" who are party to a covenant with us. God does the same thing in the Bible: He only protects those who are obedient to the covenant between Him and his followers, which in his case is the Bible.  [Click here for details on the nature of the Bible as a private law franchise contract](#).*

For a rebuttal to common FALSE arguments against sovereignty advocacy, see:

 [Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments About Sovereignty, Form #08.018](#)

## **8 False government tax arguments against this ministry and website**

For rebuttals to common false government tax arguments against this website, please see:

1. *Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid*, Form #08.004, Section 9 contains rebuttals to flawed government arguments against this website.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. Rebutted Version of the IRS “*The Truth About Frivolous Tax Arguments*”, Form #08.005 available at:  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. Rebutted Version of Congressional Research Service Report #97-59A: “*Frequently Asked Questions Concerning the Federal Income Tax*”, Form #08.006:  
<http://famguardian.org/PublishedAuthors/Govt/CRS/CRS-97-59A-rebutts.pdf>

## **9 False U.S. Department of Justice (DOJ) Allegations Against this Religious Ministry**

Many of the following rebuttals to DOJ arguments about this website were extracted from the Response to the Motion for Summary Judgment filed in the case of USA v. Hansen, Case No. 05cv00921 in the Federal District Court for the Southern District of California on February 17, 2006, as Dockets 67 through 71. You can read the pleadings of this case at:

[Case History of C. Hansen, Family Guardian Fellowship](http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/CaseStudies/CHansen/CHansen.htm)  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/CaseStudies/CHansen/CHansen.htm>

The text of the rebuttals in the following sections that rely on materials filed in the above case is as close as possible to the above. The only changes are the form numbers and links and revised form names to bring them into agreement with the current offerings on the website. Exhibit numbers have also been removed from the original pleading language and replaced with web links so that the documents can be viewed directly.

### **9.1 Ministry or its members claim to be “sovereign” or “sovereigns”**

Here is what our website says on this subject:

1. The SEDM Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016, says on this subject:

#### *2. Taxation*

##### *2.1 Tax Perspective*

*As an Ambassador of **the one and only Sovereign, who is God**, I hereby state that I am formally declaring, to any and all parties interested, the following based upon my understanding of enacted federal law regarding the Subtitle A of the federal income tax:*

*[SEDM Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016, Section 2.1: Tax Perspective;  
SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/Membership/MemberAgreement.htm>]*

2. SEDM About Us Page:

*6. We are Princes (sons and daughters) of **the only true King and Sovereign of this world, who is God.***

*“You [Jesus] are worthy to take the scroll,  
And to open its seals;  
For You were slain,  
And have redeemed us to God by Your blood  
Out of every tribe and tongue and people and nation,  
**And have made us kings and priests to our God;**  
**And we shall reign on the earth.**  
[Rev. 5:9-10, Bible, NKJV]*

1  
2 And when he had come into the house, Jesus anticipated him, saying, "What do you think, Simon? From whom  
3 do the kings [governments] of the earth [lawfully] take customs or taxes, from their sons [citizens and subjects]  
4 or from strangers [statutory "aliens", which are synonymous with "residents" in the tax code, and exclude  
5 "citizens"]?""

6 Peter said to Him, "From strangers [statutory "aliens"/"residents" ONLY. See [26 C.F.R. §1.1-1\(a\)\(2\)\(ii\)](#) and  
7 [26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1\(c\)\(3\)](#)]."

8 Jesus said to him, "Then the sons [of the King, Constitutional but not statutory "citizens" of the Republic, who  
9 are all sovereign "nationals" and "nonresidents"] are free [sovereign over their own person and labor. e.g.  
10 SOVEREIGN IMMUNITY]. "  
11 [[Matt. 17:24-27](#), Bible, NKJV]

12 [[SEDM About Us Page, Section 1: What and Who are We?](#); SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm>]

13 3. SEDM Disclaimer page:

14 **4. MEANING OF WORDS:**

15 **4.20 Sovereign**

16 The word "sovereign" when referring to humans or governments means all the following:

17 1. A human being and NOT a "government". Only human beings are "sovereign" and only when they are acting  
18 in strict obedience to the laws of their religion. All powers of government are delegated from the PEOPLE and  
19 are NOT "divine rights". Those powers in turn are only operative when government PREVENTS the conversion  
20 of PRIVATE rights into PUBLIC rights. When that goal is avoided or undermined or when law is used to  
21 accomplish involuntary conversion, we cease to have a government and instead end up with [a private, de facto](#)  
22 [for profit corporation that has no sovereign immunity and cannot abuse sovereign immunity to protect its criminal](#)  
23 [thefts from the people.](#)

24 2. EQUAL in every respect to any and every government or actor in government. All governments are legal  
25 "persons" and under our Constitutional system, ALL "persons" are equal and can only become UNEQUAL in  
26 relation to each other WITH their EXPRESS and NOT IMPLIED consent. Since our Constitutional rights are  
27 unalienable per the Declaration of Independence, then we can't become unequal in relation to any government,  
28 INCLUDING through our consent.

29 3. Not superior in any way to any human being within the jurisdiction of the courts of any country.

30 4. Possessing the EQUAL right to acquire rights over others by the same mechanisms as the government uses.  
31 For instance, if the government encourages the filing of FALSE information returns that essentially "elect" people  
32 into public office without their consent, then we have an EQUAL right to elect any and every government or  
33 officer within government into our PERSONAL service as our PERSONAL officer without THEIR consent. See:  
34 [Correcting Erroneous Information Returns, Form #04.001](#)  
35 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

36 5. Subject to the criminal laws of the jurisdiction they are physically situated in, just like everyone else. This  
37 provision excludes "quasi criminal provisions" within civil franchises, such as tax crimes.

38 6. The origin of all authority delegated to the government per the Declaration of Independence.

39 7. Reserving all rights and delegating NONE to any and every government or government actor. U.C.C. §1-308  
40 and its predecessor, U.C.C. §1-207.

41 8. Not consenting to any and every civil franchise offered by any government.

42 9. Possessing the same sovereign immunity as any government. Hence, like the government, any government  
43 actor asserting a liability or obligation has the burden of proving on the record of any court proceeding EXPRESS  
44 WRITTEN consent to be sued before the obligation becomes enforceable.

45 10. Claiming no civil or franchise status under any statutory franchise, including but not limited to "citizen",  
46 "resident", "driver" (under the vehicle code), "spouse" (under the family code), "taxpayer" (under the tax code).  
47 Any attempt to associate a statutory status and the public rights it represents against a non-consenting party is  
48 THEFT and SLAVERY and INJUSTICE.

1 11. Acting as a fiduciary, agent, and trustee on behalf of God 24 hours a day, seven days a week as an ambassador  
2 of a legislatively foreign jurisdiction and as a public officer of "Heaven, Inc.", a private foreign corporation. God  
3 is the ONLY "sovereign" and the source of all sovereignty. We must be acting as His agent and fiduciary before  
4 we can exercise any sovereignty at all. Any attempt by so-called "government" to interfere with our ability to act  
5 as His fiduciaries is a direct interference with our right to contract and the free exercise of religion. See:  
6 [Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007](#)  
7 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8 12. Capable of being civilly sued ONLY under the common law and equity and not under any statutory civil law.  
9 All statutory civil laws are law for government and public officers, and NOT for private human beings. They are  
10 civil franchises that only acquire the "force of law" with the consent of the subject. See:  
11 [Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037](#)  
12 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

13 13. Protected from the civil statutory law by the First Amendment requirement for separation of church and state  
14 because we Christians are the church and our physical body is the "temple" of the church. See: [1 Cor. 6:19](#).

15 14. Responsible for all the injuries they cause to every other person under equity and common law ONLY, and  
16 not under civil statutory law.

17 The above requirements are a consequence of the fact that the foundation of the United States Constitution is  
18 [EQUAL protection and EQUAL treatment](#). Any attempt to undermine equal rights and equal protection described  
19 above constitutes:

20 1. The establishment of a state sponsored religion in violation of the First Amendment and the Religious Freedom  
21 Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. Chapter 21B. That religion is described in: [Socialism: The New American Civil](#)  
22 [Religion, Form #05.016](#). The object of worship of such a religion is imputing "supernatural powers" to civil rulers  
23 and forcing everyone to worship and serve said rulers as "superior beings".

24 2. The establishment of an unconstitutional Title of Nobility in violation of [Article 1, Section 9, Clause 8 of the](#)  
25 [United States Constitution](#).  
26 [SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4.20; <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>]

27 Consequently:

- 28 1. We acknowledge God as the only TRUE sovereign in the universe.
- 29 2. We don't claim to be personally sovereign in any respect.
- 30 3. We can only partake of any degree of sovereignty by obeying God's laws and thereby representing Him as His  
31 Trustees under the Bible, which we regard as a Trust Indenture in which the entire Earth is the corpus and He is the  
32 Beneficiary.
- 33 4. We regard it as a Christian duty and a religious practice to represent Him 24 hours a day, 7 days a week. Any attempt  
34 to interfere with the exercise of that duty is:
  - 35 4.1. A direct violation of our right to contract and covenant with our creator under the Bible, which is a trust indenture  
36 and protection contract.
  - 37 4.2. The crime of damaging religious property in violation of 18 U.S.C. §247. This is because God owns the WHOLE  
38 Earth and our bodies are identified as a "temple" and therefore a church. See Deut. 10:14, 1 Cor. 6:19.
  - 39 4.3. A violation of the Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. Chapter 21B and the First Amendment that it  
40 implements.
- 41 5. As representatives and Ambassadors of God, we are entitled to sovereign immunity, NOT because of our own  
42 sovereignty, but because of the sovereignty of the Sovereign God that we represent in accordance with:
  - 43 5.1. The First Amendment, which prohibits any government from enacting any law that might interfere with the  
44 exercise of religion or even DEFINE what constitutes a religion absent the consent of the subject of said law.
  - 45 5.2. 18 U.S.C. §112.
  - 46 5.3. Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. Part IV, Chapter 97.
  - 47 5.4. 26 U.S.C. §892(a)(1).
- 48 6. Our domicile is the Kingdom of Heaven and no place on earth. Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b) says that the  
49 ONLY laws that apply to civil disputes in federal court are the laws from the domicile of the party, which in our case is  
50 the Holy Bible that governs the Kingdom of Heaven in which we are domiciled. It is a tort to impose the obligations of  
51 ANY other civil domicile than the one we consent to.
- 52 7. We are Princes (sons and daughters) of the only true King and Sovereign of this world, who is God.

53 "You [Jesus] are worthy to take the scroll,  
54 And to open its seals;



1 For You were slain,  
2 **And have redeemed us to God by Your blood**  
3 *Out of every tribe and tongue and people and nation,*  
4 **And have made us kings and priests to our God;**  
5 **And we shall reign on the earth.**  
6 [[Rev. 5:9-10](#), Bible, NKJV]

- 7 8. We are "Foreign Ambassadors", "public officers", and "Ministers of a [Foreign State](#)" called the Kingdom of Heaven.  
8 We are exempt from taxation by any other foreign government, including the U.S. government, pursuant to [26 U.S.C.](#)  
9 [§892\(a\)\(1\)](#) who are obligated to stop withholding using IRS form W-8EXP, which specifically exempts foreign  
10 government officials from taxation. The U.S. Supreme Court said in U.S. v. Wong Kim Ark below that "ministers of a  
11 foreign state" may not be statutory "citizens of the United States".

12 ***"For our citizenship is in heaven [and not earth], from which we also eagerly wait for the Savior, the Lord Jesus***  
13 ***Christ"***  
14 [[Philippians 3:20](#), Bible, NKJV]

15 ***"I am a stranger in the earth; Do not hide Your commandments [laws] from me."***  
16 [[Psalm 119:19](#), Bible, NKJV]

17 ***"I have become a stranger to my brothers, and an alien to my mother's children; because zeal for Your [God's]***  
18 ***house has eaten me up, and the reproaches of those who reproach You have fallen on me."***  
19 [[Psalm 69:8-9](#), Bible, NKJV]

20 ***"And Mr. Justice Miller, delivering the opinion of the court [legislating from the bench, in this case], in analyzing***  
21 ***the first clause [of the [Fourteenth Amendment](#)], observed that "the phrase 'subject to the jurisdiction thereof'***  
22 ***was intended to exclude from its operation children of ministers, consuls, and citizens or subjects of foreign***  
23 ***states, born within the United States."***  
24 [[U.S. v. Wong Kim Ark](#), [169 U.S. 649](#), 18 S.Ct. 456, 42 L.Ed. 890 (1898)]

- 25 9. Our dwelling is a "Foreign Embassy". Notice we didn't say "residence", because only "[resident aliens](#)" (OFFSITE  
26 LINK) can have a "residence". See the following for more details on this SCAM.

[Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent](#), Form #05.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 27 10. We are protected from federal government persecution by [18 U.S.C. §112](#) and the [Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act](#)  
28 [of 1976](#) (OFFSITE LINK).  
29 11. We are a "[stateless person](#)" within the meaning of [28 U.S.C. §1332\(a\)](#) immune from the jurisdiction of the [federal](#)  
30 [courts, which are all Article IV, legislative, and territorial courts](#). We are "stateless" because we do not maintain a  
31 domicile within the "state" defined in [28 U.S.C. §1332\(d\)](#), which is a federal territory and excludes states of the Union.  
32 12. We are forcefully commanded by [God's Holy Law](#) ([Deut. 15:6](#), [Exodus 23:32-33](#), [Judges 2-1-4](#), [Deut. 28:43-51](#)) to act  
33 ONLY as "Merchants" ([U.C.C. §2-104\(1\)](#)) under the [Uniform Commercial Code \(U.C.C.\)](#) and NEVER as "Buyers"  
34 ([U.C.C. §2-103\(1\)](#)) in the context of all "[commerce](#)" or "intercourse" with any and every government. Any other  
35 approach makes us a harlot in God's eyes ([Isaiah 1:1-26](#)). Black's Law Dictionary defines "[commerce](#)" as "intercourse".  
36 The Bible defines "the Beast" as the "kings of the earth"/political rulers in [Rev. 19:19](#):

37 ***"Commerce. ...Intercourse by way of trade and traffic between different peoples or states and the citizens or***  
38 ***inhabitants thereof, including not only the purchase, sale, and exchange of commodities, but also the***  
39 ***instrumentalities [governments] and agencies by which it is promoted and the means and appliances by which it***  
40 ***is carried on..."***  
41 [[Black's Law Dictionary](#), Sixth Edition, p. 269]

43 ***"Come, I will show you the judgment of the great harlot [the atheist totalitarian democracy] who sits on many***  
44 ***waters [which are described as seas and multitudes of people in [Rev. 17:15](#)], with whom the kings of the earth***  
45 ***[political rulers of today] committed fornication [intercourse], and the inhabitants of the earth were made***  
46 ***drunk with the wine of her fornication [intercourse, usurious and harmful commerce]."***

47 ***So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wilderness. And I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast which was***  
48 ***full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. The woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet,***  
49 ***and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and***  
50 ***the filthiness of her fornication [intercourse]. And on her forehead a name was written: MYSTERY, BABYLON***  
51 ***THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.***

1 I saw the woman, drunk with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw  
2 her, I marveled with great amazement."  
3 [[Rev. 17:1-6](#), Bible, NKJV]  
4

5 "**And I saw the beast, the kings [heathen political rulers and the unbelieving democratic majorities who control  
6 them] of the earth [controlled by Satan], and their armies, gathered together to make war against Him [God]  
7 who sat on the horse and against His army.**"  
8 [[Revelation 19:19](#), Bible, NKJV]

9 [Click Here \(https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Evidence/HowScCorruptOurRepubGovt.htm\)](https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Evidence/HowScCorruptOurRepubGovt.htm) for an article on  
10 what happens to nations and people who do NOT follow this requirement of God's Law. This admonition by God is  
11 consistent with the [Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act](#) found in [28 U.S.C. §1605\(a\)\(2\)](#), which says that those who  
12 conduct "[commerce](#)" with the "[United States](#)" federal corporation within its legislative jurisdiction thereby surrender  
13 their sovereignty. [Click here for details \(http://travel.state.gov/law/judicial/judicial\\_693.html\)](http://travel.state.gov/law/judicial/judicial_693.html).

14 Our Lord agreed with the above conclusions when he said:

15 "*Adulterers and adulteresses! Do you not know that friendship [and "citizenship"/domicile] with the world [or  
16 the governments of the world] is enmity with God? **Whoever therefore wants to be a friend [statutory "citizen"  
17 or "taxpayer" or "resident" or "inhabitant"] of the world makes himself an enemy of God.**"*  
18 [[James 4:4](#), Bible, NKJV]

19 Listen to the following message from Pastor Mike Macintosh of [Horizon Christian Fellowship](#) given on 5/14/2006 confirming  
20 the above.

<http://sedm.org/Ministry/Aliens-20060514-Macintosh-MothDay.mp3>

21 In this message, he mentions that Christians are "aliens" when in fact, what we believe he really means is statutory "[non-  
22 resident non-persons](#)" and "foreigners". It shouldn't surprise you to learn that within one year after we posted the recording  
23 of Macintosh, the IRS paid him a hostile visit to audit his entire church because they didn't like this message and wanted him  
24 to SHUT UP about the biblical relationship between government and the church. Does that sound like "separation of church  
25 and state" to you? That's what we call "selective enforcement" for political reasons. Essentially, it's "terrorism" as legally  
26 defined because the aim is to produce fear. Call him up and ask him yourself if you don't believe us.

27 Even though he has a degree in law, Macintosh doesn't understand enough about law to know:

- 28 1. The distinctions between STATUTORY and CONSTITUTIONAL "citizens". See:

[Why You are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien](#), Form #05.006, Sections 4  
through 5  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 29 2. That you can be a STATUTORY "non-resident non-person" in relation to a place by choosing a domicile AND  
30 residence OUTSIDE of that place. See:

[Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent](#), Form #05.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 31 3. That the "resident" used in [franchise codes](#) such as the vehicle code or the income tax code is a public office in the  
32 government, and NOT the person FILLING said office. See:

[Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a "Public Officer" for Income Tax Purposes](#), Form #05.008  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 33 4. That you can be a statutory "nonresident alien" (under the I.R.C.), "foreigner" or "stranger" and a constitutional citizen  
34 at the same time. An example of such an entity is a statutory non-citizen "national" per 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21)  
35 occupying a public office, who is a statutory "nonresident alien" (under the I.R.C.), and a "foreigner" or "transient  
36 foreigner" in respect to every subject matter of federal legislation but NOT a statutory "[person](#)", or "[individual](#)" under  
37 federal law. See the following for details on the status of being a "non-resident", a "foreigner", and yet neither a  
38 statutory "citizen", "alien", or "individual" in respect to a specific place.

[Why You are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien](#), Form #05.006  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

1 If you would like to learn more about why being "foreign" in relation to the [corporate state](#) (also called the "body corporate"  
2 by the U.S. Supreme Court) existing where you live is the only way you can be truly sovereign.

Sovereign=Foreign, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Freedom/Sovereignty/Sovereign=Foreign.htm>

3 Any other status imputed or assumed by the government other than "foreign", "sovereign", and a "stranger" but not  
4 constitutional "alien" amounts to "compelled association" in violation of the [First Amendment](#). We must surrender our  
5 sovereignty to Him and become His [fiduciaries](#) in order to be granted sovereignty over the government and our own affairs  
6 because ALL SOVEREIGNTY ultimately comes from Him:

7 *"Because you [Solomon, the wisest man who ever lived] have done this, and have not kept My covenant and My*  
8 *statutes [violated [God's laws](#)], which I have commanded you, I will surely tear the kingdom [and all your*  
9 *[sovereignty](#)] away from you and give it to your [public] servant."*  
10 *[1 Kings 11:9-13, Bible, NKJV]*

11 *"Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and He will lift you up [above your government]."*  
12 *[James 4:10, Bible, NKJV]*

13 *"Those people who are not governed by GOD [and [His law](#), both figuratively and literally] will be ruled by*  
14 *tyrants."*  
15 *[William Penn (after which Pennsylvania was named)]*

16 *"Let us hear the conclusion of this whole matter: **Fear [respect] God and keep His commandments [Laws found***  
17 ***in the Bible], for this is man's all. For God will bring every work into judgment, including every secret thing,***  
18 ***whether good or evil."***  
19 *[Eccl. 12:13-14, Bible, NKJV]*

20 We wish to emphasize that we DO NOT intend by taking the stance documented in this section to advocate any of the  
21 following:

- 22 1. That we are not responsible or should not be responsible for civil injuries that we inflict upon others without their  
23 consent.
- 24 2. That we or anyone else physically situated within the territory of a specific government are exempt from equity or the  
25 common law.
- 26 3. That we are exempt in any way from de jure criminal laws. EVERYONE physically situated on the territory of the  
27 specific jurisdiction is equally subject, regardless of whether they contract with or consent to any government. Instead,  
28 we are ONLY exempt from the penal provisions within civil franchises that courts call "quasi-criminal" or "malum  
29 prohibitum" provisions because such provisions can only acquire the "force of law" by our consent, and our delegation  
30 of authority order as Christians forbids the giving of such consent.
- 31 4. That we can pick and choose what civil statutory laws we want to be subject to. Rather, we claim to not be subject to  
32 ANYTHING civil except under the principles of equity of all.
- 33 5. That we can accept or claim the statutory and privileged status of "citizen", "resident", "inhabitant", or "domiciliary"  
34 and yet because of our religious beliefs, be statutorily "exempt" from a specific provision we do not like or which  
35 conflicts with our religious beliefs. That would be a contradiction.

36 In point of fact, no court that we are aware of has ever held that anyone is NOT allowed because of their religious beliefs to  
37 claim the status indicated in this section, or to abandon the social compact and refuse to accept the privileges and immunities  
38 associated with STATUTORY "citizen" or "resident" status. All the cases we have identified that even come close to this  
39 subject involved litigants who admitted to being statutory "citizens", "residents", or "inhabitants" rather than having the status  
40 we associate with ourselves. We claim:

- 41 1. That it is a constitutional tort to interfere with claiming or enforcing the civil status we attribute to ourselves in this  
42 section, or to fail to recognize or protect us in this status. A failure to enforce and recognize our civil status amounts to  
43 compelled contracting and compelled association, which are both Constitutional torts. See:

[Your Exclusive Right to Declare or Establish Your Civil Status](#), Form #13.008

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 44 2. That even with proper service or an appearance in a civil matter involving civil franchises, these conditions DO NOT  
45 make us subject to the civil franchises and that our EXPRESS consent must be given in a form we and not the

1 government specifies in order to become subject. This is the same thing the government does to Americans: Insist on  
2 an EXPRESS waiver of sovereign immunity, meaning consent to be sued civilly, and we are entitled to equal  
3 protection.

4 Our position on this subject of exercising sovereign powers but not BEING a “sovereign” is COMPLETELY consistent with  
5 the way the government itself describes its OWN sovereignty. The courts have consistently and routinely held that:

- 6 1. The PEOPLE as individuals are the only true sovereign, and only when they are acting in their PRIVATE capacity.

7 *“There is no such thing as a power of inherent sovereignty in the government of the United States .... In this*  
8 *country sovereignty resides in the people, and Congress can exercise no power which they have not, by their*  
9 *Constitution entrusted to it: All else is withheld.”*  
10 *[Juilliard v. Greenman, 110 U.S. 421 (1884)]*

11 *“In the United States the people are sovereign, and the government cannot sever its relationship to the people*  
12 *by taking away their citizenship. “*  
13 *[Afroyim v. Rusk, 387 U.S. 253 (1967)]*

14 *“From the differences existing between feudal sovereignties and Government founded on compacts, it necessarily*  
15 *follows that their respective prerogatives must differ. Sovereignty is the right to govern; a nation or State-*  
16 *sovereign is the person or persons in whom that resides. In Europe the sovereignty is generally ascribed to the*  
17 *Prince; here it rests with the people; there, the sovereign actually administers the Government; here, never in*  
18 *a single instance; our Governors are the agents of the people, and at most stand in the same relation to their*  
19 *sovereign, in which regents in Europe stand to their sovereigns. Their Princes have personal powers, dignities,*  
20 *and pre-eminences, our rulers have none but official; nor do they partake in the sovereignty otherwise, or in*  
21 *any other capacity, than as private citizens.” at 472.[Justice Wilson]*  
22 *[Chisholm, Ex'r. v. Georgia, 2 Dall. (U.S.) 419, 1 L.Ed. 454, 457, 471, 472) (1794)]*

- 23 2. The GOVERNMENT exercises SOVEREIGN POWERS but is NOT “Sovereign”. Instead, it is an INSTRUMENT of  
24 the True sovereign.

25 *“While sovereign powers are delegated to ... the government, sovereignty itself remains with the people.”*  
26 *[Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356 (1886), page 370]*

- 27 3. The “State” is defined as the PEOPLE, and not either the “Government” or anyone serving in the government.

28 *“State. A people [NOT a “government”, but a PEOPLE] permanently occupying a*  
29 *fixed territory bound together by common-law habits and custom into one body politic exercising, through the*  
30 *medium of an organized government, independent sovereignty and control over all persons and things within its*  
31 *boundaries, capable of making war and peace and of entering into international relations with other communities*  
32 *of the globe. United States v. Kusche, D.C.Cal., 56 F.Supp. 201 207, 208. The organization of social life which*  
33 *exercises sovereign power in behalf of the people. Delany v. Moralitis, C.C.A.Md., 136 F.2d. 129, 130. In its*  
34 *largest sense, a “state” is a body politic or a society of men.* *Beagle v. Motor Vehicle Acc.*  
35 *Indemnification Corp., 44 Misc.2d. 636, 254 N.Y.S.2d. 763, 765. A body of people occupying a definite*  
36 *territory and politically organized under one government.* *State ex re. Maisano v. Mitchell, 155 Conn. 256, 231*  
37 *A.2d. 539, 542. A territorial unit with a distinct general body of law. Restatement, Second, Conflicts, §3. Term*  
38 *may refer either to body politic of a nation (e.g. United States) or to an individual government unit of such nation*  
39 *(e.g. California).*

40 [...]

41 *The people of a state, in their collective capacity, considered as the party wronged by a criminal deed; the public;*  
42 *as in the title of a cause, “The State vs. A.B.”*

43 *[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1407]*

44 We also emphasize that we would never identify ourselves in any court pleading as being a “sovereign”, or using that status  
45 as a basis to sue. The reason is obvious, as eloquently described by the Texas Court of Appeals below. The case below dealt  
46 with a person who claimed to be a “SOVEREIGN” and refused to identify himself as a Constitutional citizen, which we  
47 would NEVER do:

1 The next question is whether Barcroft has the ability to recover in the capacity in which he filed suit. That is the  
2 more difficult question. **The trial court adjudged that Barcroft could not recover “in the capacity as a**  
3 **“sovereign.”**”

4 Barcroft's argument is based on cases and constitutional interpretations that stretch back to a period predating  
5 the Civil War. **Barcroft has attempted to make use of the legal system, while at the same time contending that**  
6 **the legal system, or some portion of it, does not apply to him because he is a “sovereign,” or perhaps “one of the**  
7 **sovereign American People” or a “sovereign citizen.” Regardless of how described, his basic position is that**  
8 **there is more than one level of citizenship within the United States and that he is of one particular level which**  
9 **has, in some manner, rights that an individual at a different level of citizenship does not.**

10 His argument is based on language found in *Dred Scott v. Sandford*, 60 U.S. 393, 403, 19 How. 393, 15 L.Ed.  
11 691 (1856). In relevant part, that opinion addressed the issue of whether a “negro” who was a slave could  
12 become a member of the political community formed and brought into existence by the Constitution of the United  
13 States, and as such become entitled to all the rights, and privileges, and immunities, guaranteed [sic] by that  
14 instrument to the citizen? One of these rights is the privilege of suing in a court of the United States in the cases  
15 specified in the Constitution.

16 **The Court stated that “citizens” and “people of the United States” were synonymous terms, that those people**  
17 **were the “sovereign people,” and that every citizen is one of these people and a constituent member of this**  
18 **“sovereignty.”** The Court then engaged in an extensive historical discussion of prior law and the documents  
19 that form the basis of the United States, and acknowledged that “negroes” historically were not considered as  
20 citizens-but as property-and therefore the protections of the Constitution could not apply to allow them to exercise  
21 the right of a citizen to file suit. The Court had to engage in some rather nimble writing to avoid the apparent  
22 fact that members of the “negro race” were nevertheless humans, and contrived its discussion of the citizenship  
23 of the people of the nation as a method of avoiding that (even to the 1856 Court) obvious reality.

24 That is merely the preliminary portion of the *Dred Scott* analysis, which then veered into other areas, including  
25 the question of whether, because of Scott's or his family's presence in a United States territory which did not  
26 recognize slavery, his status altered sufficiently to permit him to file suit, and also addressed the constitutionality  
27 of the Missouri Compromise law.

28 **Barcroft's claimed status is, at this point in our history, imaginary.** With the conclusion of the Civil War and  
29 the implementation of the constitutional amendments following the conflict, although at one point the law of the  
30 land at least contemplated different classes of inhabitants-although not different classes of citizens-that portion  
31 of the *Dred Scott* decision was overrun by events and is no longer any more than a historical footnote in our  
32 jurisprudence. There is no dichotomy between different citizens, and there are not two classes of citizens in the  
33 United States. The “sovereign” language on which Barcroft relies is part of the Court's analysis determining  
34 who may constitute a citizen by reviewing which “classes” of individuals were treated as such at the time of the  
35 creation of the Constitution. With the ending of the Civil War and the enactment of legislation and constitutional  
36 amendments after that time, such an analysis became unnecessary; the classification distinctions based on race  
37 on which Chief Justice Taney relied no longer exist, by constitutional fiat. See U.S. Const. amends. XIII, XIV.  
38 We cannot countenance Barcroft's position that he is a “sovereign” of any description, or that he is in any way  
39 possessed of constitutional rights that exceed or differ from those of other citizens.

40 **Barcroft also supports his argument with caselaw that states there are two classes of citizens in America. His**  
41 **statement, in one sense, is correct.** However, in context, those decisions refer to the fact that citizens of the  
42 United States are subject to two governments, federal and state, and that they owe allegiance to both. See *State*  
43 *ex rel. Wettengel v. Zimmerman*, 249 Wis. 237, 24 N.W.2d 504, 506 (1946). These cases do not, however, support  
44 his contention that multiple types of federal citizens exist which enjoy differing levels of status.

45 **We acknowledge that, in one sense of the word, as described by Barcroft in his brief, the authority of the Union**  
46 **derives from the people, and thus they are the true “sovereigns” of the nation. That fact does not, however,**  
47 **support his conclusion that there is a classification of sovereign citizenry that differs from the rank and file**  
48 **citizenry.**

49 **Barcroft filed suit claiming a capacity to recover under this claimed status. The status does not exist.** The  
50 question is what effect this may have on his ability to continue with this lawsuit. We have found no cases directly  
51 on point and thus must resort to analogous situations. We recognized in *Miller* that “[i]t has long been settled  
52 that the ‘estate’ of a decedent is not a legal entity and may not sue or be sued as such.” *Miller v. Estate of Self*,  
53 113 S.W.3d. 554, 555 (Tex.App.-Texarkana, 2003, no pet.) (citing *Price v. Estate of Anderson*, 522 S.W.2d. 690,  
54 691 (Tex.1975)). Similarly, there are a legion of cases addressing situations where businesses and/or individuals  
55 who sue in a capacity which they do not have or who are sued in an incorrect capacity may neither pursue a  
56 lawsuit nor be found liable in a lawsuit. For example, though a failure to file an assumed name certificate does  
57 not render a plaintiff's claim void, it does, like the failure to pay a corporate registration fee, affect such plaintiff's  
58 ability to recover in litigation brought in that capacity. *Sixth RMA Partners, L.P. v. Sibley*, 111 S.W.3d. 46, 55  
59 (Tex.2003); cf. *Coastal Liquids Transp., L.P. v. Harris County Appraisal Dist.*, 46 S.W.3d. 880, 884-85  
60 (Tex.2001) (holding corporation's failure to pay registration fee for conducting business in Texas affects its



1 capacity to sue); *Nootsie, Ltd.*, 925 S.W.2d. at 661 (“[A] party has capacity when it has the legal authority to  
2 act, regardless of whether it has a justiciable interest in the controversy.”).

3 [Barcroft, Appellant, v. COUNTY OF FANNIN, State of Texas, et al., Appellees., No. 06-03-00021-CV, Texas  
4 Court of Appeals.]

5 Barcroft was what we call a “Fourteenth Amendment Conspiracy Theorist”, and the following document proves that his  
6 views are severely flawed, which explains why the courts gave him so much trouble for his presumptuous behavior and why  
7 we agree with the court’s ruling:

[Why the Fourteenth Amendment is Not a Threat to Your Freedom](#), Form #08.015  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/PolicyDocs/FourteenthAmendNotProb.pdf>

8 The different classes of citizens that Barcroft SHOULD have been referring to are STATUTORY citizens domiciled on  
9 federal territory v. CONSTITUTIONAL citizens domiciled in a constitutional state. These ARE TWO classes of “citizens  
10 of the United States” that the above court erroneously assumes are equal, when they are not. The court also fails to distinguish  
11 state citizens under the Articles of Confederation with CONSTITUTIONAL citizens under the Constitution. The Articles of  
12 Confederation identify themselves as “PERPETUAL” and have never been repealed. Hence, these two distinct classes of  
13 citizens must ALSO be recognized by the court but were not. The court is therefore deceiving people and perpetuating the  
14 myth that there is only ONE class of “citizen” within our country at the national level.

15 Why are you applying different standards to US than you apply to the GOVERNMENT? All we are doing is emulating their  
16 approach, but recognizing GOD as the source of sovereignty instead of PEOPLE, which is a Christian duty that the U.S.  
17 government cannot disrespect under the First Amendment. It’s hypocritical to subject us to a different standard than the  
18 government in a country that at least CLAIMS that “all persons are equal” and that equality is the foundation of our system  
19 of law.

20 Lastly, you appear confused or ignorant of the law or both. Please in the future DO NOT:

- 21 1. Confuse “BEING sovereign” with “exercising sovereign powers” as an AGENT of a sovereign.
- 22 2. Confuse being one of “The Sovereign People” (as the U.S. Supreme Court calls it) with being a statutory “citizen” or  
23 “U.S. citizen”. These two groups are mutually exclusive and non-overlapping.
- 24 3. Confuse “The State” in our system of jurisprudence with “The Government”. They are NOT the same thing. See  
25 *Poindexter v. Greenhow*, 114 U.S. 270, 5 S.Ct. 903 (1885).
- 26 4. PRESUME anything or be a parrot for what tyrants tell you to think or say. Read the law for yourself and quit being a  
27 useful idiot for communist or socialist political leaders. It is a Christian SIN and is a violation of due process of law in  
28 any court to “presume” anything. See:

[Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction](#), Form #05.017  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Presumption.pdf>

29 The confusing by people like you of two mutually exclusive concepts into a single thing as indicated above is what George  
30 Orwell called DOUBLETHINK.

31 “Doublethink means the power of [hypocritically] holding two contradictory beliefs in one’s mind simultaneously,  
32 and accepting both of them.”  
33 [[George Orwell](#)]

34 In the legal profession, a synonym for “doublethink” is “equivocation”. Equivocation is only possible among a legally  
35 ignorant audience who are too lazy to get educated and instead substitute PRESUMPTION in the place of legal education  
36 and REAL critical thought. Subsequently, they call such activities “common sense”, when really a better term is STUPIDITY.

37 [equivocation](#)

38 *EQUIVOCATION*, n. Ambiguity of speech; the use of words or expressions that are susceptible of a double  
39 signification. Hypocrites are often guilty of equivocation, and by this means lose the confidence of their fellow  
40 men. [Equivocation is incompatible with the Christian character and profession.](#)

[SOURCE: <http://1828.mshaffer.com/d/search/word,equivocation>]

*Equivocation* ("to call by the same name") is an *informal logical fallacy*. It is the misleading use of a term with more than one *meaning* or *sense* (by glossing over which meaning is intended at a particular time). It generally occurs with *polysemic* words (words with multiple meanings).

Albeit in common parlance it is used in a variety of contexts, when discussed as a fallacy, equivocation only occurs when the arguer makes a word or phrase employed in two (or more) different senses in an argument appear to have the same meaning throughout.

It is therefore distinct from (semantic) *ambiguity*, which means that the context doesn't make the meaning of the word or phrase clear, and *amphiboly* (or syntactical ambiguity), which refers to ambiguous sentence structure due to *punctuation* or *syntax*.

[Wikipedia: *Equivocation*, Downloaded 9/15/2015; SOURCE: <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Equivocation>]

LEARN THE LAW! In the meantime, if you would like to learn how confusion of contexts, equivocation, and "doublethink" are abused by covetous members of the legal profession in the government to STEAL from you and kidnap your legal identity and transport it to what Mark Twain called the "District of Criminals" through the illegal enforcement of franchises, see:

[Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.014

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 9.2 Ministry is part of the dreaded "Sovereign Citizen Movement" and are terrorists

We argue that the term "sovereign citizen" is an oxymoron and that anyone who uses this term to describe themselves betrays their own legal ignorance and invites persecution. The short answer is:

1. We don't identify ourselves as "sovereign citizens". See section 7 earlier.
2. Our Disclaimer, Section 8, says we condemn any and all terrorist activities, and especially GOVERNMENT terrorist activities. Anything done to us without our express consent and under the authority of the civil law represents terrorist activities:

<http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>

3. By their own definition, those in the present de facto government are terrorists. See:

[Ministry Introduction](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #12.014, pp. 11-13

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Ministry/MinistryIntro.pdf>

4. We extensively prove using the government's own laws and codes that the present de facto government as "terrorists" as legally defined, and not us. See:

[De Facto Government Scam](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.043

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/DeFactoGov.pdf>

5. The following book, chapters 5 and 6, identifies the illegal enforcement of the Internal Revenue Code by a rogue private corporation that is not even part of the government as "terrorism". It also identifies the District of Columbia, which Mark Twain calls the "District of Criminals", as a haven for international financial terrorists:

[Great IRS Hoax](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #11.302, Chapters 5 and 6

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/GreatIRSHoax/GreatIRSHoax.htm>

6. Our Member Agreement identifies GOD as the ONLY sovereign. Hence, all such accusations constitute hate speech directed against a religion, which is a CRIME.

[SEDM Member Agreement](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #01.001, Section 1.2, Item 4

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Membership/MemberAgreement.htm>

We regard a "sovereign" as someone who is self-governing and not civilly governed externally by others. A "citizen" is a subject and inhabitant of a specific government. One cannot be a "SUBJECT" and a "SOVEREIGN" at the same time. Subjects are among the governed. Sovereigns are the governors. In our republican form of government, the only "subjects"

1 for civil acts of Congress are, in fact, public officers within the government and not private human beings. The U.S. Supreme  
2 Court has acknowledged that THE PEOPLE are the sovereigns in this country, and hence, the only “subjects” are our public  
3 servants:

4 *“Whatever these Constitutions and laws validly determine to be property, it is the duty of the Federal Government,  
5 through the domain of jurisdiction merely Federal, to recognize to be property.*

6 *“And this principle follows from the structure of the respective Governments, State and Federal, and their  
7 reciprocal relations. They are different agents and trustees of the people of the several States, appointed with  
8 different powers and with distinct purposes, but whose acts, within the scope of their respective jurisdictions,  
9 are mutually obligatory.”*

10 *[Dred Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393 (1856)]*

11 Human beings in America who are in fact truly “sovereign” must instead describe themselves as:

- 12 1. Constitutional “Citizens”.
- 13 2. “nationals” per 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21) but not STATUTORY “citizens” per 8 U.S.C. §1401.
- 14 3. NOT any of the following:
  - 15 3.1. “Subjects” of the government they claim to sovereign and independent toward.
  - 16 3.2. Domiciled, resident, or in any way associated with the statutory but not constitutional “United States” defined in  
17 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) and 4 U.S.C. §110(d) .
  - 18 3.3. Statutory “U.S. citizens” per 8 U.S.C. §1401.
  - 19 3.4. Statutory “U.S. residents” per 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(A).
  - 20 3.5. “Inhabitants”, which includes statutory “citizens” and “residents”.
  - 21 3.6. “nationals of the United States” per 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(22).
  - 22 3.7. Statutory “U.S. Persons” per 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(30), all of which are federal instrumentalities and/or public  
23 offices within the U.S. government.
  - 24 3.8. “Persons” per 26 U.S.C. §7701(c), 26 U.S.C. §6671(b), or 26 U.S.C. §7343.
  - 25 3.9. “Individuals” per 26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c), who are all statutory “aliens”.
  - 26 3.10. ANYTHING in government law OTHER than that described herein.

27 Those readers who want to learn more about the distinctions between all the above statuses are encouraged to read an  
28 exhaustive treatment of the subject in the following document:

[Why You are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien, Form #05.006  
http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm)

29 The Department of Homeland Security (DHS) defines the “Sovereign Citizen Movement” as follows:

30 *(U) sovereign citizen movement : (U//FOUO)*

31 *A rightwing extremist movement composed of groups or individuals who reject the notion of U.S. citizenship.  
32 They claim to follow only what they believe to be God’s law or common law and the original 10 amendments (Bill  
33 of Rights) to the U.S. Constitution. They believe they are emancipated from all other responsibilities associated  
34 with being a U.S. citizen, such as paying taxes, possessing a driver’s license and motor vehicle registration, or  
35 holding a social security number. They generally do not recognize federal or state government authority or laws.  
36 Several sovereign citizen groups in the United States produce fraudulent documents for their members in lieu of  
37 legitimate government-issued forms of identification. Members have been known to advocate or engage in  
38 criminal activity and plot acts of violence and terrorism in an attempt to advance their extremist goals. They  
39 often target government officials and law enforcement. (also: state citizens, freemen, preamble citizens, common  
40 law citizens)*

41 *[Domestic Extremism Lexicon, Dept. of Homeland Security Document #IA-0233-09, p. 9;*

42 *SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Crime/Terrorism/DomeExtrLexicon.pdf>]*

43 The ministry clearly does not satisfy the above definition because:

- 44 1. We do not “reject the notion of U.S. citizenship”, but rather statutory citizenship. Statutory citizenship is connected  
45 with domicile on federal territory while constitutional citizenship is connected with nationality and NOT domicile. We  
46 can prove that there are two types of citizens: Constitutional and Statutory, and that you can’t be both at the same time.  
47 We are Constitutional “citizens of the United States\*\*\*”, where “U.S.” implies states of the Union and excludes  
48 federal territory. Statutory “nationals and citizens of the United States\*\* at birth” as defined in 8 U.S.C. §1401, on the  
49

1 other hand, are born anywhere in the country and domiciled on federal territory that is no part of any state of the Union.  
2 The reason for this distinction is because the separation of powers separates state and federal civil jurisdiction so that  
3 each jurisdiction has citizens of its own. Public servants deliberately and self-servingly try to confuse these two types  
4 of "U.S. citizens" mainly because they want to STEAL from you by creating the false presumption that you, as  
5 someone protected by the Constitution, reside in a place NOT protected by the Constitution. In effect, they are trying  
6 to legally kidnap your identity from the protections of the Constitution and drag you into the federal zone so they can  
7 rape you by deceiving you into joining a completely different political group using "words of art". Whether the  
8 kidnapping is physical or legal, the result is the same. Such an act of legal kidnapping is a criminal violation of [18](#)  
9 [U.S.C. §1201](#) and also constitutes an act of international terrorism, because the states of the Union are "nations" as  
10 held by the U.S. Supreme Court. See:

- 11 1.1. *Government Conspiracy to Destroy the Separation of Powers*, Form #05.023-describes deliberate efforts to  
12 destroy your Constitutional rights by public servants by breaking down the separation of powers that is the heart  
13 of the United States Constitution.  
14 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 15 1.2. *Why You are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien*, Form #05.006-describes  
16 the two types of "U.S. citizens" and how they are often deliberately confused because of GREED.  
17 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 18 2. We do *not* believe that we are only required to follow the first ten Amendments to the United States Constitution.  
19 Instead, we recognize the authority of the entire constitution as a limitation upon the government and NOT the people.  
20 We also see all federal civil law as a limitation upon the conduct of government "employees" and officers but not  
21 private human beings. Only the criminal code of the constitutional state you are physically in is "public law" and is  
22 relevant to the average American. Otherwise, federal civil law is contract law or what the courts call "private  
23 international law" limited to those who consent to it by choosing a domicile therein and we choose not to consent to  
24 said domicile. It's not a crime nor is it un-American to withhold our consent to become a "protected person" subject to  
25 the civil law or a "customer" of government protection called a "citizen" or "resident". Government is a business that  
26 delivers protection, and like any other business, a refusal to do business cannot and should not be treated as a crime.  
27 The First Amendment, in fact, protects us from "freedom from compelled association" under the common law and  
28 gives us a judicial remedy without becoming subject to federal civil law because it attaches to the land we stand on,  
29 and not our civil or citizenship status.

30 *"It is locality that is determinative of the application of the Constitution, in such matters as judicial procedure,*  
31 *and not the status of the people who live in it."*  
32 *[Balzac v. Porto Rico, 258 U.S. 298 (1922)]*

33 For further supporting evidence, see:

- 34 2.1. *Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons*, Form #05.037  
35 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 36 2.2. *Requirement for Consent*, Form #05.003  
37 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 38 3. We do not believe we are "emancipated from the responsibilities associated with being a U.S. citizen", but rather the  
39 responsibilities of being subject to federal civil law or being a statutory but not constitutional "U.S. citizen" as defined  
40 in 8 U.S.C. §1401. Because of the separation of powers, federal civil law has no jurisdiction within the borders of a  
41 constitutional but not statutory "State" but tyrants greedy for power have tried to destroy the separation of powers by  
42 playing games with "words of art" in order to unlawfully and unconstitutionally enforce federal law within the borders  
43 of the sovereign states. This tendency, by the way, was the same reason behind the American civil war and separation  
44 from Great Britain, as documented in the Declaration of Independence. This is explained in:

- 45 3.1. *Federal Enforcement Authority Within States of the Union*, Form #05.032  
46 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 47 3.2. *Federal Jurisdiction*, Form #05.018  
48 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 49 4. We *do* recognize the authority of state and federal laws, but only over those who are consensually occupying public  
50 offices in the government, consensually engage in government franchises AND who are also domiciled on federal  
51 territory, or those domiciled on federal (public) territory and therefore participating in the government's "protection  
52 franchise". Otherwise, the U.S. Supreme Court has repeatedly held that:

- 53 4.1. The ability to regulate private (as opposed to public) conduct is "repugnant to the constitution".

54 *"The power to "legislate generally upon" life, liberty, and property, as opposed to the "power to provide modes*  
55 *of redress" against offensive state action, was "repugnant" to the Constitution. Id., at 15. See also United States*

1 v. Reese, [92 U.S. 214, 218](#) (1876) ; United States v. Harris, [106 U.S. 629, 639](#) (1883) ; James v. Bowman, [190](#)  
2 [U.S. 127, 139](#) (1903). Although the specific holdings of these early cases might have been superseded or modified,  
3 see, e.g., Heart of Atlanta Motel, Inc. v. United States, [379 U.S. 241](#) (1964) ; United States v. Guest, [383 U.S.](#)  
4 [745](#) (1966) , their treatment of Congress' §5 power as corrective or preventive, not definitional, has not been  
5 questioned.”  
6 [*City of Boerne v. Flores, Archbishop of San Antonio, 521 U.S. 507* (1997) ]  
7

8 **“The restrictions that the Constitution places upon the government in its capacity as lawmaker, i.e., as the**  
9 **regulator of private conduct, are not the same as the restrictions that it places upon the government in its**  
10 **capacity as employer.** We have recognized this in many contexts, with respect to many different constitutional  
11 guarantees. Private citizens perhaps cannot be prevented from wearing long hair, but policemen can. Kelley v.  
12 Johnson, [425 U.S. 238, 247](#) (1976). Private citizens cannot have their property searched without probable cause,  
13 but in many circumstances government employees can. O’Connor v. Ortega, [480 U.S. 709, 723](#) (1987) (plurality  
14 opinion); id., at 732 (SCALIA, J., concurring in judgment). Private citizens cannot be punished for refusing to  
15 provide the government information that may incriminate them, but government employees can be dismissed when  
16 the incriminating information that they refuse to provide relates to the performance of their job. Gardner v.  
17 Broderick, [497 U.S. 62, 95] [392 U.S. 273, 277](#) -278 (1968). With regard to freedom of speech in particular:  
18 Private citizens cannot be punished for speech of merely private concern, but government employees can be fired  
19 for that reason. Connick v. Myers, [461 U.S. 138, 147](#) (1983). Private citizens cannot be punished for partisan  
20 political activity, but federal and state employees can be dismissed and otherwise punished for that reason. Public  
21 Workers v. Mitchell, [330 U.S. 75, 101](#) (1947); Civil Service Comm’n v. Letter Carriers, [413 U.S. 548, 556](#) (1973);  
22 Broadrick v. Oklahoma, [413 U.S. 601, 616](#) -617 (1973).”  
23 [*Rutan v. Republican Party of Illinois, 497 U.S. 62* (1990)]

24 4.2. The government is without authority to impose any civil obligation upon anyone not domiciled within their  
25 territory and not consensually engaged in their franchises because this constitutes slavery and involuntary  
26 servitude in violation of the Thirteenth Amendment.

27 **“That it does not conflict with the Thirteenth Amendment, which abolished slavery and involuntary servitude,**  
28 **except as a punishment for crime, is too clear for argument. Slavery implies involuntary servitude—a state of**  
29 **bondage; the ownership of mankind as a chattel, or at least the control of the labor and services of one man for**  
30 **the benefit of another, and the absence of a legal right to the disposal of his own person, property, and services**  
31 **[in their entirety].** This amendment was said in the Slaughter House Cases, 16 Wall, 36, to have been intended  
32 primarily to abolish slavery, as it had been previously known in this country, and that it equally forbade Mexican  
33 peonage or the Chinese coolie trade, when they amounted to slavery or involuntary servitude and that the use of  
34 the word ‘servitude’ was intended to prohibit the use of all forms of involuntary slavery, of whatever class or  
35 name.”  
36 [*Plessy v. Ferguson, 163 U.S. 537, 542* (1896)]

37 **“The constitutionality and scope of sections 1990 and 5526 present the first questions for our consideration.**  
38 **The prohibit peonage. What is peonage? It may be defined as a state or condition of compulsory service,**  
39 **based upon the indebtedness of the peon to the master. The basal fact is indebtedness. As said by Judge**  
40 **Benedict, delivering the opinion in Jaremillo v. Romero, 1 N.Mex. 190, 194: ‘One fact existed universally; all**  
41 **were indebted to their masters. This was the cord by which they seemed bound to their masters’ service.’ Upon**  
42 **this is based a condition of compulsory service. Peonage is sometimes classified as voluntary or involuntary,**  
43 **but this implies simply a difference in the mode of origin, but not in the character of the servitude.** The one  
44 exists where the debtor voluntarily contracts to enter the service of his creditor. The other is forced upon the  
45 debtor by some provision of law. But **peonage, however created, is compulsory service, involuntary servitude.**  
46 The peon can release himself therefrom, it is true, by the payment of the debt, but otherwise **the service is**  
47 **enforced.** A clear distinction exists between peonage and **the voluntary performance of labor or rendering of**  
48 **services in payment of a debt.** In the latter case the debtor, though contracting to pay his indebtedness by labor  
49 or service, and subject like any other contractor to an action for damages for breach of that contract, can elect  
50 at any time to break it, and **no law or force compels performance or continuance of the service.**”  
51 [*Clyatt v. U.S., 197 U.S. 207* (1905)]

52 Note that “taxes” are classified by the IRS as “debts” within the meaning of the above. The constitution cannot  
53 conflict with itself, so the only rational conclusion you can reach from the above is that you have to volunteer  
54 somehow to become a “taxpayer” and therefore a “public officer”. Those who don’t volunteer are called “non-  
55 residents” and “non-resident non-persons” not engaged in a “trade or business” whose estate is a “foreign estate”  
56 within the meaning of 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(31). For proof, see:

[Why Domicile and Becoming a “Taxpayer” Require Your Consent, Form #05.002](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm)  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

57 We instead argue that any attempt to compel the participation of anyone in a government franchise, or to compel the  
58 conversion of rights protected by the Constitution into statutory “privileges” under a franchise agreement, is an  
59 unconstitutional conspiracy against rights. This includes franchises such as Social Security, Medicare, and the income  
60 tax.



1 *"It has long been established that a State may not impose a penalty upon those who exercise a right guaranteed*  
2 *by the Constitution." Frost & Frost Trucking Co. v. Railroad Comm'n of California, 271 U.S. 583. "Constitutional*  
3 *rights would be of little value if they could be indirectly denied,' Smith v. Allwright, 321 U.S. 649, 644, or*  
4 *manipulated out of existence,' Gomillion v. Lightfoot, 364 U.S. 339, 345."*  
5 *[Harman v. Forssenius, 380 U.S 528 at 540, 85 S.Ct. 1177, 1185 (1965)]*

- 6 5. The article above talks about "government authority", as if to imply that the state and federal corporations running the  
7 show now are in fact "government", as constitutionally defined. It is FRAUD to even claim that there still is any real  
8 "government" in a legal sense. The following document proves with the rulings of the Supreme Court and federal  
9 statutes that the original de jure state and federal governments established by the United States of America Constitution  
10 have, in fact, been declared bankrupt and replaced with private, for-profit corporations millions of times more evil than  
11 the Enron fraud and that you are being LIED to about this fact. Constitutional "States" have been replaced with federal  
12 corporation franchises. What used to be a sovereign American is now nothing but an officer or "employee" of the de  
13 facto private federal corporation that fraudulently represents itself as "government". In effect, the de facto tyrants  
14 running the show have abused their authority and discretion to outlaw private rights and private property. There was a  
15 silent coup, and they have carefully kept it secret from you, folks. What are you going to do about it?

[Corporatization and Privatization of the Government](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.024

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 16 6. We do not produce fraudulent ID for our members. We do, however, regard ID issued by the present de facto  
17 governments as fraudulent, because you have to LAWFULLY be acting as a public officer when you are issued it. The  
18 need for ID documents separate and apart from those issued by the present de facto government, however, is the  
19 product of unlawful and discriminatory policies by the present de facto state and federal governments. State and  
20 federal governments presently:
- 21 6.1. Unlawfully deprive those who do not fraudulently declare a domicile on federal territory or a connection with  
22 some public franchise of the ability to conduct commerce to support their family and this is a violation of the  
23 equal protection of the laws mandated by the Constitution.
- 24 6.2. Refuse to recognize the right of self-government declared in the Declaration of Independence to form your own  
25 government and issue your own Private ID. No entity deserves to be called a "government" that refuses to  
26 recognize the EQUAL right of EVERYONE to peacefully govern themselves to the exclusion of others  
27 guaranteed by the Declaration of Independence without having to institute violence or force against anyone. The  
28 Declaration of Independence, in fact, makes it our DUTY to form our own government if the one we have does  
29 not meet our needs.

30 *We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator*  
31 *with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.--That to secure*  
32 *these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed,*  
33 *--That whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the Right of the People to*  
34 *alter or to abolish it, and to institute new [SELF] Government, laying its foundation on such principles and*  
35 *organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their Safety and Happiness.*  
36 *[Declaration of Independence, Thomas Jefferson]*

- 37 6.3. Refuse to recognize, permit, or protect Private ID or ID issued by families, churches, or private groups not  
38 associated with the government.
- 39 6.4. Refuse to publish standards for the issuance of PRIVATE ID for use by financial institutions and employers.
- 40 6.5. Refuse to prosecute financial institutions and employers for discrimination who fail to recognize or accept Private  
41 ID while acting as government officers called "withholding agents".
- 42 For further details on this subject, see section 12 for the methods by which Americans are unlawfully compelled to  
43 fraudulently declare a domicile on federal territory that they have never visited:

[Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.002

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 44 7. This ministry, in fact, was founded to PREVENT terrorism and violent activity, not promote it. We do not sanction or  
45 condone criminal or violent or terrorist activity. Our Disclaimer expressly prohibits the use of our materials for any  
46 such purposes. See:  
47 <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>

### 48 **9.3 Ministry thinks they are superior to everyone or anyone else**

49 We do not claim to be "better" or "superior" to any other "person" or human being. In fact, we seek to enforce the  
50 Constitutional requirement established in the Declaration of Independence that:

- 1 1. "all men are created equal" by the "Creator".
- 2 2. All "persons", including governments, are treated equally IN EVERY RESPECT. There is only one important
- 3 difference between human beings and artificial legal "persons", which is that the latter are NOT protected by the bill of
- 4 rights and have only the "privileges" that are granted to them or recognized by government.
- 5 3. The only way anyone, whether human or artificial, can become UNEQUAL or inferior in any way to any other person
- 6 or human being is to CONSENT in a manner that they and no one else prescribes and defines. See:

Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

7 The implication of the above is that no creation of men, including a government, can have any more authority or delegated  
8 powers than a single man or woman. The United States government is a government of delegated power ALONE, as declared  
9 by the U.S. Supreme Court, and The People CANNOT delegate any authority that they themselves do not INDIVIDUALLY  
10 also possess.

11 *"The question is not what power the federal government ought to have, but what powers, in fact, have been given*  
12 *by the people... **The federal union is a government of delegated powers. It has only such as are expressly***  
13 ***conferred upon it, and such as are reasonably to be implied from those granted.** In this respect, we differ*  
14 *radically from nations where all legislative power, without restriction or limitation, is vested in a parliament or*  
15 *other legislative body subject to no restriction except the discretion of its members." (Congress)*  
16 *[U.S. v. William M. Butler, 297 U.S. 1 (1936)]*

17 Equality of rights is the foundation of ALL of your freedom, as held by the U.S. Supreme Court. Anyone who insists that  
18 they SHOULD NOT be treated equally IN EVERY RESPECT to a government in a civil court is essentially admitting that  
19 they DO NOT want to be "free" as the U.S. Supreme Court defines it:

20 *"But arbitrary selection can never be justified by calling it classification. The equal protection demanded by the*  
21 *fourteenth amendment forbids this. No language is more worthy of frequent and thoughtful consideration than*  
22 *these words of Mr. Justice Matthews, speaking for this court, in Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356, 369, 6*  
23 *S.Sup.Ct. 1064, 1071: 'When we consider the nature and the theory of our institutions of government, the*  
24 *principles upon which they are supposed to rest, and review the history of their development, we are constrained*  
25 *to conclude that they do not mean to leave room for the play and action of purely personal and arbitrary power.'*  
26 *The first official action of this nation declared the foundation of government in these words: 'We hold these truths*  
27 *to be self-evident, [165 U.S. 150, 160] that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator*  
28 *with certain unalienable rights, that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness.' While such*  
29 *declaration of principles may not have the force of organic law, or be made the basis of judicial decision as to*  
30 *the limits of right and duty, and while in all cases reference must be had to the organic law of the nation for such*  
31 *limits, yet the latter is but the body and the letter of which the former is the thought and the spirit, and it is always*  
32 *safe to read the letter of the constitution in the spirit of the Declaration of Independence. **No duty rests more***  
33 ***imperatively upon the courts than the enforcement of those constitutional provisions intended to secure that***  
34 ***equality of rights which is the foundation of free government.'***  
35 *[Gulf, C. & S. F. R. Co. v. Ellis, 165 U.S. 150 (1897)]*

36 No government can or should therefore have any more authority than a single human being. Anyone who insists otherwise  
37 is:

- 38 1. Violating the requirement for equal protection and equal treatment that is the foundation of the United States
- 39 Constitution.
- 40 2. Imputing to themselves an unconstitutional "Title of Nobility".
- 41 3. Imputing "supernatural powers" to government, because the ONLY "natural" source are the people protected by said
- 42 government from whom all the powers of the government derive.
- 43 4. Committing paganism and idolatry towards governments and/or civil rulers. The foundation of this idolatry are the
- 44 "supernatural powers" that form the basis for establishing a state-sponsored civil religion that worships, serves, and
- 45 obeys corrupt governments or civil rulers instead of the one and only living God.

46 *"**Religion.** Man's relation to Divinity, to reverence, **worship**, obedience, and **submission to mandates and***  
47 ***precepts** of supernatural or superior beings. In its broadest sense includes all forms of **belief in the existence of***  
48 ***superior beings exercising power over human beings by volition, imposing rules of conduct, with future***  
49 ***rewards and punishments. Bond uniting man to God, and a virtue whose purpose is to render God worship***  
50 ***due him as source of all being and principle of all government of things.** Nikulnikoff v. Archbishop, etc., of*  
51 *Russian Orthodox Greek Catholic Church, 142 Misc. 894, 255 N.Y.S. 653, 663."*  
52 *[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1292]*

- 53 5. An elitist.

- 1 6. A fool.
- 2 7. What the soviets called a "Useful Idiot" for socialist tyrants.

3 Consistent with the above, the Sovereignty Franchise protecting Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) and  
4 website and its members confirms that its main purpose is to ensure the EQUALITY of all rights in every respect between a  
5 single human being and an entire government. This could hardly be referred to as elitist in any respect, unless of course YOU  
6 are the elitist who wants a big government that acts as a nanny state and has rights above ALL:

*Injury Defense Franchise and Agreement*, Form #06.027  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

7 The implication of COMPLETE equality between each separate human being and an entire government is that if a government  
8 claims "sovereign immunity" and insists that it cannot be sued without its express written consent, then the government, in  
9 turn, when it is enforcing any civil liability against ANY American, has the EQUAL burden to produce evidence of consent  
10 IN WRITING to be sued. That consent must, in turn, be given by a person domiciled in a place OTHER than that protected  
11 by the Constitution, because the Declaration of Independence says the rights of people in states of the Union are "unalienable",  
12 which means they CANNOT be sold, bargained away, or transferred by ANY process, including a franchise or contract.

13 *"We hold these truths to be self-evident, that **all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator***  
14 ***with certain unalienable Rights**, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.--That to secure*  
15 *these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed,*  
16 *--"*  
17 *[Declaration of Independence]*

18 *"Unalienable. Inalienable; incapable of being aliened, that is, sold and transferred."*  
19 *[Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1693]*

20 Therefore, the only people who can lawfully "alienate" any Constitutional right in relation to a real, de jure government by  
21 exercising their right to contract, are those **NOT** protected by the Constitution and who therefore are either domiciled on  
22 federal territory or situated abroad, which also is not protected by the Constitution.

23 To us, there is ONLY ONE law, which is the two Great Commandments spoken of by Jesus:

24 *Then one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, perceiving that He had answered*  
25 *them well, asked Him, "Which is the first commandment of all?"*

26 *Jesus answered him, "**The first of all the commandments is: 'Hear, O Israel, the LORD our God, the LORD***  
27 ***is one. And you shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind, and***  
28 ***with all your strength. This is the first commandment. And the second, like it, is this: 'You shall love your***  
29 ***neighbor as yourself. There is no other commandment greater than these.**"*

30 *So the scribe said to Him, "Well said, Teacher. You have spoken the truth, for there is one God, and there is no*  
31 *other but He. And to love Him with all the heart, with all the understanding, with all the soul, and with all the*  
32 *strength, and to love one's neighbor as oneself, is more than all the whole burnt offerings and sacrifices."*  
33 *[Mark 12:28-33, Bible, NKJV]*

34 We fulfill the above commandments by educating people about law and helping them obey and enforce it so as to help them  
35 honor the two main requirements of the common law, which are:

- 36 1. Do not harm the equal rights of your neighbor. The term "neighbor" includes "government", which is just an artificial  
37 entity created by men. This is a fulfillment of the second Great Commandment above to love your neighbor as  
38 yourself.
- 39 2. Honor all contracts and commitments you make.

40 Therefore, our mission, when you merge the requirements of God's Law and Man's law is:

- 41 1. Do not harm the equal rights of your neighbor. The term "neighbor" includes "government", which is just an artificial  
42 entity created by men. This is a fulfillment of the second Great Commandment above to love your neighbor as  
43 yourself.
- 44 2. Honor all contracts and commitments you make.

1 3. Enforce the requirement for consent in all interactions between everyone, including between any government or civil  
2 ruler and “the governed”. Emphasize that the MAIN purpose of government is to prosecute those who injure others  
3 without the consent of the injured:

Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Consent.pdf>

4 4. Do not respect, subsidize, or cooperate with any effort to enforce or impute any more rights to a government or civil  
5 ruler than the people individually themselves have. Otherwise, the first Great Commandment above has been violated  
6 because idolatry and a state-sponsored religion have been established. This is described in:

Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/SocialismCivilReligion.pdf>

7 5. Do not allow the government to make those protected, meaning “citizens” and “residents”, into a public officer, and  
8 therefore to serve TWO masters, because this is not only idolatry, but a violation of the [separation of powers](#) between  
9 what is public and what is private.

10 *"No servant [or religious ministry or biological person] can serve **two masters**; for either he will hate the one  
11 and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. **You cannot serve God and mammon**  
12 **[government]."**  
13 [\[Luke 16:13, Bible, NKJV\]](#)*

14 *"The rights of the individuals are restricted only to the extent that they have been voluntarily surrendered by the  
15 citizenship to the agencies of government."  
16 [\[City of Dallas v. Mitchell, 245 S.W. 944\]](#)*

17 *"Undoubtedly no single nation can change the law of the sea. That law is of universal obligation, and no statute  
18 of one or two nations can create obligations for the world. **Like all the laws of nations, it rests upon the common**  
19 **consent of civilized communities.**"  
20 [\[The Scotia, 81 U.S. \(14 Wall.\) 170 \(1871\)\]](#)*

21 If the reader wants to examine further the biblical and legal position we take on the equality of all “persons”, they are  
22 encouraged to read the following memorandum of law:

Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment, Form #05.033  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

23 Finally, we have prepared an entire video that proves that ALL of your freedom derives from equality of rights and equality  
24 of treatment. Please see:

Foundations of Freedom Course, Form #12.021, Video 1: Introduction  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://youtu.be/P3ggFibd5hk>

## 25 **9.4 Ministry thinks they are not subject to the law or that they can choose what laws they want** 26 **to be subject to**

27 *"**Law is often but the tyrant's will, and always so when it violates the right of an individual.**"*  
28 *[Thomas Jefferson to Isaac H. Tiffany, 1819; SOURCE:*  
29 <http://www.famguardian.org/Subjects/Politics/ThomasJefferson/jeff5.htm>*]*

30 This kind of false accusation arises from a fundamental misunderstanding about the TWO types of statutory enactments  
31 instituted by any government:

- 32 1. Public law. Pertains equally to all, whether they consent or not. This usually includes only the criminal laws and  
33 excludes the civil statutes.
- 34 2. Private law: Pertains to particular CONSENTING persons and not EQUALLY to everyone governed. These types of  
35 law only acquire “the force of law” when individual parties consent to them. They include civil franchises. Most such  
36 franchises are implemented using licensing.

1 We do not ever say or advocate any of the following:

- 2 1. That we are above “the law”.
- 3 2. That we are not subject to “law” as legally defined.
- 4 3. That we can choose what specific civil statutes we want to be subject to.
- 5 4. That we are not subject to the criminal laws of the place we physically are at any given time.

6 All civil statutory “codes” passed by the government are an implementation of what the courts call the “social compact”.

7 *“In Europe, the executive is synonymous with the sovereign power of a state...where it is too commonly acquired*  
8 *by force or fraud, or both...In America, however the case is widely different. **Our government is founded upon***  
9 ***compact [consent expressed in a written contract called a Constitution or in positive law]. Sovereignty was,***  
10 ***and is, in the people [as human beings: that’s you!].”***  
11 *[Glass v. The Sloop Betsy, 3 (U.S.) Dall 6]*

12 A “compact” is the equivalent of a contract. The only parties bound by it are those who consent.

13 *“**Compact**, n. An agreement or contract between persons, nations, or states. Commonly applied to working*  
14 *agreements between and among states concerning matters of mutual concern. A contract between parties, which*  
15 *creates obligations and rights capable of being enforced and contemplated as such between the parties, in their*  
16 *distinct and independent characters. A mutual consent of parties concerned respecting some property or right*  
17 *that is the object of the stipulation, or something that is to be done or forborne. See also Compact Clause;*  
18 *Confederacy; Interstate compact; Treaty.”*  
19 *[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 281]*

20 You become a party to the “social compact” by voluntarily choosing a civil domicile within the jurisdiction of a specific  
21 government. This choice makes you a consenting party to the “social compact” and is an exercise of your First Amendment  
22 right to politically associate. One’s domicile is the civil PRIVATE law and contract you consent to be subject to. The  
23 Declaration of Independence says that ALL the just authority of government derives from the consent of the governed.

24 Implicit in the exercise of the right to associate or contract is the right NOT to associate or contract with ANY group if one  
25 so chooses. Those who never choose such a domicile and never politically and legally associate are not subject to the civil  
26 statutory laws of that jurisdiction but are still protected by the common law. They instead are described by any of the  
27 following names:

- 28 1. “nonresidents”
- 29 2. “transient foreigners”
- 30 3. "stateless persons"
- 31 4. "in transitu"
- 32 5. "transient"
- 33 6. "sojourner"

34 Hence, you can only be civilly governed BY YOUR EXPRESS and continuing consent to be governed. Obviously, the  
35 criminal law and the common law do not require consent of the governed, but the civil statutory law DOES. The vast majority  
36 of law published by government is civil statutory law and even tax crimes are really PENAL rather than CRIMINAL in  
37 nature, and therefore are voluntary for those who are nonresident.

38 Some laws are civil in nature while others are criminal. Criminal laws apply to EVERYONE physically present on the  
39 territory of the government whether they consent or not, while civil laws only apply to those who choose a domicile on that  
40 territory. All franchises and the excise taxes that implement them are civil in nature and therefore “activate” or “acquire the  
41 force of law” ONLY by your voluntary choice of domicile. Even the criminal provisions of the tax laws, for instance, are in  
42 fact civil franchises that are penal rather than criminal in nature. An example of this is the so-called “criminal” provisions of  
43 the Internal Revenue Code. All income taxes are civil franchises and a civil statutory liability that attach to one’s  
44 VOLUNTARY choice of civil domicile. This is covered in:

<p>The “Trade or Business” Scam, Form #05.001 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></p>
---



1 Hence, the alleged “criminal” provisions of the I.R.C. (26 U.S.C. §§7201 through 7217) in fact are CIVIL and PENAL  
2 provisions that acquire the “force of law” based on domicile on federal territory not within the jurisdiction of any state of the  
3 Union. Furthermore, you CANNOT lawfully acquire a domicile in a place you have never been physically present in and  
4 most Americans have never been physically present on federal territory.

5 We are therefore not saying that we are ABOVE any law, but simply that a large component of what most Americans think  
6 of as “law” is really just a voluntary civil franchise or what the courts call a “compact” that you FIRST must volunteer for  
7 before you can be subject to. This type of law is called “PRIVATE law”. It is NOT a crime to NOT volunteer for the  
8 “benefits” of such franchises or compacts. The courts have routinely held, in fact, that the exercise of any right cannot be  
9 penalized or criminalized if the result does not harm the equal rights of any specific person:

10 *"It is an unconstitutional deprivation of due process for the government to penalize a person merely because he*  
11 *has exercised a protected statutory or constitutional right. United States v. Goodwin, [457 U.S. 368](#), 372 , 102*  
12 *S.Ct. 2485, 2488, 73 L.Ed.2d. 74 (1982)."*  
13 *[People of Territory of Guam v. Fegurgur, 800 F.2d. 1470 (9th Cir. 1986)]*

14 *"Where rights secured by the Constitution there can be no rule making or legislation which would abrogate*  
15 *them."*  
16 *[Miranda v. Arizona, [384 U.S. 436, 491 \(1966\)](#)]*

17 A classic book on the common law written by a Harvard Law professor admits that all civil franchises, in fact, are not “law”  
18 in a classical sense, but rather civil “compacts”. The implication is that anyone who calls a franchise “law” without putting  
19 the word “PRIVATE” in front of it is LYING to you, keeping in mind that the income tax is a civil franchise:

20 *"Municipal law, thus understood, is properly defined to be "a rule of civil conduct prescribed by the supreme*  
21 *power in a state, commanding what is right and prohibiting what is wrong."*

22 [. . .]

23 ***It is also called a rule to distinguish it from a compact or agreement; for a compact is a promise proceeding***  
24 ***from us, law is a command directed to us. The language of a compact is, "I will, or will not, do this"; that of a***  
25 ***law is, "thou shalt, or shalt not, do it." It is true there is an obligation which a compact carries with it, equal***  
26 ***in point of conscience to that of a law; but then the original of the obligation is different. In compacts we***  
27 ***ourselves determine and promise what shall be done, before we are obliged to do it; in laws we are obliged to***  
28 ***act without ourselves determining or promising anything at all. Upon these accounts law is defined to be "a***  
29 ***rule."***  
30 *[Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Roscoe Pound, Second Edition, 1925, p. 4]*

31 The U.S. Supreme Court enunciated the above slightly differently:

32 *"[l]aw . . . must be not a special rule for a particular person or a particular case, but. . . the general law . . . so*  
33 *that **every citizen shall hold his life, liberty, property and immunities under the protection of the general rules***  
34 ***which govern society.**"*  
35 *[Hurtado v. California, 110 U.S. 516, 535-536 (1884)]*

36 Consistent with the above, administrative “franchise courts” are established which themselves are PRIVATE, non-  
37 governmental courts, including: 1. Traffic court; 2. Family Court; 3. State and federal tax court. The legal dictionary even  
38 recognizes such courts as PRIVATE, NON-GOVERNMENTAL courts:

39 *"franchise court. Hist. A privately held court that (usu.) exists by virtue of a royal grant [privilege], with*  
40 *jurisdiction over a variety of matters, depending on the grant and whatever powers the court acquires over time.*  
41 *In 1274, Edward I abolished many of these feudal courts by forcing the nobility to demonstrate by what authority*  
42 *(quo warranto) they held court. If a lord could not produce a charter reflecting the franchise, the court was*  
43 *abolished. - Also termed courts of the franchise.*

44 *Dispensing justice was profitable. Much revenue could come from the fees and dues, fines and amercements. This*  
45 *explains the growth of the second class of feudal courts, the Franchise Courts. They too were private courts held*  
46 *by feudal lords. Sometimes their claim to jurisdiction was based on old pre-Conquest grants ... But many of them*  
47 *were, in reality, only wrongful usurpations of private jurisdiction by powerful lords. These were put down after*  
48 *the famous Quo Warranto enquiry in the reign of Edward I." W.J.V. Windeyer, Lectures on Legal History 56-57*  
49 *(2d ed. 1949)."*  
50 *[Black's Law Dictionary, Seventh Edition, p. 668]*

51 The issue is NOT whether government should GOVERN and thereby satisfy the purpose of its creation, but rather whether:

1. It is a conflict of interest for government to be established to PROTECT private rights, and to abuse that public trust to make a profitable BUSINESS out of alienating, destroying, and undermining these same rights WITHOUT the consent of the parties who are injured by such enforcement actions.
2. Any government can civilly govern those who expressly do NOT consent to the “social compact” and who do not identify themselves as “citizens” or “residents”, but rather “nonresidents”. By “civilly govern”, we mean enforce any portion of the CIVIL statutory franchises upon them. The Declaration of Independence specifically says NO, because it says that all JUST powers of [CIVIL] government derive from the EXPRESS consent of the people.
3. A government that only protects PUBLIC property and refuses to recognize or PROTECT EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE property is really a “government” in a de jure or classical sense. Right now, the only way they will protect your property is if you donate it to the government and become the QUALIFIED owner rather than the ABSOLUTE owner.
4. It is DISHONEST and fraudulent:
  - 4.1. To identify any franchise court:
    - 4.1.1. As a part of the government.
    - 4.1.2. Able to hear cases against anyone who does not consent to the franchise.
  - 4.2. To identify a franchise as “law” for everyone rather than what it REALLY is: a compact.
5. It is an unconstitutional bill of attainder for an administrative franchise court (such as traffic court, tax court, or family court) to impose the duties of a franchisee upon those who never consented to the franchise. Such franchisees include “taxpayer” (under the tax code), “driver” (under the vehicle code, or “spouse” (under the family code).
6. Any CIVIL government should have a MONOPOLY on civilly governing. The Declaration of Independence says they DO NOT and that we have a DUTY to provide “better safeguards for our future security” when rulers become corrupt or the government ceases to protect PRIVATE rights.
7. Any government, by promoting a monopoly on “protection”, can prohibit anyone else from CIVILLY governing any aspect of their lives that they deem to be EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE, and thereby beyond the control of government.
8. By civilly governing, any government can lawfully use its authority to enact CIVIL statutory law to impose any kind of duty, regulation, or tax upon the populace that they did not FIRST consent to by choosing a specific status under that specific franchise and being PROTECTED in the right NOT to choose such status.
9. It is a violation of the legislative intent of the Constitution or constitutes duress to implement any of the following:
  - 9.1. Ensure that NO POWERS are delegated or reserved to the people to govern their own lives as required by the Ninth and Tenth Amendment by destroying all such authority by illegally enforced or imposed franchises.
  - 9.2. Compel people to be subject to a “social compact” and therefore contract that they don’t consent to. Governments are created to protect your right to both contract and not be compelled to contract.
  - 9.3. Interfere with self-government by the people.

*The determination of the Framers Convention and the ratifying conventions to preserve complete and unimpaired state self-government in all matters not committed to the general government is one of the plainest facts which emerges from the history of their deliberations. And adherence to that determination is incumbent equally upon the federal government and the states. State powers can neither be appropriated on the one hand nor abdicated on the other. As this court said in Texas v. White, 7 Wall. 700, 725, 'The preservation of the States, and the maintenance of their governments, are as much within the design and care of the Constitution as the preservation of the Union and the maintenance of the National government. The Constitution, in all its provisions, looks to an indestructible Union, composed of indestructible States.' Every journey to a forbidden end begins with the first step; and the danger of such a step by the federal government in the direction of taking over the powers of the states is that the end of the journey may find the states so despoiled of their powers, or what may amount to the same thing-so [298 U.S. 238, 296] relieved of the responsibilities which possession of the powers necessarily enjoins, as to reduce them to little more than geographical subdivisions of the national domain. It is safe to say that if, when the Constitution was under consideration, it had been thought that any such danger lurked behind its plain words, it would never have been ratified.*

*And the Constitution itself is in every real sense a law-the lawmakers being the people themselves, in whom under our system all political power and sovereignty XE "SOVEREIGNTY:Political power and sovereignty" primarily resides, and through whom such power and sovereignty primarily speaks. It is by that law, and not otherwise, that the legislative, executive, and judicial agencies which it created exercise such political authority as they have been permitted to possess. The Constitution speaks for itself in terms so plain that to misunderstand their import is not rationally possible. 'We the People of the United States,' it says, 'do ordain and establish this Constitution.' Ordain and establish! These are definite words of enactment, and without more would stamp what follows with the dignity and character of law. The framers of the Constitution, however, were not content to let the matter rest here, but provided explicitly-'This Constitution, and the Laws of the United States which shall be made in Pursuance thereof; ... shall be the supreme Law of the Land.' (Const. art. 6, cl. 2.) The supremacy of the Constitution as law is thus declared without qualification. That supremacy is absolute; the supremacy of a statute enacted by Congress is not absolute but conditioned upon its being made in pursuance of the Constitution. And a judicial tribunal, clothed by that instrument with complete judicial power, and, therefore, by the very nature of the power, required to ascertain and apply the law to the facts in every case or proceeding properly brought for adjudication, must apply the supreme law and reject the inferior*

1 *stat- [298 U.S. 238, 297] ute whenever the two conflict. In the discharge of that duty, the opinion of the lawmakers*  
2 *that a statute passed by them is valid must be given great weight, Adkins v. Children's Hospital, [261 U.S. 525,](#)*  
3 *[544](#), 43 S.Ct. 394, 24 A.L.R. 1238; but their opinion, or the court's opinion, that the statute will prove greatly or*  
4 *generally beneficial is wholly irrelevant to the inquiry. Schechter Poultry Corp. v. United States, [295 U.S. 495,](#)*  
5 *[549](#), 550 S., 55 S.Ct. 837, 97 A.L.R. 947.*  
6 *[Carter v. Carter Coal Co., [298 U.S. 238](#) (1936)]*

7 It seems to us that your accusation of superiority applies mainly to the government and NOT us. The government imputes to  
8 itself what is called “sovereign immunity”. Sovereign immunity, official immunity, and judicial immunity are all types of  
9 immunity not enjoyed by ordinary citizens. These types of immunity make the government and those working for the  
10 government superior to the people they are SUPPOSED to be SERVING rather than ruling over.

11 *“You know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and those who are great exercise authority over them.*  
12 ***Yet it shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to become great among you, let him be your servant. And***  
13 ***whoever desires to be first among you, let him be your slave**---just as the Son of Man did not come to be served,*  
14 *but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many.”*  
15 *[[Matthew 20:25-28](#), Bible, NKJV]*

16 It is THIS type of SUPERIORITY and INEQUALITY that we object to and legally oppose, and which YOU ALSO should  
17 oppose. If you don’t ALSO oppose THAT, then you are a hypocrite and you have no right to be throwing stones at us.

18 Sovereign immunity can only be waived by the consent of the party who has it. Hence, those who are protected by it can  
19 PICK AND CHOOSE what law they want to be subject to. This type of immunity:

- 20 1. Was ridiculed by the U.S. Supreme Court.

21 *“... the maxim that the King can do no wrong has no place in our system of government; yet it is also true, in*  
22 *respect to the State itself, that **whatever wrong is attempted in its name is imputable to its government and not***  
23 ***to the State**, for, as it can speak and act only by law, whatever it does say and do must be lawful. That which*  
24 *therefore is unlawful because made so by the supreme law, the Constitution of the United States, is not the*  
25 *word or deed of the State, but is the mere wrong and trespass of those individual persons who falsely spread*  
26 *and act in its name.”*

27 *“**This distinction is essential to the idea of constitutional government. To deny it or blot it out obliterates the***  
28 ***line of demarcation that separates constitutional government from absolutism, free self- government based on***  
29 ***the sovereignty of the people from that despotism, whether of the one or the many, which enables the agent of***  
30 ***the state to declare and decree that he is the state; to say 'L'Etat, c'est moi.'** Of what avail are written*  
31 ***constitutions, whose bills of right, for the security of individual liberty, have been written too often with the***  
32 ***blood of martyrs shed upon the battle-field and the scaffold, if their limitations and restraints upon power may***  
33 ***be overpassed with impunity by the very agencies created and appointed to guard, defend, and enforce them;***  
34 ***and that, too, with the sacred authority of law, not only compelling obedience, but entitled to respect? And how***  
35 *else can these principles of individual liberty and right be maintained, if, when violated, the judicial tribunals are*  
36 *forbidden to visit penalties upon individual offenders, who are the instruments of wrong, whenever they interpose*  
37 *the shield of the state? **The doctrine is not to be tolerated.** The whole frame and scheme*  
38 *of the political institutions of this country, state and federal, protest against it. Their continued existence is not*  
39 *compatible with it. **It is the doctrine of absolutism, pure, simple, and naked, and of communism which is its***  
40 ***twin, the double progeny of the same evil birth.**”*  
41 *[[Poindexter v. Greenhow](#), 114 U.S. 270, 5 S.Ct. 903 (1885)]*

- 42 2. Causes those in government and the government itself to become the equivalent of pagan deities who are accountable  
43 to no one. It makes the government into a state-sponsored civil religion, where civil rulers have “supernatural powers”  
44 above and beyond you and me, who are the ONLY “natural” source for said powers as human beings. See:

**Socialism: The New American Civil Religion**, Form #05.016  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 45 3. Is a recipe for anarchy, lawlessness, lack of accountability, and tyranny on the part of all those possessing said  
46 immunity.  
47 4. Immunity is incompatible with the concept of delegated powers that is the foundation of our system of government.  
48 The government, as a government of delegated powers ALONE, cannot logically possess any more powers or  
49 sovereignty or immunity than the people from whom they DERIVED said powers. Every corruption of the de jure  
50 government can be traced back to a violation of this principle.

51 *“The question is not what power the federal government ought to have, but what powers, in fact, have been given*  
52 *by the people... **The federal union is a government of delegated powers. It has only such as are expressly***  
53 ***conferred upon it, and such as are reasonably to be implied from those granted. In this respect, we differ***

1 radically from nations where all legislative power, without restriction or limitation, is vested in a parliament  
2 or other legislative body subject to no restriction except the discretion of its members." (Congress)  
3 [U.S. v. William M. Butler, 297 U.S. 1 (1936)]

4 "The government of the United States is one of delegated powers alone. Its authority is defined and limited by  
5 the Constitution. All powers not granted to it by that instrument are reserved to the States or the people. No rights  
6 can be acquired under the constitution or laws of the United States, except such as the government of the United  
7 States has the authority to grant or secure. All that cannot be so granted or secured are left under the protection  
8 of the States."  
9 [United States v. Cruikshank et al., 92 U.S. 542 (1876)]

10 Those who denigrate us for expecting the SAME EQUAL treatment and IMMUNITY as any and every government are  
11 HYPOCRITES and ELITISTS. What gives you the right to apply UNEQUAL standards, or to make anyone else superior to  
12 you or me without the consent of the party affected by such a decision? That's tyranny and a constitutional tort. There are  
13 only TWO ways to remove this hypocrisy and elitism:

- 14 1. Recognize our EQUAL right to sovereign immunity and official immunity. OR...
- 15 2. Oppose, punish, criticize, and refuse to subsidize any and every attempt by any so-called "government" to assert  
16 sovereignty, sovereign immunity, judicial immunity, or official immunity.

17 Which of the two contradictory approaches are you willing to accept? If you won't choose one, you have no moral authority  
18 to throw rocks at us for doing EXACTLY the same thing you accuse us of doing.

19 *"He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first."*  
20 [*Jesus in John 8:7, Bible, NKJV*]

21 What you advocate contradicts itself and therefore cannot be truthful. In a society where EVERYONE is equal:

- 22 1. Kings in a classical sense are impossible.
- 23 2. Everyone is a King and the people they "govern" are public SERVANTS in the government. They are "Caesar" within  
24 the meaning of Romans 13.

25 "The people of this State, as the successors of its former sovereign, are entitled to all the rights which formerly  
26 belonged to the King by his prerogative. Through the medium of their Legislature they may exercise all the  
27 powers which previous to the Revolution could have been exercised either by the King alone, or by him in  
28 conjunction with his Parliament; subject only to those restrictions which have been imposed by the Constitution  
29 of this State or of the U.S."  
30 [Lansing v. Smith, 21 D. 89., 4 Wendel 9 (1829) (New York)]

31 *"Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's and unto God the things that are God's."*  
32 [Mark 12:14-17, Bible, NKJV]

- 33 3. The only people who should be "rendering to Caesar" are the people working in the government. That is why they are  
34 called "public SERVANTS" because they are inferior to and SERVE the public. The Bible says that EVERYTHING  
35 belongs to God, and therefore there is NOTHING left for "government" to "govern" except those who consent.

36 *"Indeed heaven and the highest heavens belong to the Lord your God, also the earth with all that is in it."*  
37 [Deuteronomy 10:14, Bible, NKJV]

38 Most pastors FALSELY think "Caesar" within Romans 13 means "government" and it DOES NOT. For biblical proof,  
39 see:

- 40 3.1. What Pastors and Clergy Need to Know About Government and Taxation, Form #12.006  
41 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 42 3.2. Should Christians Always Obey the State?, Form #13.014  
43 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 44 4. Only those who CONSENT can be civilly governed.
  - 45 4.1. They manifest their consent by VOLUNTARILY declaring themselves STATUTORY "citizens" and "residents".
  - 46 4.2. Those who do not make such a voluntary declaration can ONLY have their civil activities governed or regulated  
47 under the Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. Chapter 97 and the Minimum Contacts Doctrine.
- 48 5. The source of all sovereignty is the People AS INDIVIDUALS. The COLLECTIVE can have no more delegated  
49 authority than a single man. If it does, it imputes to itself "supernatural powers" and becomes an object of pagan idol  
50 worship.



- 1 6. Inequality is possible:  
 2 6.1. Only between PRIVATE parties.  
 3 6.2. Only with the consent of BOTH PRIVATE parties involved, and only involving contracts between PRIVATE  
 4 “persons”.
- 5 7. It is against the Declaration of Independence and the organic law that a human being can be UNEQUAL in relation to a  
 6 de jure governments, which are PUBLIC “persons” protected by the Constitution. This is because all constitutional  
 7 rights are “unalienable”, and therefore cannot be bargained away to make anyone unequal to a government “person”.

8 *“Unalienable. Inalienable; incapable of being aliened, that is, sold and transferred.”*  
 9 *[Black’s Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1693]*

- 10 8. The only place where “persons” can be UNEQUAL in relation to a real de jure government is on federal territory or as a  
 11 federal statutory “employee” or “public officer” where:  
 12 8.1. Constitutional rights and the Bill of Rights do not exist or apply.  
 13 8.2. The government is a “*parens patriae*”.  
 14 8.3. EVERYTHING is a privilege and not a right.
- 15 9. All governments are established by authority delegated by the INDIVIDUAL PEOPLE they serve. In that sense, they  
 16 govern ONLY by our continuing consent and when they fail to do their job properly, it is our right AND duty as the  
 17 Sovereigns they serve to fire them by changing our domicile and forming a competing government that does a better job.
- 18 10. No group or collection of men can have any more authority than a single man or woman.  
 19 11. No government, which is simply a collection of men, can have any more authority, rights, or privileges than a single man  
 20 or woman.  
 21 12. The people cannot delegate an authority they do not themselves individually have. For instance, they cannot delegate  
 22 the authority to injure the equal rights of others by stealing from others. Hence, they cannot delegate an authority to a  
 23 government to collect a tax that redistributes wealth by taking from one group of private individuals and giving it to  
 24 another group or class of private individuals.
- 25 13. A government that asserts “sovereign immunity” must also give human beings the same right as a requirement of equal  
 26 protection and equal treatment that is the foundation of the Constitution. When governments assert sovereign immunity  
 27 in court, their opponent has to produce evidence in writing of their consent to be sued. The same concept of sovereign  
 28 immunity pertains to us as human beings and sovereigns, where if the government attempts to allege that we consented  
 29 to something, they too must produce evidence of consent to be sued and surrender rights IN WRITING.
- 30 14. “Government” and the “state” are TWO separate entities. The “government” works for the “State”, and the “State” in  
 31 turn is the PEOPLE as individuals, and not ANYONE serving in the Government.

32 *“State. A people permanently occupying a fixed territory bound together by common-law habits and custom*  
 33 *into one body politic exercising, through the medium of an organized government, independent sovereignty and*  
 34 *control over all persons and things within its boundaries, capable of making war and peace and of entering into*  
 35 *international relations with other communities of the globe. United States v. Kusche, D.C.Cal., 56 F.Supp. 201*  
 36 *207, 208. The organization of social life which exercises sovereign power in behalf of the people. Delany v.*  
 37 *Moralitis, C.C.A.Md., 136 F.2d. 129, 130. In its largest sense, a “state” is a body politic or a society of men.*  
 38 *Beagle v. Motor Vehicle Acc. Indemnification Corp., 44 Misc.2d. 636, 254 N.Y.S.2d. 763, 765. A body of people*  
 39 *occupying a definite territory and politically organized under one government. State ex re. Maisano v. Mitchell,*  
 40 *155 Conn. 256, 231 A.2d. 539, 542. A territorial unit with a distinct general body of law. Restatement, Second,*  
 41 *Conflicts, §3. Term may refer either to body politic of a nation (e.g. United States) or to an individual government*  
 42 *unit of such nation (e.g. California).*

43 [...]

44 *The people of a state, in their collective capacity, considered as the party wronged by a criminal deed; the public;*  
 45 *as in the title of a cause, “The State vs. A.B.”*  
 46 *[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1407]*

47 If you would like a wonderful, animated version of the above concepts, then we highly recommend the following:

Philosophy of Liberty  
<https://sedm.org/education/liberty-university/liberty-university-2-2-philosophy-of-liberty/>

48 If you would like to know more about how the government is LYING TO YOU by calling any franchise such as the income  
 49 tax “law” when in fact it is NOT “law” but a “compact” in order to deceive people into obeying it who in fact can choose  
 50 NOT to be subject to it, please read:



## 9.5 Ministry advocates “anarchy”

Another common false accusation is that our ministry advocates “anarchy” toward all law or the rule of law. We do not advocate anarchy or lawlessness toward all law or toward the rule of law, in fact. On this subject, the SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001 says the following:

*SEDM Member Agreement  
Section 1.2: Purpose of Joining*

*2. I do not seek sovereignty for any of the following reasons:*

*2.1 As a get out of jail free card. We don't promote or condone sovereignty as an excuse to be free from the criminal laws, for instance. EVERYONE is subject to real, de jure criminal laws and SHOULD be subject.*

*2.2 As an excuse to be irresponsible for any loans or commitments I have ever made or will ever make. Some people for instance are only interested in sovereignty so they can cancel debts or obligations they previously made. We, on the other hand, believe that one should always honor every commitment or debt they previously consented to, even if their consent at the time was not fully informed.*

*2.3 As an excuse to engage in violent, harmful, or criminal behavior. We believe that everyone should be accountable and responsible for the harms they cause to others under the concept of equality of all. In a civil context, that accountability is the common law and NOT the civil statutory law.*

*2.4. As an excuse to reject ALL man-made law and thereby be an anarchist. We think that true sovereignty can only truly exist among a people who:*

*2.4.1 Are accountable under God's laws at all times.*

*2.4.2 Cannot pick or choose which subset of God's laws they CONSENT to be accountable under.*

*2.4.3 Are accountable under the criminal laws of the country they are physically present within, regardless of their civil status or domicile.*

*2.4.4 Do not surrender their sovereignty by consenting to be civil statutory persons or choosing a civil domicile within the statutory jurisdiction of any government.*

*2.5 As a justification to call myself a “sovereign citizen” or ANY OTHER name, label, or stereotype the government might use to persecute whistleblowers that insist on an accountable, law abiding government. We are simply crime fighters who seek to enforce the sovereignty delegated to use by the only true sovereign, which is God.*

*2.6 As a justification to enforce superior rights or importance to myself or inferior rights to anyone else under any law. ALL are equal under REAL law. That which creates or enforces an unequal or inferior status in the eyes of the government is and must at all times be a voluntary franchise that I seek to avoid.*

*[SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.2; <https://sedm.org/participate/member-agreement/>]*

Clearly then, we do not oppose ALL man-made law and therefore are not “anarchists” or lawless at all. Furthermore, to say that those who choose to be governed civilly only by God's laws is a direct attack on a religion and undermines a religious practice in violation of the First Amendment.

We also deal with the subject of anarchy in the following video and printed resources, which compares us with various types of anarchists:

In fact, we oppose GOVERNMENT anarchy, which the U.S. Supreme Court described as follows:

*“Decency, security, and liberty alike demand that **government officials shall be subjected to the same rules of conduct that are commands to the citizen.** In a government of laws, existence of the government will be imperiled if it fails to observe the law scrupulously. **Our government is the potent, the omnipresent teacher. For good or for ill, it teaches the whole people by its example. Crime is contagious. If the government becomes a lawbreaker, it breeds contempt for law; it invites every man to become a law unto himself; it invites anarchy.** To declare that in the administration of the criminal law the end justifies the means—to declare that the government may commit crimes in order to secure the conviction of a private criminal—would bring terrible retribution. Against that pernicious doctrine this court should resolutely set its face.”*  
*[[Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438 \(1928\)](#)]*

1 Based on the above, GOVERNMENT anarchy results when governments do any of the following:

- 2 1. Enact laws that exempt themselves.
- 3 2. Are superior to the people they govern.
- 4 3. Break the laws with impunity. This happens most frequently when corrupt people in government engage in “selective  
5 enforcement”, whereby they refuse to prosecute or interfere with the prosecution of anyone in government. The  
6 Department of Justice (D.O.J.) or the District Attorney are the most frequent perpetrators of this type of crime.
- 7 4. Are able to choose which laws they want to be subject to, and thus refuse to enforce laws against themselves. The  
8 most frequent method for this type of abuse is to assert sovereign, official, or judicial immunity as a defense in order to  
9 protect the wrongdoers in government when they are acting outside their delegated authority, or outside what the  
10 definitions in the statutes EXPRESSLY allow.

11 Also, whether the accusation that we are “anarchist” is accurate depends on what your subjective definition of anarchy is.  
12 Here is the dictionary definition:

13 *Main Entry: **an-ar-chy***  
14 *Function: noun*  
15 *Etymology: Medieval Latin anarchia, from Greek, from anarchos **having no ruler**, from an- + archos ruler --*  
16 *more at [ARCH-](#)*  
17 *[Source: Merriam Webster Dictionary]*

18 In the United States of America we have no rulers. The government is to be our servant as we are to be individual sovereigns  
19 with no rulers.

20 *Main Entry: **rul-er***  
21 *Function: noun*  
22 *1 : one that rules; specifically : SOVEREIGN*  
23  
24 *Main Entry: **1sov-er-eign***  
25 *Function: noun*  
26 *1 a : one possessing or held to possess sovereignty b : one that exercises supreme authority within a limited*  
27 *sphere*  
28 *[Source: Merriam Webster Dictionary]*

29 According to the United States Supreme Court, the individuals and not their representatives, possess the sovereignty and  
30 conduct the government.

31 *“The words ‘people of the United States’ and ‘citizens,’ are synonymous terms, and mean the same thing. They*  
32 *both describe the political body who, according to our republican institutions, form the sovereignty, and who*  
33 *hold the power and conduct [run] the government through their representatives [servants]. They are what we*  
34 *familiarly call the ‘sovereign people,’ and every citizen is one of this people, and a constituent member of this*  
35 *sovereignty. ...”*  
36 *[Boyd v. State of Nebraska, [143 U.S. 135](#) (1892)]*

37 A people who “govern themselves” THROUGH their elected SERVANT representatives technically “have no rulers”. They  
38 would therefore be “anarchists” as the dictionary defines it. We Americans are therefore EACH individually required to be  
39 anarchists WITHOUT rulers other than God but NOT against “government”, because WE and NOT our elected PUBLIC  
40 SERVANTS are the government. See:

What is Government?, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://www.famguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/Articles/WhatIsGovernment.htm>

41 And if we were to give our sovereignty up and have rulers ABOVE us then we would no longer be a Constitutional Republic  
42 with a Sovereign Citizenry as the U.S. Supreme Court describes it. Furthermore, under the concept of equal protection, “The  
43 Sovereign People” as a COLLECTIVE can have no more power than the INDIVIDUALS who compose the collective AS  
44 INDIVIDUALS, as confirmed by maxims of the common law:

45 *Nemo plus juris ad alienum transfere potest, quam ispe habent.*  
46 *One cannot transfer to another a right which he has not. Dig. 50, 17, 54; 10 Pet. 161, 175.*

47 *Nemo potest facere per alium quod per se non potest.*  
48 *No one can do that by another which he cannot do by himself.*

1 *Qui per alium facit per seipsum facere videtur.*  
2 *He who does anything through another, is considered as doing it himself. Co. Litt. 258.*

3 *Quicquid acquiritur servo, acquiritur domino.*  
4 *Whatever is acquired by the servant, is acquired for the master. 15 Bin. Ab. 327.*

5 *Quod per me non possum, nec per alium.*  
6 *What I cannot do in person, I cannot do by proxy [the Constitution]. 4 Co. 24.*

7 *What a man cannot transfer, he cannot bind by articles [the Constitution].*  
8 *[Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;*  
9 *SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm>]*

10 One of the American religions which have endured the persecution of the American state, the Mormons, express in their  
11 [Doctrine and Covenants, 101:77-80](#), that Christ said the following. We don't believe in Mormon doctrine, but we agree that  
12 the quote below is a good moral basis for a righteous government:

13 *According to the laws and constitution of the people, which I have suffered to be established, and should be*  
14 *maintained for the rights and protection of all flesh, according to just and holy principles;*

15 *That every man may act in doctrine and principle pertaining to futurity, according to the moral agency which I*  
16 *have given unto him, that every man may be accountable for his own sins in the day of judgment.*

17 *Therefore, it is not right that any man should be in bondage one to another.*

18 *And for this purpose have I established the Constitution of this land [the US of A], by the hands of wise men*  
19 *whom I raised up unto this very purpose, and redeemed the land by the shedding of blood.*  
20 *[Doctrine and Covenants, 101:77-80]*

21 Therefore, in America, Christ is not only an anarchist but is the author of our anarchist (Sovereignty remaining with the  
22 people) form of government. You can learn more about anarchism at the link below:

23 <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anarchism>

24 A person can be an anarchist WITHOUT being against government or against having laws. There are TWO dimensions to  
25 what de jure governments do:

- 26 1. CIVIL government through CIVIL law.  
27 2. CRIMINAL government through CRIMINAL law.

28 Those who may be CRIMINALLY governed but not CIVILLY governed (because they do not have a domicile within the  
29 civil jurisdiction of the government) cannot truthfully be described as "anarchists", because they are EQUALLY subject to  
30 the CRIMINAL law. To call this type of exercise of one's discretion over their own life, liberty and property somehow  
31 lawless and yet to protect and defend the SAME exercise of sovereignty and sovereign immunity by any government is the  
32 very type of hypocrisy that Jesus (God) got angry at. This was the ONLY thing he ever got angry at, in fact:

33 *"But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you shut up the kingdom of heaven against men; for you*  
34 *neither go in yourselves, nor do you allow those who are entering to go in.*

35 [...]

36 ***Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you pay***  
37 ***tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have neglected the***  
38 ***weightier matters of the law: justice and mercy and faith.***  
39 ***These you ought to have done, without leaving the others***  
40 ***undone.***

41 [...]

1 ***Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like***  
2 ***whitewashed tombs which indeed appear beautiful outwardly,***  
3 ***but inside are full of dead men’s bones and all uncleanness.***

4 ***Even so, you also outwardly appear righteous to men, but inside***  
5 ***you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.***

6 [...]

7 *Fill up, then, the measure of your fathers’ guilt. Serpents, brood of vipers! How can you escape the condemnation*  
8 *of hell? Therefore, indeed, I send you prophets, wise men, and scribes: some of them you will kill and crucify,*  
9 *and some of them you will scourge in your synagogues and persecute from city to city, that on you may come all*  
10 *the righteous blood shed on the earth...”*  
11 *[Matthew 23:13-36, Bible, NKJV]*

12 Socialism, on the other hand, places all power and sovereignty in the hands of the government or the “collective” instead of  
13 the governed, who in some cases such as a democracy at least “claim” to represent the “state”. Anarchism insists that rulers  
14 and the state are unnecessary and should be abolished in favor of self-government. Some people believe that the Bible and  
15 Jesus both promoted anarchism and we agree with them. Below are among many examples from the Bible demonstrating  
16 why we agree that Christians who are following God’s word are anarchists:

17 ***Go to the ant, you sluggard!***  
18 ***Consider her ways and be wise,***  
19 ***Which, having no captain,***  
20 ***Overseer or ruler,***  
21 ***Provides her supplies in the summer,***  
22 ***And gathers her food in the harvest.***

23 *How long will you slumber, O sluggard?*  
24 *When will you rise from your sleep?*  
25 *A little sleep, a little slumber,*  
26 *A little folding of the hands to sleep--*  
27 *So shall your poverty come on you like a prowler,*  
28 *And your need like an armed man.*  
29 *[Prov. 6:6-11, Bible, NKJV]*

30 The Bible, in fact, says it is a SIN to elect a King to be ABOVE the rest of the people.

31 *“Then all the elders of Israel gathered together and came to Samuel at Ramah, and said to him, ‘Look, you are*  
32 *old, and your sons do not walk in your ways. Now make us a king to judge us like all the nations [and be OVER*  
33 *them]’.*

34 *“But the thing displeased Samuel when they said, ‘Give us a king to judge us.’ So Samuel prayed to the Lord.*  
35 *And the Lord said to Samuel, ‘Heed the voice of the people in all that they say to you; for they have rejected*  
36 *Me, that I should not reign over them. According to all the works which they have done since the day that I*  
37 *brought them up out of Egypt, even to this day—with which they have forsaken Me and served other gods—so*  
38 *they are doing to you also [government becoming idolatry].”*  
39 *[1 Sam. 8:4-8, Bible, NKJV]*

40 The implication is that Christians must be SERVED from below rather than RULED from above by civil government, as  
41 Christ Himself dictated:

42 *“You know that the rulers of the Gentiles [non-believers] lord it over them, and those who are great exercise*  
43 *authority over them. Yet it shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to become great among you, let him*  
44 *be your servant. And whoever desires to be first among you, let him be your slave---just as the Son of Man did*  
45 *not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many.”*  
46 *[Matthew 20:25-28, Bible, NKJV]*

1 God, Himself also confirmed that while we Christians are obeying God’s laws as His representatives and public officers and  
2 ambassadors, we in fact are “kings and priests”. This may explain why the founding fathers created America as the land of  
3 the kings and “sovereign people” as the U.S. Supreme Court describes it:

4 *“You [Jesus] are worthy to take the scroll,*  
5 *And to open its seals;*  
6 *For You were slain,*  
7 ***And have redeemed us to God by Your blood***  
8 *Out of every tribe and tongue and people and nation,*  
9 ***And have made us kings and priests to our God;***  
10 ***And we shall reign on the earth.***  
11 *[Rev. 5:9-10, Bible, NKJV]*

12 Those who violate God’s command to Christians regarding the nature of civil government as indicated above are then warned  
13 what happens when the command is violated:

14 *Then all the elders of Israel gathered together and came to Samuel at Ramah, and said to him, “Look, you are*  
15 *old, and your sons do not walk in your ways. **Now make us a king to judge us like all the nations** [and be OVER*  
16 *them].”*

17 *But the thing displeased Samuel when they said, “**Give us a king to judge us.**” So Samuel prayed to the Lord.*  
18 ***And the Lord said to Samuel, “Heed the voice of the people in all that they say to you; for they have rejected***  
19 ***Me [God], that I should not reign over them.*** *According to all the works which they have done since the day that*  
20 *I brought them up out of Egypt, even to this day—with which they have forsaken Me and served other gods*  
21 ***[Kings, in this case]—so they are doing to you also [government becoming idolatry]. Now therefore, heed their***  
22 ***voice. However, you shall solemnly forewarn them, and show them the behavior of the king who will reign***  
23 ***over them.***”

24 *So Samuel told all the words of the LORD to the people who asked him for a king. And he said, “**This will be the***  
25 ***behavior of the king who will reign over you: He will take [STEAL] your sons and appoint them for his own***  
26 ***chariots and to be his horsemen, and some will run before his chariots. He will appoint captains over his***  
27 ***thousands and captains over his fifties, will set some to plow his ground and reap his harvest, and some to***  
28 ***make his weapons of war and equipment for his chariots. He will take [STEAL] your daughters to be***  
29 ***perfumers, cooks, and bakers. And he will take [STEAL] the best of your fields, your vineyards, and your olive***  
30 ***groves, and give them to his servants. He will take [STEAL] a tenth of your grain and your vintage, and give***  
31 ***it to his officers and servants. And he will take [STEAL] your male servants, your female servants, your finest***  
32 ***young men, and your donkeys, and put them to his work [as SLAVES]. He will take [STEAL] a tenth of your***  
33 ***sheep. And you will be his servants. And you will cry out in that day because of your king whom you have***  
34 ***chosen for yourselves, and the LORD will not hear you in that day.***”

35 *Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, “No, but we will have a king over us,*  
36 *that we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us and go out before us and fight our battles.”*  
37 *[1 Sam. 8:4-20, Bible, NKJV]*

38 Notice above the repeated words “He [the new King] will take...”. God is really warning them here that the King they elect  
39 will STEAL from them, which is exactly what our present day government does! Some things never change, do they?

40 Consistent with the above discussion, we have also published a video on our website by a self-proclaimed “Patriot Pastor”  
41 who eloquently described God’s approach to civil government. He starts off his sermon with the statement:

42 *“I will have no other King, than King Jesus.”*

43 You can view the video at the link below:

<p>Pastor Garret Lear at the Boston Tea Party, 2008 YOUTUBE: <a href="http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mTjIEouy86I">http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mTjIEouy86I</a> OUR COPY: <a href="http://famguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/ChurchVState/GarrettLear-BostonTeaParty2008.mp3">http://famguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/ChurchVState/GarrettLear-BostonTeaParty2008.mp3</a></p>
--

44 Those who want to unconstitutionally expand the power of public servants in government have attempted to redefine anarchy  
45 in order to discredit Christian anarchists by insisting that they are against government or against having any law. For instance,  
46 here is what the U.S. Supreme Court says about this:

47 *A general revision of the immigration laws was effected by the Act of Mar. 3, 1903, 32 Stat. 1213. Section 2 of*  
48 *that Act made ineligible for admission*



**anarchists, or persons who believe in or advocate the overthrow by force or violence of the Government of the United States or of all government or of all forms of law.**

By the Act of Oct. 16, 1918, 40 Stat. 1012, Congress expanded the provisions for the exclusion of subversive aliens. Title II of the Alien Registration Act of 1940, 54 Stat. 671, amended the 1918 Act to bar aliens who, at any time, had advocated or were members of or affiliated with organizations that advocated violent overthrow of the United States Government.  
[Kleindienst v. Mandel, 408 U.S. 753 (1972)]

God characterizes as “Satanism” any attempt by the legal profession to confuse the public about the legal meaning of words or to redefine words like “anarchism” so as to subject members of the public to undeserved ridicule. The “throne of iniquity” the Bible is referring to is, by implication, the judge’s bench of any judge who attempts such “terrorist” tactics:

“For where [government] envy and self-seeking [of money they are not entitled to] exist, confusion [and deception and “words of art”] and every evil thing will be there.”  
[James 3:16, Bible, NKJV]

“Shall the throne of iniquity, which devises evil by law, have fellowship with You? They gather together against the life of the righteous, and condemn innocent blood. But the Lord has been my defense, and my God the rock of my refuge. He has brought on them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; the Lord our God shall cut them off.”  
[Psalms 94:20-23, Bible, NKJV]

For more on the abuse of language by judges and attorneys to STEAL from and SLANDER people unjustly, see:

Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Furthermore, the above type of anarchism described by the U.S. Supreme Court is NOT what either the Bible or Christians who are following the Bible can or should participate in. A Christian who is following the Bible submits himself to ALL of God’s laws, not avoids them. They want a government that is consistent with God’s laws found in the Bible and they cannot and should not participate CIVILLY in a government or a society that isn’t obeying God’s laws. By doing so, the Christian anarchist is NOT a “lawless person”, but a person who is very particular about WHAT CIVIL law he or she will consent to submit to, be governed by, or subject to. These laws are summarized below:

Laws of the Bible, Form #13.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

A Christian anarchist is also not anti-government, because in America, WE THE PEOPLE both collectively and individually are the government. It is completely irrational and unbiblical to love your neighbor as the Bible and God command on the one hand and hate the government he administers through His SERVANT representatives. Instead, Christians who are following God’s will are in favor of self-government and against centralized government. This very approach, by the way, is the foundation of the Constitution, which implemented separation of powers to prevent too much power from concentrating into the hands of a single man or group of men. The separation of powers is thoroughly described below:

Government Conspiracy to Destroy the Separation of Powers, Form #05.023  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Public servants such as the U.S. Supreme Court:

1. Are intent on destroying the separation of powers that is the main limitation upon their power as described above.
2. Don’t like Christian anarchists and want to destroy, discredit, and slander them in violation of the First Amendment.
3. Want to make Christian anarchists appear violent or “anti-government” or “anti-law”, even if in fact they are NOT. The intent of this tactic is to “violently radicalize” police officers so that they will shoot and terrorize rather than help or protect Christian anarchists.

The only class of anarchists they could be talking about above are anarchists who are also atheists or who have no divine law to rely upon, but this is a fraudulent characterization of Christian anarchists. The main motivation for this assault on Christian anarchists by our public servants is so that they can concentrate and centralize as much power into their own hands as possible

1 in a silent coup. The last century of political and legal history proves that they have been very successful in this  
2 unconstitutional coup de etat. That coup is explained in:

The Roosevelt Coup D'Etat: The history of the most successful Experiment Made by Man To Govern himself Without a  
Master  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Freedom/ThreatsToLiberty/roosevelt.pdf>

3 An anarchist believes in self-government or *internal* government, while a socialist believes in collective government or  
4 *external* government. Christian anarchists like separation of power within governments, and they withdraw their allegiance  
5 from any government or system of law that is in conflict with God's laws. This dichotomy was explained by one of our most  
6 beloved Presidents when he said:

7 *"We of this mighty western Republic have to grapple with the dangers that spring from popular self-government*  
8 *tried on a scale incomparably vaster than ever before in the history of mankind, and from an abounding material*  
9 *prosperity greater also than anything which the world has hitherto seen.*

10 *As regards the first set of dangers, it behooves us to remember that men can never escape being governed. Either*  
11 *they must govern themselves or they must submit to being governed by others. If from lawlessness or fickleness,*  
12 *from folly or self-indulgence, they refuse to govern themselves then most assuredly in the end they will have to be*  
13 *governed from the outside. They can prevent the need of government from without only by showing they possess*  
14 *the power of government from within. A sovereign cannot make excuses for his failures; a sovereign must accept*  
15 *the responsibility for the exercise of power that inheres in him; and where, as is true in our Republic, the people*  
16 *are sovereign, then the people must show a sober understanding and a sane and steadfast purpose if they are to*  
17 *preserve that orderly liberty upon which as a foundation every republic must rest."*  
18 *[President Theodore Roosevelt; Opening of the Jamestown Exposition; Norfolk, VA, April 26, 1907]*

19 Instead, we think the very definition of "anarchy" is governments and/or civil rulers who:

- 20 1. Impute to themselves more rights or methods of acquiring rights than the people themselves have. In other words, who  
21 are the object of PAGAN IDOL WORSHIP because they possess "supernatural" powers. By "supernatural", we mean  
22 that which is superior to the "natural", which is ordinary human beings.
- 23 2. Only enforce the law against others and NOT themselves, as a way to protect their own criminal activities by  
24 persecuting dissidents. This is called "selective enforcement". In the legal field it is also called "professional  
25 courtesy". Never kill the goose that lays the STOLEN golden eggs.
- 26 3. Claim and protect their own sovereign immunity, but refuse to recognize the same EQUAL immunity of the people  
27 from whom that power was delegated to begin with. Hypocrites.
- 28 4. Abuse sovereign immunity to exclude either the government or anyone working in the government from being subject  
29 to the laws they pass to regulate everyone ELSE'S behavior. In other words, they can choose WHEN they want to be a  
30 statutory "person" who is subject, and when they aren't. Anyone who has this kind of choice will ALWAYS corruptly  
31 exclude themselves and include everyone else, and thereby enforce and implement an unconstitutional "Title of  
32 Nobility" towards themself. On this subject, the U.S. Supreme Court has held the following:

33 ***"No man in this country [including legislators of the government as a legal person] is so high that he is above***  
34 ***the law. No officer of the law may set that law at defiance with impunity. All the officers of the government,***  
35 ***from the highest to the lowest, are creatures of the law and are bound to obey it.*** *It is the only supreme power*  
36 *in our system of government, and every man who by accepting office participates in its functions is only the more*  
37 *strongly bound to submit to that supremacy, and to observe the limitations which it imposes upon the exercise of*  
38 *the authority which it gives," 106 U.S., at 220. "Shall it be said... that the courts cannot give remedy when the*  
39 *Citizen has been deprived of his property by force, his estate seized and converted to the use of the government*  
40 *without any lawful authority, without any process of law, and without any compensation, because the president*  
41 *has ordered it and his officers are in possession? **If such be the law of this country, it sanctions a tyranny which***  
42 ***has no existence in the monarchies of Europe, nor in any other government which has a just claim to well-***  
43 ***regulated liberty and the protection of personal rights," 106 U.S., at 220, 221.***  
44 *[United States v. Lee, 106 U.S. 196, 1 S.Ct. 240 (1882)]*

- 45 5. Are not directly accountable to the people or the law. They prohibit the PEOPLE from criminally prosecuting their  
46 own crimes, reserving the right to prosecute to their own fellow criminals. Who polices the police? THE  
47 CRIMINALS.
- 48 6. Have a monopoly on anything, INCLUDING "protection", and who turn that monopoly into a mechanism to force  
49 EVERYONE illegally to be treated as uncompensated public officers in exchange for the "privilege" of being able to  
50 even exist or earn a living to support oneself.
- 51 7. Can tax and spend any amount or percentage of the people's earnings over the OBJECTIONS of the people.

- 1 8. Can print, meaning illegally counterfeit, as much money as they want to fund their criminal enterprise, and thus to be  
2 completely free from accountability to the people.
- 3 9. Deceive and/or lie to the public with impunity by telling you that you can't trust anything they say, but force YOU to  
4 sign everything under penalty of perjury when you want to talk to them. 26 U.S.C. §6065.
- 5 10. Can enact or enforce any law that they themselves are not EQUALLY subject to. This is a violation of the  
6 Constitutional requirement for equal protection and equal treatment and constitutes an unconstitutional Title of  
7 Nobility in violation of Article 1, Section 9, Clause 8 of the United States Constitution.

8 The above type of "lawlessness" by de facto government actors is the SAME "lawlessness" that Jesus criticized the Pharisees  
9 (lawyers) for in the Holy Bible.

10 *"Woe to you, scribes [religious leaders] and Pharisees [lawyers], hypocrites! For you cleanse the outside of the*  
11 *cup and dish [OTHER people], but inside they are full of extortion and self-indulgence. Blind [to their own sin]*  
12 *Pharisee, first cleanse the inside of the cup and dish, that the outside of them may be clean also.*

13 *"Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed tombs which indeed appear*  
14 *beautiful outwardly, but inside are full of dead men's bones and all uncleanness. Even so you also outwardly*  
15 *appear righteous to men, but inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.*  
16 *[Matt. 23:1-36, Bible, NKJV]*

17 The ONLY thing Jesus and God ever got visibly angry at was the hypocrisy, inequality, partiality, privilege, and  
18 irresponsibility of the Pharisees, so it MUST be important for those in government who are lawyers to:

- 19 1. Understand and eliminate this hypocrisy.
- 20 2. Eliminate the inequality and partiality and conflict of interest that gives rise to it.
- 21 3. Enforce and protect the superiority of the "state", meaning the Sovereign People, over their SERVANTS in  
22 "government".
- 23 4. Prevent the words "state" and "government" from being confused or thought synonymous, because this creates the  
24 inequality that characterizes the present corrupted system.

25 Here is what the U.S. Supreme Court held about this duty, that Jesus predicted they would self-servingly NEGLECT to do:

26 *"... the maxim that the King can do no wrong has no place in our system of government; yet it is also true, in*  
27 *respect to the State itself, that whatever wrong is attempted in its name is imputable to its government and not*  
28 *to the State, for, as it can speak and act only by law, whatever it does say and do must be lawful. That which*  
29 *therefore is unlawful because made so by the supreme law, the Constitution of the United States, is not the*  
30 *word or deed of the State, but is the mere wrong and trespass of those individual persons who falsely spread*  
31 *and act in its name."*

32 *"This distinction is essential to the idea of constitutional government. To deny it or blot it out obliterates the line*  
33 *of demarcation that separates constitutional government from absolutism, free self- government based on the*  
34 *sovereignty of the people from that despotism, whether of the one or the many, which enables the agent of the*  
35 *state to declare and decree that he is the state; to say 'L'Etat, c'est moi.' Of what avail are written constitutions,*  
36 *whose bills of right, for the security of individual liberty, have been written too often with the blood of martyrs*  
37 *shed upon the battle-field and the scaffold, if their limitations and restraints upon power may be overpassed with*  
38 *impunity by the very agencies created and appointed to guard, defend, and enforce them; and that, too, with the*  
39 *sacred authority of law, not only compelling obedience, but entitled to respect? And how else can these principles*  
40 *of individual liberty and right be maintained, if, when violated, the judicial tribunals are forbidden to visit*  
41 *penalties upon individual offenders, who are the instruments of wrong, whenever they interpose the shield of the*  
42 *state? The doctrine is not to be tolerated. The whole frame and scheme of the political institutions of this country,*  
43 *state and federal, protest against it. Their continued existence is not compatible with it. It is the doctrine of*  
44 *absolutism, pure, simple, and naked, and of communism which is its twin, the double progeny of the same evil*  
45 *birth."*  
46 *[Poindexter v. Greenhow, 114 U.S. 270, 5 S.Ct. 903 (1885)]*

47 Consistent with this section, the bottom of our Contact Us page says the following:

48 *8. This is first and foremost a religious ministry. While we can directly offer help and benefit only to those people*  
49 *who believe in God and have a sincere intention to learn and obey His laws, we also welcome all those who find*  
50 *themselves resonating with the moral commandments that inspired the Founders of our country. Governments in*  
51 *search of "customer lists" for our ministry are hereby put on notice that God is our only "customer". For details*  
52 *on whether your religion is compatible with our [mission](#), see [About Us Page, Section 9](#). As such, if you are an*  
53 *atheist, Satanist, or Thelemite then you may obtain, read, consume, and learn our materials, but may not "use"*  
54 *our information or services in their original form in direct interactions with any government or anyone in the*

1 legal profession. We do this to ensure that the "benefits" of God's law may only be enjoyed by those who accept  
2 the reciprocal obligation of obedience to those laws that makes them "beneficial" in the first place. This site  
3 advocates learning and obeying Natural and Nature's God's laws - not as a means of justification, but as a means  
4 of thankfulness for the grace of Life. That endeavor is the essence of religion itself. If you can get the milk for  
5 free, you'll NEVER buy the cow. People who refuse to buy the cow are called "anarchists under both God's law  
6 and man's law", and we are not prohibited from helping or protecting such anarchists per [Prov. 1:23-33](#).

7 [SEDM Contact Us Page,  
8 SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/about/contact/>]

9 If you would like to know more about our view of Christians as "anarchists", see:

- 10 1. *Problems with Atheistic Anarchism*, Form #08.020
  - 11 1.1. YOUTUBE: <http://youtu.be/n883Ce11ML0>
  - 12 1.2. SLIDES: <http://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/ProbsWithAtheistAnarchism.pdf>
- 13 2. *Jesus is an Anarchist*, James Redford  
14 <http://www.fanguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/ChurchvState/JesusAnarchist.htm>
- 15 3. *Pastor Garret Lear at the Boston Tea Party, 2008*
  - 16 3.1. BLIP TV: <http://blip.tv/file/1577000/>
  - 17 3.2. OUR COPY: <http://fanguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/ChurchVState/GarrettLear-BostonTeaParty2008.mp3>
- 18 4. *Biblical Standards for Civil Rulers*, Form #13.013- written by a PhD in theology and a Christian Pastor.  
19 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 20 5. *Should Christians Always Obey the State?*, Form #13.014-written by a PhD in theology and a Christian Pastor.  
21 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 22 6. *Socialism: The New American Civil Religion*, Form #05.016, Sections 7 and 15.4  
23 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 24 **9.6 Ministry advocates "paper terrorism"**

25 Wikipedia defines "paper terrorism" as follows:

26 *"Paper terrorism is the use of [false liens](#), [frivolous lawsuits](#), bogus [letters of credit](#), and other legal documents  
27 lacking sound factual basis as a method of harassment, especially against government officials.<sup>8</sup> It is popular  
28 among some [anti-government](#) groups<sup>9</sup> and those associated with the [redemption movement](#).<sup>10</sup> The [Posse  
29 Comitatus](#) pioneered paper terrorism.<sup>11</sup> Some victims of paper terrorism have been forced to declare  
30 [bankruptcy](#).<sup>12</sup> Some paper terrorists also have filed reports with the [Internal Revenue Service](#) falsely accusing  
31 their political enemies of having unreported income.<sup>13</sup> Another method of paper terrorism is filing [bankruptcy  
32 petitions](#) against others in an effort to ruin their [credit ratings](#).<sup>14</sup>*  
33 [Wikipedia: Paper Terrorism, 5/29/2011; SOURCE: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Paper\\_terrorism](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Paper_terrorism)]

34 So the objective criteria for "paper terrorism" based on the above is:

- 35 1. Involves the sending or filing in the county recorder of a legal document.
- 36 2. Document involves pending or ongoing litigation or a legal interest in property derived from administrative process.

---

<sup>8</sup> Robert Chamberlain and Donald P. Haider-Markel (Sep., 2005), "Lien on Me": State Policy Innovation in Response to Paper Terrorism, **58**, Political Research Quarterly, pp. 449–460.

<sup>9</sup> Erick J. Haynie (Autumn, 1997), Populism, Free Speech, and the Rule of Law: The "Fully Informed" Jury Movement and Its Implications, **88**, The Journal of Criminal Law and Criminology (1973-), pp. 343–379.

<sup>10</sup> Susan P. Koniak (Spring - Summer, 1996), [When Law Risks Madness](#), **8**, Cardozo Studies in Law and Literature, pp. 65–138, <http://www.jstor.org/stable/743460>.

<sup>11</sup> Mark Pitcavage (June 29, 1998), [Paper Terrorism's Forgotten Victims: The Use of Bogus Liens against Private Individuals and Businesses](#), Anti-Defamation League, <http://www.adl.org/mwd/privlien.asp>.

<sup>12</sup> Christopher A. Young (August 28, 2007), [Minnesota Has New Weapons in the Fight Against Paper Terrorism](#), The Hennepin Lawyer, <http://hennepin.timberlakepublishing.com/article.asp?article=1148>.

<sup>13</sup> [Common-Law Victims: 'Paper terrorism' isn't just on paper](#), Southern Poverty Law Center, Spring 1998, <http://www.splcenter.org/get-informed/intelligence-report/browse-all-issues/1998/spring/common-law-victims>.

<sup>14</sup> Maller, Peter (Sept. 3, 2002), 'Paper terrorism' gaining adherents, Journal-Sentinel.

3. If the document involves a legal interest such as a lien or “letter of credit”, the interest expressed is FALSE or derives from a source unauthorized by the party against whom it is claimed.
4. If the document involves a legal paper, the paper is “frivolous”.
5. INTENDED PURPOSE of the document is harassment. That purpose MUST be expressed by the litigant in legal evidence before an actual court and may not be subjectively PRESUMED by the victim. All presumption is a violation of due process of law.
6. Example documents:
  - 6.1. False liens.
  - 6.2. Frivolous lawsuits.
  - 6.3. Bogus letters of credit.
  - 6.4. Legal documents lacking sound factual basis.

As we say throughout this document and throughout our website, this ministry’s focus is:

1. To prevent the conversion of UNALIENABLE rights into civil franchises and privileges. An UNALIENABLE right is, after all, a right that we CANNOT lawfully consent to give away to any government.
2. ABSOLUTE EQUALITY of rights of all common law “persons” and human beings that is the foundation of the U.S. Constitution and of ALL free governments.

*“No duty rests more imperatively upon the courts than the enforcement of those constitutional provisions intended to secure that equality of rights which is the foundation of free government.”*  
*[Gulf, C. & S. F. R. Co. v. Ellis, 165 U.S. 150 (1897)]*

3. Confining enforcement of government civil law to ONLY government public officers and NOT private human beings. See:
 

*Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons*, Form #05.037  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. The avoidance of participation and prevention of COMPELLED participation in any franchise or privilege that would destroy that EQUALITY of rights.
5. Offering or enforcing of any government franchise upon land protected by the Constitution where rights are UNALIENABLE and therefore cannot be given away, even WITH consent.
6. Confusing RIGHTS with PRIVILEGES. Anything granted by the civil law is a CIVIL PRIVILEGE and not a RIGHT. Rights only have significance under the common law. Statutory civil law is a franchise that can and does protect ONLY privileges.
7. The prevention of enforcement or private law civil franchises against non-consenting parties so as to:
  - 7.1. STEAL from the parties under the color of law.
  - 7.2. Effect eminent domain and unlawful conversion of PRIVATE rights into PUBLIC rights.

In furtherance of the above goals, we attempt to PREVENT unlawful and criminal GOVERNMENT “paper terrorism” of the following forms:

1. The filing of MILLIONS of knowingly FALSE information returns against otherwise PRIVATE human beings. See:
 

*Correcting Erroneous Information Returns*, Form #04.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. The kidnapping of the legal identity of the average American and transporting it ILLEGALLY to the District of Columbia. Kidnapping and identity theft are and always have been not only a crime, but an act of INTERNATIONAL TERRORISM. See:
 

*Government Identity Theft*, Form #05.046  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. The filing of MILLIONS of BOGUS IRS “notice of liens” which the courts have declared as NOT actual “liens” in a common law sense. They are BOGUS because:
  - 3.1. They do NOT conform with 26 U.S.C. §6331(a) .
  - 3.2. The IRS HIDES mention of 26 U.S.C. §6331(a) from those who receive the notices on the back of the IRS Form 668.
  - 3.3. Corrupt judges with a conflict of interest who want to pad their pocket with STOLEN LOOT unlawfully violate the simple rules of statutory construction to add things to statutes such as 26 U.S.C. §6331(a) that do NOT expressly appear, and therefore participate in the THEFT and FRAUD.



1 *"When a statute includes an explicit definition, we must follow that definition, even if it varies from that term's*  
2 *ordinary meaning.* *Meese v. Keene, 481 U.S. 465, 484-485 (1987) ("It is axiomatic that the statutory definition*  
3 *of the term excludes unstated meanings of that term"); Colautti v. Franklin, 439 U.S. at 392-393, n. 10 ("As a*  
4 *rule, a definition which declares what a term "means" . . . excludes any meaning that is not stated"); Western*  
5 *Union Telegraph Co. v. Lenroot, 323 U.S. 490, 502 (1945); Fox v. Standard Oil Co. of N.J., 294 U.S. 87, 95-96*  
6 *(1935) (Cardozo, J.); see also 2A N. Singer, Sutherland on Statutes and Statutory Construction § 47.07, p. 152,*  
7 *and n. 10 (5th ed. 1992) (collecting cases). That is to say, the statute, read "as a whole," post at 998 [530 U.S.*  
8 *943] (THOMAS, J., dissenting), leads the reader to a definition. That definition does not include the Attorney*  
9 *General's restriction -- "the child up to the head." Its words, "substantial portion," indicate the contrary."*  
10 [*Stenberg v. Carhart, 530 U.S. 914 (2000)*]

- 11 4. Interfering with any effort to hold public servants accountable to the requirements of law in a court of law by:  
12 4.1. Calling something frivolous without satisfying the burden of proof to PROVE it is frivolous WITH EVIDENCE.  
13 See:

*Responding to "Frivolous" Penalties or Accusations*, Form #05.027  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 14 4.2. Suppressing legal evidence of government wrongdoing in any case against the government using motions in  
15 limine.  
16 4.3. Sanctioning licensed attorneys and even taking away their license as a punishment for exposing or prosecuting  
17 government wrongdoing. This makes all licensed attorneys the party of a conflict of interest, who cannot  
18 therefore properly represent any client in cases against any government.

*Why You Don't Want to Hire An Attorney*, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/LegalEthics/Corruption/WhyYouDontWantAnAtty/WhyYouDontWantAnAttorney.htm>

- 19 5. The filing of "frivolous" civil and criminal lawsuits by the Internal Revenue Service and the Department of Justice  
20 (D.O.J.) against those not lawfully participating and who cannot lawfully participate in the Internal Revenue Code,  
21 Subtitles A through C public officer franchise and excise tax. These lawsuits are FRIVOLOUS because:  
22 5.1. They violate clear choice of law rules found in Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b)f and 28 U.S.C. § 1652, and  
23 therefore enforce federal law against nonresidents not lawfully engaged in government franchises. See:

*Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid*, Form #08.004, Sections 4 through 4.5  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 24 5.2. They cite case law as authority that is NOT relevant to a state-domiciled party. There IS no federal common law  
25 in states of the Union. Hence, all citations of federal authority pertinent ONLY to federal territory and those  
26 domiciled on federal territory wherever situated is an ABUSE of case law for POLITICAL rather than LEGAL  
27 purposes, not to mention a violation of the separation of powers doctrine.

28 *"There is no Federal Common Law, and Congress has no power to declare substantive rules of Common Law*  
29 *applicable in a state. Whether they be local or general in their nature, be they commercial law or a part of the*  
30 *Law of Torts"*  
31 [*Erie Railroad v. Tompkins, 304 U.S. 64 (1938)*]

- 32 5.3. They are based upon evidence that is KNOWINGLY FALSE, such as FALSE information returns and FALSE  
33 tax returns.  
34 5.4. Remedies and forms and status on forms are deprived to those who want to correctly and truthfully represent their  
35 status on a government form. When corrected or replacement or amended forms are submitted in order to avoid  
36 perjury on government forms, the submitters, who are NON-franchisees not subject to penalty, are unlawfully  
37 penalized and thereby subject to unconstitutional bills of attainder.

38 See:

*Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid*, Form #08.004, Section 9  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 39 6. The abuse of government identification issuance to unlawfully convert PRIVATE human beings into public officers  
40 serving ILLEGALLY within the government. See:

*Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent*, Form #05.002, Section 13.6  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 41 7. Illegal enforcement of federal civil law inside states of the Union in violation of the Separation of Powers Doctrine.  
42 This:

- 43 7.1. Is a violation of the separation of powers doctrine that is the foundation of the United States Constitution and  
44 results in an unlawful conversion of RIGHTS into STATUTORY PRIVILEGE and eminent domain in a  
45 statutorily foreign state, being a state of the Union.

1 7.2. Clearly has a malicious purpose because all attempts to correct it are ignored without ANY evidence offered to  
2 defend its legality. In fact, those who file criminal complaints to prevent its illegal enforcement and  
3 MOUNTAINS of admissible evidence instead are administratively or judicially penalized under an inapplicable  
4 franchise, which in effect constitutes criminal and illegal witness tampering in violation of 18 U.S.C. §1512 and  
5 constitutes an unconstitutional “Bill of Attainder”.

6 See:

*Federal Enforcement Authority Within States of the Union*, Form #05.032

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

7 8. The paper terrorism and criminal harassment of Americans domiciled outside of federal jurisdiction is conducted by  
8 the equivalent of anonymous masked men in a PRIVATE corporation that is not even part of the government.

9 8.1. IRS agents are not required to use their real birthname.

10 8.2. They send their paperwork unsigned, even though the Internal Revenue Code in 26 U.S.C. §6065 says  
11 EVERYTHING they send has to be signed under penalty of perjury.

12 8.3. They are not even part of the U.S. government. For extensive evidence of this, see:

*Origins and Authority of the Internal Revenue Service (IRS)*, Form #05.005

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

13 Furthermore, we also emphasize in all interactions with corrupted or ignorant public servants that we are ALL equal and that  
14 the only way we can become UNEQUAL is by our own consent. We also insist that government satisfy its burden of proof  
15 as the moving party asserting an obligation at all times to PROVE the existence of that consent IN WRITING signed under  
16 penalty of perjury. Hence, if the government claims it is OK to abuse its own IRS publications to deceive third parties into  
17 filing knowingly false and fraudulent information returns against third parties that effectively elect them into public service  
18 and a public office without their consent, then we claim to have the EQUAL right to acquire rights against any government  
19 actor by using the SAME TECHNIQUE against them. In a government of delegated authority ALONE as the U.S. Supreme  
20 Court indicated, any right that the government asserts or defends, whether through omission or commission, the people  
21 collectively and individually must ALSO possess. Otherwise, we are NOT dealing with a government but a tyranny. Anyone  
22 who claims otherwise is an ELITIST who worships government as a pagan socialist god that has “supernatural powers”  
23 greater than their NATURAL source, which is “We the People”. Since the First Amendment forbids the establishment of  
24 such a religion, then either we must have the same right or you are no longer dealing with a DE JURE government, but a DE  
25 FACTO government that is described below:

*De Facto Government Scam*, Form #05.043

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

26 Either they have to protect EVERYONE’S right EQUALLY to engage in the crimes they engage in, or they have to prosecute  
27 those crimes on their own part and AFTER they do that, prosecute OTHERS who effect the same crimes. They can’t create  
28 an unconstitutional “title of nobility” called “taxpayer” or “U.S. citizen” and let these parties abuse their authority to vote and  
29 serve on jury duty to STEAL from people who don’t have that status. Right now, they are engaging in what we call “selective  
30 enforcement”, in which they prejudicially and illegally enforce the laws in such a way that:

- 31 1. ONLY protects their OWN criminal wrongdoing and “paper terrorism”.
- 32 2. Prosecutes political opponents but never government employees.
- 33 3. Maintains the people in economic servitude as compelled public officers within the government who must not only  
34 work WITHOUT compensation, but who have to PAY for the PRIVILEGE or BENEFIT under a franchise that they  
35 are not allowed to quit and which is illegally enforced.
- 36 4. Perpetuates paganism, and inequality of the people in relation to them.
- 37 5. Illegally enforces federal civil law in statutorily but not constitutionally “foreign states”, and thereby engages in acts of  
38 international economic terrorism.

39 All of the above tactics collectively make a formerly de jure government into a mafia “protection racket” and de facto  
40 government. If you don’t tow the party line politically and instead choose to maintain your status as a nonresident party NOT  
41 among those “consensually governed” (see Declaration of Independence), you are the subject of all the following criminal  
42 tactics by this de facto government and mafia protection racket:

- 43 1. Singled out for “selective enforcement”
- 44 2. Compelled at gun point to elect to become a “resident” and a government contractor/public officer subject to a  
45 franchise in which you HAVE no rights but only privileges.

1 3. Ordered with BOGUS and unlawful IRS assessments to pay “protection money” and “bribes” for the PRIVILEGE of  
2 holding that public office called a statutory “taxpayer”. See:

*Why the Government Can't Lawfully Assess Human Beings With an Income Tax Liability Without Their Consent*,  
Form #05.011  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3 The only thing that falsely accusing people of “paper terrorism” who want criminals in government prosecuted does is prove  
4 just how corrupt and terrorist THE ACCUSER IN GOVERNMENT is. Wikipedia also describes this type of  
5 GOVERNMENT terrorism as follows:

*The word "terrorism" is politically and emotionally charged,<sup>15</sup> and this greatly compounds the difficulty of  
6 providing a precise definition. Studies have found over 100 definitions of "terrorism"<sup>16,17</sup>. **The concept of  
7 terrorism may itself be controversial as it is often used by state authorities to delegitimize political or other  
8 opponents,<sup>18</sup> and potentially legitimize the state's own use of armed force against opponents (such use of force  
9 may itself be described as "terror" by opponents of the state).**<sup>19,20</sup>*

10  
11 [Wikipedia topic: Terrorism, 5/29/2011;  
12 SOURCE: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Terrorism>]

13 Notice that none of the content of this section or this entire document is based upon policy or opinion, but is based entirely  
14 upon fact and evidence right from the government's own mouth admissible in ANY court of law. Therefore, it cannot be  
15 “frivolous”. It has no harassment purpose, but rather the purpose of ONLY ensuring that criminal acts by specific public  
16 servants are PROSECUTED, rather than ignored or avoided. That sort of advocacy can hardly be called “paper terrorism”.  
17 And its SOLE purpose is the following:

18 *"Justice is the end of government. It is the end of civil society. It ever has been, and ever will be pursued, until  
19 it be obtained, or until liberty be lost in the pursuit."  
20 [James Madison, Federalist Paper #51, 1788]*

21 The de facto CRIMINAL government currently running the show, however, NEVER operates in a lawful or non-frivolous  
22 way when enforcing its BOGOS franchises, by using facts from a disinterested third party and POSITIVE LAW to prove  
23 their case. Rather, they:

24 1. Misrepresent franchises using publications that they say you can't trust and thereby LIE to the public with impunity  
25 about who is subject. See:

*Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability*, Form #05.007  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

26 2. Add things to statutory definitions in violation of both due process and the rules of statutory construction in order to  
27 remove all limitations imposed upon their authority by law. See:

*Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud*, Form #05.014  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

---

<sup>15</sup> Hoffman, Bruce *"Inside Terrorism"* Columbia University Press 1998 ISBN 0-231-11468-0. p. 32. See review in The [New York Times Inside Terrorism](#).

<sup>16</sup> Record, Jeffrey (December 2003). ["Bounding the Global War on Terrorism"](#). [Strategic Studies Institute](#) (SSI). <http://www.strategicstudiesinstitute.army.mil/pdffiles/pub207.pdf>. Retrieved 2009-11-11. "The views expressed in this report are those of the author and do not necessarily reflect the official policy or position of the Department of the Army, the Department of Defense, or the U.S. Government. This report is cleared for public release; distribution is unlimited."

<sup>17</sup> Schmid, Alex, and Jongman, Albert. *Political Terrorism: A new guide to actors, authors, concepts, data bases, theories and literature*. Amsterdam ; New York : North-Holland ; New Brunswick: Transaction Books, 1988.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> Geoffrey Nunberg (October 28, 2001). ["Head Games / It All Started with Robespierre / "Terrorism": The history of a very frightening word"](#). San Francisco Chronicle. [http://articles.sfgate.com/2001-10-28/opinion/17622543\\_1\\_terrorism-robespierre-la-terreur](http://articles.sfgate.com/2001-10-28/opinion/17622543_1_terrorism-robespierre-la-terreur). Retrieved 2010-01-11. "For the next 150 years the word "terrorism" L.Ed. a double life – a justifiable political strategy to some an abomination to others"

<sup>19</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> Geoffrey Nunberg (October 28, 2001). ["Head Games / It All Started with Robespierre / "Terrorism": The history of a very frightening word"](#). San Francisco Chronicle. [http://articles.sfgate.com/2001-10-28/opinion/17622543\\_1\\_terrorism-robespierre-la-terreur](http://articles.sfgate.com/2001-10-28/opinion/17622543_1_terrorism-robespierre-la-terreur). Retrieved 2010-01-11. "For the next 150 years the word "terrorism" L.Ed. a double life – a justifiable political strategy to some an abomination to others"

<sup>20</sup> Elysa Gardner (2008-12-25). ["Harold Pinter: Theater's singular voice falls silent"](#). USA Today. [http://www.usatoday.com/life/theater/news/2008-12-25-pinter\\_N.htm](http://www.usatoday.com/life/theater/news/2008-12-25-pinter_N.htm). Retrieved 2010-01-11. "In 2004, he earned the prestigious Wilfred Owen prize for a series of poems opposing the war in Iraq. In his acceptance speech, Pinter described the war as "a bandit act, an act of blatant state terrorism, demonstrating absolute contempt for the concept of international law.""

- 1 3. Abuse their discretion to selectively and prejudicially enforce franchises against those who cannot lawfully participate  
2 and who are least able financially to defend themselves.
- 3 4. Proceed upon unconstitutional presumptions based not upon FACT, but upon nothing more than a state-sponsored  
4 religion established in violation of the First Amendment. IRS civil penalties, for instance, are NEVER proven with  
5 evidence on the administrative record signed under penalty of perjury by a competent witness with no financial conflict  
6 of interest, and hence are “frivolous” as legally defined and also constitute “paper terrorism”. That state-sponsored  
7 religion where “presumption” serves the equivalent of “faith” is described in the following:

[Socialism: The New American Civil Religion](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.016  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8 Lastly, the following reference devotes an entire section to explaining WHY the document itself is NOT an act of “paper  
9 terrorism”. This document is one of two important documents that BEGIN the process of becoming a compliant member:

[Legal Notice of Change in Domicile/Citizenship Records and Divorce from the United States, Form #10.001](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Section 2.8  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 10 **9.7 Ministry stance on Non-Resident Non-Person Position is false**

11 Plaintiff United States avers in its Motion for Summary Judgment the following:

12 *Defendant’s statements that federal income taxes do not apply to his “nonresident alien” customers, who are*  
13 *actually American citizens, are not supported by law. Federal income tax law applies not only to all citizens of*  
14 *this country, but also to residents of this country. I.R.C. §7701(a)(14) defines “taxpayer” as any person subject*  
15 *to any internal revenue tax. As courts have stated, “All individuals, natural or unnatural, must pay federal income*  
16 *tax on their wages.”<sup>21</sup>*  
17 *[Motion for Summary Judgment, Docket #68, Department of Justice]*

18 Alleged Defendant states no such thing and agrees with the courts and the Plaintiff’s interpretation of law on the subject.  
19 Let’s also be clear what the STATUS of people who frequent the websites in question are:

- 20 1. Not “customers”, but believers exercising their religious liberties. The ONLY “customer” on our website is GOD and  
21 not any vain man. To devolve our members into mere “customers” is in effect to DISESTABLISH a church or  
22 religious ministry, which is clearly a violation of the First Amendment establishment clause.
- 23 2. “non-resident non-persons” if they are PRIVATE. This is also called simply a “transient foreigner”.
- 24 3. “nonresident alien INDIVIDUALS” per 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(B) if physically present on federal territory and serving  
25 in a public office. Note that this statute defines what a “nonresident alien” ISN’T, not what it IS. It mentions  
26 “nonresident alien INDIVIDUALS”, but the title says “nonresident alien”, TWO COMPLETELY different things.
- 27 4. Not statutory “individuals”, “persons”, “taxpayers”, etc. because not domiciled or resident on federal territory AND not  
28 contracting with the national government to lawfully acquire said statuses.
- 29 5. “nationals” per 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21).
- 30 6. NOT statutory “U.S. citizens” per 8 U.S.C. §1401, 26 U.S.C. §3121(e), and 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(c).

31 All statuses under the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A through C are franchise statuses and “public rights” that one can  
32 only acquire lawfully by their consent. This includes “individual”, “person”, “taxpayer”, “citizen”, “resident”, etc. In fact:

- 33 1. The only statutory “individual” the plaintiff can be talking about is a public office in the U.S. and not state government.
- 34 2. The “individual” CANNOT be a private human being, but a public office. The U.S. Supreme Court has held that the  
35 ability to regulate private conduct is repugnant to the constitution and therefore one must be a public officer in order to  
36 be subject to government law. See:
- 37 2.1. [Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.037  
38 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 39 2.2. [Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a “Public Officer” for Income Tax Purposes](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.008  
40 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 41 3. The public office must be lawfully created by an election, appointment, or Act of Congress.

---

<sup>21</sup> *Lovell v. United States*, 755 F.2d. 517, 519 (7th Cir. 1984); *Coleman v. Commissioner*, 791 F.2d. 68 (7th Cir. 1986); see also I.R.C. §7701(a)(30); *United States v. Ward*, 833 F.2d. 1538, 1539 (11th Cir. 1987); *In re Becraft*, 885 F.2d. at 548 n.2.

- 1 4. The public office must be acquired consistent with all the laws on the acquisition of public offices generally.
- 2 5. The public office may lawfully be exercised ONLY within the District of Columbia and not elsewhere or in a state of
- 3 the Union, per 4 U.S.C. §72.
- 4 6. The public office is domiciled at the ONLY place the office can lawfully be exercised, which is the District of
- 5 Columbia, per Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b) , 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(39), and 26 U.S.C. §7408(d).
- 6 7. The public office is connected with a specific human being *only* by the CONSENT of that human being in some form.
- 7 Once consent is given, a partnership is established between the private human being and the public office, and that
- 8 partnership is the SAME partnership mentioned in the definition of “person” found at 26 U.S.C. §7343 and 26 U.S.C.
- 9 §6671(b).

10 There is no doubt that lawfully AND CONSENSUALLY acquiring any of the public franchise statuses described in the  
11 Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A through C “trade or business”/public office franchise gives rise to the obligations and  
12 rights that attach to said statuses.

13 *"It is true, that the person who accepts an office may be supposed to enter into a compact [CONTRACT] to be*  
14 *answerable to the government, which he serves, for any violation of his duty; and, having taken the oath of*  
15 *office, he would unquestionably be liable, in such case, to a prosecution for perjury in the Federal Courts. But*  
16 *because one man, by his own act, renders himself amenable to a particular jurisdiction, shall another man,*  
17 *who has not incurred a similar obligation, be implicated? If, in other words, it is sufficient to vest a jurisdiction*  
18 *in this court, that a Federal Officer is concerned; if it is a sufficient proof of a case arising under a law of the*  
19 *United States to affect other persons, that such officer is bound, by law, to discharge his duty with fidelity; a*  
20 *source of jurisdiction is opened, which must inevitably overflow and destroy all the barriers between the judicial*  
21 *authorities of the State and the general government. Anything which can prevent a Federal Officer from the*  
22 *punctual, as well as from an impartial, performance of his duty; an assault and battery; or the recovery of a debt,*  
23 *as well as the offer of a bribe, may be made a foundation of the jurisdiction of this court; and, considering the*  
24 *constant disposition of power to extend the sphere of its influence, fictions will be resorted to, when real cases*  
25 *cease to occur. A mere fiction, that the defendant is in the custody of the marshall, has rendered the jurisdiction*  
26 *of the King's Bench universal in all personal actions."*

27 [United States v. Worrall, 2 U.S. 384 (1798)]

28 SOURCE: [http://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=3339893669697439168](http://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=3339893669697439168)

29 HOWEVER:

- 30 1. These statuses cannot unilaterally be imposed upon a non-consenting otherwise PRIVATE party and if they are,
- 31 involuntary servitude in violation of the Thirteenth Amendment, identity theft, and kidnapping are the result. See:  

<i>Your Exclusive Right to Declare or Establish Your Civil Status</i> , Form #13.008 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
---
- 32 2. It is a crime in violation of 18 U.S.C. §912 to impersonate a public officer.
- 33 3. No tax form can be used to unilaterally elect oneself into a public office. The I.R.C. regulates the exercise of
- 34 EXISTING public offices lawfully created under Title 5 of the U.S. Code. The I.R.C. nowhere expressly authorizes
- 35 the CREATION of any new public offices.
- 36 4. It is a crime to use any federal “benefit” program to entice an otherwise private human being to impersonate a public
- 37 officer. See:
  - 38 4.1. 18 U.S.C. §210: Offer to procure appointive public office.
  - 39 4.2. 18 U.S.C. §211: Acceptance or solicitation to obtain appointive public office.
- 40 5. It is a crime to declare a domicile or residence in the “United States” if you have never physically been there or to
- 41 declare a status on a government form connected with such domicile. See 26 U.S.C. §911.
  - 42 5.1. By “United States”, in this case, we mean the GOVERNMENT and no geographic place.
  - 43 5.2. The reason they can criminalize the “U.S. citizen” status is that it is a public office and a franchise, rather than a
  - 44 human being. That public office is their property, and by using their property without their consent, you are
  - 45 STEALING from the government.
  - 46 5.3. In order to create a franchise, they have to legislatively create “property” in the form of a civil status, criminalize
  - 47 its abuse, and then use the de facto license called a “Taxpayer Identification Number” to regulate its custody and
  - 48 use. A “license”, after all, is legally defined as permission from the state to do that which is otherwise illegal, and
  - 49 it has always been illegal to use government property for a personal or private benefit.

50 Consistent with the above, below are examples of why this is the case from the websites in question, which incidentally are  
51 not the statements of the Alleged Defendant. The following information, according to the Disclaimers, is not factual, not  
52 actionable, and exclusively religious speech that is protected by the First Amendment.



- 1 1. Neither the Family Guardian website, <http://famguardian.org>, nor the SEDM website, <http://sedm.org> mention the word  
2 “customers” that we could find, so his remarks are irrelevant and presumptuous.  
3 2. We don’t ever use the word “American citizens” so we don’t know what he means in the context of Title 8 of the U.S.  
4 Code. Instead, we refer to ourselves as a “national” under 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21) but not a “citizen” under 8 U.S.C.  
5 §1401. There may be other authors on Family Guardian who use the phrase “American Citizen” but we don’t claim any  
6 responsibility for their views or conclusions.  
7 3. Federal and State Tax Withholding Options for Private Employers, Form #04.101, Section 22.1 says the following:

8 *The above definition of “wages” is further restricted by the underlying regulations as follows:*

9 [26 C.F.R. §31.3401\(a\)-3 Amounts deemed wages under voluntary withholding agreements](#)

10 (a) *In general.*

11 Notwithstanding the exceptions to the definition of wages specified in section 3401(a) and the  
12 regulations thereunder, the term “wages” includes the amounts described in paragraph (b)(1) of  
13 this section with respect to which there is a voluntary withholding agreement in effect under section  
14 3402(p). References in this chapter to the definition of wages contained in section 3401(a) shall be  
15 deemed to refer also to this section (§31.3401(a)-3).

16 *The term “employer” is also defined in 26 U.S.C. §3401(d) as someone who has “employees”. Therefore, under*  
17 *both the Classification Act of 1923 and the definition of “employee” found in 26 C.F.R. §31.3401(c)-1, only*  
18 *“employees” working for the United States government can earn “wages”, and even then, only when they have*  
19 *a voluntary withholding agreement in place called a W-4.*

20 [26 C.F.R. §31.3401\(c\)-1 Employee:](#)

21 *...the term [employee] includes officers and employees, whether elected or appointed, of the United*  
22 *States, a [federal] State, Territory, Puerto Rico or any political subdivision, thereof, or the District*  
23 *of Columbia, or any agency or instrumentality of any one or more of the foregoing. The term*  
24 *'employee' also includes an officer of a corporation.*

25 *As a matter of fact, filling out and signing the W-4 under penalty of perjury, which is identified in the regulation*  
26 *26 C.F.R. §31.3401(a)-3 above as a “voluntary withholding agreement”, makes the signer into a federal*  
27 *“employee” and contractor. Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, in fact, defines an “agreement” as a*  
28 *“contract”:*

29 **Agreement.** *A meeting of two or more minds; a coming together in opinion or determination; the*  
30 *coming together in accord of two minds on a given proposition. In law, a concord of understanding*  
31 *and intention between two or more parties with respect to the effect upon their relative rights and*  
32 *duties, of certain past or future facts or performances. The consent of two or more persons concurring*  
33 *respecting the transmission of some property, right, or benefits, with the view of contracting an*  
34 *obligation, a mutual obligation.*

35 *A manifestation of mutual asset on the part of two or more persons as to the substance of a contract.*  
36 *Restatement, Second, Contracts, §3.*

37 *Although often used as synonymous with “contract”, agreement is a broader term; e.g. an agreement*  
38 *might lack an essential element of a contract. The bargain of the parties in fact as found in their*  
39 *language or by implication from other circumstances including course of dealing or usage of trade or*  
40 *course of performance. U.C.C. §1-201(c); Uniform Consumer Credit Code, §1.301(3).*  
41 *[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 66]*

42 *However, section 2 earlier proves that private employers, which are companies that don’t have federal workers,*  
43 *aren’t even allowed by law to act as “withholding agents” and that the IRS website even admits that such private*  
44 *employers do not have to withhold:*

45 *Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 5.14.10.2 (09-30-2004)*  
46 *Payroll Deduction Agreements*

47 **2. Private employers, states, and political subdivisions are not required to enter into payroll**  
48 **deduction agreements.** *Taxpayers should determine whether their employers will accept and process*  
49 *executed agreements before agreements are submitted for approval or finalized.*  
50 *[<http://www.irs.gov/irm/part5/ch14s10.html>]*

4. Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 5.6.7:

So how do our public dis-servants turn “compensation for labor” into something that fits the legal definition “wages” above so it can be taxed? Once again, you have to dig deep into the regulations to find the secret:

**26 C.F.R. Sec. 31.3401(a)-3 Amounts deemed wages under voluntary withholding agreements.**

(a) In general.

Notwithstanding the exceptions to the definition of wages specified in section 3401(a) and the regulations thereunder, **the term “wages” includes the amounts described in paragraph (b)(1) of this section with respect to which there is a voluntary withholding agreement in effect under section 3402(p).** References in this chapter to the definition of wages contained in section 3401(a) shall be deemed to refer also to this section (Section 31.3401(a)-3).

(b) Remuneration for services.

**(1) Except as provided in subparagraph (2) of this paragraph, the amounts referred to in paragraph (a) of this section include any remuneration for services performed by an employee for an employer which, without regard to this section, does not constitute wages under section 3401(a).** For example, remuneration for services performed by an agricultural worker or a domestic worker in a private home (amounts which are specifically excluded from the definition of wages by section 3401(a)(2) and (3), respectively) are amounts with respect to which a voluntary withholding agreement may be entered into under section 3402(p). See Sections 31.3401(c)-1 and 31.3401(d)-1 for the definitions of “employee” and “employer”.

So the bottom line is, if you fill out a W-4 and request voluntary withholding, even though you don't fit the legal definition of an “employee”, then you consent to treat your earnings as “wages” as legally defined in 26 U.S.C. §3401(a) which are subject to tax under the I.R.C. Subtitle C! That's why we also don't recommend filling out W-4 Exempts and instead prefer to use the W-8 form.  
[Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 5.6.7]

5. Family Guardian Website, Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Section 10.2 available free at the address below. Reiterates the above and warns everyone, including those who are nonresident aliens, that “wages” are in fact taxable and that they should pay tax on all “wages” earned.  
<http://famguardian.org/Publications/FlawedArgToAvoid/FlawedArgsToAvoid.pdf>.

We would like to add to the above the following religious, and not factual, statements and beliefs:

1. Domicile is the origin of the authority of the government to impose an income tax, not citizenship.

**“Thus, the Court has frequently held that domicile or residence, more substantial than mere presence in transit or sojourn, is an adequate basis for taxation, including income, property, and death taxes. Since the Fourteenth Amendment makes one a citizen of the state wherein he resides, the fact of residence creates universally reciprocal duties of protection by the state and of allegiance and support by the citizen. The latter obviously includes a duty to pay taxes, and their nature and measure is largely a political matter. Of course, the situs of property may tax it regardless of the citizenship, domicile, or residence of the owner, the most obvious illustration being a tax on realty laid by the state in which the realty is located.”**  
[Miller Brothers Co. v. Maryland, [347 U.S. 340](#) (1954)]

2. Domicile is a voluntary, First Amendment choice of political affiliation and assembly. This is described at:

- 2.1. Family Guardian Website:

**Why Domicile and Becoming a “Taxpayer” Require Your Consent**, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Articles/DomicileBasisForTaxation.htm>

- 2.2. Free pamphlet on SEDM:

**Why Domicile and Becoming a “Taxpayer” Require Your Consent**, Form #05.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Domicile.pdf>

3. Domicile cannot be coerced by the state, and consequently, all taxes based on it are voluntary. After a domicile is voluntarily selected, taxes based on domicile become enforceable, but not before. Being compelled to attain a certain domicile or to keep one you have amounts to compelled association in violation of the First Amendment. A choice of

domicile is a voluntary choice of allegiance. Allegiance that is compelled is not allegiance, but slavery and involuntary servitude in violation of the Thirteenth Amendment.

*"Similarly, when a person is prevented from leaving his domicile by circumstances not of his doing and beyond his control, he may be relieved of the consequences attendant on domicile at that place. In Roboz (USDC D.C. 1963) [Roboz v. Kennedy, 219 F.Supp. 892 (D.D.C. 1963), p. 24], a federal statute was involved which precluded the return of an alien's property if he was found to be domiciled in Hungary prior to a certain date. It was found that Hungary was Nazi-controlled at the time in question and that the persons involved would have left Hungary (and lost domicile there) had they been able to. Since they had been precluded from leaving because of the political privations imposed by the very government they wanted to escape (the father was in prison there), the court would not hold them to have lost their property based on a domicile that circumstances beyond their control forced them to retain."*  
*[Conflicts in a Nutshell, David D. Siegel, West Publishing, 1994, ISBN 0-314-02952-4, p. 24]*

4. The PLACE of domicile, in the case of the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A through C "trade or business" franchise, is the "United States" as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) and 4 U.S.C. §110(d) and NO state of the Union.
5. The "individual" being taxed in the I.R.C. is, in fact, domiciled on federal territory because it is a public office and not a human being. It only connects to the human being through their express consent and the use of the de facto license number, the Taxpayer Identification Number.
6. A "nonresident alien" as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(B) is not the same thing as a "resident" as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(A). Otherwise, there wouldn't be a need for two separate terms.
7. One can be a "non-resident non-person" WITHOUT also being an "nonresident alien individual". Such would be the case with a private human being NOT occupying a public office in the U.S. government. One is only treated as an "individual" when they use the de facto license number, because the regulations at 26 C.F.R. §301.6109-1(b) say that the number is only required in the case of those engaged in the "trade or business" franchise. IRS forms deliberately, deceitfully, and prejudicially omit to provide a block for "nonresident alien NON-individuals" or simply "private human beings" because it would reduce their revenues, which are derived mainly from criminal and illegal activities outside their jurisdiction.
8. A "nonresident alien" is a person with no domicile in the statutory "United States" as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) and 4 U.S.C. §110(d) and excluding the "United States" mentioned in the Constitution. Even without a domicile in the federal statutory "United States", he can still owe tax on earnings from within the federal "United States" under 26 U.S.C. §871(a). By "statutory United States" we mean the government, and not any geographic place or any state of the Union. This is exhaustively established in:  

<u>Non-Resident Non-Person Position</u> , Form #05.020, Section 4 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
--
9. A "resident" is a "U.S. person" as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(30). All "U.S. persons", including statutory but not constitutional "citizens" defined in 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(c) have in common a domicile in the federal statutory "United States".
10. "Citizens" and "residents" are mutually exclusive classes, but collectively, they are referred to as "U.S. persons" pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(30). A "resident" is an alien with a domicile or permanent presence in the statutory but not constitutional "United States", as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(A).
11. What the Plaintiff as well as the case cites he references can't and very deliberately doesn't address is how "nonresident aliens" who have no domicile, physical presence, or interest in conducting commerce with the government in the statutory but not constitutional "United States" become "residents". That quietly kept dirty little secret is revealed in older versions of the regulation at 26 C.F.R. §301.7701-5:

[26 C.F.R. §301.7701-5 Domestic, foreign, resident, and nonresident persons.](#)

*A domestic corporation is one organized or created in the United States, including only the States (and during the periods when not States, the Territories of Alaska and Hawaii), and the District of Columbia, or under the law of the United States or of any State or Territory. A foreign corporation is one which is not domestic. A domestic corporation is a resident corporation even though it does no business and owns no property in the United States. A foreign corporation engaged in trade or business within the United States is referred to in the regulations in this chapter as a resident foreign corporation, and a foreign corporation not engaged in trade or business within the United States, as a nonresident foreign corporation. A partnership engaged in trade or business within the United States is referred to in the regulations in this chapter as a resident partnership, and a partnership not engaged in trade or business within the United States, as a nonresident partnership. Whether a partnership is to be regarded as resident or nonresident is not determined by the nationality or residence of its members or by the place in which it was created or organized.*  
*[Amended by T.D. 8813, Federal Register: February 2, 1999 (Volume 64, Number 21), Page 4967-4975]*

1 Those who sign an IRS Form W-4 and therefore elect ILLEGALLY to be treated AS IF they are “public officers” and  
2 federal statutory “employees” engaged in a “trade or business” and therefore representing the “United States” federal  
3 corporation under Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b), even if they started out as “nonresident aliens”, then become  
4 “residents” for the purpose of the Internal Revenue Code not unlike what they would do if they filed a Form 1040 instead  
5 of a 1040NR. Their effective domicile then becomes the District of Columbia pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §§7701(a)(39) and  
6 7408(c), which provisions treat them effectively as statutory and not constitutional “U.S. citizens” because they are  
7 representing a corporation that is a statutory “U.S. citizen” under Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b).

8 If the plaintiff doesn’t like our approach to the Non-Resident Non-Person Position, then we simply ask that they identify  
9 where the flaw in our logic is by reading the following and then answering the admissions at the end. We are certain that  
10 there is NO WAY they could do as requested and NOT contradict either themselves or the written law or both, and thereby  
11 admit that they are LYING.

*Non-Resident Non-Person Position*, Form #05.020  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 12 **9.8 Ministry is in violation of the Injunction Order against it**

13 It is true that an abusive tax shelter injunction was issued by the Southern District of California, Case No. 05cv00921, against  
14 an alleged respondent named “C. Hansen”. However:

- 15 1. This ministry was not party to the above litigation.
- 16 2. The defendant in that matter was not an officer of this ministry.
- 17 3. “C. Hansen” was not the actual defendant. The real party in interest as defendant was the U.S. Attorney and the IRS  
18 Agent assisting him. This is because they used copyrighted and licensed materials from this website to prosecute the  
19 action and thereby consented to and became party to the Member Agreement, Form #01.001. The Member Agreement  
20 says that anyone who uses anything off this website as legal evidence in any proceeding against either a Member, Officer,  
21 or ALLEGED member or officer of the ministry becomes the substitute defendant as a private party, waives official  
22 immunity, and becomes liable for millions of dollars. We’re still waiting for Mr. Martin Shoemaker and the LYING IRS  
23 agent to pay their penalties and comply with the order as the substitute defendant.
- 24 4. The judge perjured himself in his fraudulent order by:
  - 25 4.1. Attributing statements to the defendant that he stated under penalty of perjury that he never made.
  - 26 4.2. Reclassifying the speech on this website and that of the alleged defendant as FACTUAL, over the objections of the  
27 alleged speaker and in complete contradiction to what our Disclaimer and Member Agreement, Form #01.001 say  
28 on the subject, which both were in evidence before the court at that time. This was a complete violation of the First  
29 Amendment: reclassifying speech to have a significance not intended by the speaker and yet still holding the  
30 speaker responsible for the consequences of a meaning he didn’t intend and which the speech itself said was not  
31 intended.
- 32 5. The judge prejudicially excluded ALL exculpatory evidence offered by the alleged defendant and thereby destroyed the  
33 alleged defendant’s ability to defend or justify his actions. In short, it was a battle against an unarmed man on an unequal  
34 playing field in violation of the equal protection clause. The Member Agreement, Form #01.001 and Copyright/License  
35 that covered the government’s evidence downloaded off our website required that the Plaintiff by contract MUST admit  
36 everything on the website into evidence, and yet the judge interfered with the enforcement of that contract and thereby  
37 violated due process of law.
- 38 6. The judge violated due process of law by turning inadmissible and unsubstantiated political statements and presumptions  
39 by biased witnesses into evidence. The government’s only evidence was from its own officers and it produced no non-  
40 governmental injured parties who were witnesses. Consequently, it had no standing to sue, and certainly not against this  
41 nonresident ministry.
- 42 7. The judge violated the Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act by refusing to satisfy the criteria for asserting extraterritorial  
43 Longarm jurisdiction, thus rendering a void judgment.
- 44 8. The fraudulent and void order did not identify any specific thing on this website existing at the time the order was issued  
45 or at the time the answer to the complaint was filed that identified ITSELF as:
  - 46 8.1. FALSE AND COMMERCIAL AND FACTUAL . . .Or
  - 47 8.2. Suggestive of illegal activity. . .Or
  - 48 8.3. A “tax shelter” as legally defined.
- 49 Our website identifies itself as simply a belief and not a fact, and it, therefore, is incapable of being false or fraudulent  
50 or even admissible as evidence pursuant to Federal Rule of Evidence 610. Our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 and

Disclaimer both forbid the use of the materials for an illegal purpose, and therefore there is no way to enjoin our website lawfully.

9. 26 U.S.C. §6700 authorizes injunction orders only in the case where the speech in question:
  - 9.1. Identifies itself as factual and therefore actionable and admissible as evidence. . . .AND
  - 9.2. Makes promises upon which the audience relies to their injury. . . .AND
  - 9.3. Is false or fraudulent or suggestive of illegal activity. . . .AND
  - 9.4. Is targeted at “taxpayers”, who are the only parties protected by the Internal Revenue Code. . . .AND
  - 9.5. Is targeted at those who meet all the criteria for being a “taxpayer”, including that they have a domicile or residence on federal territory AND are lawfully engaged in a public office in the U.S. government, which is what the I.R.C. defines as a “trade or business”.

The SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001 both at the time the unlawful and fraudulent order was issued and now is prohibited from engaging in satisfying ANY of the above criteria.

10. Both the Plaintiff and the Court were provided with a copy of the complete content of this website on DVD several times during and after the order was issued and asked for an itemized list of things that were both FACTUAL and FALSE or suggestive of illegal activity. They were asked to remain silent if they agreed that there were no services or information offered on the website that met this criteria. They were given 30 days to respond and did not respond, and therefore agreed that nothing on this website was violative of the order at the time the order was issued or at any time after the complaint was filed.
11. A contempt motion was attempted against the party to the above litigation because of failure to provide customer lists and the contempt was dismissed. No surprise there, because he was not the party responsible for this ministry or website.

In conclusion: This ministry is NOT in violation of any order. It is irrational and a tort to issue a tax injunction order against a ministry or website that specifically says in the Disclaimer, the Member Agreement, Form #01.001, and in several places on the website that the materials are NOT intended, recommended, or authorized for use as a “tax shelter”, are not authorized for an illegal use, not authorized for injurious uses, are NONfactual, and are not admissible as evidence under the Federal Rule of Evidence 610, which is the only thing this ministry engages in.

---

***"If there is any fixed star in our constitutional constellation, it is that no official, high or petty [and INCLUDING FEDERAL JUDGES], can prescribe what shall be orthodox in politics, nationalism, religion, or other matters of opinion or force citizens by word or act their faith therein. If there are any circumstances which permit an exception, they do not now occur to us."***  
*[West Virginia State Board of Education v. Barnette, 319 U.S. 624, 63 S.Ct. 1178 (1943)]*

---

*"The loss of First Amendment freedoms, for even minimal periods of time, unquestionably constitutes irreparable injury."*  
*[Ellrod v. Burns 427 U.S. 347, 373, 96 S.Ct. 2673, 2690 (1976)]*

---

***"To permit the continued building of our politics and culture, and to assure self-fulfillment for each individual, our people are guaranteed the right to express any thought, free from government censorship."***  
*[Police Dept. of Chicago v. Mosley, 408 U.S. 92, 95-96 (1972)]*

Therefore, any injunction that has been or will be attempted against us will be void, moot, illegal, and a tort. We won't cooperate with any effort by any court or government to reclassify our speech as FACTUAL so that the messenger can have his/her First Amendment rights maliciously violated.

As we point out later in section 22, we have always been willing to cooperate fully in removing or correcting anything on this website that is provably both FACTUAL AND either FALSE or suggestive of illegal or harmful activity. By FACTUAL, we mean as we *expressly* identify it to be factual and not as anyone other than us PRESUMEs or supposes it to be. Despite repeated invitations to do so, we have never been notified by the government of any such information or services on our website, and therefore we have every reason to believe that:

1. The government finds no fault with anything posted.
2. Even though we are not party to the injunction order, we are in full compliance with it.
3. The government is estopped from litigating any issue relating to false, fraudulent, or illegal information on our website until they first notify us administratively, which they have never done. That notice, like everything we have to send to the government, must be signed under penalty of perjury as required by 26 U.S.C. §6065 using the full legal birth name of the signer.



1           The corporation contends that, since it denies that interstate or foreign commerce is involved and claims that a  
2 hearing would subject it to irreparable damage, rights guaranteed by the Federal Constitution will be denied  
3 unless it be held that the District Court has jurisdiction to enjoin the holding of a hearing by the Board.<sup>22</sup> So to  
4 hold would, as the government insists, in effect substitute the District Court for the Board as the tribunal to hear  
5 and determine what Congress declared the Board exclusively should hear and determine in the first instance. **The**  
6 **contention is at war with the long-settled rule of judicial administration that no one is entitled to judicial relief**  
7 **for a supposed or threatened injury until the pre- [303 U.S. 41, 51] scribed administrative remedy has been**  
8 **exhausted.**<sup>23</sup> **That rule has been repeatedly acted on in cases where, as here, the contention is made that the**  
9 **administrative body lacked power over the subject matter.**<sup>24</sup>

10           **Obviously, the rules requiring exhaustion of the administrative remedy [by notifying us administratively**  
11 **FIRST] cannot be circumvented** by asserting that the charge on which the complaint rests is groundless and that  
12 the mere holding of the prescribed administrative hearing would result in irreparable damage.<sup>25</sup> Lawsuits also  
13 often prove to have been ground- [303 U.S. 41, 52] less; but no way has been discovered of relieving a defendant  
14 from the necessity of a trial to establish the fact.  
15 [Myers v. Bethlehem Shipbuilding Corp., 303 U.S. 41 (1938)]

16 If you want to know more about the fraudulent handling of the above case, we encourage you to read:

[Federal District Court Rules on Hansen Injunction, Family Guardian Fellowship](http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/News/Historical/CHRuling-060615.htm)  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/News/Historical/CHRuling-060615.htm>

## 17 **9.9 Ministry claims that filing of tax returns is voluntary**

18 Plaintiff United States states the following in the Motion:

19           *“Also, contrary to the defendant’s statements, it is clear that the filing of tax returns or the payment of federal*  
20 *income taxes is not voluntary, but mandatory.*<sup>26</sup> *The requirement to file an income tax return is plainly set forth*  
21 *in I.R.C. §6011(a), 6012(a), et seq., and 6072(a). See also Treas. Reg. §1.6011-1(a). The requirement to pay tax*  
22 *is contained in I.R.C. §6151. As stated above, any taxpayer who has received more than the statutory amount of*  
23 *gross income is obligated to file a return and pay the appropriate tax.*<sup>27</sup> *In fact, failure to file and pay taxes could*

<sup>22</sup> In support of that contention the following cases were cited: Ohio Valley Water Co. v. Ben Avon Borough, 253 U.S. 287, 289, 40 S.Ct. 527, 528; Bluefield Water Works Co. v. Public Service Commission, 262 U.S. 679, 683, 43 S.Ct. 675; Phillips v. Commissioner, 283 U.S. 589, 600, 51 S.Ct. 608, 612; Crowell v. Benson, 285 U.S. 22, 60, 64 S., 52 S.Ct. 285, 296, 297; State Corporation Commission v. Wichita Gas Co., 290 U.S. 561, 569, 54 S.Ct. 321, 324; St. Joseph Stock Yards Co. v. United States, 298 U.S. 38, 51, 52 S., 56 S.Ct. 720, 725, 726.

<sup>23</sup> The rule has been most frequently applied in equity where relief by injunction was sought. Pittsburgh &c. Ry. v. Board of Public Works, 172 U.S. 32, 44, 45 S., 19 S.Ct. 90; Prentis v. Atlantic Coast Line Co., 211 U.S. 210, 230, 29 S.Ct. 67; Dalton Adding Machine Co. v. State Corporation Commission, 236 U.S. 699, 701, 35 S.Ct. 480; Gorham Mfg. Co. v. State Tax Commission, 266 U.S. 265, 269, 270 S., 45 S.Ct. 80, 81; Federal Trade Commission v. Claire Furnace Co., 274 U.S. 160, 174, 47 S.Ct. 553, 556; Lawrence v. St. Louis-San Francisco Ry. Co., 274 U.S. 588, 592, 593 S., 47 S.Ct. 720, 722; Chicago, M., St. P. & P.R.R. Co. v. Risty, 276 U.S. 567, 575, 48 S.Ct. 396, 399; St. Louis-San Francisco Ry. Co. v. Alabama Public Service Commission, 279 U.S. 560, 563, 49 S.Ct. 383, 384; Porter v. Investors’ Syndicate, 286 U.S. 461, 468, 471 S., 52 S.Ct. 617, 619, 620; United States v. Illinois Central Ry. Co., 291 U.S. 457, 463, 464 S., 54 S.Ct. 471, 473, 474; Hegeman Farms Corp. v. Baldwin, 293 U.S. 163, 172, 55 S.Ct. 7, 10; compare Red ‘C’ Oil Mfg. Co. v. North Carolina, 222 U.S. 380, 394, 32 S.Ct. 152; Famcomb v. Denver, 252 U.S. 7, 12, 40 S.Ct. 271, 273; Milheim v. Moffat Tunnel District, 262 U.S. 710, 723, 43 S.Ct. 694, 698; McGregor v. Hogan, 263 U.S. 234, 238, 44 S.Ct. 50, 51; White v. Johnson, 282 U.S. 367, 374, 51 S.Ct. 115, 118; Petersen Baking Co. v. Bryan, 290 U.S. 570, 575, 54 S.Ct. 277, 278; Pacific Tel. & Tel. Co. v. Seattle, 291 U.S. 300, 304, 54 S.Ct. 383, 384. But because the rule is one of judicial administration—not merely a rule governing the exercise of discretion—it is applicable to proceedings at law as well as suits in equity. Compare First National Bank of Fargo v. Board of County Commissioners, 264 U.S. 450, 455, 44 S.Ct. 385, 387; Anniston Mfg. Co. v. Davis, 301 U.S. 337, 343, 57 S.Ct. 816, 819.

<sup>24</sup> Dalton Adding Machine Co. v. State Corporation Commission, 236 U.S. 699, 35 S.Ct. 480; Federal Trade Commission v. Claire Furnace Co., 274 U.S. 160, 47 S.Ct. 553; Lawrence v. St. Louis-San Francisco Ry. Co., 274 U.S. 588, 47 S.Ct. 720; St. Louis-San Francisco Ry. Co. v. Alabama Public Service Commission, 279 U.S. 560, 49 S.Ct. 383. Compare Western & Atlantic R.R. v. Georgia Public Service Commission, 267 U.S. 493, 496, 45 S.Ct. 409, 410, and case cited in note 1, supra.

<sup>25</sup> Such contentions were specifically rejected in Bradley Lumber Co. v. National Labor Relations Board, 5 Cir., 84 F.2d. 97; Clark v. Lindemann & Hoverson Co., 7 Cir., 88 F.2d. 59; Chamber of Commerce v. Federal Trade Commission, 8 Cir., 280 F. 45; Heller Bros. Co. v. Lind, 66 App.D.C. 306, 86 F.2d. 862; and Pittsburgh & W. Va. Ry. Co. v. Interstate Commerce Commission, 52 App.D.C. 40, 280 F. 1014. Compare United States v. Los Angeles & S.L.R.R. Co., 273 U.S. 299, 314, 47 S.Ct. 413, 416; Lawrence v. St. Louis-San Francisco Ry. Co., 274 U.S. 588, 47 S.Ct. 720; Dalton Adding Machine Co. v. State Corporation Commission, 236 U.S. 699, 35 S.Ct. 480; McChord v. Louisville & Nashville Ry. Co., 183 U.S. 483, 22 S.Ct. 165; Richmond Hosiery Mills v. Camp, 5 Cir., 74 F.2d. 200, 201.

<sup>26</sup> Schiff v. United States, 919 F.2d. 830, 834 (2d Cir. 1990); Wilcox v. Commissioner, 848 F.2d. 1007, 1008 (9th Cir. 1988).

<sup>27</sup> See Raymond, 228 F.3d. at 812 (paying taxes is not a voluntary activity); Gerads, 999 F.2d. 1255 (the claim that payment of federal income tax is voluntary clearly lacks substance); Lonsdale, 919 F.2d. at 1448 (this position is “completely lacking in legal merit and patently frivolous”); United States v. Tedder, 787 F.2d. 540, 542 (10th Cir. 1986).

1 cause the non-complying individual to be subject to civil and criminal penalties, including fines and  
2 imprisonment. The defendant's position that the federal income tax laws are voluntary is a discredited, false  
3 concept."  
4 [Motion for Summary Judgment, Docket #68, Department of Justice]

5 Alleged Defendant states no such thing and agrees with the courts and the Plaintiff's interpretation of law on the subject.  
6 Compliance with the I.R.C. is not voluntary but mandatory for statutory "taxpayers". However, the decision to BECOME a  
7 statutory "taxpayer" is voluntary and cannot be compelled. Most people become statutory "taxpayers" without their consent  
8 by the following FRAUDULENT and criminal methods that the DOJ refuses its constitutional duty and fiduciary duty to  
9 prosecute:

- 10 1. Being compelled to illegally and fraudulently assume a civil statutory status under federal law in the process of  
11 applying for Social Security using SSA Form SS-5 or a passport using Department of State Form DS-11. See SEDM  
12 Forms 10.012, 10.013, and 06.002.
- 13 2. Being compelled to submit false and fraudulent withholding paperwork or be FIRED or NOT HIRED. See:  
14 Federal and State Tax Withholding Options for Private Employers, Form #09.001  
15 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 16 3. Being subject to FALSE and FRAUDULENT information returns linking them to a public office in the U.S.  
17 government in criminal violation of 18 U.S.C. §912, 26 U.S.C. §§7205 through 7207. See:  
18 Correcting Erroneous Information Returns, Form #04.001  
19 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

20 Consistent with this, the SEDM Member Agreement states the following:

21 *I understand that **only I**, under the Internal Revenue Code, and **not** the IRS (see [Internal Revenue Manual \(I.R.M.\),](#)  
22 [Section 5.1.11.6.7](#) and [26 U.S.C. §6020\(b\)](#)) nor the courts of justice (see [28 U.S.C. §2201\(a\)](#)), nor anyone in  
23 government, may determine whether I as a human being and NOT a "person" am "liable" for Subtitle A income  
24 taxes under the Internal Revenue Code. This is a result of the fact that "Our tax system is based upon voluntary  
25 [self] assessment and payment, not upon distraint ", according to the U.S. Supreme Court in [Flora v. United](#)  
26 [States, 362 U.S. 145 \(1959\)](#).*

27 *"A reasonable construction of the taxing statutes does not include vesting any tax official with absolute power of  
28 assessment against individuals not specified in the statutes as a person liable for the tax without an opportunity  
29 for judicial review of this status before the appellation of 'taxpayer' is bestowed upon them and their property is  
30 seized..."*  
31 *[[Botta v. Scanlon, 288 F.2d. 504, 508 \(1961\)](#)]*  
32 *[SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.1]*

33 Below are examples why this is the case from the websites in question, which incidentally are not the statements of the  
34 Alleged Defendant. The following information, according to the Disclaimers, is not factual, not actionable, and exclusively  
35 religious speech that is protected by the First Amendment.

- 36 1. Legal Requirement to File Federal Income Tax Returns, Form #05.009, SEDM Website, available free at:  
37 Legal Requirement to File Federal Income Tax Returns, Form #05.009  
38 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

39 Says the following in section 6 entitled "Legal Duty to File Returns".

40 *26 U.S.C. §1461 is the only statute within the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A which creates an explicit liability  
41 or "legal duty". That duty is enforceable only against those subject to the I.R.C., who are "taxpayers" with  
42 "gross income" above the exemption amount identified in 26 U.S.C. §6012. All amounts reported by third parties  
43 on Information Returns, such as the W-2, 1098, and 1099, document receipt of "trade or business". All "trade  
44 or business" earnings, as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26), are classified as "gross income". A nonresident  
45 alien who has these information returns filed against him or her becomes his or her own "withholding agent",  
46 and must reconcile their account with the federal government annually by filing a tax return. This is a  
47 requirement of all those who are engaged in a "public office", which is a type of business partnership with the  
48 federal government. That business relationship is created through the operation of private contract and private  
49 law between you, the natural person, and the federal government. The method of consenting to that contract is  
50 any one of the following means:*

- 51 1. Assessing ourselves with a liability shown on a tax return, even if we received no "gross income".
- 52 2. Voluntarily signing a W-4, which is identified in the regulations as an "agreement" to include all earnings  
53 in the context of that agreement as "gross income" on a 1040 tax return. See 26 C.F.R. §31.3402(p)-1(a).  
54 For a person who is not a "public official" or engaged in a "public office", the signing of the W-4 essentially

- amounts to an agreement to procure "social services" and "social insurance". You must bribe the Beast with over half of your earnings in order to convince it to take care of you in your old age.
3. Filing information returns on ourself or not rebutting information returns improperly filed against us, such as the W-2, 1098, and 1099. Pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §6041(a), all of these federal forms associate all funds documented on them with the taxable activity called a "trade or business". If you are not an elected or appointed federal employee or a "public officer", then you can't lawfully earn "trade or business" income. See the following for details:
    - 3.1. 26 U.S.C. §6041.
    - 3.2. The "Trade or Business" Scam, Form #05.001:  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
    - 3.3. Correcting Erroneous IRS Form 1042's, Form #04.003:  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
    - 3.4. Correcting Erroneous IRS Form 1098's, Form #04.004:  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
    - 3.5. Correcting Erroneous IRS form 1099's, Form #04.005:  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
    - 3.6. Correcting Erroneous IRS Form W-2's, Form #04.006:  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  4. Allowing Currency Transaction Reports (CTR's), IRS Form 8300, to be filed against us when we withdraw 10,000 or more in cash from a financial institution. The statutes at 31 U.S.C. §5331 and the regulation at 31 C.F.R. §103.30(d)(2) only require these reports to be filed in connection with a "trade or business", and this "trade or business" is the same "trade or business" referenced in the Internal Revenue Code at 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26) and 26 U.S.C. §162. If you are not a "public official" or if you do not consent to be treated as one in order to procure "social insurance", then banks and financial institutions are violating the law to file these forms against you. See:

Demand for Verified Evidence of Trade or Business Activity": Currency Transaction Report, Form #04.008

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

5. Completing and submitting the Social Security Trust document, which is the SS-5 form. This is an agreement that imposes the "duty" or "fiduciary duty" upon the natural person and makes him into a "trustee" and an officer of the federal corporation called the "United States". The definition of "person" for the purposes of the criminal provisions of the Internal Revenue Code, codified in [26 U.S.C. §7343](#), incidentally is EXACTLY the same as the above. Therefore, all tax crimes require that the violator must be acting in a fiduciary capacity as a Trustee of some kind or another, whether it be as an Executor over the estate of a deceased "taxpayer", or over the Social Security Trust maintained for the benefit of a living trustee/employee of the federal corporation called the "United States Government". See the following for details:

Resignation of Compelled Social Security Trustee, Form #06.002

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

The existence of this fiduciary duty as "trustee" or a federal "public official" is what creates the affirmative duty to file "returns of income". The only way that Congress can pass a law making it a crime to NOT do something is to apply the law against those exercising a fiduciary duty of one kind or another. For instance, the crime of "willful failure to file" under [26 U.S.C. §7203](#) depends on the definition of "person" found in [26 U.S.C. §7343](#), which in turn presupposes, like [I.R.C. §6671\(b\)](#) above, that the person who failed to file fits the following description:

"who as such officer, employee, or member is under a duty to perform the act in respect of which the violation occurs."  
[26 U.S.C. §7343]

This means that the defendant must be a party to a private contract that created the fiduciary duty to begin with. It is otherwise unlawful to prosecute a person for NOT doing something, like filing a return, unless he is party to a contract that makes him a fiduciary of one kind or another, such as by acting as a "trustee" over the Social Security Trust.

It is also noteworthy that those who are NOT federal "employees" or "Trustees" cannot even entertain suits in Tax Court. See [26 U.S.C. §6902\(a\)](#). The U.S. Tax Court cannot and will not entertain suits of those who are NOT acting as "trustees" and "fiduciaries" over federal property but as private natural persons acting in their individual capacity. Consequently, it is impossible to have a tax liability under Subtitle A of the Internal Revenue Code for those who are not acting as federal "transferees" and "fiduciaries" of one kind or another.

[[Legal Requirement to File Federal Income Tax Returns](#), Form #05.009]

2. [Great IRS Hoax](#), Form #11.302, Section 5.3.1 says the same thing as that above.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. Family Guardian Website, at the following address says the same thing:

We would like to add to the above the following religious, and not factual, statements and beliefs:

1. Those who have earnings subject to tax MUST file, and are legally liable to file returns as indicated in 26 C.F.R. §1.6012-1. The persons listed in that regulation are all serving in public offices within the government. See:

*Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a "Public Officer" for Income Tax Purposes*, Form #05.008

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2. 26 U.S.C. §1461 makes all withholding agents on nonresident aliens "liable" to pay tax and file returns. All such withholding agents are within the U.S. government and may not lawfully be part of a private company.
3. Anyone who is the subject of un-rebutted information returns filed against them which connect them to the "trade or business" franchise, pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §6041, has earnings subject to tax. These information returns include, but are not limited to IRS Forms W-2, 1042-S, 1098, and 1099. All such persons are prima facie "taxpayers" subject to the I.R.C. That prima facie presumption is rebuttable by rebutting the information returns, if they are false. In the vast majority of cases, in fact, information returns are false because the party against whom they were filed is not lawfully serving in a public office within the U.S. government. See:

*Correcting Erroneous Information Returns*, Form #04.001

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

4. There are only two ways by the operation of the I.R.C. to discharge the requirement to file:
  - 4.1. Correct the information returns if they were wrongfully filed against a person not in fact engaged in a "trade or business".
  - 4.2. File a return and pay the tax due. This closes the master file and places it in the retention register, unless the filing has an error.
5. The IRS won't admit this, but this in fact is how the de facto unlawful system currently functions:
  - 5.1. You can't unilaterally "elect" yourself into a "public office", even if you do consent.
  - 5.2. The Internal Revenue Code does not authorize the creation of any new public offices in the government but rather taxes EXISTING offices. No IRS form nor any provision in the Internal Revenue Code CREATES any new public offices in the government.
  - 5.3. The I.R.C. only taxes EXISTING public offices lawfully exercised ONLY in the District of Columbia and in all places expressly authorized pursuant to 4 U.S.C. §72.
6. Information returns are being abused in effect as "federal election" forms.
  - 6.1. Third parties in effect are nominating private persons into public offices in the government without their knowledge, without their consent, and without compensation. Thus, information returns are being used to impose the obligations of a public office upon people without compensation and thereby impose slavery in violation of the Thirteenth Amendment.
  - 6.2. Anyone who files a false information return connecting a person to the "trade or business"/"public office" franchise who in fact does not ALREADY lawfully occupy a public office in the U.S. government is guilty of impersonating a public officer in criminal violation of 18 U.S.C. §912.
7. The IRS Form W-4 cannot and does not create an office in the U.S. government, but allows EXISTING public officers to elect to connect their private earnings to a public use, a public office, and a public purpose. The IRS abuses this form to unlawfully create public offices, and this abuse of the I.R.C. is the heart of the tax fraud: They are making a system that only applies to EXISTING public offices lawfully exercised in order to:
  - 7.1. Unlawfully create new public offices in places where they are not authorized to exist.
  - 7.2. Destroy the separation of powers between what is public and what is private.
  - 7.3. Institute eminent domain over private labor using false third-party reports. Omission in preventing such fraud accomplishes involuntary servitude in violation of the Thirteenth Amendment, 42 U.S.C. §1994, and 18 U.S.C. §1581.
  - 7.4. Destroy the separation of powers between the federal and state governments. Any state employee who participates in the federal income tax is serving in TWO offices, which is a violation of most state constitutions.
  - 7.5. Enslave innocent people to go to work for them without compensation, without recourse, and in violation of the thirteenth amendment prohibition against involuntary servitude. That prohibition, incidentally, applies EVERYWHERE, including on federal territory.

1 **9.10 Ministry claims earnings not connected to a “trade or business” in the U.S. government are**  
2 **not subject to tax**

3 Plaintiff United States states:

4 *“Defendant informs his customers that income not associated with the conduct of trade or business with the federal*  
5 *government is not subject to income tax. These are tired tax protest arguments that have been repeatedly rejected by*  
6 *courts as being false.<sup>28</sup>”*

7 *[Motion for Summary Judgment, Docket #68, Department of Justice]*

8 Alleged Defendant states no such thing and agrees with the courts and the Plaintiff’s interpretation of law but not facts on the  
9 subject. Alleged Defendant has no “customers” other than God, as revealed by the Member Agreement, Form #01.001.  
10 Alleged Defendant does not tell anyone any such thing but agrees that those fitting all the following ARE subject to tax:

- 11 1. Earnings from “sources in the United States\*\*”, meaning the government.  
12 2. Not engaged in a statutory “trade or business”, meaning public office, per 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26).

13 The reason the Plaintiff is correct is because “sources within the United States” are made synonymous with “trade or  
14 business”, within the I.R.C. itself. Therefore, earnings NOT connected with a “trade or business” DIRECTLY per 26 U.S.C.  
15 §871(a) are connected INDIRECTLY through 26 U.S.C. §864(c)(3). Below are examples of why this is the case from the  
16 websites in question, which incidentally are not the statements of the Alleged Defendant. The following information,  
17 according to the Disclaimers, is not factual, not actionable, and exclusively religious speech that is protected by the First  
18 Amendment.

- 19 1. Family Guardian Website, “The Trade or Business Scam”,  
20 <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Articles/TradeOrBusinessScam.htm>:

21 *The term “United States” is also a synonym for “trade or business” under the I.R.C. in most cases. Under 26*  
22 *U.S.C. §864(c)(3), all earnings from within the “United States”, which is defined as the District of Columbia in*  
23 *26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) and 4 U.S.C. §110(d) is also treated as “effectively connected with a trade or*  
24 *business”.*

25 [TITLE 26 > Subtitle A > CHAPTER 1 > Subchapter N > PART I > § 864](#)  
26 [§ 864. Definitions and special rules](#)

27 *(c) Effectively connected income, etc.*

28 *(3) Other income from sources within United States*

29 *All income, gain, or loss from sources within the United States (other than income, gain, or loss to*  
30 *which paragraph (2) applies) shall be treated as effectively connected with the conduct of a trade or*  
31 *business within the United States.*

32 *Therefore, whenever you see the phrase “sources within the United States” associated with any earnings, then*  
33 *indirectly, it is being associated with a “trade or business”. This is the case for 26 U.S.C. §871(a), which identifies*  
34 *income of nonresident aliens from within the statutory “United States”\*\* (federal zone) that is not connected to*  
35 *a “trade or business”. 26 U.S.C. §864(c)(3) says that this income is ALSO connected with a trade or business if*  
36 *it was derived from sources within the statutory “United States\*\*” (federal zone). 26 U.S.C. §864(c)(2) identifies*  
37 *all sources of income not associated with a “trade or business” and they include:*

- 38 • [26 U.S.C. §871\(a\)\(1\)](#): *Income of nonresident aliens other than capital gains derived from patents,*  
39 *copyrights, sale of original issue discounts, gains described in [I.R.C. 631\(b\)](#) or (c), interest, dividends,*  
40 *rents, salaries, premiums, annuities from sources within the statutory “United States\*\*” (federal zone).*  
41 • [26 U.S.C. §871\(h\)](#): *Earnings of nonresident aliens from portfolio debt instruments*

---

<sup>28</sup> See, e.g., *United States v. Gerads*, 999 F.2d. 1255 (8th Cir. 1993) (rejecting appellants' contention that they are not U.S. citizens, but rather state citizens and not subject to taxation); *Lonsdale v. United States*, 919 F.2d. 1440 (10th Cir. 1990) (rejecting a host of tax protester arguments); *In re Becraft*, 885 F.2d. 547 (9th Cir. 1985); *Betz v. United States*, 40 Fed.Cl. 286 (Fed. Cl. 1998).



- [26 U.S.C. §881\(a\)](#): Earnings of foreign corporations from patents, copyrights, gains, and interest not connected with a trade or business.

2. SEDM Website, the following article says “sources in the United States” means sources within the national government.

[Non-Resident Non-Person Position](#), Form #05.020, Section 5.4  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. SEDM Website, the following article says the same thing:

[The “Trade or Business” Scam](#), Form #05.001, Section 7.3  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

4. [Great IRS Hoax](#), Form #11.302, Section 5.6.13 says the same thing.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

We would like to add to the above the following religious, and not factual, statements and beliefs:

1. We can find nothing on any of the websites in question that would contradict the Plaintiff’s interpretation of law above.
2. The quotes from the websites above are also consistent with both what the courts say on the subject and with what the law says as well. No arguments here.
3. 26 U.S.C. §871(a) imposes a 30% flat tax on all earnings from the statutory but not constitutional “United States” not connected with the “trade or business” franchise.

## **9.11 Ministry claims internal revenue laws do not apply outside the District of Columbia**

Plaintiff United States states in its Motion for Summary Judgment:

*According to Defendant, the Internal Revenue Code (which Defendant claims is unconstitutional) only applies within the District of Columbia and various federal territories or possessions, and does not apply within the normal 50 states.*

[. . .]

*In addition, Defendant’s representation that the internal revenue laws have no application outside the District of Columbia and other federal property is wrong. As the Supreme Court stated long ago, “The people of the United States resident within any State are subject to two governments: one State, and the other National. ...”<sup>29</sup> In fact, the Internal Revenue Code’s definition of “United States” includes “the States and the District of Columbia.”<sup>30</sup> The I.R.C. was enacted by Congress pursuant to the Sixteenth Amendment and imposes an income tax on citizens and residents of the 50 states and the District of Columbia. Taxation is not limited to just the District of Columbia, but extends to “United States citizens throughout the nation, not just in federal enclaves, such as post offices and Indian reservations.”<sup>31</sup>  
[Motion for Summary Judgment, Docket #68, Department of Justice]*

Alleged Defendant states no such thing and agrees with the courts and the Plaintiff’s interpretation of law on the subject.

### **9.11.1 Tax is a tax upon GOVERNMENT public officers, not EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE human beings**

**The U.S. Supreme Court affirmed that the ability to tax extends “WHEREVER the government extends”.**

*“Loughborough v. Blake, 5 Wheat. 317, 5 L.Ed. 98, was an action of trespass or, as appears by the original record, replevin, brought in the circuit court for the District of Columbia to try the right of Congress to impose a direct tax for general purposes on that District. 3 Stat. at L. 216, chap. 60. **It was insisted that Congress***

<sup>29</sup> United States v. Cruikshank, 92 U.S. 542, 550 (1876).

<sup>30</sup> I.R.C. §7701(a)(9); *Betz*, 40 Fed.Cl. at 295; see also *Lonsdale*, 919 F.2d. at 1448 (the argument that the federal government has jurisdiction only over the District of Columbia is “completely lacking in legal merit and patently frivolous”).

<sup>31</sup> *Sloan*, 939 F.2d. at 501 (quoting *United States v. Collins*, 920 F.2d. 619, 629 (10th Cir. 1990); *Betz*, 40 Fed.Cl. at 295; see also *In re Becraft*, 885 F.2d. at 549-50 (“no semblance of merit” to claim that federal laws only apply to territories and District of Columbia); *Ward*, 833 F.2d. at 1539 (contention that United States has jurisdiction only over D.C. and other federal enclaves is rejected as a “twisted conclusion”).

1 could act in a double capacity: in one as legislating [182 U.S. 244, 260] for the states; in  
2 the other as a local legislature for the District of Columbia. In the latter character, it was  
3 admitted that the power of levying direct taxes might be exercised, but for District  
4 purposes only, as a state legislature might tax for state purposes; but that it could not  
5 legislate for the District under art. 1, 8, giving to Congress the power 'to lay and collect  
6 taxes, imposts, and excises,' which 'shall be uniform throughout the United States,'  
7 inasmuch as the District was no part of the United States [described in the Constitution].  
8 It was held that the grant of this power was a general one without limitation as to place,  
9 and consequently extended to all places over which the government extends; and that it  
10 extended to the District of Columbia as a constituent part of the United States. The fact that  
11 art. 1, 2, declares that 'representatives and direct taxes shall be apportioned among the several states . . .  
12 according to their respective numbers' furnished a standard by which taxes were apportioned, but not to exempt  
13 any part of the country from their operation. 'The words used do not mean that direct taxes shall be imposed on  
14 states only which are represented, or shall be apportioned to representatives; but that direct taxation, in its  
15 application to states, shall be apportioned to numbers.' That art. 1, 9, 4, declaring that direct taxes shall be laid  
16 in proportion to the census, was applicable to the District of Columbia, 'and will enable Congress to apportion  
17 on it its just and equal share of the burden, with the same accuracy as on the respective states. If the tax be laid  
18 in this proportion, it is within the very words of the restriction. It is a tax in proportion to the census or  
19 enumeration referred to.' It was further held that the words of the 9th section did not 'in terms require that the  
20 system of direct taxation, when resorted to, shall be extended to the territories, as the words of the 2d section  
21 require that it shall be extended to all the states. They therefore may, without violence, be understood to give a  
22 rule when the territories shall be taxed, without imposing the necessity of taxing them.'  
23 [Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901)]

24 The implication of the above is that:

- 25 1. The "United States" they are referring to in the phrase "**it extended to the District of Columbia as a constituent part**  
26 **of the United States.**" Implies that the "District of Columbia" referred to is a GOVERNMENT CORPORATION and  
27 not a geographic place. This is entirely consistent with the definition of "United States" found in 26 U.S.C.  
28 §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10). That corporation was created BEFORE the above ruling in 1871. See:

*Corporatization and Privatization of the Government*, Form #05.024, Section 13.4

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/CorpGovt.pdf>

- 29 2. The "public offices" which are the subject of the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A franchise tax upon a "trade or  
30 business" are ONLY within the federal and not state government.  
31 3. The only "persons" within Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A are public offices in the government and not private  
32 human beings. This is consistent with the definition of "person" found in 26 U.S.C. §6671(b) and 26 U.S.C. §7343,  
33 which define "person" as an officer or employee of a corporation. For further details on this scam, see:

*Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a "Public Officer" for Income Tax Purposes*, Form #05.008

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/WhyThiefOrPubOfficer.pdf>

- 34 4. The term "sources within the United States" found in 26 U.S.C. §864(c)(3) means sources WITHIN the U.S.  
35 government. We prove this in:

*Non-Resident Non-Person Position*, Form #05.020, Section 5.4

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/NonresidentNonPersonPosition.pdf>

- 36 5. The word "Internal" within the phrase "Internal Revenue Service" means and can only mean THE GOVERNMENT  
37 and not any geographical place.  
38 6. The statutory "taxpayer" referenced in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(14) is the PUBLIC OFFICE that is the subject of the excise  
39 tax upon the "trade or business" franchise. The private human being animating the office is a volunteer who has an  
40 "implied contract" to represent the office by virtue of using the Social Security Number or Taxpayer Identification  
41 Number, both of which are property of the government both BEFORE and AFTER it is issued. A "public officer" is,  
42 after all, legally defined as someone in charge of the PROPERTY of the public, which property is the Social Security  
43 Card and associated number. This method of ILLEGALLY creating public offices is the heart of the tax FRAUD  
44 engaged in by the I.R.S.

45 "**Public office.** The right, authority, and duty created and conferred by law, by which for a given period, either  
46 fixed by law or enduring at the pleasure of the creating power, an individual is invested with some portion of the  
47 sovereign functions of government for the benefit of the public. Walker v. Rich, 79 Cal.App. 139, 249 P. 56, 58.  
48 An agency for the state, the duties of which involve in their performance the exercise of some portion of the  
49 sovereign power, either great or small. Yaselli v. Goff, C.C.A., 12 F.2d. 396, 403, 56 A.L.R. 1239; Lacey v. State,

1 13 Ala.App. 212, 68 So. 706, 710; Curtin v. State, 61 Cal.App. 377, 214 P. 1030, 1035; Shelmadine v. City of  
2 Elkhart, 75 Ind.App. 493, 129 N.E. 878. State ex rel. Colorado River Commission v. Frohmiller, 46 Ariz. 413, 52  
3 P.2d. 483, 486. **Where, by virtue of law, a person is clothed, not as an incidental or transient authority, but for**  
4 **such time as de- notes duration and continuance, with Independent power to control the property of the public,**  
5 **or with public functions to be exercised in the supposed interest of the people, the service to be compensated by**  
6 **a stated yearly salary, and the occupant having a designation or title, the position so created is a public office.**  
7 State v. Brennan, 49 Ohio.St. 33, 29 N.E. 593.  
8 [Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1235]  
9

10 Title 20: Employees' Benefits  
11 [PART 422—ORGANIZATION AND PROCEDURES](#)  
12 [Subpart B—General Procedures](#)  
13 [§ 422.103 Social security numbers.](#)

14 (d) Social security number cards.

15 A person who is assigned a social security number will receive a social security number card from SSA within a  
16 reasonable time after the number has been assigned. (See §422.104 regarding the assignment of social security  
17 number cards to aliens.) **Social security number cards are the property of SSA and must be returned upon**  
18 **request.**

- 19 7. The effective domicile of the statutory “taxpayer” and “person” subject to tax is the domicile of the public office, and  
20 that public office has a domicile in the District of Columbia per Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b). The human  
21 being filling the office is surety for the office as an officer of a federal corporation.  
22 8. The PLACE “where the government extends” in the context of Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A and C is where  
23 Congress has EXPRESSLY authorized the execution of the public offices that are the subject of the tax as required by  
24 4 U.S.C. §72 AND NO OTHER PLACE.

25 [TITLE 4 > CHAPTER 3 > § 72](#)  
26 [Sec. 72. - Public offices; at seat of Government](#)

27 All offices attached to the seat of government shall be exercised in the District of Columbia, and not elsewhere,  
28 except as otherwise expressly provided by law

### 29 **9.11.2 Tax is upon statutory “U.S. Persons”, “U.S. citizens”, and “U.S. residents”, which are** 30 **public offices in the government domiciled on federal territory**

31 26 U.S.C. §911 allows Congress to reach statutory but not constitutional “U.S. citizens and residents” anywhere in the world.  
32 However, these statutory “U.S. citizens” and “residents” are public offices in the U.S. government as we will show.

33 It is also a maxim of law that all law is territorial and confined to the law making power of the sovereign, and that debt and  
34 contract, both of which require consent, are required to reach outside the territory of the sovereign. Since all public offices  
35 are created with consent, then our argument is consistent with itself:

36 *Debt and contract [franchise agreement, in this case] are of no particular place.*  
37 *Locus contractus regit actum.*

38 *The place of the contract [franchise agreement, in this case] governs the act.*  
39 *[Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;*  
40 *SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm>]*

41 Below are examples of why this is the case from the websites in question, which incidentally are not the statements of the  
42 Alleged Defendant. There is no question that Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A describes a legitimate tax upon those  
43 domiciled in the statutory but not Constitutional “United States” and who are serving in public offices within the government,  
44 regardless of where they physically are situated. All income taxes, in fact, are a civil liability based on the coincidence of  
45 legal domicile AND engaging in an excise taxable activity:

46 **"Thus, the Court has frequently held that domicile or residence, more substantial than mere presence in transit**  
47 **or sojourn, is an adequate basis for taxation, including income, property, and death taxes.** Since the Fourteenth  
48 Amendment makes one a citizen of the state wherein he resides, **the fact of residence creates universally**  
49 **reciprocal duties of protection by the state and of allegiance and support by the citizen. The latter obviously**  
50 **includes a duty to pay taxes, and their nature and measure is largely a political matter.** Of course, the situs of

1 property may tax it regardless of the citizenship, domicile, or residence of the owner, the most obvious illustration  
2 being a tax on realty laid by the state in which the realty is located."  
3 [*Miller Brothers Co. v. Maryland*, 347 U.S. 340 (1954) ]

4 "*This right to protect persons having a domicile, though not native-born or naturalized citizens, rests on the*  
5 *firm foundation of justice, and the claim to be protected is earned by considerations which the protecting power*  
6 *is not at liberty to disregard. Such domiciled citizen pays the same price for his protection as native-born or*  
7 *naturalized citizens pay for theirs. He is under the bonds of allegiance to the country of his residence, and, if*  
8 *he breaks them, incurs the same penalties. He owes the same obedience to the civil laws. His property is, in*  
9 *the same way and to the same extent as theirs, liable to contribute to the support of the Government. In nearly*  
10 *all respects, his and their condition as to the duties and burdens of Government are undistinguishable.*"  
11 [*Fong Yue Ting v. United States*, 149 U.S. 698 (1893)]

12 Domicile is a "protection franchise" that all those who consensually participate in absent duress owe a duty to pay for. This  
13 is exhaustively demonstrated in the following legal treatise:

*Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent*, Form #05.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

14 There is one exception to the domicile requirement, which is in the case of a statutory "U.S. citizen" (under the I.R.C. and  
15 NOT under the Constitution) while domiciled abroad and NOT within a constitutional state of the Union. The reason behind  
16 this exception is that the statutory "U.S. citizen" who is the subject of this exception is:

- 17 1. A public office within the U.S. government. That public office is referred to as a "trade or business" in 26 U.S.C.  
18 §7701(a)(26).
- 19 2. Domiciled within the District of Columbia per 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(39) and 26 U.S.C. §7408(d).
- 20 3. Occupied by a human being who can be domiciled outside the statutory "United States" but who is, as a public officer,  
21 treated as having an effective domicile in the statutory "United States" pursuant to Federal Rule of Civil Procedure  
22 17(b) while acting in an official capacity representing said public office.
- 23 4. Extensively proven to exist in the following two resources:
  - 24 4.1. *Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a "Public Officer" for Income Tax Purposes*, Form #05.008  
25 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 26 4.2. *Proof that There Is a "Straw Man"*, Form #05.042  
27 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

28 None of our members are allowed to have the above status so it is irrelevant to this ministry, and it is a CRIME under 18  
29 U.S.C. §912 to engage in such a public office outside the District of Columbia and within a constitutional state of the Union  
30 absent express statutory permission from Congress, which has never been given as required by 4 U.S.C. §72. Hence, the  
31 exception does not apply to those domiciled within a constitutional state of the Union. For details on this exception, see:

*Federal Jurisdiction*, Form #05.018, Section 5  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

32 What the Plaintiff plainly pretends not to know and self-servingly refuses to acknowledge is that the separation of powers  
33 doctrine establishes *two separate and distinct political and legal communities and jurisdictions*:

- 34 1. As the *municipal* government for the District of Columbia and all U.S. *territories* and possessions. All "*acts of Congress*"  
35 or federal statutes passed in this capacity are referred to as "private international law". This political community is called  
36 the "National Government" and it is described in the municipal statutory law for federal territory.
- 37 2. As the *general* government for the states of the Union. All "acts of Congress" or federal statutes passed in this capacity  
38 are called "public international law". This political community is called the "Federal Government" and it is described  
39 in the Constitution.

40 Each of the two capacities above has *different* types of "citizens" within it and each is a unique and separate "body politic".  
41 Nearly all laws that Congress writes pertain to the *first* jurisdiction above *only*.

42 "*It is clear that Congress, as a legislative body, exercise two species of legislative power: the one, limited as to*  
43 *its objects, but extending all over the Union: the other, an absolute, exclusive legislative power over the District*  
44 *of Columbia. The preliminary inquiry in the case now before the Court, is, by virtue of which of these authorities*  
45 *was the law in question passed?"*

[Cohens v. Virginia, 19 U.S. 264, 6 Wheat. 265; 5 L.Ed. 257 (1821)]

Typically, Congress tries to disguise which of the two separate jurisdictions they are legislating for using “words of art” in order to unlawfully expand their jurisdiction and destroy the separation of powers between the states and the federal government. The U.S. Supreme Court has identified the maintenance of the separation between these two jurisdictions as the most important obligation of any judge:

“I take leave to say that, if the principles thus announced should ever receive the sanction of a majority of this court, a radical and mischievous change in our system of government will result. We will, in that event, pass from the era of constitutional liberty guarded and protected by a written constitution into an era of legislative absolutism..”

[. . .]

“The idea prevails with some, indeed it has found expression in arguments at the bar, that **we have in this country substantially two national governments; one to be maintained under the Constitution, with all of its restrictions; the other to be maintained by Congress outside the independently of that instrument, by exercising such powers [of absolutism] as other nations of the earth are accustomed to..**

[. . .]

It will be an evil day for American liberty if the theory of a government outside the supreme law of the land finds lodgment in our constitutional jurisprudence. No higher duty rests upon this court than to exert its full authority to prevent all violation of the principles of the Constitution.”  
[Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901), Justice Harlan, Dissenting]

Below is a summary of the two classes of “citizens”/“residents” created by these two separate civil jurisdictions:

**Table 1: Types of citizens**

#	Jurisdiction	Land area	Name of “citizens”
1	Municipal government of the District of Columbia and all U.S. territories and possessions. Also called the “National Government”	“Federal zone” (District of Columbia + federal “States” under 4 U.S.C. §110(d))	“Statutory citizens” or “citizens and nationals of the United States” as defined in 8 U.S.C. §1401
2	General government for the states of the Union. Also called the “Federal Government”	“United States <i>of America</i> ” (50 Union “states”)	“Constitutional citizens” or “nationals” as defined in 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21).

The U.S. Supreme Court recognized the above two separate political and legislative jurisdictions and their respective separate types of “citizens”/“residents” when it held the following:

“The 1<sup>st</sup> section of the 14<sup>th</sup> article [Fourteenth Amendment], to which our attention is more specifically invited, opens with a definition of citizenship—not only citizenship of the United States[\*\*\*], but citizenship of the states. No such definition was previously found in the Constitution, nor had any attempt been made to define it by act of Congress. It had been the occasion of much discussion in the courts, by the executive departments and in the public journals. **It had been said by eminent judges that no man was a citizen of the United States[\*\*\*] except as he was a citizen of one of the states composing the Union. Those therefore, who had been born and resided always in the District of Columbia or in the territories, though within the United States[\*], were not citizens.**”  
[Slaughter-House Cases, 83 U.S. (16 Wall.) 36, 21 L.Ed. 394 (1873)]

Plaintiff obviously is trying to abuse verbiage, “words of art”, and the malicious disregard for the rules of statutory construction to destroy the separation of powers between the states of the Union and the national government that is the main protection for Constitutionally protected rights, and therefore is engaged in a conspiracy against my rights by refusing to recognize and enforce which of the two separate contexts in which he means “citizen” or “resident”: Constitutional or statutory.

“This constitutionally mandated division of authority “was adopted by the Framers to ensure protection of our fundamental liberties.” Gregory v. Ashcroft, 501 U.S. 452, 458 (1991) (internal quotation marks omitted). “Just as the separation and independence of the coordinate branches of the Federal Government serves to prevent the accumulation of excessive power in any one branch, a healthy balance of power between the States and the Federal Government will reduce the risk of tyranny and abuse from either front.” Ibid. “  
[U.S. v. Lopez, 514 U.S. 549 (1995)]



1 The two contexts for the terms citizen”/”resident”, being Constitutional and Statutory, are mutually exclusive and non-  
 2 overlapping in nature and this is a direct result of the separation of powers doctrine. I cannot have a domicile in two separate  
 3 jurisdictions at once. I can only have a domicile and “allegiance”/”protection” and therefore owe income taxes to one  
 4 jurisdiction at a time.

5 *“A person may have more than one residence but only one domicile.”*  
 6 *[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 485]*

7 One can therefore only be a statutory “citizen” or “resident” of one of the two separate, mutually exclusive jurisdictions or  
 8 political communities at any given time, and we simply ask the Plaintiff to identify which of the following THREE possible  
 9 definitions of “United States” he means in the case of “citizens” he is describing and to show us a definition in the Internal  
 10 Revenue Code for the term “United States” and “State” that expressly includes the “United States” he means. In the absence  
 11 of express declaration, anything not expressly included is purposefully excluded, by implication:

12 *“Expressio unius est exclusio alterius. A maxim of statutory interpretation meaning that the expression of one*  
 13 *thing is the exclusion of another. Burgin v. Forbes, 293 Ky. 456, 169 S.W.2d. 321, 325; Newblock v. Bowles,*  
 14 *170 Okl. 487, 40 P.2d. 1097, 1100. Mention of one thing implies exclusion of another. When certain persons or*  
 15 *things are specified in a law, contract, or will, an intention to exclude all others from its operation may be*  
 16 *inferred. Under this maxim, if statute specifies one exception to a general rule or assumes to specify the effects*  
 17 *of a certain provision, other exceptions or effects are excluded.”*  
 18 *[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 581]*

19 Since there are three different geographical “United States”, according to the U.S. Supreme Court, then it follows that there  
 20 are AT LEAST three different “citizens of the United States” found in either statutes or the Constitution:

21 *“The term 'United States' may be used in any one of several senses. It may be merely the name of a sovereign*  
 22 *occupying the position analogous to that of other sovereigns in the family of nations. It may designate the territory*  
 23 *over which the sovereignty of the United States extends, or it may be the collective name of the states which are*  
 24 *united by and under the Constitution.”*  
 25 *[Hooven & Allison Co. v. Evatt, 324 U.S. 652 (1945)]*

26 We will now break the above definition into its three contexts and show what each means.

27 **Table 2: Geographical meanings assigned to "United States" by the U.S. Supreme Court in Hooven & Allison v.**  
 28 **Evatt**

#	U.S. Supreme Court Definition of “United States” in Hooven	Context in which usually used	Referred to in this article as	Interpretation
1	“It may be merely the name of a sovereign occupying the position analogous to that of other sovereigns in the family of nations.”	International law	“United States**”	“These <u>united States</u> ,” when traveling abroad, you come under the jurisdiction of the President through his agents in the U.S. State Department, where “U.S.” refers to the sovereign society. You are a “Citizen of the United States” like someone is a Citizen of France, or England. We identify this version of “United States” with a single asterisk after its name: “United States*” throughout this article.
2	“It may designate the territory over which the sovereignty of the United States extends, or”	“National government” Federal law Federal forms Federal territory ONLY and no part of any state of the Union	“United States***”	“The United States (the District of Columbia, possessions and territories)”. Here Congress has exclusive legislative jurisdiction. In this sense, the term “United States” is a singular noun. You are a person domiciled in the District of Columbia, one of its Territories or Federal areas (enclaves). Hence, even a person living in the one of the sovereign States could still be a member of the Federal area and therefore a statutory “citizen of the United States.” This is the definition used in most “Acts of Congress” and federal statutes. We identify this version of “United States” with two asterisks after its name: “United States**” throughout this article. This definition is also synonymous with the “United States” corporation found in 28 U.S.C. §3002(15)(A).

#	U.S. Supreme Court Definition of "United States" in <i>Hooven</i>	Context in which usually used	Referred to in this article as	Interpretation
3	"...as the collective name for the states which are united by and under the Constitution."	"Federal government" States of the Union and NO PART of federal territory Constitution of the United States	"United States****"	"The <u>several States</u> which is the <u>united States of America</u> ." Referring to the <u>50 sovereign States</u> , which are united under the <u>Constitution of the United States of America</u> . The federal areas within these states are not included in this definition because the <u>Congress does not</u> have exclusive legislative authority over any of the <u>50 sovereign States within the Union of States</u> . Rights are retained by the <u>States</u> in the 9th and 10th Amendments, and you are a " <u>Citizen of these united States</u> ." This is the definition used in the Constitution for the United States of America. We identify this version of "United States" with three asterisks after its name: "United States****" throughout this article. Those domiciled in this area are called on-citizen nationals within federal law.

1 The U.S. Supreme Court above did not identify a FOURTH type of statutory "United States", which is the "United States"  
2 as a legal person and a corporation franchise rather than a geographic area.

3 [TITLE 28 > PART VI > CHAPTER 176 > SUBCHAPTER A > Sec. 3002.](#)

4 [TITLE 28 - JUDICIARY AND JUDICIAL PROCEDURE](#)  
5 [PART VI - PARTICULAR PROCEEDINGS](#)  
6 [CHAPTER 176 - FEDERAL DEBT COLLECTION PROCEDURE](#)  
7 [SUBCHAPTER A - DEFINITIONS AND GENERAL PROVISIONS](#)

8 [Sec. 3002. Definitions](#)

9 (15) "United States" means -

10 (A) a Federal corporation;

11 (B) an agency, department, commission, board, or other entity of the United States; or

12 (C) an instrumentality of the United States.

13  
14 The U.S. Supreme Court, in fact, has admitted that all governments are corporations when it said:

15 *"Corporations are also of all grades, and made for varied objects; **all governments are corporations, created by***  
16 ***usage and common consent, or grants and charters which create a body politic for prescribed purposes; but***  
17 ***whether they are private, local or general, in their objects, for the enjoyment of property, or the exercise of***  
18 ***power, they are all governed by the same rules of law, as to the construction and the obligation of the***  
19 ***instrument by which the incorporation is made [the Constitution is the corporate charter]. One universal rule***  
20 *of law protects persons and property. It is a fundamental principle of the common law of England, that the term*  
21 *freemen of the kingdom, includes 'all persons,' ecclesiastical and temporal, incorporate, politique or natural; it*  
22 *is a part of their magna charta (2 Inst. 4), and is incorporated into our institutions. The persons of the members*  
23 *of corporations are on the same footing of protection as other persons, and their corporate property secured by*  
24 *the same laws which protect that of individuals. 2 Inst. 46-7. 'No man shall be taken,' 'no man shall be disseised,'*  
25 *without due process of law, is a principle taken from magna charta, infused into all our state constitutions, and*  
26 *is made inviolable by the federal government, by the amendments to the constitution."*  
27 *[Proprietors of Charles River Bridge v. Proprietors of, [36 U.S. 420](#) (1837)]*

28 Those who are acting as a federal "public official" or contractor, then we are representing the "United States\*\* federal  
29 corporation". THAT corporation is a statutory "U.S. citizen" under [8 U.S.C. §1401](#) which is completely subject to all federal  
30 law.

31 "A corporation is a citizen, [resident](#), or inhabitant of the state or country by or under the laws of which it was  
32 created, and of that state or country only."

33 *[19 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Corporations, §886 (2003)]*

34 [Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17](#)(b) says that when we are representing that corporation as "officers" or "employees" (per  
35 5 U.S.C. §2105(a)), we, therefore, become statutory "U.S. citizens" completely subject to federal territorial law:

36 [IV. PARTIES > Rule 17.](#)

37 [Rule 17. Parties Plaintiff and Defendant; Capacity](#)

38 (b) Capacity to Sue or be Sued.

39 Capacity to sue or be sued is determined as follows:

40 (1) for an individual who is not acting in a representative capacity, by the law of the individual's domicile;

41 (2) for a corporation, by the law under which it was organized; and

- 1 (3) for all other parties, by the law of the state where the court is located, except that:  
2 (A) a partnership or other unincorporated association with no such capacity under that state's law may sue or  
3 be sued in its common name to enforce a substantive right existing under the United States Constitution or  
4 laws; and  
5 (B) 28 U.S.C. §§754 and 959(a) govern the capacity of a receiver appointed by a United States court to sue or  
6 be sued in a United States court.

7 [[Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17\(b\)](#)]

8 We allege that the Plaintiff is presuming the latter STATUTORY “United States”, meaning the “United States” as a  
9 corporation and a legal “person” for the ONLY type of STATUTORY “citizen of the United States\*\*\*\*” that the Plaintiff  
10 can be or is describing as the ONLY lawful subject of the injunction proceeding. We also prove this in:

*Non-Resident Non-Person Position*, Form #05.020, Section 4  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

11 We would agree that this type of STATUTORY but not CONSTITUTIONAL “citizen of the United States\*\*\*” has all the  
12 obligations he describes IF that citizen is lawfully AND CONSENSUALLY representing a public office in the government  
13 and is NOT an exclusively private human being. However, the average American born anywhere in America and who is  
14 domiciled within the exclusive jurisdiction of a CONSTITUTIONAL but not STATUTORY state is NOT this type of citizen.

15 At a deposition, one of our members also asked the Plaintiff United States (corporation), represented by Martin Shoemaker,  
16 U.S. Attorney for the Dept. of Justice to expressly identify WHICH of the three mutually exclusive types of statutory  
17 citizenship he means when he uses the STATUTORY word “citizen”.

- 18 1. 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21) . Born anywhere in the American Union and domiciled within the exclusive jurisdiction of a state  
19 of the Union. Also called a “citizen of the United States\*\*\*”.
- 20 2. 8 U.S.C. §1401 statutory “national and citizen of the United States”. Born anywhere in the American Union and  
21 domiciled within a federal territory. Also called a “citizen of the United States\*\*\*”.
- 22 3. 8 U.S.C. §1408 and 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(22)(B) “national of the United States”. Born within and domiciled within  
23 American Samoa or Swain’s Island. Also called a “national of the United States\*\*\*” or “U.S. national” by the courts.

24 As proof that they wanted to conceal and protect their FRAUDULENT presumptions, the United States CORPORATION as  
25 Plaintiff, represented by D.O.J. Attorney Martin Shoemaker, positively refused TO ANSWER. He was playing what we call  
26 the “hide the presumption” game. He knows that once his malicious presumptions are exposed, he loses and his entire position  
27 becomes indefensible. Hence, he knows he is a thief and a liar because he wouldn’t answer the above question and was  
28 actively protecting himself from being exposed as such.

29 We allege that:

- 30 1. The ONLY STATUTORY “citizen of the United States\*\*\*” the Plaintiff can lawfully be referring to when they use the  
31 term “U.S. citizen” is “United States” the federal corporation created by the United States Constitution. The  
32 Constitution, in fact, is a trust indenture that CREATES this corporation. This corporation is what the U.S. Supreme  
33 Court calls the “body corporate”.
- 34 2. The Plaintiff is unconstitutionally, prejudicially, and in violation of due process of law PRESUMING that WE are an  
35 officer of that corporation.
- 36 3. We, therefore, are PRESUMED to have the same statutory citizenship status as the corporation we are PRESUMED to  
37 represent as said officer. By their strategic silence on this subject, they obviously agree with us per Federal Rule of  
38 Civil Procedure 8(b)(6) . We prove this is what they are doing in the following free resource on our website, which by  
39 the way was included in the record of the above proceeding and entirely un rebutted by both the Plaintiff and the judge  
40 and therefore agreed to in perpetuity:

*Why You are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien*, Form #05.006, Sections 4  
through 4.11  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

41 People born anywhere in the American Union and domiciled in the exclusive jurisdiction of a state of the Union are not  
42 included in the definition of statutory “national and citizen of the United States\*\*\*” per 8 U.S.C. §1401. Those domiciled on

1 federal territory and who are therefore statutory but not constitutional “U.S.\*\* citizens” or “U.S.\*\* residents” are expressly  
2 prohibited from using ministry materials to interact on tax matters by the SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001.

3 The Plaintiff obviously either doesn’t understand citizenship or the separation of powers doctrine or is feigning ignorance as  
4 a way to STEAL from us, and we strongly suggest that he or she study both much more carefully just as we have before he  
5 demonstrates the kind of arrogant, ignorant, malicious, and presumptuous diarrhea of the mouth exhibited in his pleadings on  
6 the subject. Tools to accomplish his edification and education may be found below, which we demand that he rebut within  
7 30 days or be found the subject of a laches, estoppel, and nihil dicit judgment

- 8 1. Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Section 9.1.1  
9 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 10 2. Why You are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien, Form #05.006  
11 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 12 3. Government Conspiracy to Destroy the Separation of Powers, Form #05.023  
13 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

14 The following information, according to the Disclaimers, is not factual, not actionable, and exclusively religious speech that  
15 is protected by the First Amendment.

- 16 1. Family Guardian Website, About Us page, <http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm> states that it does not challenge the  
17 constitutionality of any part of the Internal Revenue Code

18 *“We do not challenge the lawfulness or Constitutionality of any part of the [Internal Revenue Code](#) or any state  
19 revenue code and we believe that these codes are completely Constitutional as written.”  
20 [Family Guardian Website, About Us page]*

- 21 2. SEDM About Us Page, <http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm> states that it does not challenge the Constitutionality of  
22 any part of the Internal Revenue Code:

23 *“We do not challenge the lawfulness or Constitutionality of any part of the [Internal Revenue Code](#) or any state  
24 revenue code and we believe that these codes are completely Constitutional as written.”  
25 [SEDM About Us Page]*

- 26 3. Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302:  
27 3.1. Section 1.4.1 entitled Mission Statement states that it does not challenge the constitutionality of the I.R.C.:

28 *“We do not challenge the lawfulness or Constitutionality of any part of the [Internal Revenue Code](#) or any state  
29 revenue code and we believe that these codes are completely Constitutional as written.”  
30 [Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 1.4.1]*

- 31 3.2. Section 5.2.1 entitled The TWO Sources of Federal Civil Jurisdiction: “Domicile” and “Contract”:

32 *Of the two distinct sources of federal civil jurisdiction documented above [1. domicile and; 2. Agency/private  
33 contract], the second one is completely and almost universally overlooked and misunderstood by nearly every  
34 freedom fighter we have met. We assert that this supreme oversight, in fact, is the main “loophole” in the income  
35 tax deception that has kept it alive all these years since the Sixteenth Amendment was fraudulently ratified in  
36 1913. It is quite common for people like Irwin Schiff, Larry Becraft, Jeffrey Dickstein, and other famous freedom  
37 fighter personalities who litigate often in federal court to over-emphasize the lack of federal territorial  
38 jurisdiction in item 1 above and to falsely presume that it is the ONLY source of federal jurisdiction. The result  
39 of this false “presumption” is that when they decry the lack of territorial jurisdiction and claim that the federal  
40 government has no jurisdiction to impose an income tax upon them or their clients, the federal courts rightly label  
41 their arguments as “frivolous and without merit”. The only way we will ever get anywhere in federal courts over  
42 freedom and sovereignty and taxation issues, folks, is to have a much better understanding of federal jurisdiction  
43 than what has been demonstrated in federal courts to date by well-intentioned but misinformed freedom  
44 advocates. This is not intended as a personal criticism of any specific individual by any means, but simply a  
45 statement of fact intended to help us to collectively focus on more fruitful approaches to litigation so as to end  
46 the illegal enforcement of the Internal Revenue Code by the IRS once and for all during our lifetime.  
47 [Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 5.2.1]*

- 48 3.3. Section 5.6.16 entitled Social Security: The legal vehicle for extending Federal Jurisdiction into the states using  
49 Private/contract law.

1 A number of tax honesty advocates will attempt to cite 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) as proof that federal  
2 jurisdiction does not extend outside the District of Columbia for the purposes of the Internal Revenue Code.

3 [TITLE 26](#) > [Subtitle F](#) > [CHAPTER 79](#) > Sec. 7701. [Internal Revenue Code]  
4 [Sec. 7701. - Definitions](#)

5 (a) When used in this title, where not otherwise distinctly expressed or manifestly incompatible with the  
6 intent thereof—

7 (9) United States

8 The term "United States" when used in a geographical sense includes only the [States](#) and the District of  
9 Columbia.

10 (10) State

11 The term "State" shall be construed to include the District of Columbia, where such construction is  
12 necessary to carry out provisions of this title.

13 Federal district and circuit courts have been known to label such arguments based on these definitions in the  
14 Internal Revenue Code as "frivolous". Their reasons for doing so have never been completely or truthfully  
15 revealed anywhere but here, to the best of our knowledge. Now that we know how the government ropes sovereign  
16 Americans into their jurisdiction based on the analysis in this section, we also know that it is indeed "frivolous"  
17 to state that federal jurisdiction does not extend outside the District of Columbia in the case of those who are  
18 "Trustees" or federal "employees" or federal contractors, such as those who participate in Social Security. Since  
19 we know that the legal domicile of the Trust is indeed the District of Columbia, we also know that anyone who  
20 litigates in a federal court and does not deny all of the following will essentially be presumed to be a federal  
21 "employee" and Trustee acting on behalf of the Social Security Trust:

- 22 1. The all caps name in association with him. His proper name is the lower case Christian Name. The all  
23 caps name is the name of the Social Security Trust that was created when you completed and submitted the  
24 SSA Form SS-5 to sign up for Social Security.
- 25 2. The Trustee license number called the Social Security Number associated with him. If you admit the number  
26 is yours, then you admit that you are acting as a Social Security Trustee. Only trustees can use the license  
27 number.
- 28 3. The receipt of income connected to a "trade or business" on form 1099's. All earnings identified on a 1099  
29 are "presumed" to be "effectively connected with a trade or business", which is a "public office" in the  
30 United States government as a "Trustee" and fiduciary over federal payments.
- 31 4. The receipt of "wage" income in connection with a W-4. Receipt of "wages" are evidence from 26 C.F.R.  
32 §31.3401(a)-3(a) that you consented to withhold and participate in Social Security.
- 33 5. The existence of consent in signing the SSA Form SS-5. The Trust contract created by this form cannot be  
34 lawful so long as it was either signed without your consent or was signed for you by your parents without  
35 your informed consent.
- 36 6. The voluntary use of the Slave Surveillance Number. Instead, all uses must be identified as compelled.  
37 Responsibility for a compelled act falls on the person instituting the compulsion, and not the actor.

38 A very good way to fulfill all of the above is to avoid filling out government forms and when compelled to do so,  
39 to attach the following form:

<p><a href="#">Tax Form Attachment</a>, Form #04.201 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></p>
--

40 [[Great IRS Hoax](#), Form #11.302, Section 5.6.16]

41 4. Family Guardian Website, [Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid](#), Form #08.004 pamphlet, Section 10.6 says the following:

42 [Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid](#)  
43 [10.6. Internal Revenue Code applies only within the "federal zone"](#)

44 This general statement is very presumptuous, and we tell people throughout our [Great IRS Hoax](#) to avoid general  
45 statements or presumption and to be very specific when they make a statement in order to limit the scope of the  
46 statement to avoid misinterpretation. As we said previously in section 2 earlier, the Internal Revenue Code  
47 describes several lawful and Constitutional taxes that apply to several subjects of taxation, many of which are  
48 not limited to the federal zone. For instance:

- 49 1. [26 U.S.C. §911](#) identifies a source of taxable income in the case of "citizens or residents abroad". By  
50 "abroad" is meant foreign countries. Foreign countries are not part of the "federal zone" as defined in



1 the *Great IRS Hoax*. Therefore, the Internal Revenue Code *does* address subjects of taxation such as  
2 “citizens” or “residents” who are outside of the federal zone and can apply outside of the federal zone. We  
3 also covered this subject also in the previous section.

- 4 2. [26 U.S.C. §4612\(a\)\(4\)](#) defines the “United States” as including the 50 states of the Union. This section  
5 applies to the tax imposed in 26 U.S.C. §4611 upon fuels imported into states of the Union. One of the few  
6 Constitutional subjects of federal taxation is that upon importation, which are referred to in Constitution  
7 Article 1, Section 8, Clause 1 as “duties, imposts, and excises”. This also is a perfectly Constitutional tax  
8 which applies outside of the “federal zone”. We point this out in section 5.2.3 of the *Great IRS Hoax*.
- 9 3. Taxes on importation into states of the Union collected within the territorial waters under the exclusive  
10 control of the federal government. Such “imposts, duties, and excises” are collected under the authority of  
11 Article 1, Section 8, Clause 1 of the Constitution and can lawfully be enforced in the territorial waters of  
12 the surrounding states of the Union. In fact, the very reason for the existence of the Coast Guard is as a  
13 vehicle to enforce the collection of these lawful taxes on imports. The ships of the original Coast Guard, in  
14 fact, were called “Revenue Cutters”.

15 For the purposes of this section we define the term “federal zone” as follows:

16 “*Federal zone*: The District of Columbia, the territories and possessions of the United States,  
17 and federal areas or enclaves within states of the Union owned or ceded to the federal/general  
18 government by an act of the state legislature.”

19 We also explain in the *Great IRS Hoax*, in the following sections that Federal income taxes under Subtitle A of  
20 the Internal Revenue Code can also apply inside states of the Union:

- 21 1. Section 5.2.1 entitled “The TWO Sources of Federal Jurisdiction: ‘Domicile’ and ‘contract’”.
- 22 2. Section 5.6.16 entitled “Social Security: The Legal Vehicle for extending Federal Jurisdiction into the states  
23 using Private/contract law.”

24 [SOURCE: Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Section 10.6;  
25 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>]

## 26 **9.12 Ministry claims American citizens are not subject to tax**

27 Plaintiff United States states in its Motion for Summary Judgment:

28 *Defendant maintains that American citizenship differs from United States citizenship, and only the latter is subject*  
29 *to the federal income tax laws. There is no support for this claim. As one court made clear, “[a]s a United States*  
30 *citizen, plaintiff is required to pay federal income tax. Section 1(c) of the I.R.C. provides that a tax shall be*  
31 *imposed on the taxable income of every individual.”<sup>32</sup> The I.R.C. applies to “citizens or residents of the United*  
32 *States.”<sup>33</sup>*  
33 *[Motion for Summary Judgment, Docket #68, Department of Justice]*

34 Once again, Plaintiff is abusing “words of art” as a red herring to create a controversy about IRRELEVANT issues and  
35 refusing to describe exactly what he/she means by “American Citizen”. When pressed at a deposition for:

- 36 1. PRECISELY which of the three “United States” he means in the phrase “U.S. citizen”, as identified by the U.S.  
37 Supreme Court in *Hooven and Allison v. Evatt*.
- 38 2. EXACTLY which statutory definition he/she meant for the term “American Citizen” or “U.S. citizen” within Title 8 of  
39 the U.S. Code.

40 ..he (Martin Shoemaker, U.S. Attorney for the Dept. of Justice) maliciously refused to answer. The reason is that he would  
41 have had to expose the false and self-serving presumptions he was making and thereby reveal the origin of his campaign of  
42 constructive fraud and terror by the abuse of statutory “words of art” to obfuscate and deceive. We call this malicious game  
43 he is playing “hide the presumption” or “hide the consent”, and it is designed to STEAL from and enslave people he is  
44 supposed to be protecting.

45 Provided that the Plaintiff means that an “American Citizen” and a “U.S. citizen” is a statutory “U.S. citizen” pursuant to 8  
46 U.S.C. §1401 and NOT a constitutional “Citizen” or “citizen of the United States”, Alleged Defendant agrees and always has

---

<sup>32</sup> *Betz v. United States*, 40 Fed.Cl. at 296.

<sup>33</sup> *Id.*

1 agreed entirely with the courts and the Plaintiff's interpretation of law on the subject. Below are examples of why this is the  
2 case. The following information, according to the Disclaimers, is not factual, not actionable, and exclusively religious speech  
3 that is protected by the First Amendment.

4 1. The pamphlet *Why You are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien*, Form #05.006  
5 proves that any term that includes the word "citizenship" means "nationality", as opposed to statutory "U.S. citizen"  
6 status under 8 U.S.C. §1401. See section 6 of the pamphlet. By that analysis, "American citizenship" and "U.S.  
7 citizenship" are equivalent, and mean "nationality". The issue is that there are TWO, not one political community in our  
8 country: 1. The federal zone; 2. The 50 states of the Union. Each has its own unique "citizens" and both of them are  
9 called "citizens of the United States". One is a statutory "subject" citizen defined in 8 U.S.C. §1401 and the other is a  
10 sovereign not subject to the legislative jurisdiction because domiciled *outside* of plenary/exclusive federal jurisdiction  
11 and in a state of the Union. Each uses a different "United States" in the meaning. The latter is a "national" under 8  
12 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21), but not a "citizen" under 8 U.S.C. §1401. The "state" referred to in 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21) is a  
13 state of the Union, because it is lower case and therefore "foreign" to federal legislative jurisdiction.

14 *Foreign States:* "Nations outside of the United States...Term may also refer to another state; i.e. a sister state.  
15 The term 'foreign nations', ...should be construed to mean all nations and states other than that in which the  
16 action is brought; and hence, one state of the Union is foreign to another, in that sense."  
17 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 648]

18 *Foreign Laws:* "The laws of a foreign country or sister state. In conflicts of law, the legal principles of  
19 jurisprudence which are part of the law of a sister state or nation. Foreign laws are additions to our own laws,  
20 and in that respect are called 'jus receptum'."  
21 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 647]

22 2. Domicile is where the authority to impose an income tax comes from.<sup>34</sup> "U.S. persons" under 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(30)  
23 maintain a domicile in exclusive federal plenary jurisdiction. This definition depends on the definition of "United States"  
24 found in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) and 4 U.S.C. §110(d), which does not explicitly include states of the Union  
25 and therefore excludes them under the rule of statutory construction "Expressio unius est exclusio alterius".

26 3. People domiciled in a state of the Union are not statutory "U.S. persons" or "U.S. citizens", but they can, through private  
27 contract, consent to be treated as such by signing an SS-5 form, a 1040 tax return, or an IRS Form W-4. When they do,  
28 they ILLEGALLY:

- 29 3.1. Become "taxpayers" subject to the I.R.C. and are liable to obey it completely.
- 30 3.2. Become agents and contractors with the federal government, who are representing the federal corporation called  
31 the "United States".
- 32 3.3. Since they are acting in a representative capacity for a federal corporation called the "United States", their legal  
33 status takes on the character of the corporation, pursuant to Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b). That corporation  
34 is a "U.S. citizen" and a "U.S. person", and therefore they also become "U.S. citizens" when they appear in federal  
35 court over an income tax issue. In that sense, they have been assimilated into "the matrix" through the operation  
36 of private law, which applies everywhere, including where the federal government has no territorial jurisdiction.  
37 The constitutional authority to do this comes from Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 of the Constitution. All such  
38 contractor and employment franchises are "property of the United States" which it has unquestioned authority to  
39 control in federal courts.

40 4. The core issues are:  
41 4.1. Exactly which "individual" that he identifies is the one used in the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A? The term  
42 "individual" is nowhere defined in the Internal Revenue Code and the only definition we could find is that in 5  
43 U.S.C. §552a(a)(2) and 26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c)(3). That definition describes ONLY government employees  
44 because it is in Title 5 of the U.S. Code, which is called "GOVERNMENT ORGANIZATION AND  
45 EMPLOYEES". That section also defines the term "federal personnel" in 5 U.S.C. §552a(a)(13) as any person  
46 who participates in Social Security. To wit:

47 5 U.S.C. §552a

48 (a)(13) the term "Federal personnel" means officers and employees of the Government of the United States,  
49 members of the uniformed services (including members of the Reserve Components), individuals entitled to

<sup>34</sup> *Miller Brothers Co. v. Maryland*, 347 U.S. 340 (1954).

1 receive immediate or deferred retirement benefits under any retirement program of the Government of the United  
2 States (including survivor benefits).

3 Alleged defendant believes that this is the only “U.S. Individual” that is described in the upper left corner of the IRS  
4 Form 1040, and has found no case law that would disagree with this conclusion.

- 5 4.2. The Separation of Powers Doctrine, and how that affects our citizenship status under federal statutory and not  
6 Constitutional law. The term “United States” has two different meanings depending on the context: 1. The  
7 Constitution, where it means the 50 states united under the Constitution; 2. That found in federal statutes, which  
8 in most cases is defined as the District of Columbia and the territories and possessions of the United States by  
9 default and excludes states of the Union. Our country consists of TWO, not one, political communities. To prove  
10 this, the U.S. Supreme Court has held that “citizens” domiciled in the District of Columbia are not “citizens” within  
11 the meaning of the Constitution, which encompasses only states of the Union.

12 *“The 1<sup>st</sup> section of the 14<sup>th</sup> article, to which our attention is more specifically invited, opens with a definition of*  
13 *citizenship—not only citizenship of the United States[\*\*\*], but citizenship of the states. No such definition was*  
14 *previously found in the Constitution, nor had any attempt been made to define it by act of Congress. It had*  
15 *been the occasion of much discussion in the courts, by the executive departments and in the public journals.*  
16 *It had been said by eminent judges that no man was a citizen of the United States[\*\*\*] except as he was a*  
17 *citizen of one of the state comprising the Union. Those, therefore, who had been born and resided always in the*  
18 *District of Columbia or in the territories, though within the United States[\*\*\*], were not citizens.”*  
19 *[Slaughter-House Cases, 83 U.S. (16 Wall.) 36, 21 L.Ed. 394 (1873)]*

20  
21 *“The earliest case is that of Hepburn v. Ellzey, 2 Cranch, 445, 2 L.Ed. 332, in which this court held that, under*  
22 *that clause of the Constitution limiting the jurisdiction of the courts of the United States to controversies between*  
23 *citizens of different states, a citizen of the District of Columbia could not maintain an action in the circuit court*  
24 *of the United States. It was argued that the word 'state,' in that connection, was used simply to denote a distinct*  
25 *political society. 'But,' said the Chief Justice, 'as the act of Congress obviously used the word 'state' in reference*  
26 *to that term as used in the Constitution, it becomes necessary to inquire whether Columbia is a state in the sense*  
27 *of that instrument. The result of that examination is a conviction that the members of the American confederacy*  
28 *only are the states contemplated in the Constitution, . . . and excludes from the term the signification attached*  
29 *to it by writers on the law of nations.' This case was followed in Barney v. Baltimore, 6 Wall. 280, 18 L.Ed.*  
30 *825, and quite recently in Hooe v. Jamieson, 166 U.S. 395, 41 L.Ed. 1049, 17 Sup.Ct.Rep. 596. The same rule*  
31 *was applied to citizens of territories in New Orleans v. Winter, 1 Wheat. 91, 4 L.Ed. 44, in which an attempt*  
32 *was made to distinguish a territory from the District of Columbia. But it was said that 'neither of them is a*  
33 *state in the sense in which that term is used in the Constitution.' In Scott v. Jones, 5 How. 343, 12 L.Ed. 181,*  
34 *and in Miners' Bank v. Iowa ex rel. District Prosecuting Attorney, 12 How. 1, 13 L.Ed. 867, it was held that under*  
35 *the judiciary act, permitting writs of error to the supreme court of a state in cases where the validity of a state*  
36 *statute is drawn in question, an act of a territorial legislature was not within the contemplation of Congress.”*  
37 *[Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901)]*

- 38 4.3. Whether a person not domiciled on federal territory and in a state of the Union can be subject to the *political* but  
39 not *legislative* jurisdiction of the United States.  
40 4.4. Whether such a person above would be described as a national, under 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21) and not a “citizen”  
41 under 8 U.S.C. §1401.

### 42 **9.13 Ministry cites of scripture are irrelevant in civil disputes in federal court and may not be** 43 **cited**

44 Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b) prescribes what law may be cited in civil disputes in federal court. That rule says that  
45 the civil law which applies is the law from the domicile of the party, except in cases where the party is acting in a  
46 representative capacity on behalf of a corporation, in which case, the law which applies is that of the place of incorporation  
47 of the corporation. To wit:

48 [IV. PARTIES > Rule 17.](#)  
49 [Rule 17. Parties Plaintiff and Defendant: Capacity](#)

50 (b) Capacity to Sue or be Sued.

51 **Capacity to sue or be sued is determined as follows:**

52 **(1) for an individual who is not acting in a representative capacity, by the law of the individual's domicile;**

1 **(2) for a corporation, by the law under which it was organized; and**  
2 (3) for all other parties, by the law of the state where the court is located, except that:  
3 (A) a partnership or other unincorporated association with no such capacity under that state's law may sue  
4 or be sued in its common name to enforce a substantive right existing under the United States Constitution  
5 or laws; and  
6 (B) 28 U.S.C. §§754 and 959(a) govern the capacity of a receiver appointed by a United States court to sue  
7 or be sued in a United States court.  
8 [SOURCE: <http://www.law.cornell.edu/rules/frcp/Rule17.htm>]

9 The requirements of the Member Agreement for all those participating in this ministry are that:

- 10 1. Their domicile must be either:
  - 11 1.1. The Kingdom of Heaven on Earth under God's laws exclusively....OR
  - 12 1.2. A de jure state of the Union that is no part of the statutory "United States" under any federal law or statute.
- 13 2. They may not act as a public officer of any man-made government when using our materials to interact with the  
14 government, legal profession, or the courts.
- 15 3. They are acting in a representative capacity as public officers of the Kingdom of Heaven under God's laws 24 hours a  
16 day, 7 days a week, and their delegation of authority order does not permit them to serve two masters or also act as a  
17 public officer of any man-made government. See:

[Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #13.007  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

18 Domicile is a protected choice of political association which controls the choice of law in all civil disputes. Acting in a  
19 representative capacity is a product of the exercise of our right to contract or not contract. Hence, the application of foreign  
20 law not from the domicile of the CONSENTING party:

- 21 1. Violates Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b) above.
- 22 2. Violates the First Amendment right of freedom from compelled association. Domicile is a choice of political  
23 association that governs choice of law.
- 24 3. Violates the Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. Chapter 97. Enforcing foreign civil law against a  
25 nonresident party from a political group not of their choosing is a violation that amounts essentially to kidnapping and  
26 identity theft. It also violates the Longarm statutes of state governments as well.
- 27 4. Violates the Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. Chapter 21B.
- 28 5. Is an interference with our right to contract. The Bible, like the government's civil protection franchises, is the  
29 covenant or contract. The Bible franchise supersedes and is controlling over the governments franchise contracts and  
30 prohibits Christians to participate in the government's franchises. Hence, any relationships resulting are outside the  
31 delegated authority of Christians. If the government can use the lack of delegated authority in their defense, then so  
32 can Christians. Refusal to enforce this limitation upon the conduct of Christians is a direct DISESTABLISHMENT of  
33 a church and a direct interference with the right to contract of Christians. The Bible says that our bodies are a temple.  
34 1 Cor. 3:17:

35 *"If anyone defiles [or STEALS or disestablishes] the temple of God, **God will destroy him**. For the temple of God*  
36 *is holy, which temple you are."*  
37 *[1 Cor. 3:17, Bible, NKJV]*

38 Temples are a place where we worship our God. Separation of church and state means our bodies cannot become  
39 property of Caesar or be compelled into servitude to Caesar without damaging religious property and disestablishing a  
40 church. See [Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #13.007 mentioned above.

41 The above concepts are also exhaustively proven in the following document:

[Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

42 Where are all the separation of church and state advocates when you REALLY need them? Hypocrites. We're the church.  
43 Pagans who enforce man's civil PRIVATE law against non-consenting and nonresident parties (in violation of the Declaration  
44 of Independence, which is ORGANIC LAW) or who volunteer to become subject to it by accepting a public office in the  
45 pagan state are the "state". Let's separate.

1 "Do you not know that friendship with the world is enmity with God? Whoever therefore wants to be a friend  
2 ["[citizen](#)", "[resident](#)", "[taxpayer](#)", "[inhabitant](#)", or "subject" under a king or political ruler] of the world [or  
3 any man-made kingdom other than God's Kingdom] makes himself an enemy of God. "  
4 [[James 4:4](#), Bible, NKJV]  
5

6 "You shall make no covenant [contract or franchise] with them [foreigners, pagans], nor with their [pagan  
7 government] gods [laws or judges]. They shall not dwell in your land [and you shall not dwell in theirs [by](#)  
8 [becoming a "resident" in the process of contracting with them](#)], lest they make you sin against Me [God].  
9 For if you serve their gods [under [contract or agreement or franchise](#)], it will surely be a snare to you."  
10 [[Exodus 23:32-33](#), Bible, NKJV]  
11

12 "Pure and undefiled religion before God and the Father is this: to visit orphans and widows in their trouble, and  
13 **to keep oneself unspotted from the world [the obligations and concerns of the world].** "  
14 [[James 1:27](#), Bible, NKJV]  
15

16 "You shall have no other gods [including political rulers, governments, or Earthly laws] before Me [or [My](#)  
17 [commandments](#)]."  
18 [[Exodus 20:3](#), Bible, NKJV]

19 We also prove in the following document that:

- 20 1. The ability to regulate PRIVATE conduct, in fact, has been held to be "repugnant to the Constitution" as held by the  
21 U.S. Supreme Court.
- 22 2. All statutory civil law published by the government can and does regulate only government actors such as public  
23 officers and not private persons.
- 24 3. You have to LAWFULLY volunteer to become a public officer in the government in order to be subject to nearly all  
25 civil law.

26 Here is the document:

[Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.037  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

27 Hence, the ONLY civil law which may be enforced against any ministry participant is either of the following per Federal  
28 Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b):

- 29 1. Those domiciled in a de jure state of the Union and NOT on federal territory: The common law and NOT statutory  
30 civil law. Statutory civil law is law for GOVERNMENT and not private persons.
- 31 2. Those domiciled in the Kingdom of Heaven and protected by Church law or God's Law: The holy bible.

32 The Federal Rules of Civil Procedure also recognize the above choices of law of all those who participate in this ministry  
33 under Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 44.1:

34 [VI. TRIALS > Rule 44.1.](#)  
35 [Rule 44.1. Determining Foreign Law](#)

36 *A party who intends to raise an issue about a foreign country's law must give notice by a pleading or other writing.*  
37 *In determining foreign law, the court may consider any relevant material or source, including testimony, whether*  
38 *or not submitted by a party or admissible under the Federal Rules of Evidence. The court's determination must*  
39 *be treated as a ruling on a question of law.*

40 The following form properly invokes the above rule and is a mandatory requirement of all those Members who litigate in  
41 federal court and especially against any government.

[Federal Pleading/Motion/Petition Attachment](http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm), Litigation Tool #01.002  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>





Hence, those who criticize our choice of law are engaged in TREASON, conspiracy against Constitutionally protected rights, violation of the separation of powers doctrine, and intend to break down the separation between God's property (PRIVATE property) and Caesar's property (PUBLIC property) so they can STEAL from you.

## 9.14 Ministry is violent or would kill others in defense of their beliefs

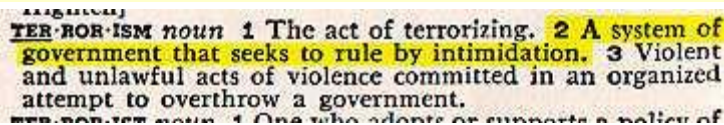
This ministry in no way advocates or condones violent activity. Below is an excerpt from our Disclaimer on this subject:

### 9. APPROACH TOWARDS VIOLENCE, TERRORISM, AND HATE CRIME

*This website was established to prevent terrorism, not promote it. We define any attempt to deprive anyone of life, liberty or property without their express consent manifested in a way that only they define as an act of terrorism. We believe that there are only two types of governments:*

1.  [Government by consent.](#)
2.  [Terrorist government.](#)






*Any attempt by any government to civilly govern or enforce, whether by civil law or [franchise/contract law](#) without the express and continuing consent of those governed is an act of [terrorism](#).*




*Original (pre-Orwellian) Definition of the Word "Terrorism" Funk and Wagnalls  
New Practical Standard Dictionary (1946)*

For a representation of the kind of government terrorism we oppose, see:

1.  [Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments About Sovereignty, Form #08.018, Sections 5 and 7](#)  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/RebFalseArgSovereignty.pdf>
2.  [De Facto Government Scam, Form #05.043](#)  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/DeFactoGov.pdf>
3. [Terrorism Playlist-SEDM](#)  
[https://www.youtube.com/playlist?list=PLin1scINPTOs6hqeXFY2A3wsPPc\\_OjOEbv](https://www.youtube.com/playlist?list=PLin1scINPTOs6hqeXFY2A3wsPPc_OjOEbv)
4. [Government Corruption](#)  
<http://sedm.org/GovCorruption/GovCorruption.htmv>
5. [Government Terror-Brasscheck TV](#)  
<http://www.brasschecktv.com/videos/government-terror>
6. [I Want To Be A Spy](#)  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Crime/Humor/AshcroftSpy.mp3> (OFFSITE LINK)
7.  [The REAL Matrix, Stefan Molyneux](#) (OFFSITE LINK)  
<https://sedm.org/media/the-real-matrix/>
8.  [Devil's Advocate: Lawyers, SEDM](#) (OFFSITE LINK)  
<https://sedm.org/what-we-are-up-against/>
9. [We Bomb for Cash](#)  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Military/Humor/pent2.jpg>
10.  [How the World Works, John Perkins](#)  
<https://sedm.org/education/liberty-university/liberty-university-2-6-how-the-world-works/>
11.  [Pirates and Emperors](#)  
<https://sedm.org/education/liberty-university/liberty-university-2-6-pirates-and-emperors/>
12.  [Government Mafia, Clint Richardson](#)  
<https://sedm.org/media/government-mafia/>
13.  [If I Were The Devil -Paul Harvey](#)  
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ZaGVCO6CByQ>
14.  [Terrorstorm](#) (OFFSITE LINK) – Alex Jones  
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vrXgLhkv21Y>
15.  [We are Preparing for Massive Civil War, Says DHS Informant, Youtube](#) (OFFSITE LINK)  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ZViuts8RQRY>

16.  [Is the United States of America a leading terrorist state?](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=AcDNckVmXQM) (OFFSITE LINK)-Noam Chomsky  
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=AcDNckVmXQM>
17.  [Statism and Terrorism, Stefan Molyneux](#) - your government is terrorist
18.  [Securiotic-how governments have created a fictional war on terror to themselves become terrorists](https://archive.org/details/youtube-3IRbwp2XV4)  
<https://archive.org/details/youtube-3IRbwp2XV4>
19.  [Amazing Speech by War Veteran](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=akm3nYN8aG8#t=17)-he identifies the REAL terrorists.  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=akm3nYN8aG8#t=17>
20.  [Party in the CIA](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=C-CG5w4YwOIV)  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=C-CG5w4YwOIV>

For a list of specific government terrorist activities we oppose, see:

 [Ministry Introduction, Form #12.014, pp. 11-13](http://sedm.org/Ministry/MinistryIntro.pdf)  
<http://sedm.org/Ministry/MinistryIntro.pdf>

THIS WEBSITE CONDEMNS ANY AND ALL VIOLENCE, VIOLENCE PLANNING, VIOLENT RADICALIZATION AND OR THOUGHT CRIME, AND AS SUCH CONTAINS NO SUCH INFORMATION OR LINKS TO SUCH INFORMATION

This website is in full compliance with [H.R. 1955](#), and [Section 318, 319](#) of the Criminal Code of Canada and as such condemns and does not retain any information, plans, support, of a terrorist or violent propaganda, and or radicalization nature, and does not conduct, plan, or retain any forms of violent thoughts, feelings, impulses, moods, subconscious thought, primal urges, sexual cravings, hunger pains, restless leg twitches, rapid eye flutters, and or skin tone blemishes which may be mistook for a pre-anger flush. All fonts, typesets, font colors of a red nature are not - \*NOT\* to be mistaken for an angry tone or mistakenly linked to a violent radicalization agenda. Source files of interviews or MP3 files are strictly those of the authors and do NOT reflect the intent, mood or thoughts of the author(s) of this website.

#### **10. APPROACH TOWARDS "HATE SPEECH" AND HATE CRIME**

This website does not engage in, condone, or support [hate speech](#) or hate crimes, violent thoughts, deeds or actions against any particular person(s), group, entity, government, mob, paramilitary force, intelligence agency, overpaid politician, head of state, queen, dignitary, ambassador, spy, spook, soldier, bowl cook, security flunky, contractor, dog, cat or mouse, Wal-Mart employee, amphibian, reptile, and or deceased entity without a PB (Physical Body). By "hate speech" and "hate crime", we mean in the context of religious members of this site trying to practice their faith:

1. Compelling members to violate any aspect of the [Laws of the Bible, Form #13.001](#). This includes commanding them to do things God forbids or preventing or punishing them from doing God commands.

2. Persecution or "selective enforcement" directed against those whose religious beliefs forbid them from contracting with, doing business with, or acquiring any civil status in relation to any and all governments. These people must be "left alone" by law and are protected in doing so by the First Amendment and the right to NOT contract protected by the Constitution. The group they refuse to associate with is civil statutory "persons". We call these people "non-resident non-persons" on this site as described in [Form #05.020](#). See [Proof that There Is a "Straw Man", Form #05.042](#) for a description of the civil "person" scam.

3. Engaging in [legal "injustice" \(Form #05.050\)](#). By "justice" we mean [absolutely owned private property \(Form #10.002\)](#), and [equality of TREATMENT and OPPORTUNITY \(Form #05.033\)](#) under [REAL LAW \(Form #05.048\)](#). "Justice" is defined here as God defines it in [Form #05.050](#).

4. Any attempt to treat anyone unequally under REAL "law". This includes punishing or preventing actions by members to enforce against governments under [their own franchise \(Form #06.027\)](#) the same way governments enforce against them. See [What is "law", Form #05.048](#).

5. Offering, implementing, or enforcing any [civil franchise \(Form #05.030\)](#). This enforces superior powers on the part of the government as a form of inequality, results in religious idolatry, and violates the First Commandment of the Ten Commandments (Exodus 20). This includes:

5.1 Making [justice \(Form #05.050\)](#) into a civil public privilege

5.2 Turning CONSTITUTIONAL PRIVATE citizens into STATUTORY PUBLIC citizens engaged in a public office and a franchise.

1 5.3 Any attempt to impose equality of OUTCOME by law, such as by abusing taxing powers to redistribute  
2 wealth. See [Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302](#).

3 Franchises are the main method of introducing UNEQUAL treatment by the government. See [Why You are a  
4 Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien, Form #05.006](#).

5 6. Any attempt to outlaw or refuse to recognize or enforce [absolutely owned private property \(Form #12.025\)](#).  
6 This makes everyone into slaves of the government, which then ultimately owns ALL property and can place  
7 unlimited conditions upon the use of their property. It also violates the last six commandments of the Ten  
8 Commandments, which are the main religious laws that protect PRIVATE property and prevent it from being  
9 shared with any government. This includes:

10 6.1 Refusing to provide civil statuses on government forms that recognize those who are exclusively private and  
11 their right to be left alone.

12 6.2 Refusing to provide government forms that recognize those who are exclusively private such as  
13 "nontaxpayers" or "non-resident non-persons" and their right to be left alone.

14 The result of the above forms of omission are hate, discrimination, and selective enforcement against those who  
15 refuse to become "[customers](#)" or [franchisees \(Form #05.030\)](#) of government. See [Avoiding Traps in  
16 Government Forms Course, Form #12.023](#).

17 7. Any attempt by government to use judicial process or administrative enforcement to enforce any civil  
18 obligation derived from any source OTHER than express written consent or to an injury against the equal rights  
19 of others demonstrated with court admissible evidence. See [Lawfully Avoiding Government Obligations Course,  
20 Form #12.040](#).

21 There is no practical difference between discriminating against or targeting people because of the groups they  
22 claim membership in and punishing them for refusing to consent to join a group subject to legal disability, such  
23 as those participating in government franchises. Members of such DISABILITY groups include civil statutory  
24 "persons", "taxpayers", "individuals" (under the tax code), "drivers" (under the vehicle code), "spouses" (under  
25 the family code). Both approaches lead to the same result: discrimination and selective enforcement. The  
26 government claims an exemption from being a statutory "person", and since it is a government of delegated  
27 powers, the people who gave it that power must ALSO be similarly exempt:

28 "The sovereignty of a state does not reside in the persons who fill the different departments  
29 of its government, but in the People, from whom the government emanated; and they may  
30 change it at their discretion. Sovereignty, then in this country, abides with the constituency,  
31 and not with the agent; and this remark is true, both in reference to the federal and state  
32 government."  
33 [Spooner v. McConnell, 22 F. 939 @ 943]

34 "In common usage, the term 'person' does not include the sovereign, and statutes employing  
35 the word are ordinarily construed to exclude it."  
36 [[Wilson v. Omaha Indian Tribe, 442 U.S. 653, 667 \(1979\)](#)]

37 "Since in common usage the term 'person' does not include the sovereign, statutes  
38 employing that term are ordinarily construed to exclude it."  
39 [[U.S. v. Cooper, 312 U.S. 600,604, 61 S.Ct. 742 \(1941\)](#)]

40 "In common usage, the term 'person' does not include the sovereign and statutes employing  
41 it will ordinarily not be construed to do so."  
42 [[U.S. v. Cooper, 312 U.S. 600,604, 61 S.Ct. 742 \(1941\)](#)]

43 "There is no such thing as a power of inherent sovereignty in the government of the United  
44 States .... In this country sovereignty resides in the people, and Congress can exercise no  
45 power which they have not, by their Constitution entrusted to it: All else is withheld."  
46 [[Juilliard v. Greenman, 110 U.S. 421 \(1884\)](#)]

47 The foundation of the religious beliefs and practices underlying this website is a refusal to contract with or engage  
48 in commerce with any and every government. Black's Law Dictionary defines "commerce" as "intercourse".

49 "Commerce. ... **Intercourse** by way of trade and traffic [money instead of semen] between  
50 different peoples or states and the citizens or inhabitants thereof, including not only the  
51 purchase, sale, and exchange of commodities, but also the instrumentalities [governments]  
52 and agencies by which it is promoted and the means and appliances by which it is carried  
53 on..."  
54 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 269]

1 Hence this website advocates a religious refusal to engage in sex or intercourse or commerce with any  
2 government. In fact, the Bible even describes people who VIOLATE this prohibition as "playing the harlot"  
3 ([Ezekiel 16:41](#)) and personifies that harlot as "Babylon the Great Harlot" ([Rev. 17:5](#)), which is fornicating with  
4 the Beast, which it defines as governments ([Rev. 19:19](#)).

5 I [God] brought you up from Egypt [slavery] and brought you to the land of which I swore  
6 to your fathers; and I said, 'I will never break My covenant with you. And you shall make  
7 no covenant [[contract or franchise or agreement of ANY kind](#)] with the inhabitants of  
8 this [[corrupt pagan](#)] land; you shall tear down their [[man/government worshipping](#)  
9 [socialist](#)] altars.' But you have not obeyed Me. Why have you done this?

10 "Therefore I also said, 'I will not drive them out before you; but they will become as  
11 thorns [[terrorists and persecutors](#)] in your side and their gods will be a snare [slavery!]  
12 to you.'"

13 So it was, when the Angel of the LORD spoke these words to all the children of Israel, that  
14 the people lifted up their voices and wept.  
15 [[Judges 2:1-4](#), Bible, NKJV]

16  
17 "Do you not know that friendship with the world is enmity with God? Whoever therefore  
18 wants to be a friend [["citizen"](#), "[resident](#)", "[taxpayer](#)", "[inhabitant](#)", or "subject" under  
19 a king or political ruler] of the world [or any man-made kingdom other than God's  
20 Kingdom] makes himself an enemy of God. "  
21 [[James 4:4](#), Bible, NKJV]

22  
23 "You shall make no covenant [[contract or franchise](#)] with them [[foreigners, pagans](#)],  
24 nor with their [[pagan government](#)] gods [laws or judges]. They shall not dwell in your  
25 land [and you shall not dwell in theirs [by becoming a "resident" in the process of](#)  
26 [contracting with them](#)], lest they make you sin against Me [God]. For if you serve their  
27 gods [under [contract or agreement or franchise](#)], it will surely be a snare to you."  
28 [[Exodus 23:32-33](#), Bible, NKJV]

29  
30 "Pure and undefiled religion before God and the Father is this: to visit orphans and widows  
31 in their trouble, and to keep oneself unspotted from the world [the obligations and  
32 concerns of the world]. "  
33 [[James 1:27](#), Bible, NKJV]

34  
35 "You shall have no other gods [including political rulers, governments, or Earthly laws]  
36 before Me [or [My commandments](#)]."  
37 [[Exodus 20:3](#), Bible, NKJV]

38  
39 "Then all the elders of Israel gathered together and came to Samuel [the priest in a  
40 Theocracy] at Ramah, and said to him, 'Look, you [the priest within a theocracy] are old,  
41 and your sons do not walk in your ways. Now make us a king [or political ruler] to judge  
42 us like all the nations [and be OVER them]'.

43 "But the thing displeased Samuel when they said, 'Give us a king [or political ruler] to  
44 judge us.' So Samuel prayed to the Lord. And the Lord said to Samuel, 'Heed the voice  
45 of the people in all that they say to you; for they have rejected Me [God], that I should  
46 not reign over them. According to all the works which they have done since the day that I  
47 brought them up out of Egypt, even to this day—with which they have forsaken Me [God  
48 as their ONLY King, Lawgiver, and Judge] and [served other gods](#)—so they are doing to  
49 you also [government or political rulers becoming the object of idolatry]."  
50 [[1 Sam. 8:4-8](#), Bible, NKJV]

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  

---

  
*"Do not walk in the [statutes of your fathers](#) [the heathens], nor observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their [pagan government] idols. I am the LORD your God: Walk in [My statutes](#), keep My judgments, and do them; hallow My Sabbaths, and they will be a sign between Me and you, that you may know that I am the LORD your God."  
[\[Ezekial 20:10-20, Bible, NKJV\]](#)*

7  
8  
9  
*Where is "separation of church and state" when you REALLY need it, keeping in mind that [Christians AS INDIVIDUALS are "the church"](#) and secular society is the "[state" as legally defined](#)? The John Birch Society agrees with us on the subject of not contracting with anyone in the following video:*

*Trading Away Your Freedom by Foreign Entanglements, John Birch Society*  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2Q24WlrRdk>

10  
*Pastor David Jeremiah of Turning Point Ministries also agrees with us on this subject:*

*The Church in Satan's City, March 20, 2016*  
<https://sedm.org/pastor-david-jeremiah-on-separation-between-church-and-state-the-church-in-satans-city/>

11  
12  
13  
*President Obama also said that it is the right of EVERYONE to economically AND politically disassociate with the government so why don't the agencies of the government recognize this fact on EVERY form you use to interact with them?.*

*President Obama Says US Will NOT Impose Its Political or Economic System on Anyone, Exhibit #05.053*  
[https://youtu.be/2t\\_ZRQSIPr0](https://youtu.be/2t_ZRQSIPr0)

14  
15  
16  
*We wrote an entire book on how to economically and politically disassociate in fulfillment of Obama's promise above, and yet the government hypocritically actively interferes with economically and politically disassociating, in defiance of President Obama's assurances and promises. HYPOCRITES!*

*Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020*  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

17  
18  
*Government's tendency to compel everyone into a commercial relationship with them is defined by the Bible as the ESSENCE of Satan himself! The personification of that evil is dramatized in the following video:*

*Devil's Advocate: Lawyers, SEDM*  
<https://sedm.org/what-we-are-up-against/>

19  
20  
*Therefore, the religious practice and sexual orientation of avoiding commerce with governments is the essence of our religious faith:*

21  
22  
23  
24  
*"By the **abundance** of your [Satan's] **trading** You became filled with violence within, **And** you sinned; Therefore I cast you as a profane thing Out of the mountain of God; **And I** destroyed you, O covering cherub, From the midst of the fiery stones."  
[\[Ezekial 28:16, Bible, NKJV\]](#)*

25  
26  
27  
28  
29  

---

  
*"As religion towards God is a branch of universal righteousness (he is not an honest man that is not devout), so **righteousness towards men is a branch of true religion, for he is not a godly man that is not honest**, nor can he expect that his devotion should be accepted; for,*

30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
*1. Nothing is more offensive to God than deceit in [commerce](#). A false balance is here put for all manner of unjust and fraudulent practices [of our public dis-servants] in dealing with any person [within the public], which are all an abomination to the Lord, and render those abominable [hated] to him that allow themselves in the use of such accursed arts of thriving. It is an affront to justice, which God is the patron of, as well as a wrong to our neighbour, whom God is the protector of. Men [in government] make light of such frauds, and think there is no sin in that which there is money to be got by, and, while it passes undiscovered, they cannot blame themselves for it; a blot is no blot till it is hit, Hos. 12:7, 8. But they are not the less an abomination to God, who will be the avenger of those that are defrauded by their brethren.*



1 **2. Nothing is more pleasing to God than fair and honest dealing, nor more necessary to**  
2 **make us and our devotions acceptable to him: A just weight is his delight. He himself**  
3 **goes by a just weight, and holds the scale of judgment with an even hand, and therefore is**  
4 **pleased with those that are herein followers of him.**

5 **A [false] balance, [whether it be in the federal courtroom or in the government or in the**  
6 **marketplace,] cheats, under pretence of doing right most exactly, and therefore is the**  
7 **greater abomination to God.”**

8 [Matthew Henry's Commentary on the Whole Bible; Henry, M., 1996, c1991, under Prov.  
9 11:1]

10 Any individual, group, or especially government worker that makes us the target of discrimination, violence,  
11 "selective enforcement", or hate because of this form of religious practice or "sexual orientation" or abstinence  
12 is practicing HATE SPEECH based BOTH on our religious beliefs AND our sexual orientation as legally defined.  
13 Furthermore, all readers and governments are given reasonable timely notice that the terms of use for the  
14 information and services available through this website mandate that any attempt to compel us into a commercial,  
15 legal, civil, or tax relationship with any government OTHER than on the terms dictated herein shall constitute:

- 16 1. "purposeful availment" in satisfaction of the Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. Chapter 97.
- 17 2. A waiver of official, judicial, and sovereign immunity.
- 18 3. A commercial invasion within the meaning of Article 4, Section 4 of the United States Constitution.
- 19 4. A tort cognizable as a Fifth Amendment taking without compensation.
- 20 5. A criminal attempt at identity theft by wrongfully associating us with a civil status of "citizen", "resident",  
21 "taxpayer", etc.
- 22 6. Duress as legally defined. See Affidavit of Duress: Illegal Tax Enforcement by De Facto Officers, Form  
23 #02.005.
- 24 7. Express consent to the terms of this disclaimer.

25 The result of the waivers of immunity above is to restore EQUALITY under REAL LAW between members and  
26 corrupt governments intent on destroying that equality by offering or enforcing civil franchises. All freedom  
27 derives from equality between you and the government in the eyes of REAL law in court. See Requirement for  
28 Equal Protection and Equal Treatment, Form #05.033.

29 The GOVERNMENT crimes documented on this website fall within the ambit of 18 U.S.C. §2381: Treason. The  
30 penalty mandated by law for these crimes is DEATH. We demand that actors in the Department of Justice for  
31 both the states and the federal government responsible for prosecuting these crimes of Treason do so as required  
32 by law. A FAILURE to do so is ALSO an act of Treason punishable by death. Since murder is not only a crime,  
33 but a violent crime, pursuant to 18 U.S.C. §1111, then the government itself can also be classified as terrorist. It  
34 is also ludicrous to call people who demand the enforcement of the death penalty for the crimes documented as  
35 terrorists. If that were true, every jurist who sat on a murder trial in which the death penalty applied would also  
36 have to be classified as and prosecuted as a terrorist. Hypocrites.

37 For those members seeking to prosecute government actors practicing hate speech or hate crime against them as  
38 documented here, see the following resource:

Discrimination and Racism Page, Section 5: Hate Speech and Hate Crime  
[https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Discrimination/discrimination.htm#HATE\\_SPEECH](https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Discrimination/discrimination.htm#HATE_SPEECH)

39 [SEDM Disclaimer, Sections 9-10; SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>]

40 We also don't take a position on whether people form or do not form militias. If people want to form them, that is their  
41 business. Whatever actions people take as part of a militia is entirely their choice, but those actions should definitely be  
42 undertaken ONLY for lawful purposes and consistent with God's law and the equal rights of ALL. People who murder or  
43 injure others or take their property should go to jail, even if they claim to be "sovereign". The foundation for the formation  
44 of civil government, in fact, is the right of self-defense. When people form governments, they delegate that responsibility to  
45 **servants** in government.

46 We are against gun control because it destroys the equality of all "persons" by giving corrupted governments unfair advantage  
47 over the governed. We should remember that historically in America, the only people who couldn't own guns are slaves.  
48 Consequently, the inability to own guns and use them in our own self-defense will make us slaves of corrupted socialist  
49 rulers. The servant should never be greater than the master. In America, the people are the masters, and hence, their servants  
50 in government should not be the only ones allowed to have guns.

51 "Most assuredly, I say to you, a servant is not greater than his master; nor is he who is sent greater than he who  
52 sent him."

1 [John 13:16, Bible, NKJV]

2 "From the differences existing between feudal sovereignties and Government founded on compacts, it necessarily  
3 follows that their respective prerogatives must differ. Sovereignty is the right to govern; a nation or State-  
4 sovereign is the person or persons in whom that resides. In Europe the sovereignty is generally ascribed to the  
5 Prince; here it rests with the people; there, the sovereign actually administers the Government; here, never in  
6 a single instance; our Governors are the agents of the people, and at most stand in the same relation to their  
7 sovereign, in which regents in Europe stand to their sovereigns. Their Princes have personal powers, dignities,  
8 and pre-eminences, our rulers have none but official; nor do they partake in the sovereignty otherwise, or in  
9 any other capacity, than as private citizens." at 472.

10 [Chisholm, Ex'r. v. Georgia, 2 Dall. (U.S.) 419, 1 L.Ed. 454, 457, 471, 472 (1794)]

11 Consistent with the above, any attempt to impute any right, authority, or privilege to any government that the people AS  
12 INDIVIDUALS do not also possess is slavery and tyranny and can and should be resisted by all lawful means available.

### 13 **9.15 Ministry falsely claims that religious beliefs constitute a legitimate basis for refusal by** 14 **"taxpayers" to comply with the I.R.C.**

15 Another common false allegation from a corrupted DOJ and legal profession against this ministry is the following:

16 "Ministry falsely claims that religious beliefs form a legitimate basis for refusal by "taxpayers" to comply with  
17 specific provisions of the Internal Revenue Code. The courts have routinely held such claims as frivolous and  
18 unenforceable."

19 Ministry makes no such claim. We instead agree and always have agreed that all those lawfully occupying public offices in  
20 the U.S. and not state government and serving ONLY in the District of Columbia as required by 4 U.S.C. §72 and who are  
21 therefore among the few lawfully engaged in the "trade or business" excise taxable franchise per 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26)  
22 have a legal duty to obey the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A through C "trade or business" franchise contract or compact,  
23 regardless of their religious beliefs. This has also been affirmed by lower federal courts, although such rulings are  
24 IRRELEVANT to a human being domiciled within a constitutional but not statutory "State" of the Union because there IS  
25 no federal common law within states of the Union:

26 "[T]he Supreme Court has established that uniform, mandatory participation in the Federal income tax system,  
27 irrespective of religious belief, is a compelling governmental interest." Adams v. Commissioner IRS, 110 T.C. No.  
28 13 (March 3, 1998) (citations omitted). It is beyond peradventure that the Government's interests in areas such  
29 as national defense, public safety and the funding of public health and welfare plans are sufficiently compelling  
30 to require general compliance with income tax laws."  
31 [Browne v. U.S. 22 F.Supp.2d. 309, 313 (D.Vt.,1998)]

32 HOWEVER, we also claim that the decision to seek elected or appointed political office as a public officer and therefore  
33 statutory "taxpayer" is voluntary and can be avoided by simply not volunteering. If the decision NOT to seek or occupy any  
34 public office is made for religious reasons, then that choice is enforceable as a matter of right and not privilege in a common  
35 law court and it is also protected by the Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. Chapter 21B. Note that there is no  
36 exclusion of tax suits from the RFRA:

37 42 U.S.C.A §2000bb-1 (c) Judicial relief

38 A person whose religious exercise has been burdened in violation of this section may assert that violation as a  
39 claim or defense in a judicial proceeding and obtain appropriate relief against a government. Standing to assert  
40 a claim or defense under this section shall be governed by the general rules of standing under **article III of the**  
41 **Constitution.** (emphasis added)

42 No less than the U.S. Supreme Court has also held that religious beliefs can and do form a legitimate basis for challenging  
43 any provision within the Internal Revenue Code.

44 "Of course, a taxpayer [or Citizen that is a nontaxpayer] has standing to challenge the collection of a specific  
45 tax assessment as unconstitutional; being forced to pay such a tax causes a real and immediate economic  
46 injury to the individual taxpayer. See, e.g., *Follett v. Town of McCormick*, 321 U.S. 573, 64 S.Ct. 717, 88 L.Ed.  
47 938 (1944) (invalidating tax on preaching on First Amendment grounds). (Italic emphasis by the court bold  
48 emphasis added)"  
49 [Hein v. Freedom From Religion Foundation, Inc., 127 S.Ct. 2553, 2563 (2007)]

50 Therefore, if a religious belief formed the reason why someone:

1. Refused to choose a domicile or residence on federal territory within the statutory “United States”. Consequently, they remained a nonresident not subject to federal jurisdiction. See:

*Why Domicile and Becoming a “Taxpayer” Require Your Consent*, Form #05.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2. Refused to run for or accept a public office and to therefore engage in the “trade or business”/public office franchise. See:

*The “Trade or Business” Scam*, Form #05.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

. . .then we allege that no provision of the I.R.C. can or may lawfully be enforced against him or her and if they do become a subject of IRS enforcement, then the Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. Chapter 21B can and may be pursued as a remedy, in addition to other constitutional remedies. It is a fact that no state court or the U.S. Supreme Court has ever held any of the following:

1. That one can be compelled to choose a domicile or residence anywhere or may be compelled to accept any obligation associated with such POLITICAL choice.
2. That one may be compelled to occupy an elected or appointed public office in the U.S. government and thereby become a statutory “taxpayer” per 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(14).
3. That a false information return as described in 26 U.S.C. §6041(a) can lawfully be used as a federal election device to in effect elect or appoint anyone into a public office without their consent.

Any ruling in favor of any of the above in the case of a party protected by the constitution who is no lawfully occupying public office would therefore be a constitutional tort that violates the First Amendment freedom from compelled association and constitutes a direct interference with the right to contract or not contract of the protected party.

### **9.16 Ministry members have been prosecuted for coercion, simulating legal process, witness tampering, harassment, etc.**

If anyone alleged to be a member has committed any of the following crimes, they are Members in Bad standing who are using our materials inappropriately and unlawfully:

1. Intimidating witnesses.
2. Criminal coercion or blackmail.
3. Harassing communication.
4. Simulation of legal process.

In point of fact, we specifically disapprove of ANY and ALL unlawful uses of our information or services. Our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 specifically forbids unlawful, and by implication criminal, uses of our information or services. We have even written an extensive guide for our members to help them avoid any of the above crimes. Read it for yourself:

*Unlawful Ways of Protecting Your Rights that Should Be Avoided*, Form #08.016  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Furthermore, the corrupted government repeatedly engages in coercion, simulating legal process, witness tampering, and harassment itself by the following criminal and illegal IRS tactics:

1. Forcing people to acquire the status of “taxpayer” who aren’t actually “taxpayers” by:
  - 1.1. Forcing people to use ONLY the forms they make available that compel choice of a status that the applicant doesn’t have.
  - 1.2. Interfering with or penalizing the filing of forms that add “nontaxpayer” or “non-resident non-person” as the status of the applicant because the standard forms don’t have all the options.

2. Lying with impunity to businesses and withholding agents on their phone support. See:

*Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability*, Form #05.007, Section 6  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. Using false or fictitious names to protect their anonymity when interacting with the when interacting with the public via mail or phone. Yet, refusing to recognize the EQUAL right of the public to do the same when interacting with the I.R.S. See Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 1.2.4.

- 1 4. Illegally penalizing “nontaxpayers” using provisions of the I.R.C. that only apply to statutory “taxpayers”. See:  
2 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
3 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 4 5. Refusing to recognize or protect people who do not consent to become statutory “taxpayers” and cannot lawfully  
5 consent because not engaged in a public office in the national government.  
6 5.1. Refusing to provide a publication that addresses remedies for “nontaxpayers”.  
7 5.2. All of their forms are ONLY for “taxpayers”.  
8 5.3. The “Taxpayer Advocate” office doesn’t help “nontaxpayers”.  
9 5.4. The IRS help 800 help line won’t talk to people who have no Social Security Number or who are being coerced to  
10 provide or use Social Security Numbers or Taxpayer Identification Numbers.  
11 6. Routinely criminally tampering with witnesses in violation of 18 U.S.C. §1512 by penalizing people for correctly  
12 filling out tax return forms reflecting their status as “nontaxpayers”.  
13 7. Using illegally executed assessments as a basis for collection or enforcement activity. See:  
14 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
15 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 16 8. Refusing to correct false information returns (Form W-2, 1099, etc) filed against nontaxpayers. This causes the victims  
17 to criminally impersonate a public officer in violation of 18 U.S.C. §912. See:  
18 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
19 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 20 9. Filing millions of knowingly false Notices of Levy, Form 668W based on knowingly false information returns.  
21 Refusing to respond to or prosecute criminal complaints filed relating to the above activities. They do this to protect their  
22 “plausible deniability”.

## 23 **9.17 Ministry is the “self-proclaimed leader” of the freedom, sovereignty, or “sovereign citizen”** 24 **movement**

25 The Department of Injustice just loves to falsely claim that the people they prosecute are “leaders” or “self-proclaimed  
26 leaders” of particular movements that they seek to target for “selective enforcement” and “unconstitutional enforcement”.  
27 Below is an example:

28 *Department of Justice*  
29 *Office of Public Affairs*  
30 *FOR IMMEDIATE RELEASE*

31 *Tuesday, September 18, 2012*

### 32 **Self-Proclaimed "President" of Sovereign Citizen Group Indicted for Tax Crimes**

33 *A federal grand jury in Montgomery, Ala., charged James Timothy Turner, also known as Tim Turner, with*  
34 *conspiracy to defraud the United States, attempting to pay taxes with fictitious financial instruments, attempting*  
35 *to obstruct and impede the Internal Revenue Service (IRS), failing to file a 2009 federal income tax return and*  
36 *falsely testifying under oath in a bankruptcy proceeding, the Justice Department, the IRS, and the FBI announced*  
37 *today.*

38 *According to the indictment, Turner, the self-proclaimed "President" of the sovereign citizen group "Republic for*  
39 *the united States of America," conducted seminars at which he taught attendees how to file retaliatory liens*  
40 *against government officials and to defraud the IRS by preparing and submitting fictitious bonds to the United*  
41 *States government in payment of federal taxes. Turner is alleged to have attempted to pay his own taxes with a*  
42 *fictitious \$300 million bond and to have assisted others in attempting to pay their taxes with fictitious bonds*  
43 *purporting to be worth amounts ranging from \$10 million to \$100 billion.*

*An indictment merely alleges that a crime has been committed, and a defendant is presumed innocent until proven*  
*guilty beyond a reasonable doubt. If convicted, Turner faces a maximum of 164 years in federal prison, a*  
*maximum fine of \$2,350,000 and mandatory restitution.*

*This case was investigated by special agents of the FBI and IRS -Criminal Investigation, and is being prosecuted*  
*by Trial Attorney Justin Gelfand of the Justice Department's Tax Division and Middle District of Alabama*  
*Assistant U.S. Attorney Gray Borden.*

1 12-1126

2 Tax Division

3 [SOURCE: <http://www.justice.gov/opa/pr/2012/September/12-tax-1126.html>]

4 Why do they do this? Because:

- 5 1. They seek to terrorize and intimidate the general population from exposing or prosecuting crimes by specific
- 6 government employees.
- 7 2. They know they cannot lawfully interfere with the voluntary associations of others, and if the leader was ELECTED
- 8 rather than “self-appointed”, they would be interfering with the First Amendment right of political association.

9 SEDM does not now and never has claimed to be a “leader” of any kind, but rather a “SERVANT” of the only true sovereigns,

10 who are the PEOPLE that the Dept. of Justice is SUPPOSED to serve. Below are a few examples from our site proving this:

11 1. SEDM About Us Page, Section 8: Prohibited Activities, Items 4 and 7:

12 *SEDM About Us Page*  
13 *Section 8: Prohibited activities*

14 *Neither Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) nor any of the Ministry officers, or Volunteers are*  
15 *authorized to involve themselves in any of the following activities, because they are of questionable character or*  
16 *may easily be misconstrued in a court of law as being either illegal or crassly commercial, even if they in fact are*  
17 *not. Pursuant to the [SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#), Fellowship Members also agree never to use any*  
18 *of the Ministry materials or services for an unlawful purpose, and agree never at any time to solicit the Ministry*  
19 *to engage in any of the following specifically prohibited activities or use Ministry materials for any of the*  
20 *following purposes.*

21 [. . .]

22 **4. Taking any kind of leadership or power of attorney role over the lives of others. This includes, giving legal**  
23 **advice, making determinations about the legal status of a person, or assuming legal liability for the decisions**  
24 **or actions of others.** *As educators and paralegals but not lawyers, the most we can do is offer information to*  
25 *people about options they have in a given situation and then explain to them the consequences of each option by*  
26 *showing them what the law and the courts say on the subject. We will never offer less than two options and we*  
27 *will always suggest that the options we are aware of may not include all of the options available or necessarily*  
28 *even the best option. We will also tell our Members that the decision of which option to take is entirely their*  
29 *responsibility and not ours. On the occasion of every inquiry by a Member, we will also tell people that they*  
30 *should research and confirm everything we say and not trust anyone, including us, for complete or error-free*  
31 *information about the options available to them. **We will never be anything more than servants of the sovereign***  
32 **People we serve on this website and assuming any other role undermines their sovereignty.**

33 [. . .]

34 **7. Representing" anyone before the IRS or the government.** *For instance, we will never allow our members to*  
35 *file an IRS Form 2848 giving us any kind of power of attorney to represent anyone. Instead, all members of the*  
36 *ministry shall assume complete and sole responsibility for preparing and submitting any correspondence that*  
37 *they may send to government authorities. That is the ONLY way to maintain their anonymity and prevent them*  
38 *from becoming targets for wrongful and illegal government persecution.*

39 [SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm>]

40 2. Frequently Asked Questions, Question 0.1:

41 *SEDM Frequently Asked Questions (FAQs)*  
42 *Question 0.1*


43 *“It's hypocritical to expect your public servants to obey and honor you as their Master and Sovereign if you won't*  
44 *do the same thing and honor God as your King, Lawgiver, and Judge [and therefore LEADER]. Please don't try*  
45 *to commercialize and denigrate us by connecting us with filthy lucre or bringing your own private agenda,*  
46 *commerce, and money changing inside our Ministry doors.”*

47 [SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/FAQs/FAQs.htm>]



1 3. Frequently Asked Questions, Question 6.06:

2 **Question 6.06:** What do you think about \_\_\_\_\_?

3 **Answer 6.06:** We don't publish opinions on this website. This website isn't about "us" and please leave us out of  
4 it. We do not propagate patriot mythology or patriot religion. We are not here to create a "cult" or a following  
5 of people who have unquestioned faith in us as some kind of vain "guru". As a matter of fact, our [Member](#)  
6 [Agreement, Form #01.001](#) and our  [Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability, Form #05.007](#)  
7 memorandum both abundantly confirm that you aren't even allowed to trust or believe anything we say here and  
8 may instead only rely upon your own reading of what enacted positive law says. You won't find any pictures of  
9 us or our names on this website, because we aren't here to grandstand. The minute that leaders stand up, they  
10 become targets for government thieves and tyrants anyway. Therefore, we will never be anything more than your  
11 devoted "servant", educator, and cheerleader. What the servant "thinks" is irrelevant. What the "Master" thinks,  
12 which is God and you who serve God, is the only thing that is relevant.  
13 [SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/FAQs/FAQs.htm>]

14 4. Frequently Asked Questions, Question 6.09:

15 *SEDM Frequently Asked Questions (FAQs)*  
16 *Question 6.09*

17 **SEDM doesn't have any leaders.** As a matter of fact, the leaders are secret, so **for all practical purpose, there**  
18 **are no leaders.** You are the leaders because we exist to serve God by serving you. The [Ministry Articles](#)  
19 specifically forbid servitude or allegiance to any earthy man. All glory and authority can ONLY go to God and  
20 not any man. **Therefore, there can be no earthly leader.** Without a leader, there cannot be favoritism or partiality  
21 or unequal treatment of any member towards another member.  
22 [SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/FAQs/FAQs.htm>]

23 5. Guide to Asking Questions, Form #09.017, Section 1:

24 *Even if you follow the protocol for asking questions documented herein, and successfully get your questions*  
25 *answered and/or your problems addressed, be advised that our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#) says that you*  
26 *agree to take complete, exclusive, and personal responsibility for all of your actions and choices and that you*  
27 *aren't allowed to believe or trust anything that anyone, including either us or those in government, says. Instead,*  
28 *it says that you can ONLY rely upon your own reading of the law itself as a reasonable basis for your belief. This*  
29 *is also covered in our memorandum of law [Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability, Form #05.007](#), which*  
30 *you should read. It is a biblical sin to rely on either a man or anything other than God and your own reading of*  
31 *His law and man's law.*

32 *"Thus saith the LORD; **Cursed be the man that trusteth in man [we are a man]**, and maketh flesh his arm, and*  
33 *whose heart departeth from the LORD."*  
34 [[Jeremiah 17:5](#), Bible, KJV]

35 *"That **your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.**"*  
36 [[1 Corinthians 2:5](#), Bible, KJV]

37 *"**It is better to trust in the Lord, than to put confidence in man. It is better to trust in the Lord, than to put***  
38 ***confidence in princes [or political rulers, who are but "men"]."***  
39 [[Psalm 118:8-9](#), Bible, NKJV]

40 *"**Trust in the Lord with all your heart, and lean not on your own understanding [because YOU are a "man"].***  
41 *In all your ways acknowledge Him, And He [RATHER THAN THE winds of political opinion] shall direct your*  
42 *paths."*  
43 [[Prov. 3:5](#), Bible, NKJV]

44 *"The [Moloch \[socialist\] state](#) simply represents the supreme effort of man to command [or PREDICT] the future,*  
45 *to predestine the world, and to be as God [which was Lucifer's original sin]. Lesser efforts, divination, spirit-*  
46 *questing, magic, and witchcraft, are equally anathema to God. **All represent efforts to have the future on other***  
47 ***than God's terms, to have a future apart from and in defiance of God. They are assertions that the world is not***  
48 ***of God but of brute factuality, and that man can somehow master the world and the future by going directly to***  
49 ***the raw materials thereof.** Thus King Saul outwardly conformed to God's law by abolishing all black arts, but,*  
50 *when faced with a crisis, he turned to the witch of Endor (1 Sam. 28). Saul knew where he stood with God: in*  
51 *rebellion and unrepentant. Saul knew moreover the judgment of the law and of the prophet Samuel concerning*  
52 *him (1 Sam. 15:10-35). Samuel alive had declared God's future to Saul. In going to the witch of Endor, **Saul***  
53 ***attempted to reach Samuel dead, in the faith and hope that Samuel dead was now in touch with and informed***  
54 ***concerning a world of brute factuality outside of God which could offer Saul a God-free, law-free future. But***  
55 ***the word from the grave only underscored God's law-word (1 Sam. 28:15-19): it was the word of judgment."***

1 [\[The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas Rushdoony, 1973, p. 35\]](#)

2 Like Jesus, we are simply here to do “Our Father’s Will” as his agent, trustee, and ambassador during our time here.

3 *“I [Jesus] can of Myself do nothing. As I hear, I judge; and My judgment is righteous, because **I do not seek My***  
4 ***own will but the will of the Father [my LEADER] who sent Me.”***  
5 *[John 5:30, Bible, NKJV]*

6 God, as the ONLY true “sovereign” is our “leader” and we are commanded to be His “sheep” and followers, and not leaders  
7 in and of ourselves or apart from His will. Our delegation of authority is documented in the following form on our website:

[Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm)  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8 If you want to prosecute a “leader”, then prosecute God. At that point, you become Satan himself, who is a vain and perpetual  
9 slanderer and persecutor of God and of all that is good.

### 10 **9.18 Ministry does not qualify as a religious organization**<sup>35</sup>

11 If you had been reading your Bible more, you wouldn't be making such an unfounded accusation. Below is the definition of  
12 "ministry" from The New Bible Dictionary:

13 ***MINISTRY.** To express the idea of professional or priestly ministration, the **OT** normally employs the verb, *šāraʿ*  
14 *and its correlates (**lxx** leitourgein), while *ʿāḇaḇ* (latreuein) refers rather to the religious service of the whole  
15 congregation or of an individual. In the **NT** the characteristic term is diakonia, which appears only in Esther  
16 among OT books, but is not there used of any priestly function; and the change in language implies a change also  
17 in doctrine, since ministry in the NT sense is not the exclusive privilege of a priestly caste. leitourgia is retained  
18 to describe the work of the Jewish priesthood (Lk. 1:23, **rsv**, 'service'; Heb. 9:21, rsv 'used in worship'), and it  
19 is applied also to the more excellent ministry of Christ (Heb. 8:6); further, it can be applied, in a metaphorical  
20 sense, to the spiritual service rendered by prophets and preachers of the gospel (Acts 13:2; Rom. 15:16). But it  
21 remains true in general that the NT uses priestly language only in reference to the body of believers as a whole  
22 (Phil. 2:17; 1 Pet. 2:9).**

23 [OT](#) Old Testament

24 [lxx](#) Septuagint (Gk. version of OT)

25 [NT](#) New Testament

26 [rsv](#) Revised Standard Version : NT, 1946; OT, 1952; Common Bible, 1973

27 Wood, D. R. W., Wood, D. R. W., & Marshall, I. H. (1996, c1982, c1962). *New Bible Dictionary*. Includes index.  
28 (electronic ed. of 3rd ed.) (Page 769). Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press.  
29 [The New Bible Dictionary]

30 Then we look up the term "minister" in the dictionary and we find:

31 *'**minister** n [ME ministre, fr. OF, fr. L minister servant; akin to L minor smaller] (13c) 1: AGENT 2 a: one*  
32 *officiating or assisting the officiant in church worship b: a clergyman esp of a Protestant communion 3 a: the*  
33 *superior of one of several religious orders--called also minister-general b: the assistant to the rector or the bursar*  
34 *of a Jesuit house 4: a high officer of state entrusted with the management of a division of governmental activities*  
35 *5 a: a diplomatic representative (as an ambassador) accredited to the court or seat of government of a foreign*  
36 *state b: a diplomatic representative ranking below an ambassador."*  
37 *[Webster's Ninth New Collegiate Dictionary, Merriam Webster, ISBN 0-87779-510-X (deluxe)]*

38 The essential characteristics of "ministry" as we define it are therefore as follows:

- 39 1. It is religious activity...and it shares this characteristic in common with other activities (such as private prayer)
- 40 2. It is relational activity...and this separates it from other religious activity (such as private prayer)

<sup>35</sup> Adapted with permission from *Frequently Asked Questions*, Question 0.11, Family Guardian Fellowship, <http://famguardian.org/FAQ/FAQ.htm>.

1 3. The purpose of the religious activity **which brings both minister and people closer to God.**

2 The above are consistent with the ONLY workable definition of "ministry" in all of Christendom. This definition is found at  
3 the following link:

[Boundaries for Effective Ministry](http://www.boundaries-for-effective-ministry.org)  
<http://www.boundaries-for-effective-ministry.org>

4 Note the above phrase "*one officiating or assisting the officiant in church worship*". This entire website is an act of "worship",  
5 and the [About Us page](#), section 1 entitled "Mission Statement" defines "worship" as "obedience to God's Laws", which is  
6 how the Bible itself defines it:

7 "*And now, Israel, what does the Lord your God require of you, but to fear the Lord your God, to walk in all*  
8 *His ways [commandments found in the law] and to love Him, to serve the Lord your God with all your heart*  
9 *and with all your soul, and to keep the commandments of the Lord and His statutes [laws] which I command*  
10 *you today for your good?"*  
11 [[Deut. 10:12-13](#), Bible, NKJV]

12 "*But whoever keeps His word, truly the love of God is perfected in him. By this we know that we are in Him."*  
13 [[1 John 2:5](#), Bible, NKJV]

14 "*For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome."*  
15 [[1 John 5:3](#), Bible, NKJV]

16 "*Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My*  
17 *Father in heaven."*  
18 [[Matt. 7:21](#), Bible, NKJV]

19 "*Therefore, to him who knows to do good and does not DO it, to him it is sin."*  
20 [[James 4:17](#), Bible, NKJV]

21 "*Blessed are those who do His commandments, that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter*  
22 *through the gates into the city."*  
23 [[Rev. 22:14](#), Bible, NKJV]

24 "*Now therefore, listen to me, my children, For blessed are those who keep my ways."*  
25 [[Prov. 8:32](#), Bible, NKJV]

26 "*He has shown you, O man, what is good;*  
27 *And what does the Lord require of you*  
28 *But to DO justly.*  
29 *To love mercy.*  
30 *And to walk humbly with your God?"*  
31 [[Micah 6:8](#), Bible, NKJV]

32 "*For I have come [as Truth] to set a man against his father, a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-*  
33 *law against her mother-in law; and a man's enemies will be those of his own household. [Truth and allegiance*  
34 *to Truth divides] He who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me. [and He who loves his*  
35 *money or his possessions more than Me is not worthy of Me, [Matt. 19:21](#)] And he who loves son or daughter*  
36 *more than Me is not worthy of Me. And he who does not take his cross [of persecution from IRS and*  
37 *government] and follow after Me is not worthy of Me. He who finds his life will lose it, and he who loses his*  
38 *life for My sake will find it. He who receives you receives Me, and he who receives Me receives Him who sent*  
39 *Me."*  
40 [[Jesus in Matt. 10:35-38](#), Bible, NKJV]

41 "*But be doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving yourselves. For if anyone is a hearer of the word*  
42 *and not a doer, he is like a man observing his natural face in a mirror; for he observes himself, goes away, and*  
43 *immediately forgets what kind of man he was. But he who looks into the perfect law of liberty [God's law] and*  
44 *is not a forgetful hearer but a doer of the work, this one will be blessed in what he does."*  
45 [[James 1:22-25](#), Bible, NKJV]

46 As far as the act of preaching salvation, this website does encourage salvation to the lost because:

- 47 1. It is the only complete and major source of freedom and liberty education available and remaining on the Internet.  
48 2. It is useful as a reference device to believers and nonbelievers alike.

1 3. Those who are not believers, after spending a little time here, will discover that what we teach is literally useless unless  
2 they FIRST believe in God.

3 "Woe to the rebellious children," says the Lord, "Who take counsel [from government and idolaters], but not  
4 of Me, and who devise plans, but not of My Spirit [or My laws], that they may add sin to sin; who walk to go  
5 down to Egypt, and have not asked My advice, to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to  
6 trust in the shadow of Egypt! Therefore the strength of Pharaoh shall be your shame, and trust in the shadow  
7 of Egypt shall be your humiliation...

8 Now go, write it before them on a tablet, and note it on a scroll, that it may be for time to come, forever and ever:  
9 that this is a rebellious people, lying children, children who will not hear the law of the Lord; who say to the  
10 seers, "Do not see," and to the prophets, "Do not prophesy to us right things ' Speak to us smooth [politically  
11 correct] things, prophesy deceits [in the IRS publications]. Get out of the way, turn aside from the path, cause  
12 the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us."

13 Therefore thus says the Holy One of Israel:

14 "Because you despise this word, and trust in [government] oppression and [sexual] perversity, and rely on  
15 them, therefore this iniquity shall be to you like a breach ready to fall, a bulge in a high wall, whose breaking  
16 comes suddenly, in an instant. And He shall break it like the breaking of the potter's vessel, which is broken  
17 in pieces; He shall not spare. So there shall not be found among its fragments a shard to take fire from the  
18 hearth, or to take water from the cistern."  
19 [Isaiah 30:1-3, 8-14, Bible, NKJV]

20 4. Once they learn that they can't achieve true liberty and peace WITHOUT God, there is a strong inducement for people  
21 to accept Christ, when they realize that all liberty comes from God ultimately.

22 "Now the Lord is the Spirit; and [ONLY] where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty."  
23 [2 Cor. 3:17, Bible, NKJV]

24 "If you abide in My [God's] word, you are My disciples indeed. And you shall know the truth, and the truth  
25 shall make you free."  
26 [Jesus in [John 8:31-32](#), Bible, NKJV]

27 "Stand fast therefore in the liberty by which Christ has made us free, and do not be entangled again with a  
28 yoke of bondage [to the government, the legal profession, or the income tax]."  
29 [Gal. 5:1, Bible, NKJV]

30 Therefore, what may start out as an innocent visit to the website by an unbeliever to satisfy a selfish fixation on freedom and  
31 saving money can and often does blossom into redemption, salvation, and a lifetime of joy and blessings for generations not  
32 yet even born. We have had many people write us to thank us for renewing and significantly enhancing their commitment to  
33 the Christian faith through their reading of this website, and especially those who had previously lost interest in Christianity.  
34 If you don't see this as "religious ministry", then you definitely need to have your head examined. We believe that you are  
35 missing out on some extremely important aspects of religious ministry by excluding education, fellowship, encouragement,  
36 and teaching from your definition of "ministry". You have also overlooked exactly what a "church" is. Our article "[We Are](#)  
37 [The Church](#)" plainly demonstrates that a church isn't a building, but a body of Christ's followers. Based on your incorrect  
38 definition of "religious ministry", most of what Christian churches do that are in existence today DOES NOT qualify as  
39 religious ministry and the people who work in them are therefore not "ministers", because most of the people who go there  
40 are already believers who don't need to be converted. In the case of 501(c)(3) churches, we would agree with you, but this  
41 is not a 501(c)(3) church.

42 We instead believe that "religious ministry" as it is biblically defined is any aspect of church or self-governance in accordance  
43 with the revealed word and [laws of God](#) found in the [Holy Bible](#). You can't obey a law you haven't read, so education is an  
44 essential part of any religious ministry.

45 "My [God's] people are destroyed [and enslaved] for lack of knowledge [of God's Laws and the lack of education  
46 that produces it]."  
47 [[Hosea 4:6](#), Bible, NKJV]

48 "And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws [of both [God](#) and [man](#)], and shalt shew them the way wherein  
49 they must walk, and the work [of obedience to God] that they must do."  
50 [[Exodus 18:20](#), Bible, NKJV]

1 *"This **Book of the Law** shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate in it day and night, that you*  
2 *may observe to do according to all that is written in it. For then you will make your way prosperous, and then*  
3 *you will have good success. Have I not commanded you? Be strong and of good courage; do not be afraid, nor*  
4 *be dismayed, for the Lord your God is with you wherever you go."*  
5 *[Joshua 1:8-9, Bible, NKJV]*

6 Throughout this website, we identify Christians as:

- 7 1. God's Dept of Justice (see [Micah 6:8](#), [Deut. 10:12-22](#))
- 8 2. God's "Ambassadors" on earth (see [2 Cor. 5:20](#))
- 9 3. Ministers of a [foreign state](#) called Heaven (see [James 1:27](#), [Lev. 20:26](#), [Psalm 69:8-9](#), [Psalm 119:19](#), [2 Cor. 6:17-](#)
- 10 [18](#))
- 11 4. Preachers and teachers of the word, both to the lost *and* the saved. Jesus preached to the lost churches of his time,
- 12 which is the very reason he was crucified, in fact. See:
  - 13 4.1. [Matt. 4:17](#), in which Jesus preached repentance. People who go to church need repentance just as readily as
  - 14 those who are not saved. This website is all about repentance of the government from the criminal acts we so
  - 15 clearly show they are involved in.
  - 16 4.2. [Matt. 11:1](#), in which Jesus commanded the apostles to "teach and to preach". Teaching is the sole function of
  - 17 this website, and everything we say and do incorporates some aspect of either revealing or executing God's holy
  - 18 word and laws.
- 19 5. Shepherds over God's flocks. A shepherd in a biblical sense is a protector and a teacher. A family can be a flock,
- 20 whether it be a spiritual family or a physical family. Your children, for instance, are God's flock. You as a parent are
- 21 their "shepherd", and parenthood is a stewardship from God whose main purpose is to raise Godly spiritual *and*
- 22 physical offspring (see [Mal. 2:15](#)). See also:
  - 23 5.1. Jeremiah 3:15

24 *"And I [God] will give you shepherds according to My heart, who will feed [teach] you with knowledge and*  
25 *understanding."*  
26 *[Jeremiah 3:15, Bible, NKJV]*

27 5.2. John 10:11:

28 *"I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd gives His life for the sheep."*  
29 *[Jesus in [John 10:11](#), Bible, NKJV]*

30 5.3. Zechariah 11:17

31 *"Woe to the worthless shepherd, Who leaves the flock! A sword shall be against his arm And against his right*  
32 *eye; His arm shall completely wither, And his right eye shall be totally blinded."*  
33 *[Zechariah 11:17, Bible, NKJV]*

34 5.4. Jeremiah 23:4

35 *"I will set up shepherds over them who will feed [teach] them [with education and knowledge]; and they shall*  
36 *fear [their public dis-servants] no more, nor be dismayed, nor shall they be lacking," says the LORD."*  
37 *[Jeremiah 23:4, Bible, NKJV]*

38 5.5. Mark 6:34

39 *"And Jesus, when He came out, saw a great multitude and **was moved with compassion for them, because they***  
40 ***were like sheep not having a shepherd. So He began to teach them many things [as we do on this website]."***  
41 *[Mark 6:34, Bible, NKJV]*

42 Your narrow and self-serving view of religious ministry needs to be enlightened by the word of God and the Holy Spirit,  
43 because you obviously aren't attuned to either. You are a victim of the Social Gospel dichotomy described by Pastor Matt  
44 Trehwella, which causes Christians to be deceived into thinking socialistically and humanistically, in contradiction to the  
45 teachings of the Bible on this subject:

[The Social Gospel](https://sedm.org/Sermons/ChristianCitizenship/SocialGospel-Trehwella-20000220.mp3), Pastor Matt Trehwella  
<https://sedm.org/Sermons/ChristianCitizenship/SocialGospel-Trehwella-20000220.mp3>



1 You probably are an atheist who works for the government. If this is in fact the case, remember that the [First Amendment](#) to  
2 the Constitution PROHIBITS you from even defining what a "religion" is.

3 *A problem common to both religion clauses of the First Amendment is the dilemma of defining religion. To define  
4 religion is in a sense to establish it--those beliefs that are included enjoy a preferred constitutional status. For  
5 those left out of the definition, the definition may prove coercive. Indeed, it is in this latter context, which roughly  
6 approximates the area covered by the free exercise clause, where the cases and discussion of the meaning of  
7 religion have primarily centered. Professor Kent Greeawalt challenges the effort, and all efforts, to define  
8 religion: "No specification of essential conditions will capture all and only the benefits, practices, and  
9 organizations that are regarded as religious in modern culture and should be treated as such under the  
10 Constitution."  
11 [\[First Amendment Law, Barron-Dienes, West Publishing, ISBN 0-314-22677-X, p. 432\]](#)*

12 If you can't lawfully define what a "religion" is, then you can't define what a "religious ministry" is either. To define what  
13 religion *isn't*, is to define what it *is*. Therefore, for a government worker to define what a "religion" is violates the [First](#)  
14 [Amendment](#) establishment clause. This argument is therefore not something that a government lawyer or politician could  
15 even lawfully make. Furthermore, don't bother to go searching for a Supreme Court ruling that defines what "religion" is  
16 either. The U.S. Supreme Court has never done this because they aren't ignorant enough to suppose that they even have the  
17 authority to do so without violating the First Amendment.

### 18 **9.19 Ministry falsely claims that their members are not "persons" under federal civil law**

19 This accusation against us is a common false argument. It is also used by the media in the following form:

#### 20 #6. The "Missing Persons" Argument

21 *Even simpler, you can admit that the IRS Code gives them the right to collect taxes from "persons," but you just  
22 so happen to not be a person. The Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry--highly recommended for those  
23 who want a dash of Jesus with their tax evasion--quotes a sample U.S. legal statute that states "The word  
24 'person' includes individuals, children, firms, associations..." and concludes "NOTE HOWEVER, THE  
25 DEFINITIONS STATUTE DOES NOT LIST MAN OR WOMAN -- THEREFORE THEY ARE EXCLUDED  
26 FROM ALL THE STATUTES!!!"*

27 *[Proof that There Is a "Straw Man", Form #05.042, Section 6.2, p. 67,  
28 <http://sedm.org/Forms/MemLaw/StrawMan.pdf>]*

29 *Of course, we can probably ignore this as it's in capital letters, but perhaps the multiple exclamation points  
30 cancel that out. This line of argument has had the exact same success rate (zero) as similarly limiting  
31 definitions of the terms "individual" and "taxpayer."*

32 *[7 Retarded Tax Evasion Schemes (People Are Actually Trying), Cracked.com,  
33 SOURCE: [http://www.cracked.com/article\\_17240\\_7-retarded-tax-evasion-schemes-people-are-actually-trying.html#ixzz1Oevwt3Ca](http://www.cracked.com/article_17240_7-retarded-tax-evasion-schemes-people-are-actually-trying.html#ixzz1Oevwt3Ca)]*

35 On a basic level, the First Amendment and your right to contract or not contract guarantee that no one is allowed to compel  
36 you to associate with a group of people called a "State" or contract for CIVIL STATUTORY protection. Only by becoming  
37 party to such a contract or agreement called the "social compact" can one become a civil STATUTORY "citizen", "resident",  
38 or "person". To suggest otherwise is to sanction THEFT, identity theft, and compelling people to contract with the "state"  
39 for civil protection that they may not want. We cover this in:

*Your Exclusive Right to Declare or Establish Your Civil Status, Form #13.008*  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

40 Purely on the basis of common sense, if government is a government of delegated authority and your neighbor can't compel  
41 you into an obligation, then you can't delegate that authority to a government or "State" to do it either through the civil  
42 statutory law.

43 *"The Government of the United States is one of delegated powers alone. Its authority is defined and limited by  
44 the Constitution. All powers not granted to it by that instrument are reserved to the States or the people."  
45 [United States v. Cruikshank, 92 U.S. 542 (1875)]*

46 *"Quod meum est sine me auferri non potest.  
47 What is mine [sovereignty in this case] cannot be taken away without my consent"*

1 [Bouvier's Law Dictionary Unabridged, 8<sup>th</sup> Edition, pg. 2159]

2  
3 *"Derivativa potestas non potest esse major primitiva.*  
4 *The power [sovereign immunity in this case] which is derived cannot be greater than that from which it is*  
5 *derived."*

6 [Bouvier's Law Dictionary Unabridged, 8<sup>th</sup> Edition, pg. 2131]

7  
8 *"Nemo potest facere per obliquum quod non potest facere per directum.*  
9 *No one can do that indirectly which cannot be done directly."*

10 [Bouvier's Law Dictionary Unabridged, 8<sup>th</sup> Edition, pg. 2147]

11  
12 *"Quod per me non possum, nec per alium..*

13 *What I cannot do in person, I cannot do through the agency of another."*

14 [Bouvier's Law Dictionary Unabridged, 8<sup>th</sup> Edition, pg. 2159]

15 The civil statutory law behaves in effect as an "employment agreement" of those who want to join the "State" as public  
16 officers called "citizens", "residents", or "persons" and thereby receive the "benefits" of that employment. Those who don't  
17 would be EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE and protected by the COMMON LAW and equity rather than the CIVIL law and  
18 privilege. They have a RIGHT not to pursue public obligations or offices:

19 *"Invito beneficium non datur.*

20 *No one is obliged to accept a benefit against his consent. Dig. 50, 17, 69. But if he does not dissent he will be*  
21 *considered as assenting. Vide Assent.*

22 *Non videtur consensum retinuisse si quis ex praescripto minantis aliquid immutavit.*

23 *He does not appear to have retained his consent, if he have changed anything through the means of a party*  
24 *threatening. Bacon's Max. Reg. 33."*

25 [Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;

26 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouvierMaxims.htm>]

27 A government in which all "citizens", "residents", or "persons" are public officers in the government is also called a "de facto  
28 government". The present government is just such a de facto government, as proven in:

[De Facto Government Scam, Form #05.043](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm)

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

29 In fact, the above section of Form #05.042 referenced by the Cracked.com website appears as section 5.3 of the current  
30 version of the document and says the following:

31 **The State Created Office of "person"**

32 *"Liberty means responsibility. That is why most men dread it."*

33 *[George Bernard Shaw]*

34 *This is the single most important lesson that you MUST learn. If you spend an hour to learn this material you will*  
35 *be rewarded for the rest of your life.*

36 *The word "person" in legal terminology is perceived as a general word which normally includes in its scope a*  
37 *variety of entities other than human beings. See e.g. 1 U.S.C. Sec 1. Church of Scientology v. U.S. Department of*  
38 *Justice (1979), 612 F.2d. 417, 425.*

39 *One of the very first of your STATE statutes will have a section listed entitled "Definitions." Carefully study this*  
40 *section of the statutes and you will find a portion that reads similar to this excerpt.*

41 *In construing these statutes and each and every word, phrase, or part hereof, where the*  
42 *context will permit:*

43 *(1) The singular includes the plural and vice versa.*

44 *(2) Gender-specific language includes the other gender and neuter.*

45 *(3) The word "person" includes individuals, children, firms, associations, joint adventures,*  
46 *partnerships, eSTATES, trusts, business trusts, syndicates, fiduciaries, corporations, and*  
47 *all other groups or combinations.*

48 *Note, however, the definition statute does not list man or woman. Therefore they are PURPOSEFULLY*  
49 *EXCLUDED under the following authorities:*

- 1 1. The rule of statutory construction "expressio unius est exclusio alterius," where a statute or Constitution  
2 enumerates the things on which it is to operate or forbids certain things, it is ordinarily to be construed as  
3 excluding from its operation all those not expressly mentioned.

4 "**Expressio unius est exclusio alterius.** A maxim of statutory interpretation meaning that  
5 **the expression of one thing is the exclusion of another.** *Burgin v. Forbes*, 293 Ky. 456,  
6 169 S.W.2d. 321, 325; *Newblock v. Bowles*, 170 Okl. 487, 40 P.2d. 1097, 1100. Mention  
7 of one thing implies exclusion of another. **When certain persons or things are specified**  
8 **in a law, contract, or will, an intention to exclude all others from its operation may be**  
9 **inferred.** Under this maxim, if statute specifies one exception to a general rule or assumes  
10 to specify the effects of a certain provision, other exceptions or effects are excluded."  
11 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 581]

- 12 2. The following U.S. Supreme Court rulings:

13 "**When a statute includes an explicit definition, we must follow that definition, even if it**  
14 **varies from that term's ordinary meaning.** *Meese v. Keene*, 481 U.S. 465, 484-485 (1987)  
15 ("It is axiomatic that the statutory definition of the term excludes unstated meanings of that  
16 term"); *Colautti v. Franklin*, 439 U.S. at 392-393, n. 10 ("As a rule, 'a definition which  
17 declares what a term "means" . . . excludes any meaning that is not stated"); *Western*  
18 *Union Telegraph Co. v. Lenroot*, 323 U.S. 490, 502 (1945); *Fox v. Standard Oil Co. of*  
19 *N.J.*, 294 U.S. 87, 95-96 (1935) (Cardozo, J.); see also 2A N. Singer, *Sutherland on*  
20 *Statutes and Statutory Construction* § 47.07, p. 152, and n. 10 (5th ed. 1992) (collecting  
21 cases). That is to say, the statute, read "as a whole," post at 998 [530 U.S. 943] (THOMAS,  
22 J., dissenting), leads the reader to a definition. That definition does not include the Attorney  
23 General's restriction -- "the child up to the head." Its words, "substantial portion," indicate  
24 the contrary."  
25 [*Stenberg v. Carhart*, 530 U.S. 914 (2000)]

26 Generally words in a statute should be given their plain and ordinary meaning. When a statute does not  
27 specifically define words, such words should be construed in their common or ordinary sense to the effect that  
28 the rules used in construing statutes are also applicable in the construction of the Constitution. It is a fundamental  
29 rule of statutory construction that:

- 30 1. Words of common usage when used in a statute should be construed in their plain and ordinary sense.  
31 2. When a statutory definition is provided, it supersedes rather than enlarges the ordinary meaning.  
32 3. When a statutory definition is intended to ADD to the common meaning, the statute must use the words "in  
33 addition to..." or else the statutory definition is limiting rather than expansive.  
34 4. The ability to regulate EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE conduct is repugnant to the constitution and therefore,  
35 statutory definitions must be construed by default to include ONLY public entities, corporations, and offices  
36 voluntarily associated with the government. One must VOLUNTEER to assume a public office before civil  
37 statutes can regulate, tax, or burden one's otherwise PRIVATE conduct. To wit:

38 When one becomes a member of society, he necessarily parts with some rights or privileges  
39 which, as an individual not affected by his relations to others, he might retain. "**A body**  
40 **politic," as aptly defined in the preamble of the Constitution of Massachusetts, "is a**  
41 **social compact by which the whole people covenants with each citizen, and each citizen**  
42 **with the whole people, that all shall be governed by certain laws for the common good."**  
43 **This does not confer power upon the whole people to control rights which are purely and**  
44 **exclusively private, Thorpe v. R. & B. Railroad Co., 27 Vt. 143; but it does authorize the**  
45 **establishment of laws requiring each citizen to so conduct himself, and so use his own**  
46 **property, as not unnecessarily to injure another. This is the very essence of government,**  
47 **and 125\*125 has found expression in the maxim sic utere tuo ut alienum non laedas.**  
48 **From this source come the police powers, which, as was said by Mr. Chief Justice Taney**  
49 **in the License Cases, 5 How. 583, "are nothing more or less than the powers of**  
50 **government inherent in every sovereignty, . . . that is to say, . . . the power to govern men**  
51 **and things."** Under these powers the government regulates the conduct of its citizens one  
52 towards another, and the manner in which each shall use his own property, when such  
53 regulation becomes necessary for the public good.  
54 [*Munn v. Illinois*, 94 U.S. 113 (1876),  
55 SOURCE: [http://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=6419197193322400931](http://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=6419197193322400931)]

56 [*Proof that There Is a "Straw Man"*, Form #05.042, Section 6.3,  
57 <http://sedm.org/Forms/MemLaw/StrawMan.pdf>]

58 In addition to the above legal authorities, Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b) indicates that all statutory obligations under  
59 the civil law have DOMICILE on federal territory as a prerequisite.

60 IV. PARTIES > Rule 17.

1 [Rule 17. Parties Plaintiff and Defendant: Capacity](#)

2 (b) Capacity to Sue or be Sued.

3 **Capacity to sue or be sued is determined as follows:**

4 **(1) for an individual who is not acting in a representative capacity, by the law of the individual's domicile;**

5 **(2) for a corporation, by the law under which it was organized; and**

6 **(3) for all other parties, by the law of the state where the court is located, except that:**

7 (A) a partnership or other unincorporated association with no such capacity under that state's law may sue  
8 or be sued in its common name to enforce a substantive right existing under the United States Constitution  
9 or laws; and

10 (B) [28 U.S.C. §§754](#) and [959\(a\)](#) govern the capacity of a receiver appointed by a United States court to sue  
11 or be sued in a United States court.

12 [SOURCE: <http://www.law.cornell.edu/rules/frcp/Rule17.htm>]

13 Those not domiciled on federal territory and not purposefully or consensually availing themselves of commerce under the  
14 Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. Chapter 97, are IMMUNE from federal jurisdiction. This would include all  
15 those in states of the Union BECAUSE:

- 16 1. The U.S. Supreme Court has held that the only way the government can civilly enforce against you is if you are either a  
17 public officer in the government, or you have a contract with the national government. Otherwise, no federal property  
18 interest is involved under Constitution Article 4 that might invoke federal jurisdiction:

19 *"All the powers of the government [including ALL of its civil enforcement powers against the public] must be*  
20 *carried into operation **by individual agency, either through the medium of public officers, or contracts made***  
21 ***with [private] individuals."***

22 [*Osborn v. Bank of U.S., 22 U.S. 738 (1824)*]

23 For those who disagree with the above, what part of "ALL the powers of the government" do you not understand?  
24 Certainly "ALL THE POWERS" would include civil STATUTORY enforcement powers. The conclusion is therefore  
25 inescapable that all civil STATUTORY "taxpayers" and "persons" are public officers, as exhaustively proven in:

- 26 1.1. [Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a "Public Officer" for Income Tax Purposes](#), Form #05.008

27 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 28 1.2. [Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons](#), Form #05.037

29 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 30 2. Consistent with the above, the term "person" is defined in 26 U.S.C. §6671(b) and 26 U.S.C. §7343 to include ONLY  
31 officers and employees of corporations or those who have a "partnership" with Uncle Sam. Both of these have in  
32 common AGENCY of the national government as indicated above. All others are "purposefully excluded" under the  
33 rules of statutory construction indicated earlier.

- 34 2.1. 26 U.S.C. §6331(a) indicates that only instrumentalities (agents) of the national government may be subject to tax  
35 enforcement.

36 [TITLE 26 > Subtitle F > CHAPTER 64 > Subchapter D > PART II > § 6331](#)  
37 [§ 6331. Levy and distraint](#)

38 (a) *Authority of Secretary*

39 *If any person liable to pay any tax neglects or refuses to pay the same within 10 days after notice and demand, it*  
40 *shall be lawful for the Secretary to collect such tax (and such further sum as shall be sufficient to cover the*  
41 *expenses of the levy) by levy upon all property and rights to property (except such property as is exempt under*  
42 *section 6334) belonging to such person or on which there is a lien provided in this chapter for the payment of*  
43 *such tax. **Levy may be made upon the accrued salary or wages of any officer, employee, or elected official, of***  
44 ***the United States, the District of Columbia, or any agency or instrumentality of the United States or the District***  
45 ***of Columbia, by serving a notice of levy on the employer (as defined in section 3401(d)) of such officer,***  
46 ***employee, or elected official. If the Secretary makes a finding that the collection of such tax is in jeopardy, notice***  
47 *and demand for immediate payment of such tax may be made by the Secretary and, upon failure or refusal to pay*  
48 *such tax, collection thereof by levy shall be lawful without regard to the 10-day period provided in this section.*

- 49 2.2. 26 U.S.C. §7343, which defines "person" for the purposes of the criminal provisions of the Internal Revenue Code  
50 as:

1                   “. . .an officer or employee of a corporation, or a member or employee of a partnership, who as such officer,  
2                   employee, or member is under a duty to perform the act in respect of which the violation occurs.”

3           2.3. 26 U.S.C. §6671(b), which defines “person” for the purposes of the penalty provisions of the Internal Revenue  
4           Code as:

5                   “. . .an officer or employee of a corporation, or a member or employee of a partnership, who as such officer,  
6                   employee, or member is under a duty to perform the act in respect of which the violation occurs.”

- 7           3. Constitutional “States” are not within the statutory definition of “State” or “United States” found in 26 U.S.C.  
8           §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) and are therefore presumed to be PURPOSEFULLY EXCLUDED under the above rules of  
9           statutory construction.
- 10          4. There are no Internal Revenue Districts within any Constitutional State and the I.R.S. can’t enforce OUTSIDE of  
11          Internal Revenue Districts as found in 26 U.S.C. §7601, and 26 U.S.C. §7621.
- 12          5. The U.C.C. places the “United States” in the District of Columbia, rather than within any constitutional “State”, and  
13          hence it too is purposefully excluded under the rules of statutory construction.

14                   Uniform Commercial Code (U.C.C.)  
15                   § 9-307. LOCATION OF DEBTOR.

16                   (h) [Location of United States.]

17                   The United States is located in the District of Columbia.

18                   [SOURCE:

19                   [http://www.law.cornell.edu/ucc/search/display.html?terms=district%20of%20columbia&url=/ucc/9/article9.ht](http://www.law.cornell.edu/ucc/search/display.html?terms=district%20of%20columbia&url=/ucc/9/article9.htm#s9-307)  
20                   [m#s9-307\]](http://www.law.cornell.edu/ucc/search/display.html?terms=district%20of%20columbia&url=/ucc/9/article9.htm#s9-307)

- 21          6. There are no implementing regulations for the Part 1 income tax found in 26 U.S.C. §1 that would apply these  
22          provisions to anything OTHER than public officers or agents in the national government. 44 U.S.C. §1505(a) and 5  
23          U.S.C. §553(a) both indicate that the only case where an enactment of the Congress can be enforced DIRECTLY  
24          against persons domiciled in states of the Union absent implementing regulations is for those groups specifically  
25          exempted from the requirement. Hence, the I.R.C Subtitles A and C income tax only applies to the following audience  
26          under the Administrative Procedures Act and the Federal Register Act:
- 27          6.1. A military or foreign affairs function of the United States. [5 U.S.C. §553\(a\)\(1\)](#).
- 28          6.2. A matter relating to agency management or personnel or to public property, loans, grants, benefits, or contracts. [5](#)  
29          [U.S.C. §553\(a\)\(2\)](#).
- 30          6.3. Federal agencies or persons in their capacity as officers, agents, or employees thereof. [44 U.S.C. §1505\(a\)\(1\)](#).
- 31          7. The U.S. Supreme Court has held that a PRIVATE person, such as the average American, cannot “execute” laws,  
32          meaning enforce them. Either “enforcing” or “obeying” such laws is therefore not permitted AND would constitute the  
33          crime of impersonating a public officer to “enforce” or “obey”, or “execute” in violation of 18 U.S.C. §912. For those  
34          who disagree, please answer the question of how one can “obey” or be the “target” of the enforcement of a civil law  
35          WITHOUT “executing” it?

36                   “A private person cannot make constitutions or laws, nor can he with authority construe them, nor can he  
37                   administer or execute them.”

38                   [United States v. Harris, 106 U.S. 629, 1 S.Ct. 601, 27 L.Ed. 290 (1883)]

39          On an even more basic level, the Declaration of Independence says that the ONLY purpose of establishing government is to  
40          protect PRIVATE rights.

41                   “We hold these truths to be self-evident, that **all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator**  
42                   **with certain unalienable Rights**, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.--That to secure  
43                   these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed,  
44                   -“

45                   [Declaration of Independence]

46          The first step in that protection is to prevent PRIVATE rights and PRIVATE property from being converted to PUBLIC  
47          rights, PUBLIC statuses, or PUBLIC offices in the government without the EXPRESS consent of the original PRIVATE  
48          owner. That step is accomplished by simply LEAVING people alone and not making them a party to the government civil  
49          PROTECTION FRANCHISE called “domicile” without their consent.



1 *"The makers of our Constitution undertook to secure conditions favorable to the pursuit of happiness. They*  
2 *recognized the significance of man's spiritual nature, of his feelings and of his intellect. They knew that only a*  
3 *part of the pain, pleasure and satisfactions of life are to be found in material things. They sought to protect*  
4 *Americans in their beliefs, their thoughts, their emotions and their sensations. They conferred, as against the*  
5 *Government, the right to be let alone - the most comprehensive of rights and the right most valued by civilized*  
6 *men."*

7 [*Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438, 478 (1928) (Brandeis, J., dissenting); see also Washington v. Harper,*  
8 *494 U.S. 210 (1990)]*

9 The ONLY rational or moral basis for taking away PRIVATE rights is a person has hurt someone else, and the remedy against  
10 such injury in the case of those who are not party to the "social compact" and civil statutory law is under the common law  
11 AFTER the injury occurs. When law operates in a PREVENTIVE mode BEFORE the injury occurs such as it does in most  
12 civil statutory enactments, it requires the EXPRESS consent of the party whose rights are adversely affected by the civil  
13 regulation. Even then, for those whose PRIVATE rights are INALIENABLE per the Declaration of Independence, such as  
14 those in a state of the Union, they aren't allowed to give them away and therefore cannot be subject to federal civil statutory  
15 law.

16 *"Unalienable. Inalienable; incapable of being aliened, that is, sold and transferred."*  
17 [*Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1693]*

18 Therefore, the only place such consent can lawfully be given to waive rights is among those on federal territory NOT within  
19 a state of the Union. Otherwise, it would be a taking in violation of the Fifth Amendment.

20 *"Do not strive with [or try to regulate or control or enslave] a man without cause, if he has done you no harm."*  
21 [*Prov. 3:30, Bible, NKJV]*

22 *"Waivers of Constitutional rights not only must be voluntary, but must be knowing, intelligent acts done with*  
23 *sufficient awareness of the relevant circumstances and likely consequences."*  
24 [*Brady v. U.S., 397 U.S. 742 (1970)]*

25 *"The sole end, for which mankind are warranted, individually or collectively... in interfering with the liberty of*  
26 *action of any of their number, is self-protection."*  
27 [*John Stewart Mill, On Liberty, p. 223]*

28 *"With all [our] blessings, what more is necessary to make us a happy and a prosperous people? Still one thing*  
29 *more, fellow citizens--a wise and frugal Government, which shall restrain men from injuring one another, shall*  
30 *leave them otherwise free to regulate their own pursuits of industry and improvement, and shall not take from the*  
31 *mouth of labor the bread it has earned. This is the sum of good government, and this is necessary to close the*  
32 *circle of our felicities."*  
33 [*Thomas Jefferson: 1st Inaugural, 1801. ME 3:320]*

34 In short, the national government can use its lawmaking powers in a civil context ONLY among those domiciled on federal  
35 territory, who have a contract with them, who are in receipt or custody of their property, or who are exercising public offices.  
36 Everyone else is PRIVATE and beyond their civil jurisdiction. The only reason people believe otherwise is because greedy  
37 lawyers are playing word games. We have written an entire document on how these word games are being abused to deceive  
38 everyone, including you. They are abusing "law" in effect as a means of propaganda to recruit people who it doesn't pertain  
39 to into voluntary government servitude without compensation:

[Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm)  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 40 **9.20 Ministry falsely claims the existence of "non-resident non-persons"**

41 *"It must be conceded that there are rights [and therefore "non-persons" possessing such PRIVATE rights] in*  
42 *every free government beyond the control of the State [or a jury or majority of electors]. A government which*  
43 *recognized no such rights, which held the lives, liberty and property of its citizens, subject at all times to the*  
44 *disposition and unlimited control of even the most democratic depository of power, is after all a despotism. It*  
45 *is true that it is a despotism of the many--of the majority, if you choose to call it so--but it is not the less a*  
46 *despotism."*  
47 [*Loan Ass'n v. Topeka, 87 U.S. (20 Wall.) 655, 665 (1874)]*

48 *"The very purpose of a Bill of Rights was to withdraw certain subjects [and the PRIVATE human beings involved*  
49 *in them] from the vicissitudes of political controversy, to place them beyond the reach of majorities and officials*  
50 *and to establish them as legal principles to be applied by the courts. One's right to life, liberty and property, to*

1 free speech, a free press, freedom of worship and assembly, and other fundamental rights may not be submitted  
2 to vote [of EITHER a jury, or an election or the enactment of any STATUTE]; they depend on the outcome of  
3 no elections.' [Emphasis added]  
4 [West Virginia State Board of Education v. Barnette, 319 U.S. 623]

5 "No right is held more sacred, or is more carefully guarded by the common law, than the right of every  
6 individual to the possession and control of his own person, free from all restraint or interference of others,  
7 unless by clear and unquestionable authority of law. As well said by Judge Cooley: 'The right to one's person  
8 may be said to be a right of complete immunity; to be let alone.' Cooley, Torts, 29."  
9 [Union Pac Ry Co v. Botsford, 141 U.S. 250, 11 S.Ct. 1000, 35 L.Ed. 734 (1891) ]

10 This ministry claims the existence of the civil status of a "non-resident non-person". We define such a civil status as follows:

11 \_\_\_\_\_  
12 **SEDM Disclaimer**

13 [ . . . ]

14 **4.25. "Non-Person" or "Non-Resident Non-Person"**

15 The term "[non-person](#)" or "[non-resident non-person](#)" ([Form #05.020](#)) as used on this site we define to be a human who is all  
16 of the following:

- 17 1. Not domiciled on federal territory and not representing a corporate or governmental office that is so domiciled under  
18 [Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17](#). See [Form #05.002](#) for details.
- 19 2. Not engaged in a public office within any government. This includes the civil office of "person", "individual",  
20 "citizen", or "resident". See [Form #05.037](#) and [Form #05.042](#) for court-admissible proof that statutory "persons",  
21 "individuals", "citizens", and "residents" are public offices.
- 22 3. Not "purposefully or consensually availing themself" of commerce with any government. Therefore, they do not waive  
23 sovereign immunity under the [Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act \(FSIA\), 28 U.S.C. Chapter 97](#).
- 24 4. Obligations and Rights in relation to Governments:
  - 25 4.1. Waives any and all privileges and immunities of any civil status and all rights or "entitlements" to receive  
26 "benefits" or "civil services" from any government. It is a maxim of law that [REAL de jure governments \(Form](#)  
27 [#05.043\)](#) MUST give you the right to not receive or be eligible to receive "benefits" of any kind. See Form  
28 #05.040 for a description of the SCAM of abusing "benefits" to destroy sovereignty. The reason is because they  
29 MUST guarantee your right to be self-governing and self-supporting:

30 *Invito beneficium non datur.*  
31 *No one is obliged to accept a benefit against his consent. Dig. 50, 17, 69. But if he does not dissent he will be*  
32 *considered as assenting. Vide Assent.*

33 *Potest quis renunciare pro se, et suis, juri quod pro se introductum est.*  
34 *A man may relinquish, for himself and his heirs, a right which was introduced for his own benefit. See 1 Bouv.*  
35 *Inst. n. 83.*

36 *Quilibet potest renunciare juri pro se inducto.*  
37 *Any one may renounce a law introduced for his own benefit. To this rule there are some exceptions. See 1 Bouv.*  
38 *Inst. n. 83.*  
39 *[Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;*  
40 *SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]*

- 41 4.2. Because they are not in receipt of or eligible to receive property or benefits from the government, they owe no  
42 CIVIL STATUTORY obligations to that government or any STATUTORY "citizen" or STATUTORY  
43 "resident", as "obligations" are described in [California Civil Code Section 1428](#). This means they are not party to  
44 any contracts or compacts and have injured NO ONE as injury is defined NOT by statute, but by the common  
45 law. See [Form #12.040](#) for further details on the definition of "obligations".
- 46 4.3. Because they owe no statutory civil obligations, the definition of "justice" REQUIRES that they MUST be left  
47 alone by the government. See [Form #05.050](#) for a description of "[justice](#)".
- 48 5. For the purposes of citizenship on government forms:

- 5.1. Does NOT identify as a STATUTORY "citizen" ([8 U.S.C. §1401](#) and [26 C.F.R. §1.1-1\(c\)](#)), "resident" (alien under [26 U.S.C. §7701\(b\)\(1\)\(A\)](#)), "U.S. citizen" (not defined in any statute), "U.S. resident" (not defined in any statute), or "U.S. person" ([26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(30\)](#)).
- 5.2. Identifies themselves as a "national" per [8 U.S.C. §1101\(a\)\(21\)](#) and per common law by virtue of birth or naturalization within the CONSTITUTIONAL "United States\*\*\*".
- 5.3. Is NOT an "alien" because a "national" under [8 U.S.C. §1101\(a\)\(21\)](#) or "U.S. national" under [26 C.F.R. §51.1](#) owing allegiance to a state of the Union and not the national or federal government. Thus, they are not subject to the presence test under [26 U.S.C. §7701\(b\)](#) and may not lawfully be kidnapped into exclusive national government jurisdiction as a privileged alien "resident" or have a "residence" ([26 C.F.R. §1.871-2\(b\)](#)) within the statutory geographical "United States" in [26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(9\)](#) and (a)(10) or [4 U.S.C. §110\(d\)](#).
6. Earnings originate from outside:
  - 6.1. The [STATUTORY "United States\\*\\*"](#) as defined in [26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(9\)](#) and (a)(10) (federal zone) and
  - 6.2. The U.S. government federal corporation as a privileged legal fiction.  
Thus, their earnings are expressly EXCLUDED rather than EXEMPTED from "[gross income](#)" under [26 U.S.C. §871](#) and are a "foreign estate" under [26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(31\)](#). See [26 U.S.C. §872](#) and [26 C.F.R. §1.872-2\(f\)](#) and [26 C.F.R. §1.871-7\(a\)\(4\)](#) and [26 U.S.C. §861\(a\)\(3\)\(C\)\(i\)](#) for proof.
7. Earnings are expressly EXCLUDED rather than EXEMPTED from STATUTORY "[wages](#)" as defined in [26 U.S.C. §3401\(a\)](#) because all services performed outside the [STATUTORY "United States\\*\\*"](#) as defined in [26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(9\)](#) and (a)(10) (federal zone) and the CORPORATION "United States" as a legal fiction. Therefore, not subject to "wage" withholding of any kind for such services per:
  - 7.1. [26 C.F.R. §31.3401\(a\)\(6\)-1\(b\)](#) in the case of income tax.
  - 7.2. [26 C.F.R. §31.3121\(b\)-3\(c\)\(1\)](#) in the case of Social Security.
8. Expressly EXCLUDED rather than EXEMPTED from income tax reporting under:
  - 8.1. [26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1\(b\)\(5\)\(i\)](#).
  - 8.2. [26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1\(e\)\(1\)\(ii\)\(A\)\(1\)](#).
  - 8.3. [26 C.F.R. §1.6041-4\(a\)\(1\)](#).
9. Expressly EXCLUDED rather than EXEMPTED from backup withholding because earnings are not reportable by [26 U.S.C. §3406](#) and [26 C.F.R. §31.3406\(g\)-1\(e\)](#). Only "reportable payments" are subject to such withholding.
10. Because they are EXCLUDED rather than EXEMPTED from income tax reporting and therefore withholding, they have no "taxable income".
  - 10.1. Only reportable income is taxable.
  - 10.2. There is NO WAY provided within the Internal Revenue Code to make earnings not connected to a [statutory "trade or business"/public office \(Form #05.001\)](#) under [26 U.S.C. §6041](#) reportable.
  - 10.3. The only way to make earnings of a nonresident alien not engaged in the "trade or business" franchise taxable under [26 U.S.C. §871\(a\)](#) is therefore only when the PAYOR is lawfully engaged in a "trade or business" but the PAYEE is not. This situation would have to involve the U.S. government ONLY and not private parties in the states of the Union. The information returns would have to be a [Form 1042s](#). It is a crime under [18 U.S.C. §91](#) for a private party to occupy a public office or to impersonate a public office, and Congress cannot establish public offices within the exclusive jurisdiction of the states of the Union to tax them, according to the [License Tax Cases, 72 U.S. 462, 18 L.Ed. 497, 68 S.Ct. 331 \(1866\)](#).
11. Continue to be a "[national of the United States\\*\\*](#)" ([Form #05.006](#)) and not lose their CONSTITUTIONAL citizenship while filing form 1040NR. See [26 U.S.C. §873\(b\)\(3\)](#). They do NOT need to "expatriate" their nationality to file as a "nonresident alien" and will not satisfy the conditions in [26 U.S.C. §877](#) (expatriation to avoid tax). Expatriation is loss of NATIONALITY, and NOT loss of STATUTORY "citizen" status under [8 U.S.C. §1401](#).
12. If they submit a Form W-8BEN to control withholding and revoke their Form W-4, then they:
  - 12.1. Can submit [SSA Form 7008](#) to correct your SSA earnings to zero them out. See [SEDM Form #06.042](#).
  - 12.2. Can use [IRS Form 843](#) to request a full refund or abatement of all FICA and Medicare taxes withheld if the employer or business associate continues to file W-2 forms or withhold against your wishes. See [SEDM Form #06.044](#).
13. Are eligible to replace the SSN with a TEMPORARY Individual Taxpayer Identification Number (ITIN) that expires AUTOMATICALLY every year and is therefore NOT permanent and changes. If you previously applied for an SSN and were ineligible to participate, you can terminate the SSN and replace it with the ITIN. If you can't prove you were ineligible for Social Security, then they will not allow you to replace the SSN with an ITIN. See:
  - 13.1. [Form W-7](#) for the application.  
<https://www.irs.gov/forms-pubs/about-form-w-7>
  - 13.2. [Understanding Your IRS Individual Taxpayer Identification Number, Publication 1915](#)  
<https://www.irs.gov/pub/irs-pdf/p1915.pdf>

1 13.3. [Why You Aren't Eligible for Social Security, Form #06.001](#) for proof that no one within the exclusive  
2 jurisdiction of a constitutional state of the Union is eligible for Social Security.

3 <https://sedm.org/Forms/06-AvoidingFranch/SSNotEligible.pdf>

4 14. Must file the paper version of IRS Form 1040NR, because there are no electronic online providers that automate the  
5 preparation of the form or allow you to attach the forms necessary to submit a complete and accurate return that  
6 correctly reflects your status. This is in part because the IRS doesn't want to make it easy or convenient to leave their  
7 slave plantation.

8 15. Is a SUBSET of "[nonresident aliens](#)" who are not required to have or to use Social Security Numbers (SSNs) or  
9 Taxpayer Identification Numbers (TINs) in connection with tax withholding or reporting. They are expressly excluded  
10 from this requirement by:

11 15.1. [31 C.F.R. §1020.410\(b\)\(3\)\(x\)](#) .

12 <https://www.law.cornell.edu/cfr/text/31/1020.410>

13 15.2. [26 C.F.R. §301.6109-1\(b\)\(2\)](#) .

14 <https://www.law.cornell.edu/cfr/text/26/301.6109-1>

15 15.3. [W-8BEN Inst. p. 1.2,4,5 \(Cat 25576H\)](#).

16 <https://www.irs.gov/pub/irs-pdf/iw8ben.pdf>

17 15.4. [Instructions for the Requesters of Forms W-8BEN, W-8BEN-E, W-8ECI, W-8EXP, and W-8IMY, p. 1,2,6 \(Cat](#)  
18 [26698G\)](#).

19 <https://www.irs.gov/pub/irs-pdf/iw8.pdf>

20 15.5. [Pub 515 Inst. p. 7 \(Cat. No 16029L\)](#).

21 <https://www.irs.gov/pub/irs-pdf/p515.pdf>

22 More on SSNs and TINs at:

23 [About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence, Form #05.012](#)

24 <https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/AboutSSNsAndTINs.pdf>

25 [About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence, Form #04.104](#)

26 <https://sedm.org/Forms/04-Tax/1-Procedure/AboutSSNs/AboutSSNs.htm>

27 They are "non-persons" BY VIRTUE of not benefitting from any civil statutory privilege and therefore being "PRIVATE".  
28 By "privilege", we mean ANY of the things described in [5 U.S.C. 553\(a\)\(2\)](#):

29 [5 U.S. Code § 553 - Rule making](#)

30 *(a) This section applies, according to the provisions thereof, except to the extent that there is involved—*

31 *[ . . . ]*

32 *(2) a matter relating to agency management or personnel or to public property, loans, grants, benefits, or*  
33 *contracts.*

34 The above items all have in common that they are PROPERTY coming under [Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2](#) of the Constitution  
35 that is loaned or possessed or granted temporarily to a human being with legal strings attached. Thus, Congress has direct  
36 legislative jurisdiction not only over the property itself, but over all those who USE, BENEFIT FROM, or HAVE such  
37 property physically in their custody or within their temporary control. We remind the reader that Congress enjoys control  
38 over their own property NO MATTER WHERE it physically is, including states of the Union, and that it is the MAIN source  
39 of their legislative jurisdiction within the exclusive jurisdiction of Constitutional states of the Union!:

40 [United States Constitution](#)  
41 [Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2](#)

42 *The Congress shall have Power to dispose of and make all needful Rules and Regulations respecting the Territory*  
43 *or other Property belonging to the United States; and nothing in this Constitution shall be so construed as to*  
44 *Prejudice any Claims of the United States, or of any particular State.*

45  
46 **"The Constitution permits Congress to dispose of and to make all needful rules and regulations respecting**  
47 **the territory or other property belonging to the United States. This power applies as well to territory**  
48 **belonging to the United States within the States, as beyond them. It comprehends all the public domain,**  
49 **wherever it may be. The argument is, that the power to make 'ALL needful rules and regulations' 'is a**  
50 **power of legislation,' 'a full legislative power;' 'that it includes all subjects of legislation in the territory,'**

1 and is without any limitations, except the positive prohibitions which affect all the powers of Congress.  
2 Congress may then regulate or prohibit slavery upon the public domain within the new States, and such a  
3 prohibition would permanently affect the capacity of a slave, whose master might carry him to it. And why not?  
4 Because no power has been conferred on Congress. This is a conclusion universally admitted. But the power to  
5 'make rules and regulations respecting the territory' is not restrained by State lines, nor are there any  
6 constitutional prohibitions upon its exercise in the domain of the United States within the States; and  
7 whatever rules and regulations respecting territory Congress may constitutionally make are supreme, and  
8 are not dependent on the situs of 'the territory.'"  
9 [Dred Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393, 509-510 (1856)]

10 By property, we mean all the things listed in [5 U.S.C. §553\(a\)\(2\)](#) such as SSNs (property of the government per [20 C.F.R.](#)  
11 [§422.103\(d\)](#)), contracts (which are property), physical property, chattel property, "benefits", "offices", [civil statuses](#),  
12 privileges, civil statutory remedies, etc. A "[public office](#)" is, after all, legally defined as someone in charge of the PROPERTY  
13 of the "public",

14 "Public office. The right, authority, and duty created and conferred by law, by which for a given period, either  
15 fixed by law or enduring at the pleasure of the creating power, an individual is invested with some portion of the  
16 sovereign functions of government for the benefit of the public. Walker v. Rich, 79 Cal.App. 139, 249 P. 56, 58.  
17 An agency for the state, the duties of which involve in their performance the exercise of some portion of the  
18 sovereign power, either great or small. Yaselli v. Goff, C.C.A., 12 F.2d. 396, 403, 56 A.L.R. 1239; Lacey v. State,  
19 13 Ala.App. 212, 68 So. 706, 710; Curtin v. State, 61 Cal.App. 377, 214 P. 1030, 1035; Shelmadine v. City of  
20 Elkhart, 75 Ind.App. 493, 129 N.E. 878. State ex rel. Colorado River Commission v. Frohmiller, 46 Ariz. 413, 52  
21 P.2d. 483, 486. Where, by virtue of law, a person is clothed, not as an incidental or transient authority, but  
22 for such time as de- notes duration and continuance, with Independent power to control the property of  
23 the public, or with public functions to be exercised in the supposed interest of the people, the service to be  
24 compensated by a stated yearly salary, and the occupant having a designation or title, the position so created is  
25 a public office. State v. Brennan, 49 Ohio.St. 33, 29 N.E. 593.  
26 [Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1235]

27 Even the public office ITSELF is property of the national government, so those claiming any civil statutory status are claiming  
28 a civil office within the government. It is otherwise unconstitutional to regulate private property or private rights. The only  
29 way you can surrender your private status is voluntarily adopt an office or civil status or the "benefits", "rights", or privileges  
30 attaching to said office or status, as we prove in:

- 31 1. [Civil Status \(Important!\)-SEDM](#)  
32 <https://sedm.org/litigation-main/civil-status/>
- 33 2. [Your Exclusive Right to Declare or Establish Your Civil Status, Form #13.008](#)  
34 <https://sedm.org/Forms/13-SelfFamilyChurchGovnce/RightToDeclStatus.pdf>
- 35 3. [Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037](#)  
36 <https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/StatLawGovt.pdf>

37 It is custody or "benefit" or control of government/public property that grants government control over those handling or  
38 using such property:

39 "The State in such cases exercises no greater right than an individual may exercise over the use of his own  
40 property when leased or loaned to others. The conditions upon which the privilege shall be enjoyed being stated  
41 or implied in the legislation authorizing its grant, no right is, of course, impaired by their enforcement. The  
42 recipient of the privilege, in effect, stipulates to comply with the conditions. It matters not how limited the  
43 privilege conferred, its acceptance implies an assent to the regulation of its use and the compensation for it."  
44 [Munn v. Illinois, 94 U.S. 113 (1876)]

45  
46 "The rich rules over the poor,  
47 And the borrower is servant to the lender."  
48 [Prov. 22:7, Bible, NKJV]

49  
50 Curses of Disobedience [to God's Laws]

51 "The alien [Washington, D.C. is legislatively "alien" in relation to states of the Union] who is among you shall  
52 rise higher and higher above you, and you shall come down lower and lower [malicious destruction of EQUAL



1 **PROTECTION and EQUAL TREATMENT by abusing FRANCHISES]. He shall lend to you [Federal**  
2 **Reserve counterfeiting franchise], but you shall not lend to him; he shall be the head, and you shall be the tail.**

3 *"Moreover all these curses shall come upon you and pursue and overtake you, until you are destroyed, because*  
4 *you did not obey the voice of the Lord your God, to keep His commandments and His statutes which He*  
5 *commanded you. And they shall be upon you for a sign and a wonder, and on your descendants forever.*

6 *"Because you did not serve [ONLY] the Lord your God with joy and gladness of heart, for the abundance of*  
7 *everything, therefore you shall serve your [covetous thieving lawyer] enemies, whom the Lord will send against*  
8 *you, in hunger, in thirst, in nakedness, and in need of everything; and He will put a yoke of iron [franchise codes]*  
9 *on your neck until He has destroyed you. The Lord will bring a nation against you from afar [the District of*  
10 *CRIMINALS], from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flies [the American Eagle], a nation whose language*  
11 *[LEGALESE] you will not understand, a nation of fierce [coercive and fascist] countenance, which does not*  
12 *respect the elderly [assassinates them by denying them healthcare through bureaucratic delays on an Obamacare*  
13 *waiting list] nor show favor to the young [destroying their ability to learn in the public FOOL system]. And they*  
14 *shall eat the increase of your livestock and the produce of your land [with "trade or business" franchise taxes],*  
15 *until you [and all your property] are destroyed [or STOLEN/CONFISCATED]; they shall not leave you grain or*  
16 *new wine or oil, or the increase of your cattle or the offspring of your flocks, until they have destroyed you.*  
17 *[Deut. 28:43-51, Bible, NKJV]*

18 You cannot MIX or comingle PRIVATE property with PUBLIC property without converting the PRIVATE property  
19 ownership from absolute to qualified. You must keep them SEPARATE at all times and it is the MAIN and MOST  
20 IMPORTANT role of government to maintain that separation. Governments, after all, are created ONLY to protect private  
21 property and the FIRST step in that protection is to protect PRIVATE property from being converted to PUBLIC property.  
22 For proof, see:

*Separation Between Public and Private Course, Form #12.025*

<https://sedm.org/LibertyU/SeparatingPublicPrivate.pdf>

23 What Congress is doing is abusing its own property to in effect create "de facto public offices" within the government, in  
24 violation of [4 U.S.C. §72](#), as is proven in:

*Challenge to Income Tax Enforcement Authority Within Constitutional States of the Union, Form #05.052*

<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-Memlaw/ChallengeToIRSEnforcementAuth.pdf>

25 This is how we describe the reason why people should avoid privileges and thereby avoid possession, custody, use, or  
26 "benefit" of government/public property on the opening page of our site:

27 *"People of all races, genders, political beliefs, sexual orientations, and nearly all religions are welcome here.*  
28 *All are treated equally under REAL "law". The only way to remain truly free and equal under the civil law is to*  
29 *avoid seeking government civil services, benefits, property, special or civil status, exemptions, privileges, or*  
30 *special treatment. All such pursuits of government services or property require individual and lawful consent to*  
31 *a franchise and the surrender of inalienable constitutional rights AND EQUALITY in the process, and should*  
32 *therefore be AVOIDED. The rights and equality given up are the "cost" of procuring the "benefit" or property*  
33 *from the government, in fact. Nothing in life is truly "free". Anyone who claims that such "benefits" or property*  
34 *should be free and cost them nothing is a thief who wants to use the government as a means to STEAL on his or*  
35 *her behalf. All just rights spring from responsibilities/obligations under the laws of a higher power. If that higher*  
36 *power is God, you can be truly and objectively free. If it is government, you are guaranteed to be a slave because*  
37 *they can lawfully set the cost of their property as high as they want as a Merchant under the U.C.C. If you want*  
38 *it really bad from people with a monopoly, then you will get it REALLY bad. Bend over. There are NO*  
39 *constitutional limits on the price government can charge for their monopoly services or property. Those who*  
40 *want no responsibilities can have no real/PRIVATE rights, but only privileges dispensed to wards of the state*  
41 *which are disguised to LOOK like unalienable rights. Obligations and rights are two sides of the same coin, just*  
42 *like self-ownership and personal responsibility. For the biblical version of this paragraph, read [1 Sam. 8:10-22](#).*  
43 *For the reason God answered Samuel by telling him to allow the people to have a king, read [Deut. 28:43-51](#),*  
44 *which is God's curse upon those who allow a king above them. [Click Here](#)*  
45 *(<https://fanguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Evidence/HowScCorruptOurRepubGovt.htm>) for a detailed description*  
46 *of the legal, moral, and spiritual consequences of violating this paragraph."*

47 [SEDM Opening Page; <http://sedm.org>]

48 "Non-resident Non-Person" or "non-person" are synonymous with "transient foreigner", "in transitu", and "stateless" (in  
49 relation to the national government). We invented this term. The term does not appear in federal statutes because statutes  
50 cannot even define things or people who are not subject to them and therefore foreign and sovereign. The term "non-

1 individual" used on this site is equivalent to and a synonym for "non-person" on this site, even though STATUTORY  
2 "individuals" are a SUBSET of "persons" within the Internal Revenue Code. Likewise, the term "private human" is also  
3 synonymous with "non-person". Hence, a "non-person":

- 4 1. Retains their sovereign immunity. They do not waive it under the Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C.  
5 Chapter 97 or the longarm statutes of the state they occupy.
- 6 2. Is protected by the United States Constitution and not federal statutory civil law.
- 7 3. May not have federal statutory civil law cited against them. If they were, a violation of Federal Rule of Civil Procedure  
8 17 and a constitutional tort would result if they were physically present on land protected by the United States  
9 Constitution within the exterior limits of states of the Union.
- 10 4. Is on an equal footing with the United States government in court. "Persons" would be on an UNEQUAL, INFERIOR,  
11 and subservient level if they were subject to federal territorial law.

12 Don't expect vain public servants to willingly admit that there is such a thing as a human "non-person" who satisfies the above  
13 criteria because it would undermine their systematic and treasonous plunder and enslavement of people they are supposed to  
14 be protecting. However, the U.S. Supreme Court has held that the "right to be left alone" is the purpose of the constitution.  
15 *Olmstead v. United States*, 277 U.S. 438. A so-called "government" that refuses to leave you alone or respect or protect your  
16 sovereignty and equality in relation to them is no government at all and has violated the purpose of its creation described in  
17 the Declaration of Independence. Furthermore, anyone from the national or state government who refuses to enforce this  
18 status, or who imputes or enforces any status OTHER than this status under any law system other than the common law is:

- 19 1. "purposefully availing themselves" of commerce within OUR jurisdiction.
- 20 2. STEALING, where the thing being STOLEN are the public rights associated with the statutory civil "status" they are  
21 presuming we have but never expressly consented to have.
- 22 3. Engaging in criminal identity theft, because the civil status is associated with a domicile in a place we are not  
23 physically in and do not consent to a civil domicile in.
- 24 4. Consenting to our Member Agreement.
- 25 5. Waiving official, judicial, and sovereign immunity.
- 26 6. Acting in a private and personal capacity beyond the statutory jurisdiction of their government employer.
- 27 7. Compelling us to contract with the state under the civil statutory "social compact".
- 28 8. Interfering with our First Amendment right to freely and civilly DISASSOCIATE with the state.
- 29 9. Engaged in a constitutional tort.

30 If freedom and self-ownership or "ownership" in general means anything at all, it means the right to deny any and all others,  
31 including governments, the ability to use or benefit in any way from our body, our exclusively owned private property, and  
32 our labor.

33 *"We have repeatedly held that, as to property reserved by its owner for private use, 'the right to exclude [others*  
34 *is]' one of the most essential sticks in the bundle of rights that are commonly characterized as property." [Loretto](#)  
35 [v. Teleprompter Manhattan CATV Corp.](#), 458 U.S. 419, 433 (1982), quoting [Kaiser Aetna v. United States](#), 444  
36 [U.S. 164, 176 \(1979\)](#). "  
37 [*Nollan v. California Coastal Comm'n*, 483 U.S. 825 (1987)]*

38  
39 *"In this case, we hold that the "right to exclude," so universally held to be a fundamental element of the property*  
40 *right,[11] falls within this category of interests that the Government cannot take without compensation."*  
41 [*Kaiser Aetna v. United States*, 444 U.S. 164 (1979)]

42  
43 FOOTNOTES:

44 [11] See, e. g., [United States v. Pueblo of San Ildefonso](#), 206 Ct.Cl. 649, 669-670, 513 F.2d. 1383, 1394 (1975);  
45 [United States v. Lutz](#), 295 F.2d. 736, 740 (CA5 1961). As stated by Mr. Justice Brandeis, "[a]n essential element  
46 of individual property is the legal right to exclude others from enjoying it." [International News Service v.](#)  
47 [Associated Press](#), 248 U.S. 215, 250 (1918) (dissenting opinion).

48 [SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4.25; SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>]

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54

The courts use a different name for those with the civil status of “non-persons”, but it has the same meaning as we define it. Below is the U.S. Supreme Court’s recognition of those who are “non-person”, which it calls “stateless persons”:

*Petitioner Newman-Green, Inc., an Illinois corporation, brought this state law contract action in District Court against a Venezuelan corporation, four Venezuelan citizens, and **William L. Bettison, a United States citizen domiciled in Caracas, Venezuela.** Newman-Green's complaint alleged that the Venezuelan corporation had breached a licensing agreement, and that the individual defendants, joint and several guarantors of royalty payments due under the agreement, owed money to Newman-Green. Several years of discovery and pretrial motions followed. The District Court ultimately granted partial summary judgment for the guarantors and partial summary judgment for Newman-Green. 590 F.Supp. 1083 (ND Ill.1984). Only Newman-Green appealed.*

*At oral argument before a panel of the Seventh Circuit Court of Appeals, Judge Easterbrook inquired as to the statutory basis for diversity jurisdiction, an issue which had not been previously raised either by counsel or by the District Court Judge. In its complaint, Newman-Green had invoked 28 U.S.C. §1332(a)(3), which confers jurisdiction in the District Court when a citizen of one State sues both aliens and citizens of a State (or States) different from the plaintiffs. **In order to be a citizen of a State within the meaning of the diversity statute, a natural person must both be a citizen of the United States and be domiciled within the State. See Robertson v. Cease, 97 U.S. 646, 648-649 (1878); Brown v. Keene, 8 Pet. 112, 115 (1834). The problem in this case is that Bettison, although a United States citizen, has no domicile in any State. He is therefore "stateless" for purposes of § 1332(a)(3). Subsection 1332(a)(2), which confers jurisdiction in the District Court when a citizen of a State sues aliens only, also could not be satisfied because Bettison is a United States citizen. [490 U.S. 829]***

*When a plaintiff sues more than one defendant in a diversity action, the plaintiff must meet the requirements of the diversity statute for each defendant or face dismissal. Strawbridge v. Curtiss, 3 Cranch 267 (1806).[1] Here, Bettison's "stateless" status destroyed complete diversity under § 1332(a)(3), and his United States citizenship destroyed complete diversity under § 1332(a)(2). Instead of dismissing the case, however, the Court of Appeals panel granted Newman-Green's motion, which it had invited, to amend the complaint to drop Bettison as a party, thereby producing complete diversity under § 1332(a)(2). 832 F.2d 417 (1987). The panel, in an opinion by Judge Easterbrook, relied both on 28 U.S.C. §1653 and on Rule 21 of the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure as sources of its authority to grant this motion. The panel noted that, because the guarantors are jointly and severally liable, Bettison is not an indispensable party, and dismissing him would not prejudice the remaining guarantors. 832 F.2d at 420, citing Fed.Rule Civ.Proc. 19(b). The panel then proceeded to the merits of the case, ruling in Newman-Green's favor in large part, but remanding to allow the District Court to quantify damages and to resolve certain minor issues.[2] [\[Newman-Green v. Alfonso Larrain, 490 U.S. 826 \(1989\)\]](#)*

In the above case, Bettison was among several defendants or respondents, and the court ruled that he had to be dismissed as defendant from the case because he had a foreign domicile and therefore was “stateless”. What made Bettison “stateless” was a legislatively foreign domicile, even though he was a CONSTITUTIONAL citizen and had United States\*\*\* OF AMERICA nationality. In other words, he was:

1. Not a civil STATUTORY “citizen” even though he was a CONSTITUTIONAL citizen
2. Not a civil statutory “person” and therefore a statutory “non-person”.
3. Immune and sovereign from the civil statutory laws sought to be enforced because without a domicile on federal territory.

Bettison was stateless because Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b) dictates that the law of the party's civil domicile determines the laws that can be enforced in federal court, and Bettison had a foreign domicile and therefore was not subject to federal civil law or civil jurisdiction:

[IV. PARTIES > Rule 17.](#)  
[Rule 17. Parties Plaintiff and Defendant; Capacity](#)

*(b) Capacity to Sue or be Sued.*

**Capacity to sue or be sued is determined as follows:**

- (1) for an individual who is not acting in a representative capacity, by the law of the individual's domicile;**
- (2) for a corporation, by the law under which it was organized; and**
- (3) for all other parties, by the law of the state where the court is located, except that:  
(A) a partnership or other unincorporated association with no such capacity under that state's law may sue or be sued in its common name to enforce a substantive right existing under the United States Constitution or laws; and*

1 (B) 28 U.S.C. §§754 and 959(a) govern the capacity of a receiver appointed by a United States court to sue  
2 or be sued in a United States court.  
3 [SOURCE: <http://www.law.cornell.edu/rules/frcp/Rule17.htm>]

4 The reasoning of the U.S. Supreme Court on the subject of “statelessness” applies to ALL federal civil law and jurisdiction,  
5 not just the subject of the Newman-Green case above. Therefore, it applies with equal force to the civil tax codes as well. It  
6 would be a denial of equal protection to carve out an exception for the tax codes that doesn’t apply similarly to ALL civil  
7 statutory laws as well.

8 Furthermore, even the Social Security Administration recognizes the existence of “stateless persons”:

9 **Social Security Program Operations Manual System (POMS)**

10 **RS 02640.040 Stateless Persons**

11 **A. DEFINITIONS**

12 *There are two classes of stateless persons:*

- 13 • **DE JURE**—Persons who do not have nationality in any country.
- 14 • **DE FACTO**—Persons who have left the country of which they were nationals and no longer enjoy its  
15 protection and assistance. They are usually political refugees. They are legally citizens of a country  
16 because its laws do not permit denaturalization or only permit it with the country's approval.

17 **B. POLICY**

18 **1. De Jure Status**

19 *Once it is established that a person is de jure stateless, he/she keeps this status until he/she acquires nationality*  
20 *in some country.*

21 *Any of the following establish an individual is de jure stateless:*

- 22 a. a “travel document” issued by the individual's country of residence showing the:  
23 - holder is stateless; and  
24 - document is issued under the United Nations Convention of 28 September 1954 Relating to the Status of  
25 Stateless Persons. (The document shows the phrase “Convention of 28 September 1954” on the cover and  
26 sometimes on each page.)
- 27 b. a “travel document” issued by the International Refugee Organization showing the person is stateless.
- 28 c. a document issued by the officials of the country of former citizenship showing the individual has been deprived  
29 of citizenship in that country.

30 **2. De Facto Status**

31 *Assume an individual is de facto stateless if he/she:*

- 32 a. says he/she is stateless but cannot establish he/she is de jure stateless; and
- 33 b. establishes that:  
34 - he/she has taken up residence outside the country of his/her nationality;  
35 - there has been an event which is hostile to him/her, such as a sudden or radical change in the government,  
36 in the country of nationality; and

37 **NOTE:** *In determining whether an event was hostile to the individual, it is sufficient to show the individual*  
38 *had reason to believe it would be hostile to him/her.*

39 *- he/she renounces, in a sworn statement, the protection and assistance of the government of the country of*  
40 *which he/she is a national and declares he/she is stateless. The statement must be sworn to before an individual*  
41 *legally authorized to administer oaths and the original statement must be submitted to SSA.*

42 *De facto status stays in effect only as long as the conditions in b. continue to exist. If, for example, the individual*  
43 *returns to his/her country of nationality, de facto statelessness ends.*

44 **3. Residents of Hong King and Macau**

1           The following applies to residents of Hong Kong for months before July 1997 and without a time restriction to  
2           residents of Macau.

3           Consider as stateless any person who:

- 4           - resides in Hong Kong or Macau; and
- 5           - alleges citizenship in China, Taiwan or Nationalist China (The Republic of China).

6           Consider him/her stateless only as long as he/she resides in Hong Kong or Macau.

7           Do not consider him/her stateless if he/she states he/she is a citizen of The People's Republic of China (PRC).

8           Effective July 1997, the PRC took control of Hong Kong. Thus, residents of Hong Kong can be considered  
9           stateless for months after June 1997 only if they meet the criteria in [RS 02640.040B.1](#) or [RS 02640.040B.2](#).

10          [Social Security Program Operations Manual System (POMS), Section RS 02640.040]

11 Consistent with the above, our members are required to satisfy the above criteria by renouncing all civil statutory protection  
12 of any and every government and rely exclusively upon the common law, equity, and the Constitution for their protection.  
13 They do this by following the Path to Freedom, Form #09.015, Section 2 process, which requires them to denounce said  
14 protection by filing the Legal Notice of Change in Domicile/Citizenship Records and Divorce From the United States, form  
15 #10.001. Therefore, our members are NOT civil statutory “persons” and therefore qualify as civil “non-persons”. And YES,  
16 there IS such a thing and it is recognize not only by the U.S. Supreme Court, but the Social Security Administration as well.  
17 Furthermore, by abandoning all CIVIL STATUTORY protection, we formally abandon ALL civil statuses INCLUDING that  
18 if the “individual” or “person” mentioned in the Social Security POMS manual above.

19 In the United States of America, all JUST powers derive from the CONSENT of the governed, as indicated by the Declaration  
20 of Independence. Those who do NOT consent to join the body politic as a STATUTORY “citizen”, “resident”, or “person”  
21 by choosing a domicile within the jurisdiction of the protecting government are free, equal, sovereign, independent, and a  
22 “free inhabitant” under the original Articles of Confederation. We prove this in:

Your Exclusive Right to Declare or Establish Your Civil Status, Form #13.008  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

23 Anyone who claims there is no such thing as a STATUTORY “non-person” or “transient foreigner” or “foreign sovereign”  
24 clearly knows nothing about law, jurisdiction, or choice of law rules and likely is also a government slave because of their  
25 legal ignorance. If you would like to learn the choice of law rules for yourself, read section 5 earlier.

26 Finally, those who are statutory “non-persons” enjoy and complete and absolute separation between PUBLIC and PRIVATE.  
27 In theological terms, they would be called “sanctified”. By this, we mean that they as PRIVATE humans have absolutely no  
28 civil statutory or legal connection to the PUBLIC or the collective except through the common law, as documented in:

Separation Between Public and Private Course, Form #12.025  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

29 An entire long memorandum of law has been written documenting the constitutionality and legality of being a civil statutory  
30 “non-person” as follows:

Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 31 **10 False IRS Arguments Against This Religious Ministry**

32 The following subsections contain rebuttals to frequent and false arguments made by the IRS against this ministry and  
33 website. For further rebuttals of false IRS arguments and deception, see:

Rebutted Version of the IRS “The Truth About Frivolous Tax Arguments”, Form #08.005 available at:  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>



1 As you read the deceptive accusations, consider that both the federal courts and the IRS agree that:

- 2 1. You can't trust anything the IRS publishes.
- 3 2. You can't trust anything an IRS employee says.
- 4 3. Court rulings below the U.S. Supreme Court are not binding on the I.R.S. and therefore ALSO not binding on any of
- 5 our readers, per the concept of equal protection. Hence, they are simply IRRELEVANT and designed deliberately to
- 6 deceive you with what amounts to the equivalent of political propaganda. Rulings of the U.S. Tax Court and U.S.
- 7 District Courts are irrelevant to those who are neither domiciled on federal territory nor representing an entity
- 8 domiciled on federal territory as a public officer.
- 9 4. You can be fined and sanctioned both by the courts and the IRS if you disregard the above limitations.

10 Based on the above, EVERYTHING the IRS says about us is unreliable and not admissible as evidence in court BY THE  
11 GOVERNMENT'S OWN ADMISSION. The only thing that could possibly make it reliable is if it was signed under penalty  
12 of perjury as required by 26 U.S.C. §6065, and the IRS NEVER does this. The most basic principle of evidence is that only  
13 witnesses who have to risk something if they give false testimony can or should be trusted. Official, judicial, and sovereign  
14 immunity illegally asserted by the I.R.S. and the government in general ensure that there is no down side to flat out LYING  
15 to you, and they do it all the time. Hence, EVERYTHING THEY SAY IS FRAUD and YOU ARE A DAMN FOOL IF YOU  
16 TRUST ANYTHING THEY SAY, BY THEIR OWN ADMISSION. For the amazing proof of the above, right from the  
17 horse's mouth, the government, see:

*Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability*, Form #05.007  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

18 The hypocrisy of what they are doing is that we emulate their approach by providing a disclaimer that protects our materials  
19 and which makes us just as unaccountable as they are, and yet they won't allow anyone but themselves to be unaccountable  
20 or respect our EQUAL right to do the same thing they are doing. Therefore, they must not be part of the government because  
21 the foundation of all free government is EQUALITY of rights for all.

## 22 **10.1 Ministry is anti-government**

23 The irony of alleging that we are "anti-government" is that the people making the allegation ARE NOT, in fact, a de jure,  
24 constitutional government but instead are a private, for profit federal corporation. The American public are being  
25 systematically deceived and LIED to about the fact that we don't have a REAL government any more. The de facto sham  
26 trust that remains seeks to maliciously and unjustly discredit and persecute those such as us who expose this deception in  
27 order to protect their illegal and criminal activities. For extensive proof of this fact, see:

- 28 1. *De Facto Government Scam*, Form #05.043  
29 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 30 2. *Corporatization and Privatization of the Government*, Form #05.024  
31 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

32 We encourage you to submit the above documents to those who make such false allegations against us and demand that they  
33 PROVE that they are, in fact a "government" by providing a list of errata of the above and answering ALL questions at the  
34 end of the documents. Tell them that a refusal to deny constitutes an ADMISSION of the truth of everything in the above  
35 documents under Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8(b)(6). We guarantee you that they cannot answer the questions without  
36 contradicting either themselves or what the law says. Hence, they will unavoidably admit that they are LIARS and that we  
37 are absolutely correct about their unlawful, criminal, and unconstitutional misdeeds.

38 The other irony is that the so-called "agency", the I.R.S., making such an allegation is not even part of any government and  
39 has no legislative authority to even exist. See the amazing proof for yourself:

*Origins and Authority of the Internal Revenue Service (IRS)*, Form #05.005  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

40 To prevent false allegations that we are against "government", we provide the following definition of "government" on our  
41 Disclaimer page:

1 SEDM Disclaimer

2  
3 4. Meaning of words

4  
5 4.4 Government

6 The term "government" is defined to include that group of people dedicated to the protection of purely and  
7 exclusively PRIVATE RIGHTS and PRIVATE PROPERTY that are absolutely and exclusively owned by a truly  
8 free and sovereign human being who is EQUAL to the government in the eyes of the law per the Declaration of  
9 Independence. It excludes the protection of PUBLIC rights or PUBLIC privileges (franchises, Form #05.030)  
10 and collective rights (Form #12.024) because of the tendency to subordinate PRIVATE rights to PUBLIC rights  
11 due to the CRIMINAL conflict of financial interest on the part of those in the alleged "government" (18 U.S.C.  
12 §208, 28 U.S.C. §§144, and 455). See Separation Between Public and Private Course, Form #12.025 for the  
13 distinctions between PUBLIC and PRIVATE.

14 "As expressed otherwise, the powers delegated to a public officer are held in trust for the  
15 people and are to be exercised in behalf of the government or of all citizens who may need  
16 the intervention of the officer. [1] Furthermore, the view has been expressed that all  
17 public officers, within whatever branch and whatever level of government, and  
18 whatever be their private vocations, are trustees of the people, and accordingly labor  
19 under every disability and prohibition imposed by law upon trustees relative to the  
20 making of personal financial gain from a discharge of their trusts. [2] That is, a  
21 public officer occupies a fiduciary relationship to the political entity on whose behalf  
22 he or she serves. [3] and owes a fiduciary duty to the public. [4] It has been said that  
23 the fiduciary responsibilities of a public officer cannot be less than those of a private  
24 individual. Furthermore, it has been stated that any enterprise undertaken by the  
25 public official which tends to weaken public confidence and undermine the sense of  
26 security for individual [PRIVATE] rights is against public policy. [5]"  
27 [63C American Jurisprudence 2d, Public Officers and Employees, §247 (1999)]

28  
29 [1] State ex rel. Nagle v. Sullivan, 98 Mont. 425, 40 P.2d. 995, 99 A.L.R. 321; Jersey City  
30 v. Hague, 18 N.J. 584, 115 A.2d. 8.

31 [2] Georgia Dep't of Human Resources v. Sistrunk, 249 Ga. 543, 291 S.E.2d. 524. A public  
32 official is held in public trust. Madlener v. Finley (1st Dist), 161 Ill.App.3d. 796, 113  
33 Ill.Dec. 712, 515 N.E.2d. 697, app gr 117 Ill.Dec. 226, 520 N.E.2d. 387 and revd on other  
34 grounds 128 Ill.2d. 147, 131 Ill.Dec. 145, 538 N.E.2d. 520.

35 [3] Chicago Park Dist. v. Kenroy, Inc., 78 Ill.2d. 555, 37 Ill.Dec. 291, 402 N.E.2d. 181,  
36 appeal after remand (1st Dist) 107 Ill.App.3d. 222, 63 Ill.Dec. 134, 437 N.E.2d. 783.

37 [4] United States v. Holzer (CA7 Ill), 816 F.2d. 304 and vacated, remanded on other  
38 grounds 484 U.S. 807, 98 L.Ed. 2d 18, 108 S.Ct. 53, on remand (CA7 Ill) 840 F.2d. 1343,  
39 cert den 486 U.S. 1035, 100 L.Ed. 2d 608, 108 S.Ct. 2022 and (criticized on other grounds  
40 by United States v. Osser (CA3 Pa) 864 F.2d. 1056) and (superseded by statute on other  
41 grounds as stated in United States v. Little (CA5 Miss) 889 F.2d. 1367) and (among  
42 conflicting authorities on other grounds noted in United States v. Boylan (CA1 Mass), 898  
43 F.2d. 230, 29 Fed.Rules.Evid.Serv. 1223).

44 [5] Chicago ex rel. Cohen v. Keane, 64 Ill.2d. 559, 2 Ill.Dec. 285, 357 N.E.2d. 452, later  
45 proceeding (1st Dist) 105 Ill.App.3d. 298, 61 Ill.Dec. 172, 434 N.E.2d. 325.

46 [6] Indiana State Ethics Comm'n v. Nelson (Ind App), 656 N.E.2d. 1172, reh gr (Ind App)  
47 659 N.E.2d. 260, reh den (Jan 24, 1996) and transfer den (May 28, 1996).

48 Anything done CIVILLY for the benefit of those working IN the government at the involuntary, enforced, coerced,  
49 or compelled (Form #05.003) expense of PRIVATE free humans is classified as DE FACTO (Form #05.043),  
50 non-governmental, PRIVATE business activity beyond the core purpose of government that cannot and should  
51 not be protected by official, judicial, or sovereign immunity. Click here (Form #11.401) for a detailed exposition  
52 of ALL of the illegal methods of enforcement (Form #05.032) and duress (Form #02.005). "Duress" as used here  
53 INCLUDES:

- 54 1. Any type of LEGAL DECEPTION, Form #05.014.

1 2. Every attempt to insulate government workers from responsibility or accountability for their false or  
2 misleading statements ([Form #05.014](#) and [Form #12.021 Video 4](#)), forms, or publications ([Form #05.007](#) and  
3 [Form #12.023](#)).

4 3. Every attempt to offer or enforce civil franchise statutes against anyone OTHER than public officers ALREADY  
5 in the government. Civil franchises cannot and should not be used to CREATE new public offices, but to add  
6 duties to EXISTING public officers who are ALREADY lawfully elected or appointed.. See [Form #05.030](#).

7 4. Every attempt to commit identity theft by legally kidnapping [CONSTITUTIONAL state domiciled parties](#) onto  
8 federal territory or into the "United States" federal corporation as public officers. [Form #05.046](#).

9 5. Every attempt to offer or enforce any kind of franchise within a CONSTITUTIONAL state. See [Form #05.030](#).

10 6. Every attempt to entice people to give up an inalienable CONSTITUTIONAL right in exchange for a franchise  
11 privilege. See [Form #05.030](#).

12 7. Every attempt to use the police to enforce civil franchises or civil penalties. Police power can be lawfully used  
13 ONLY to enforce the criminal law. Any other use, and especially for revenue collection, is akin to sticking people  
14 up at gunpoint. See [Form #12.022](#).

15 8. Every attempt at CIVIL asset forfeiture to police in the conduct of CRIMINAL enforcement. This merely creates  
16 a criminal conflict of interest in police and makes them into CIVIL revenue collectors who seek primarily their  
17 own enrichment. See [Form #12.022](#).

18 9. Every attempt to compel or penalize anyone to declare a specific civil status on a government form that is  
19 signed under penalty of perjury. That is criminal witness tampering and the IRS does it all the time.

20 10. Every attempt to call something voluntary and yet to refuse to offer forms and procedures to unvolunteer.  
21 This is criminal FRAUD. Congressmen call income taxes voluntary all the time but the IRS refuses to even  
22 recognize or help anyone who is a "nontaxpayer". See [Exhibit #05.051](#).

23 All of the above instances of duress place personal interest in direct conflict with obedience to [REAL law](#), [Form](#)  
24 [#05.048](#). They are the main source of [government corruption](#) ([Form #11.401](#)) in the present [de facto system](#) ([Form](#)  
25 [#05.043](#)). The only type of enforcement by a DE JURE government that can or should be compelled and lawful  
26 is CRIMINAL or COMMON LAW enforcement where a SPECIFIC private human has been injured, not [CIVIL](#)  
27 [statutory enforcement](#) (a franchise, [Form #05.030](#)). Under the State Action Doctrine of the U.S. Supreme Court,  
28 everyone who is the target of CIVIL enforcement is, by definition a public officer or agent in the government and  
29 Christians are forbidden by the Bible from becoming such public officers. [Form #13.007](#).

30 Every type of DE JURE CIVIL governmental service or regulation MUST be voluntary and ALL must be offered  
31 the right to NOT participate on every governmental form that administers such a CIVIL program. It shall  
32 mandatorily, publicly, and NOTORIOUSLY be enforced and prosecuted as a crime NOT to offer the right to NOT  
33 PARTICIPATE in any CIVIL STATUTORY activity of government or to call a service "VOLUNTARY" but actively  
34 interfere with and/or persecute those who REFUSE to volunteer or INSIST on unvolunteering. All statements by  
35 any government actor or government form or publication relating to the right to volunteer shall be treated as  
36 statements under penalty of perjury for which the head of the governmental department shall be help  
37 PERSONALLY liable if false. EVERY CIVIL "benefit" or activity offered by any government MUST identify at the  
38 beginning of ever law creating the program that the program is VOLUNTARY and HOW specifically to  
39 UNVOLUNTEER or quit the program. Any violation of these rules makes the activity NON-GOVERNMENTAL  
40 in nature AND makes those offering the program into a [DE FACTO government](#) ([Form #05.043](#)). The Declaration  
41 of Independence says that all "just powers" of government derive from the CONSENT of those governed. Any  
42 attempt to [CIVILLY enforce](#) MUST be preceded by an explicit written attempt to procure consent, to not punish  
43 those who DO NOT consent, and to not PRESUME consent by virtue of even submitting a government form that  
44 does not IDENTIFY that submission of the form is an IMPLIED [act of consent](#) ([Form #05.003](#)). This ensures  
45 "justice" in a constitutional sense, which is [legally defined as "the right to be left alone"](#). For the purposes of this  
46 website, those who do not consent to ANYTHING civil are referred to ["non-resident non-persons"](#) ([Form](#)  
47 [#05.020](#)). An example of such a human would be a devout Christian who is acting in complete obedience to the  
48 word of God in all their interactions with anyone and everyone in government. Any attempt by a PRIVATE human  
49 to consent to any [CIVIL STATUTORY offering by any government \(a franchise, Form #05.030\)](#) is a violation of  
50 their [delegation of authority order from God \(Form #13.007\)](#) that places them OUTSIDE the protection of God  
51 under the Bible.

52 Under this legal definition of "government" the IDEAL and DE JURE government is one that:

53 1. The States cannot offer THEIR taxable franchises within federal territory and the FEDERAL government may  
54 not establish taxable franchises within the territorial borders of the states. This limitation was acknowledged by  
55 the U.S. Supreme Court in the [License Tax Cases, 72 U.S. 462 \(1866\)](#) and continues to this day but is  
56 UNCONSTITUTIONALLY ignored more by fiat and practice than by law.

1 2. Has the administrative burden of proof IN WRITING to prove to a common law jury of your peers that you  
2 CONSENTED in writing to the CIVIL service or offering before they may COMMENCE administrative  
3 enforcement of any kind against you. Such administrative enforcement includes, but is not limited to  
4 administrative liens, administrative levies, administrative summons, or contacting third parties about you. This  
5 ensures that you CANNOT become the unlawful victim of a [USUALLY FALSE PRESUMPTION \(Form #05.017\)](#)  
6 about your [CIVIL STATUS \(Form #13.008\)](#) that ultimately leads to [CRIMINAL IDENTITY THEFT \(Form](#)  
7 [#05.046\)](#). The decision maker on whether you have CONSENTED should NOT be anyone in the AGENCY that  
8 administers the service or benefit and should NEVER be ADMINISTRATIVE. It should be JUDICIAL.

9 3. Judges making decisions about the payment of any CIVIL SERVICE fee may NOT participate in ANY of the  
10 programs they are deciding on and may NOT be "taxpayers" under the I.R.C. Subtitle A Income tax. This creates  
11 a criminal financial conflict of interest that denies due process to all those who are targeted for enforcement.  
12 This sort of corruption was abused to unlawfully expand the income tax and the Social Security program  
13 OUTSIDE of their [lawful territorial extent \(Form #05.018\)](#). See [Lucas v. Earl, 281 U.S. 111 \(1930\)](#), [O'Malley v.](#)  
14 [Woodrough, 307 U.S. 277 \(1939\)](#) and later in [Hatter v. U.S., 532 U.S. 557 \(2001\)](#).

15 4. EVERY CIVIL service offered by any government MUST be subject to choice and competition, in order to  
16 ensure accountability and efficiency in delivering the service. This INCLUDES the minting of substance based  
17 currency. The government should NOT have a monopoly on ANY service, including money or even the postal  
18 service. All such monopolies are inevitably abused to institute duress and destroy the autonomy and sovereignty  
19 and EQUALTY of everyone else.

20 5. CANNOT "bundle" any service with any other in order to FORCE you to buy MORE services than you want.  
21 Bundling removes choice and autonomy and constitutes biblical "usury". For instance, it CANNOT:

22 5.1. Use "driver licensing" to FORCE people to sign up for Social Security by forcing them to provide a  
23 "franchise license number" called an SSN or TIN in order to procure the PRIVILEGE of "driving",  
24 meaning using the commercial roadways FOR HIRE and at a profit.

25 5.2. Revoke driver licenses as a method of enforcing ANY OTHER franchise or commercial obligation,  
26 including but not limited to child support, taxes, etc.

27 5.3. Use funds from ONE program to "prop up" or support another. For instance, they cannot use Social  
28 Security as a way to recruit "taxpayers" of other services or the income tax. This ensures that EVERY  
29 PROGRAM stands on its own two feet and ensures that those paying for one program do not have to  
30 subsidize failing OTHER programs that are not self-supporting. It also ensures that the government MUST  
31 follow the SAME free market rules that every other business must follow for any of the CIVIL services it  
32 competes with other businesses to deliver.

33 5.4 Piggyback STATE income taxes onto FEDERAL income taxes, make the FEDERAL government the tax  
34 collector for STATE TAXES, or the STATES into tax collectors for the FEDERAL government.

35 6. Can lawfully enforce the CRIMINAL laws without your express consent.

36 7. Can lawfully COMPEL you to pay for BASIC SERVICES of the courts, jails, military, and ROADS and NO  
37 OTHERS. EVERYONE pays the same EQUAL amount for these services.

38 8. Sends you an ITEMIZED annual bill for CIVIL services that you have contracted in writing to procure. That  
39 bill should include a signed copy of your consent for EACH individual CIVIL service or "social insurance". Such  
40 "social services" include anything that costs the government money to provide BEYOND the BASIC SERVICES,  
41 such as health insurance, health care, Social Security, Medicare, etc.

42 9. If you do not pay the ITEMIZED annual bill for the services you EXPRESSLY consented to, the government  
43 should have the right to collect ITS obligations the SAME way as any OTHER PRIVATE human. That means they  
44 can administratively lien your real or personal property, but ONLY if YOU can do the same thing to THEM for  
45 services or property THEY have procured from you either voluntarily or involuntarily. Otherwise, they must go  
46 to court IN EQUITY to collect, and MUST produce evidence of consent to EACH service they seek payment or  
47 collection for. In other words, they have to follow the SAME rules as every private human for the collection of  
48 CIVIL obligations that are in default. Otherwise, they have superior or supernatural powers and become a pagan  
49 deity and you become the compelled WORSHIPPER of that pagan deity. See [Socialism: The New American Civil](#)  
50 [Religion, Form #05.016](#) for details on all the BAD things that happen by turning government into such a CIVIL  
51 RELIGION.

52 Jesus described the above de jure government as follows. He is implying that Christians cannot consent to any  
53 government that rules from above or has superior or supernatural powers in relation to biological humans. In  
54 other words, the government Christians adopt or participate in or subsidize CANNOT function as a religion as  
55 described in [Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016](#):

1                    “You know that the rulers of the Gentiles [unbelievers] lord it over them [govern from  
2 ABOVE as pagan idols] , and those who are great exercise authority over them  
3 [supernatural powers that are the object of idol worship]. Yet it shall not be so among you;  
4 but whoever desires to become great among you, let him be your servant [serve the  
5 sovereign people from BELOW rather than rule from above]. And whoever desires to be  
6 first among you, let him be your slave—just as the Son of Man did not come to be served,  
7 but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many.”  
8                    [[Matt. 20:25-28](#), Bible, NKJV]

9                    For documentation on HOW to implement the above IDEAL or DE JURE government by making MINOR changes  
10 to existing foundational documents of the present government such as the Constitution, see:

11                    [Self Government Federation: Articles of Confederation, Form #13.002](#)  
12                    <http://sedm.org/Forms/13-SelfFamilyChurchGovnce/SGFArtOfConfed.pdf>

13                    [[SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4.4](#); SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>]

14 We furthermore frequently state that the above-defined “government” is absolutely essential to any successful and thriving  
15 FREE community. Anything BEYOND the above we, therefore, identify as a “de facto” government as described in Form  
16 #05.043.

17 Our ministry is therefore NOT anti-government as “government” is defined above, but rather pro SELF-government. We do  
18 not hate people, but evil, unlawful, and unconstitutional activities. We seek to protect the requirement for consent that is the  
19 foundation of the civil authority of all just governments, according to the Declaration of Independence. The present de facto  
20 government DOES NOT respect this limitation and is, therefore, a usurper and a criminal enterprise. The Bible commands  
21 Christians to hate evil and harmful behavior, not evil people. That, in fact, is how we love our neighbor: Therefore, hate of  
22 sin but not of the sinner is a religious practice protected by the First Amendment:

23                    “Let us hear the conclusion of this whole matter: **Fear [respect] God and keep His commandments [laws in the**  
24 **Bible], for this is man’s all.** For God will bring every work into judgment, including every secret thing, whether  
25 good or evil.”  
26                    [[Ecl. 12:13-14](#), Bible, NKJV]

27                    “**The fear of the Lord is to hate evil;** Pride and arrogance and the evil way And the perverse mouth I hate.”  
28                    [[Proverbs 8:13](#), Bible, NKJV]

29                    “By humility and **fear of the Lord** are riches and honor and life.”  
30                    [[Prov. 22:4](#), Bible, NKJV]

31                    “**And now, Israel, what does the Lord your God require of you, but to fear the Lord** your God [synonymous with  
32 hate evil] , to walk in all His ways [laws in the Bible] and to love Him, to serve the Lord your God with all your  
33 heart and with all your soul, and to keep the commandments of the Lord and His statutes [laws] which I command  
34 you today for your good?”  
35                    [[Deut. 10:12-13](#), Bible, NKJV]

36                    “**You who love the Lord, hate evil!** He preserves the souls of His saints; He delivers them out of the hand of the  
37 wicked.”  
38                    [[Psalm 97:10](#), Bible, NKJV]

39                    “**An unjust man is an abomination to the righteous;** and he who is upright in the way is an abomination to the  
40 wicked.”  
41                    [[Prov. 29:27](#), Bible, NKJV]

42                    “**The boastful shall not stand in your sight; You hate all workers of iniquity.**”  
43                    [[Psalm 5:5](#), Bible, NKJV]

44                    “**Through Your precepts I get understanding; therefore I hate every false way.**”  
45                    [[Psalm 119:104](#) , Bible, NKJV]

46                    “**Do not let your heart envy sinners, but be zealous for the fear of the Lord** all the day; for surely there is a  
47 hereafter, and your hope will not be cut off.”  
48                    [[Prov. 23:17](#), Bible, NKJV]

49                    “**Do I not hate them, O Lord, who hate You? And do I not loathe those who rise up against You? I hate them**  
50 **with perfect hatred; I count them my enemies.**”



1 [\[Psalm 139:21-22, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

2 **"I hate and abhor lying, But I love Your law."**  
3 [\[Psalm 119:163, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

4 **"A righteous man hates lying, But a wicked man is loathsome and comes to shame."**  
5 [\[Prov. 13:5, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

6 God loves the sinner but he hates the sin. The thing He hates most is deceit in commerce. We as Christians are commanded  
7 to hate the same things He hates. One of the main purposes for creating governments to begin with is to PREVENT deceit  
8 in commerce that injures PRIVATE rights. It is truly ironic that governments are created to prevent deceit in commerce, and  
9 yet they are the WORST perpetrators of it at this time:

10 *"As religion towards God is a branch of universal righteousness (he is not an honest man that is not devout), so*  
11 **righteousness towards men is a branch of true religion, for he is not a godly man that is not honest,** *nor can he*  
12 *expect that his devotion should be accepted; for,*

13 **1. Nothing is more offensive to God than deceit in commerce. A false balance is here put for all manner of**  
14 **unjust and fraudulent practices [of our public dis-servants] in dealing with any person [within the public],**  
15 **which are all an abomination to the Lord, and render those abominable [hated] to him that allow themselves**  
16 **in the use of such accursed arts of thriving. It is an affront to justice, which God is the patron of, as well as a**  
17 **wrong to our neighbour, whom God is the protector of. Men [in government] make light of such frauds, and**  
18 **think there is no sin in that which there is money to be got by, and, while it passes undiscovered, they cannot**  
19 **blame themselves for it; a blot is no blot till it is hit, Hos. 12:7, 8. But they are not the less an abomination to**  
20 **God, who will be the avenger of those that are defrauded by their brethren.**

21 **2. Nothing is more pleasing to God than fair and honest dealing, nor more necessary to make us and our**  
22 **devotions acceptable to him: A just weight is his delight.** *He himself goes by a just weight, and holds the scale*  
23 *of judgment with an even hand, and therefore is pleased with those that are herein followers of him.*

24 **A [false] balance, [whether it be in the federal courtroom or in the government or in the marketplace,]**  
25 **cheats, under pretence of doing right most exactly, and therefore is the greater abomination to God."**  
26 *[Matthew Henry's Commentary on the Whole Bible; Henry, M., 1996, c1991, under Prov. 11:1]*

27 We do not, however, discriminate against the government. Wickedness, deceit, and evil are found everywhere. Our website  
28 exposes and provides tools to fight deceit and evil wherever it is found, whether the source is the government or private  
29 parties. Many of our policy documents, for instance, are directed not against the government, but against private parties who  
30 spread disinformation and hurt people. For instance, see the following documents or references relating not to the  
31 government, but to private parties:

- 32 1. *SEDM Liberty University, Section 9: Resources to Rebut Private Sector Deception and False Propaganda*  
33 <http://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm>
- 34 2. *Why the Fourteenth Amendment is Not a Threat to Your Freedom*, Form #08.015 – rebuts a very common misconception  
35 of freedom advocates about the authority of the Fourteenth Amendment within the United States Constitution.  
36 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 37 3. *Policy Document: Corruption Within Modern Christianity*, Form #08.012-exposes falsehood propagated by both clergy,  
38 pastors, and ministers within Christianity. Considering that we are a Christian ministry, it would be difficult to accuse  
39 us of being hypocritical or of the “selective enforcement” so commonly engaged in by the government.  
40 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 41 4. *Policy Document: Unlawful Ways of Protecting Your Rights that Should Be Avoided*, Form #08.016 – exposes unlawful  
42 or injurious behaviors on the part of freedom fighters that should be avoided.  
43 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 44 5. *Policy Document: UCC Redemption, Form #08.002*  
45 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 46 6. *Policy Document: Pete Hendrickson's "Trade or Business" Approach*, Form #08.003  
47 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 48 7. *Policy Document: Peter Kershaw's Tax Approach*, Form #08.010  
49 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 50 8. *Who's Who in the Freedom Community*, Form #08.009. Describes flawed or failed arguments and activities of private  
51 parties:  
52 <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/CaseStudies/WhosWho/WhosWho.htm>

- 1 9. Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004. Sections 10 through 10.32 address flawed arguments advanced by  
2 private parties other than the government.  
3 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 4 10. Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 5.7: Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid. Describes flawed arguments of many  
5 private parties other than the government.  
6 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

7 The government has never contacted us to thank us for making a ministry out of teaching people what the law says and  
8 helping them obey it, even though this obviously should have the practical effect of reducing their enforcement budget and  
9 making their job easier, if they took it seriously, of course, which they clearly don't. The reason is obvious:

- 10 1. They don't want people reading or following the law. If everyone learned and obeyed the law, there would be almost no  
11 "taxpayers" and the government would have to drastically cut its spending and leave people alone.
- 12 2. They would rather enforce public policy disguised to "look" like law than what the law actually says.

13 ***"Shall the throne of iniquity, which devises evil by law, have fellowship with You? They gather***  
14 ***together against the life of the righteous, and condemn innocent blood. But the Lord has been my defense, and***  
15 ***my God the rock of my refuge. He has brought on them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own***  
16 ***wickedness; **the Lord our God shall cut them off.*****  
17 *[Psalm 94:20-23, Bible, NKJV]*

- 18 3. They love money more than they love justice or fulfilling the purpose of their creation, which is protecting your private  
19 property from involuntary conversion into "public property". In that sense, they have become a predator and a mafia  
20 "protection racket" rather than a "protector". The only thing the courts protect now are the unlawful deeds of the  
21 government's own de facto usurpers who have hijacked the public trust for personal gain and made it into a sham trust:

22 *"For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil, for which some have strayed from the faith in their greediness,*  
23 *and pierced themselves through with many sorrows."*  
24 *[1 Tim. 6:10, Bible, NKJV]*

- 25 4. They want to create a state-sponsored religion, which is any system of beliefs or presumptions unsupported by evidence  
26 and which results in the worship of the government as a pagan deity and a "superior being". What people "think" the  
27 I.R.C. requires (public policy) rather than what it actually says then becomes the method to collect tithes to their "Church  
28 of Socialism". Federal courts are state church buildings and the judges in them are priests of a civil religion. Attorneys  
29 are the "deacons" of this state-sponsored church who collect the tithes. See:

*Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016*  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

30 Below are some examples from our website demonstrating a sincere intention to be balanced, to rebuke and fight evil  
31 wherever it is found, and to not discriminate against or be biased toward government:

- 32 1. SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.1: My status and standing, Item 5:

33 *In joining the ministry by the above methods, I declare that:*

34 *[. . .]*

35 *5. I am NOT ANTI-government, but rather pro SELF-government under the authority of only God's laws. I*  
36 *regard this as an essential element of my religious practices and beliefs.*

37 *[SOURCE: SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.1: My status and standing;*  
38 *<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>]*

- 39 2. SEDM About Us Page, Section 1: What and Who are We?:

40 *We are not "tax protesters", "tax defiers", or "tax deniers". As a matter of fact, those who have such motivations*  
41 *are discouraged from becoming Members of our ministry and if they become members are "Members in Bad*  
42 *Standing". We do not challenge the lawfulness or Constitutionality of any part of the Internal Revenue Code or*  
43 *any state revenue code and we believe that these codes are completely Constitutional as written and when*  
44 *correctly applied to federal territory, domiciliaries, and franchises ONLY pursuant to Article 4, Section 3, Clause*  
45 *2 of the United States Constitution. HOWEVER, we also believe that the way they are willfully*

MISREPRESENTED to the American public, and the way they are MALADMINISTERED by the IRS, state revenue agencies, and the courts are willfully and maliciously deceptive and in many cases grossly illegal and injurious. If these revenue codes were truthfully represented and faithfully administered completely consistent with what they say, and more importantly [their legislative intent](#) and [the Constitution](#), we believe that there would be almost NO "taxpayers". The only reason there are "taxpayers" is because most Americans have been maliciously and deliberately deceived by public servants about their true nature and [the very limited audience of people who are their only proper subject](#). Our enemy is not the government, the IRS, or even taxes, but instead is all the following [techniques for introducing collectivism](#) into an otherwise free society:

1. Legal ignorance on the part of Americans that allows public servants to abuse their authority and violate the law. We have met the enemy, and it is our own ignorance of the law.

"One who turns his ear from hearing the law [ [God's law](#) or [man's law](#)], even his prayer is an abomination."  
[[Prov. 28:9](#), Bible, NKJV]

"But this crowd that does not know [and quote and follow and use] the law is accursed."  
[[John 7:49](#), Bible, NKJV]

"Salvation is far from the wicked, For they do not seek Your statutes."  
[[Psalm 119:155](#), Bible, NKJV]

"Every man is supposed to know the law. A party who makes a contract [or enters into a [franchise](#), which is also a contract] with an officer [of the government] without having it reduced to writing is knowingly accessory to a violation of duty on his part. Such a party aids in the violation of the law."  
[[Clark v. United States](#), 95 U.S. 539 (1877) ]

2. The [abuse of presumption](#) to injure the rights of sovereign Americans, in violation of due process of law and God's law found in [Numbers 15:30 \(NKJV\)](#). Much of this presumption is compelled by the government by willfully dumbing-down the average American about legal subjects in the public (government) schools. This makes the legal profession into essentially a "priesthood" and a pagan "religion" that the average American blindly worships and obeys, without ever questioning authority. It is a supreme injustice to proceed against a person without every conclusion being based ONLY on fact and not presumption, opinion, or belief. [Click here](#) for a detailed article on this scam and sin.

"But the person who does anything presumptuously, whether he is native-born or a stranger, that one brings reproach on the LORD, and he shall be cut off from among his people."  
[[Numbers 15:30](#), Bible, NKJV]

---

"Due Process: [ . . . ] If any question of fact or liability be conclusively be presumed [rather than proven with evidence] against him, **this is not due process of law [in fact, it is the OPPOSITE of due process]**."  
[[Black's Law Dictionary](#), Sixth Edition, p. 500]

---

(1) [8:4993] **Conclusive presumptions affecting protected interests:**

A conclusive presumption may be defeated where its application would impair a party's constitutionally-protected liberty or property interests. In such cases, conclusive presumptions have been held to violate a party's due process and equal protection rights. [[Vlandis v. Kline \(1973\) 412 U.S. 441](#), 449, 93 S.Ct. 2230, 2235; [Cleveland Bd. of Ed. v. LaFleur \(1974\) 414 US 632](#), 639-640, 94 S.Ct. 1208, 1215-presumption under Illinois law that unmarried fathers are unfit violates process] [[Federal Civil Trials and Evidence](#), Rutter Group, paragraph 8:4993, page 8K-34]

3. Public servants deceiving the public by portraying "Private Law" as "Public Law". [Click here](#) for an article on this subject.

4. Public servants refusing to acknowledge the requirement for consent in all human interactions. [Click here](#) for an article on this subject.

1 5. Willful omissions from government websites and publications that keep the public from hearing the whole  
2 truth. The problem is not what these sources say, but what they DON'T say. The [Great IRS Hoax](#)(OFFSITE  
3 LINK) contains over 2,000 pages of facts that neither the IRS nor any one in government is willing to reveal to  
4 you because it would destroy the gravy train of plunder that pays their bloated salaries and fat retirement in  
5 violation of [18 U.S.C. §208](#).

6 6. The use of "words of art" to deceive the people in both government publications and the law itself. [Click](#)  
7 (OFFSITE LINK) here for examples.

8 7. The lack of "equal protection of the law" in courts of justice relating to the statements and actions of public  
9 servants, whereby the IRS doesn't have to assume responsibility for its statements and actions, and yet persons  
10 who fill out tax forms can be thrown in jail and prosecuted for fraud if they emulate the IRS by being just as  
11 careless. This also includes "selective enforcement", where the DOJ positively refuses to prosecute submitters of  
12 [false information returns](#) but spends a disproportionate share of its resources prosecuting false income tax  
13 returns. They do this because they are more interested in STEALING your money than in justice. See:

14 7.1 [Federal Courts and IRS' Own IRM Say NOT RESPONSIBLE for its actions or its words or following](#)  
15 [its own internal procedures](#) (OFFSITE LINK)

16 7.2 [Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment, Form #05.033](#)

17 7.3 [Government Establishment of Religion, Form #05.038](#) -how government establishes itself as a pagan  
18 deity and a religion by using franchises to systematically destroy the separation of powers and the  
19 requirement for equal protection

20 8. Abuses of franchises that undermine the protection of private rights by the government and the courts:


21 8.1 Enforcing federal franchises in States of the Union, which are outside the civil jurisdiction or police  
22 powers of the federal government and result in a destruction of the separation of powers.

23 8.2 Enforcing franchises, such as a "[trade or business](#)" without requiring explicit written consent in some  
24 form, such as the issuance and voluntary signing of an application for a license. [Click here](#) for details.

25 8.3 Attorney licensing, which destroys the integrity of the legal profession in its role as a check and balance  
26 when the government or especially the judiciary becomes corrupt as it is now.

27 8.4 Abuse of the federal income tax system, which is a franchise and an excise, to bribe states of the Union  
28 to give up their sovereignty, act like federal "States" and territories, and accept what amounts to federal  
29 bribes to disrespect the rights or those under their care and protection. [Click here](#) for details.

30 9. Efforts to destroy the separation of powers that is the main protection for our liberties. This results in abuses  
31 of the Court system for political, rather than legal, purposes (politicization of the courts). All of the federal courts  
32 we have now are Article IV, territorial courts that are part of the Legislative, rather than Judicial Branch of the  
33 government. As such, there is no separation of powers and nothing but tyranny can result. See the following for  
34 proof of this destruction:

35 9.1  [Government Conspiracy to Destroy the Separation of Powers, Form #05.023](#)- shows how lying,  
36 thieving public servants have systematically destroyed the separation of powers since the founding of  
37 this country

38 9.2 [What Happened to Justice?, Form #06.012](#)-book which proves that we have no Judicial Branch within  
39 the federal government, and that all the existing federal courts are acting in an Article IV territorial  
40 capacity as part of the Legislative, rather than Judicial, branch of the government.

41 9.3 [How Scoundrels Corrupted Our Republican Form of Government](#) (OFFSITE LINK)-brief overview of  
42 how the separation of powers has been systematically destroyed

43 10. The abuse of the government's power to tax in order to transfer wealth between private individuals, which  
44 makes the government into a thief and a Robinhood. This includes:

45 10.1 Enforcing the tax laws against other than "public officers" of the government. [Click here](#) for details.

46 10.2 Offering government "benefits" of any kind to anyone who does not ALREADY work for the government.  
47 [Click here](#) for details.

48 11. Corruption of our monetary system that allows the government to:

49 11.1 Counterfeit while denying to all others the right, thus creating an unconstitutional "Title of Nobility"  
50 for itself and making itself into a pagan deity, and denying the equal protection to all that is the  
51 foundation of the Constitution.

52 11.2 STEAL from the American people by diluting the value of money already into circulation.

53 11.3 Exercise undue control banks and financial institutions that causes them to effectively become federal  
54 employment recruiters for the federal government by compelling use of government identifying numbers  
55 for those pursuing accounts or loans.

56 [Click here](#) for details on the above SCAMS.

57 12. Creating, perpetuating, condoning, or in any way protecting conflicts of financial interest within the  
58 government that cause the self-interest to undermine the requirements of the law, EQUALITY, or the protection  
59 of exclusively PRIVATE rights by:

60 12.1 Making judges "taxpayers".

- 12.2 Making jurists or voters into "benefit" recipients, franchisees, and/or public officers.
- 12.3 Allowing judges to act in a POLITICAL mode within any franchise court in the Executive rather than Judicial Branch. This also violates the separation of powers.
- 12.4 Turning police officers into revenue collectors who enforce malum-prohibitum offenses that result in revenue to the state.
- 12.5 Allowing any judicial officer or witness to receive any kind of financial reward for essentially compelling someone to assume any civil status under any civil franchise, including the income tax.
- 12.6 Allowing judges to act BOTH as an Article III judge AND an Article IV judge at the same time.
- 12.7 Allowing PRIVATE citizens to appear before a franchise judge with a financial conflict of interest.
- 12.8 Making ordinary citizens ALSO into public officers in any context OTHER than as a jurist or voter. This causes income taxes to become poll taxes and disenfranchises all those who insist on remaining private.

13. Active interference with common law remedies for the protection of PRIVATE rights from abuse by government actors. Governments are established exclusively to protect PRIVATE rights and PRIVATE property. Any attempt to undermine such rights without the express written consent of the owner in each case is not only NOT a classical "government" function, but is an ANTI-government function that amounts to a MAFIA "protection racket". This includes but is not limited to:

- 13.1 Refusing to recognize or protect PRIVATE property or PRIVATE rights, the essence of which is the RIGHT TO EXCLUDE anyone and everyone from using or benefitting from the use of the property.
- 13.2 PRESUMING that "a government OF THE PEOPLE, BY THE PEOPLE, and FOR THE PEOPLE" is a government in which everyone is a public officer.
- 13.3 Refusing to recognize or allow constitutional remedies and instead substituting STATUTORY remedies available only to public officers.
- 13.4 Forcing non-franchisees into franchise courts against their consent. This is a violation of the Fifth Amendment takings clause and the prohibition against eminent domain.
- 13.5 Interfering with introduction of evidence that the court or forum is ONLY allowed to hear disputes involving public officers in the government.
- 13.6 Refusing to satisfy the burden of proof upon government opponents in a franchise court that the owner of the property subject to the dispute VOLUNTARILY donated it to a public use, public purpose, and public office. In other words, that all property is PRIVATE until it is proven on the record with evidence that the owner EXPRESSLY AND VOLUNTARILY DONATED it to PUBLIC use and thereby made it subject to government jurisdiction.
- 13.7 PRESUMING or ASSUMING that the ownership of the property subject to dispute is QUALITIFIED rather than ABSOLUTE and that the party the ownership is shared with is the government.
- 13.8 Allowing government "benefit" recipients to be decision makers in cases involving PRIVATE rights. This is a denial of a republican form of government, which is founded on impartial decision makers. See Sinking Fund Cases, 99 U.S. 700 (1878).
- 13.9 Interfering with or sanctioning litigants who insist on discussing the laws that have been violated in the courtroom or prohibiting jurists from reading the laws in question or accessing the law library in the courthouse while serving as jurists. This transforms a society of law into a society of men and allows the judge to substitute HIS will in place of what the law expressly requires.
- 13.10 Abusing sovereign immunity to protect franchise administrators such as the IRS from illegal enforcement of the franchise against non-franchisees. All franchises are PRIVATE rather than GOVERNMENTAL in nature and governments who offer them drop down to the level of ordinary persons when they offer them.
- 13.11 Illegally and unconstitutionally invoking the Declaratory Judgments Act or the Anti-Injunction Act as an excuse to NOT protect PRIVATE rights from government interference in the case of EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE people who are NOT statutory "taxpayers". See Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Sections 9.3.5 and 9.3.6.
- 13.12 PRESUMING or pretending like there is no such thing as a non-franchisee or non-taxpayer or that EVERYONE is a statutory "taxpayer". This compels people to contract with the government and interferes with their First Amendment right to legally and politically associate. See Your Exclusive Right to Declare or Establish Your Civil Status, Form #13.008.
- 13.13 Offering or enforcing NATIONAL franchises within states of the Union or outside of the federal territory and federal domiciliaries that they are limited to. See Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030.
- 13.14 Refusing to provide a way to quit franchises or hiding forms for doing so.
- 13.15 Interfering with ways to change or correct your citizenship or statutory status in government records. That "status" is the "res" to which all franchise rights attach, usually ILLEGALLY.

[SOURCE: SEDM About Us Page, Section 1: What and Who are We?: <http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm>]

### 3. SEDM About Us Page, Section 10: Relationship to Government

#### 10. Relationship to Government

*"Therefore submit yourselves to every ordinance of man [WHICH IS ONLY] for the Lord's sake, whether to the king as supreme, or to governors, as to those who are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers and for the praise of those who do good. For this is the will of God, that by doing good you may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men— as free, yet*



1 not using liberty as a cloak for vice, but as bondservants of God. **Honor all people. Love**  
2 **the brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the king.**  
3 [[1 Peter 2:13-17](#), Bible, NKJV]

4 Visit [Section 9 of our Disclaimer Page](#) for a description of why this fellowship and ministry is against hate speech,  
5 hate crime, and violence. We are a peaceful group which respects, advocates, subsidizes, and even protects all  
6 lawful exercises of governmental power consistent with the state and federal constitutions, enacted law, and the  
7 constitutions and laws of any private group of people that wants to divorce the state and form their own private  
8 self-government.

9 We are not against government. In fact, we love the whole notion of government so much that we want to form  
10 our own government and to do it consistent with the original *de jure* constitutions and laws that began this  
11 country. The Declaration of Independence says that when the government we have becomes tyrannical, it is our  
12 right and even our DUTY to form our own competing and better government.

13 "We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are  
14 endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life,  
15 Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.--That to secure these rights, Governments are  
16 instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed, --**That**  
17 **whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the Right of**  
18 **the People to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new Government, laying its foundation**  
19 **on such principles and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most**  
20 **likely to effect their Safety and Happiness.** "  
21 [[Declaration of Independence](#)]

22 The Declaration of Independence makes it the DUTY of all Americans to divorce any government that becomes  
23 wasteful or abusive and provide a better and competing alternative. We The People cannot delegate an authority  
24 to the government to "govern" that they themselves do not also have. They have a right to withhold that delegation  
25 of authority and domiciliary allegiance, form their own civil government, and shift their domicile and allegiance,  
26 and tax money to that government. We believe this option is the only way to peacefully restore choice,  
27 competition, accountability, and efficiency to government. If capitalism and competition keeps the economy  
28 healthy on the private side, there is no reason that it can't work in government as well. Any effort to restrict  
29 choice or perpetuate a monopoly on protection by a specific government is an effort to enslave and oppress the  
30 people. Below is the blueprint for accomplishing that transformation:

- 31 • [Self Government Federation: Articles of Confederation, Form #13.002](#)

32 [ . . . ]

33 See our memorandum of law entitled "[Requirement for Consent](#)" for further details on the explicit, informed,  
34 deliberate requirement for written consent in all free governments, and ESPECIALLY in the context of taxation  
35 and [commerce](#). God commands us to hate evil, and if deceit in [commerce](#) is what He hates most, then we as  
36 Christians are to act and do similarly by exposing, opposing, and fixing it. We can't love God and *not* hate His  
37 opposite or His complete absence, which is what evil is. We can't love our neighbor as God commands in [Gal.](#)  
38 [5:14](#) and *not* hate the actions of a dishonest and covetous public servant who willfully and intentionally deceives,  
39 robs, and hurts our neighbor with no demonstrated lawful authority and no concern for even what the law says  
40 on the subject. We can't hypocritically go out and invade other countries like Iraq and Afghanistan on the  
41 pretense that we are fighting [terrorism](#) and defending "freedom" (what a joke!) and still have a [group of terrorist](#)  
42 [public servants](#) running our own government here at home that completely disrespects and tries to hide the  
43 requirement for explicit consent of the people in every aspect of governance and taxation. If you want some  
44 examples of how our public dis-servants chronically and willfully violate and hide and avoid the requirement for  
45 informed consent, read [Great IRS Hoax](#) sections 4.3.2 through 4.3.2.9. That is NOT [equal protection](#) of the laws:  
46 It's tyranny and terrorism cleverly and deceitfully and willfully disguised as government benevolence!

47 **TER·ROB·ISM** noun 1 The act of terrorizing. 2 A system of government that seeks to rule by intimidation. 3 Violent and unlawful acts of violence committed in an organized attempt to overthrow a government.

48 Original (pre-Orwellian) Definition of the Word "Terrorism"  
49 Funk and Wagnalls New Practical Standard Dictionary (1946)

50 Our troops might be better utilized by fighting federal government terrorism (and [democracy](#) instead of  
51 [republicanism](#)) emanating from the [District of Columbia](#), not Iraq. [Hate of evil \(but not people\) perpetrated by](#)  
52 [public servants who are violating our Constitution, federal law, and God's law IS a family and even a Christian](#)  
53 [value](#).

1 “And now, Israel, **what does the Lord your God require of you, but to fear the Lord your**  
2 **God [synonymous with hate evil], to walk in all His ways [laws in the Bible] and to love**  
3 **Him, to serve the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul, and to keep**  
4 **the commandments of the Lord and His statutes [laws] which I command you today for**  
5 **your good?”**

6 [[Deut. 10:12-13](#), Bible, NKJV]

7 “You who love the Lord, **hate** evil! He preserves the souls of His saints; He delivers them  
8 out of the hand of the wicked.”

9 [[Psalm 97:10](#), Bible, NKJV]

10 “An unjust man is an abomination to the righteous: and he who is upright in the way is an  
11 abomination to the wicked.”

12 [[Prov 29:27](#), Bible, NKJV]

13 “The boastful shall not stand in your sight: You hate all workers of iniquity.”

14 [[Psalm 5:5](#), Bible, NKJV]

15 “Through Your precepts I get understanding: **therefore I hate every false way.**”

16 [[Psalm 119:104](#), Bible, NKJV]

17 “Let us hear the conclusion of this whole matter: **Fear [respect] God and keep His**  
18 **commandments [laws in the Bible], for this is man’s all.** For God will bring every work  
19 into judgment, including every secret thing, whether good or evil.”

20 [[Eccl. 12:13-14](#), Bible, NKJV]

21 “By humility and **fear of the Lord** are riches and honor and life.”

22 [[Prov. 22:4](#), Bible, NKJV]

23 “**The fear of the Lord is to hate evil;** Pride and arrogance and the evil way And the  
24 perverse mouth I hate.”

25 [[Proverbs 8:13](#), Bible, NKJV]

26 “Do not let your heart envy sinners, but **be zealous for the fear of the Lord** all the day;  
27 for surely there is a hereafter, and your hope will not be cut off.”

28 [[Prov. 23:17](#), Bible, NKJV]

29 “Do I not **hate** them, O Lord, who hate You? And do I not loathe those who rise up against  
30 You? **I hate them with perfect hatred; I count them my enemies.**”

31 [[Psalm 139:21-22](#), Bible, NKJV]

32 “**I hate and abhor lying.** But I love Your law.”

33 [[Psalm 119:163](#), Bible, NKJV]

34 “**A righteous man hates lying.** But a wicked man is loathsome and comes to shame.”

35 [[Prov. 13:5](#), Bible, NKJV]

36 “Hate of evil” is the essence of morality and morality is the essence of religion. A religion without “hate of evil”  
37 is not a religion at all, but a vain social club. God hates the sin but He loves the sinner and we are commanded  
38 to be like God. Obedience to [God’s law](#) by “hating evil”, in fact, is the essence of what “religious practice” means  
39 and the essence of what the [First Amendment’s](#) “free exercise” clause was intended to protect. Consequently,  
40 HATE of evil, in fact, is a protected religious practice under the [First Amendment](#) and the essence of how we  
41 worship, reverence, respect, and obey our mighty God, according to the Bible. “Hating evil” is the essence of  
42 what is called “[police powers](#)” in the legal field. Police powers are the essence and authority for all earthly laws  
43 and the reason why people create governments to begin with: the desire for protection. [“Hating evil”, in fact, is](#)  
44 [what governments, the police, and the justice system have made a profession out of. If they, as our servants can](#)  
45 [do it, then we as the sovereigns and their Masters can do it.](#)

46 Anyone who criticizes the Christian virtue of “hating evil” is basically saying that we shouldn’t have law, civil  
47 government, or law enforcement and that we shouldn’t have religion at all. Indirectly, they are promoting anarchy  
48 and lawlessness. They are also saying that the Constitution contradicts itself and is redundant and unnecessary,  
49 because the sovereign People (“We the People”) cannot delegate to government through a written Constitution  
50 an authority called “[police powers](#)” that they themselves don’t have as individuals! Those who slander Christians  
51 for trying to hate evil are also biased and prejudiced, if they are going to say that atheists in government can  
52 “hate evil” under man’s law while Christians can’t hate evil under [God’s law](#). That is not “equal protection of the  
53 laws”, but anarchy and prejudice and hate deceptively disguised as an altruistic pursuit of “civil rights”. It is a  
54 devious way to rebel against [God’s Holy moral laws](#) by interfering with their enforcement. It is mutiny against  
55 God that will ultimately land all of its followers in HELL.

1 "Then I saw a great white throne and Him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the  
2 heaven fled away. And there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and  
3 great, standing before God, and books were opened. And another book was opened, which  
4 is the Book of Life. And the dead were judged according to their works, by the things which  
5 were written in the books. The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and Hades  
6 delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his  
7 works. Then Death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. **And**  
8 **anyone not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the lake of fire.**"  
9 [[Rev. 20:11-15](#), Bible, NKJV ]

10 A society without "hate of evil" is like a body without an immune system, and our society right now has AIDS.  
11 Our society is dying and self-destructing because of complacency towards evil in our government, which is AIDS.  
12 A corrupted tax system is simply one of many symptoms of this pernicious disease that afflicts us.

13 "The true danger is when liberty is nibbled away, for expedients, and by parts ... the only  
14 thing necessary for evil to triumph is for good men to do nothing [or to trust dishonest or  
15 deceitful public servants to do the right thing]."  
16 [Edmund Burke]

17 "**...the greatest menace to freedom is an inert [passive and uneducated] people [who**  
18 **refuse, as jurists and voters and active citizens, to expose and punish evil in our**  
19 **government!]**"  
20 [Whitney v. California, [274 U.S. 357](#) (1927)]

21 "The [violence](#) of the wicked will destroy them [a free people] because they refuse to do  
22 [justice](#) [by exposing, rebuking, and resisting, and punishing evil]."  
23 [[Prov. 21:7](#), [Micah 6:8](#)]

24 "Therefore submit to God. **Resist the devil [in our government] and he will flee from you.**"  
25 [[James 4:7](#), Bible, NKJV]

26 [SOURCE: SEDM About Us Page, Section 10: Relationship to Government,  
27 <http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm>]

## 28 **10.2 Ministry advocates illegal activity**

29 The following resources on our website contradict such an allegation:

### 30 1. SEDM About Us Page, Section 8: Prohibited Activities

#### 31 15. Prohibited Activities

32 Neither Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) nor any of the Ministry officers, or Volunteers are  
33 authorized to involve themselves in any of the following activities, because they are of questionable character or  
34 may easily be misconstrued in a court of law as being either illegal or crassly commercial, even if they in fact are  
35 not. Pursuant to the [SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#), Fellowship Members also agree never to use  
36 any of the Ministry materials or services for an unlawful purpose, and agree never at any time to solicit the  
37 Ministry to engage in any of the following specifically prohibited activities or use Ministry materials for any of  
38 the following purposes.

39 [ . . . ]

40 3. Advocating or knowingly ("[willfully](#)") engaging in any kind of illegal activity, including fraud.

41 [SOURCE: SEDM About Us Page, Section 8: Prohibited Activities; <http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm>]

### 42 2. SEDM About Us Page, Section 15: Intended/Authorized Audience

#### 43 15. Intended/Authorized Audience

44 [ . . . ]

45 If you meet any of the following criteria, then you should not be using this website and instead should consult  
46 <http://www.irs.gov> for educational materials:

1. Have used or intend to use any of our materials or services to engage in any one or more of the [Prohibited Activities identified in section 8 of this page](#).
2. Those who do not consent unconditionally to all the terms of our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#) or are Members in Bad Standing.

[SOURCE: SEDM About Us Page, Section 15: Intended/Authorized Audience, <http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm>]

### 3. SEDM Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016, Section 4: Prohibited Activities

Neither Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) nor any of the Ministry officers, or Volunteers are authorized to involve themselves in any of the following activities, because they are of questionable character or may easily be misconstrued in a court of law as being either illegal or crassly commercial, even if they in fact are not. Pursuant to the [SEDM Member Agreement](#), Fellowship Members also agree never to use any of the Ministry materials or services for an unlawful purpose, and agree never at any time to solicit the Ministry to engage in any of the following specifically prohibited activities or use Ministry materials for any of the following purposes.

[. . .]

3. Advocating or knowingly ("[willfully](#)") engaging in any kind of illegal activity, including fraud.

[SOURCE: [SEDM Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016, Section 4: Prohibited Activities](#); <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>]

### 4. SEDM Response Letter Frequently Asked Questions Page, Question #22:

#### **22. Is there anything criminal or illegal about using your response letters?**

The [First Amendment](#) to the Constitution of the United States of America guarantees us a right to Petition our Government for a redress of grievances, which in this case are illegal or unconstitutional enforcement actions against parties who are "[nontaxpayers](#)" not subject to the Internal Revenue Code and who have no legal "duty" to pay any monies to either the state or federal governments. Below is a link to an exhaustive legal analysis of our inalienable right to Petition our government for a redress of grievances and illegal or unconstitutional activities:

[Statement of Facts and Beliefs Regarding the Right to Petition the Government for a Redress of Grievances \(OFFSITE LINK\)](#)

Below is what federal courts have said on the subject of making the exercise of a Constitutional right into a crime:

"The claim and exercise of a constitutional right cannot be converted into a crime."  
[Miller v. U.S., 230 F. 486, at 489]

"It is an unconstitutional deprivation of due process for the government to penalize a person merely because he has exercised a protected statutory or constitutional right. *United States v. Goodwin*, [457 U.S. 368](#), 372, 102 S.Ct. 2485, 2488, 73 L.Ed.2d. 74 (1982)."  
[*People of Territory of Guam v. Fegurgur*, 800 F.2d. 1470 (9th Cir. 1986)]

"Due process of law is violated when the government vindictively attempts to penalize a person for exercising a protected statutory or constitutional right."  
[*United States v. Conkins*, 9 F.3d. 1377, 1382 (9th Cir. 1993)]

Furthermore, the [First Amendment](#) also guarantees us a right to assemble, and especially in the preparation of such Petitions. That means that you have a protected Constitutional right to request education or help in preparing such a Petition. That very situation, in fact, is the reason for existence of this ministry. Even if the Petition is wrong, it still cannot be a crime to Petition. To suggest otherwise is to suggest that:

1. The authority of law can be used to interfere with its own enforcement. This is an absurdity.
2. Anyone can be thrown in jail at any time just for having wrong opinions or an inadequate education, which clearly would violate the [First Amendment](#). The [Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 11\(c\)\(2\)\(A\)](#), in fact, prohibit judges from sanctioning parties who have made a frivolous legal argument, because this would constitute an interference with political activity which is beyond the reach of any court.
3. The Courts have the authority to interfere with "political activity" and political speech. This is a violation of the [Separation of Powers Doctrine](#), which says that Courts of justice may not lawfully involve themselves in "political questions". [Click here](#) for an article on "Political Jurisdiction" that thoroughly examines this corruption of our de jure government.

1 4. We have no [separation of powers](#) (OFFSITE LINK) and judges are part of the Executive Branch, not the  
2 Judicial Branch. [Click here](#) (OFFSITE LINK) for an article on the separation of powers doctrine.

3 Here is what the U.S. Supreme Court said on this subject about the government's authority to interfere with free,  
4 non-commercial speech. [Click here](#) for an additional article on "[commercial speech](#)":

5 "This court has not yet fixed the standard by which to determine when a danger shall be  
6 deemed clear; how remote the danger may be and yet be deemed present; and what degree  
7 of evil shall be deemed sufficiently substantial to justify resort to abridgment of free speech  
8 and assembly as the means of protection. To reach sound conclusions on these matters, we  
9 must bear in mind why a state is, ordinarily, denied the power to prohibit dissemination of  
10 social, economic and political doctrine which a vast majority of its citizens believes to be  
11 false and fraught with evil consequence. [274 U.S. 357, 375] Those who won our  
12 independence believed that the final end of the state was to make men free to develop their  
13 faculties, and that in its government the deliberative forces should prevail over the  
14 arbitrary. They valued liberty both as an end and as a means. They believed liberty to be  
15 the secret of happiness and courage to be the secret of liberty. They believed that freedom to  
16 think as you will and to speak [and educate] as you think are means indispensable to the  
17 discovery and spread of political truth; that without free speech and assembly discussion  
18 would be futile; that with them, discussion affords ordinarily adequate protection against  
19 the dissemination of noxious doctrine; that **the greatest menace to freedom is an inert  
20 people; that public discussion [and education] is a political duty; and that this should be  
21 a fundamental principle of the American government.** 3 They recognized the risks to  
22 which all human institutions are subject. But they knew that order cannot be secured  
23 merely through fear of punishment for its infraction; that it is hazardous to discourage  
24 thought, hope and imagination; that fear breeds repression; that repression breeds hate;  
25 that hate menaces stable government; that **the path of safety lies in the opportunity to  
26 discuss [and educate other people about] freely supposed grievances and proposed  
27 remedies; and that the fitting remedy for evil counsels is good ones. Believing in the  
28 power of reason as applied through public discussion, they eschewed silence [274 U.S.  
29 357, 376] coerced by law [or the IRS]-the argument of force in its worst form.  
30 Recognizing the occasional tyrannies of governing majorities, they amended the  
31 Constitution so that free speech and assembly should be guaranteed."**  
32 [*Whitney v. California*, [274 U.S. 357](#) (1927) ]

33 Another purpose of our response letters is to point out violations of the law and the Constitution by public  
34 servants, and the deception, unequal protection (hypocrisy), and tyranny that facilitates them. On this subject,  
35 the Supreme Court has ruled the following, in support of this goal:

36 "In the First Amendment, the Founding Fathers gave the free press the protection it must  
37 have to fulfill its essential role in our democracy. **The press [and this religious ministry]**  
38 **was to serve the governed, not the governors. The Government's power to censor the**  
39 **press was abolished so that the press would remain forever free to censure the**  
40 **Government. The press was protected so that it could bare the secrets of government and**  
41 **inform the people. Only a free and unrestrained press can effectively expose deception**  
42 **in government. And paramount among the responsibilities of a free press is the duty to**  
43 **prevent any part of the government from deceiving the people** and sending them off to  
44 distant lands to die of foreign fevers and foreign shot and shell. In my view, far from  
45 deserving condemnation for their courageous reporting, the New York Times, the  
46 Washington Post, and other newspapers should be commended for serving the purpose that  
47 the Founding Fathers saw so clearly. In revealing the workings of government that led to  
48 the Vietnam war, the newspapers nobly did precisely that which the Founders hoped and  
49 trusted they would do."  
50 [*New York Times Co. v. United States*, [403 U.S. 713](#) (1970)]

51 The First Continental Congress was even more bold in approaching this situation. Below  
52 is what they said on this subject, when they were protesting the imposition of taxation  
53 without representation by the British in the original colonies:

54 "If money is wanted by Rulers who have in any manner oppressed the people, they may  
55 retain it until their grievances are redressed, and thus peaceably procure relief, without  
56 trusting to despised petitions or disturbing the public tranquility."  
57 [*Continental Congress*, 1774; Am. Pol., 233; [Journals of the Continental Congress,](#)  
58 [October 26, 1774](#)]

59 In addition to the above, a major goal of our response letters is to prevent and prosecute unlawful activities by  
60 others, such as those submitting false information returns. Any attempt by federal employees and officers to  
61 interfere with creating or sending our response letters therefore constitutes obstructing justice, in criminal  
62 violation of [18 U.S.C. §§1505](#) and [1510](#).



[SOURCE: SEDM Response Letter Frequently Asked Questions Page, Question #22;  
<http://sedm.org/SampleLetters/RespLtrFAQ.htm>]

### 10.3 Ministry website contains false information

It is literally impossible for anything on the ministry website to be truthfully characterized as either false or fraudulent.

1. We identify everything on our website as religious beliefs and speech that are NOT factual or actionable or admissible as evidence pursuant to Federal Rule of Evidence 610.
2. The characterization of speech is up to the SPEAKER and NOT the AUDIENCE. The essence of “owning” speech or being responsible for it is the right to classify it’s nature and significance.
3. We tell everyone that they are not allowed to rely on what we say and should verify absolutely everything themselves using only legally admissible evidence they have seen with their own two eyes.
4. We specifically identify not what We say as reliable but what the GOVERNMENT itself says you can rely upon in forming a “reasonable belief” about your tax obligations, and nothing that either we say or the IRS says is in that list:

Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability, Form #05.007  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

5. Most states have statutes that create a conclusive presumption that any witness who contradicts their own testimony is automatically to be regarded as committing PERJURY. The government does this all the time and consequently, using their own words and nothing more, it is obvious that they are not only LYING, but committing PERJURY in most of their publications and forms and statements. Here is an example:

*Code of Alabama  
Section 13A-10-104*

*Perjury prosecution for inconsistent statements; highest degree of perjury for which conviction may be had.*

**(a) Where a person has made statements under oath which are inconsistent to the degree that one of them is necessarily false, each having been made within the jurisdiction of this state and within the period of the statute of limitations, the prosecution may proceed by setting forth the inconsistent statements in a single count alleging in the alternative that one or the other was false and not believed by the defendant to have been true when made. In such case, it shall not be necessary for the prosecution to prove which statement was false, but only that one or the other was false and not believed by the defendant to be true.**

*(b) The highest degree of perjury of which the defendant may be convicted shall be determined by hypothetically assuming each statement to be false and perjurious. If perjury of the same degree would be established by the making of each statement, the accused may be convicted of that degree at most. If perjury of different degrees would be established by the making of the two statements, the accused may be convicted of the lesser degree at most.*

*(Acts 1977, No. 607, p. 812, §4910.)*

[SOURCE: <http://alisondb.legislature.state.al.us/acas/ACASLoginie.asp>]

In support of the above inferences, see the following resources on our website:

1. SEDM Website Disclaimer, Section 1: Introduction

#### 1. INTRODUCTION

*The content of this page supersedes and is controlling over:*

1. Every other page, file, electronic book, video, or audio available on this website.
2. Every communication with, to, or about any fellowship officer or member.
3. Every service offered by this website.
4. Every dispute in any court relating to materials or services available through this website or from any ministry officer.

*We take our job of educating and informing the public very seriously. Every possible human effort has therefore been made to ensure that the information available through this website is truthful, accurate, and consistent with prevailing law. However, all information contained on this website in its entirety, along with any communications with, to, or about the author(s), website administrator, and owner(s) constitute religious speech and beliefs, and*

1 not facts. As such, nothing on this website is susceptible to being false, misleading, or legally "actionable" in any  
2 manner. Because everything on this website and all communications associated with it are religious speech and  
3 beliefs, none of it is admissible in any court of law pursuant to [Federal Rule of Evidence 610](#) unless accompanied  
4 by an affidavit from a specific person attesting to its truthfulness and accuracy. Nothing here can be classified  
5 as fact without violating the [First Amendment](#) rights of the publishers and author(s). It is provided for worship,  
6 education, enlightenment, and entertainment and for no other purpose. Any other use is an unauthorized use for  
7 which the author(s), website administrator(s), and owner(s) assume no responsibility or liability. Users assume  
8 full, exclusive and complete responsibility for any use beyond reading, education, and entertainment.

9 There are only three exceptions to the above paragraph, which are that the following information are both FACT  
10 and ARE admissible as evidence in their entirety in any court of law because they must be admissible as evidence  
11 in order to protect Ministry Officers and Members from unlawful acts of persecution by a corrupted government.

- 12 1. This Disclaimer page available at <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>
- 13 2. [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#) available at:  
14 <http://sedm.org/Membership/MemberAgreement.htm>
- 15 3. [SEDM Articles of Mission, Form #01.004](#) available at:  
16 <http://sedm.org/Ministry/SEDMArticlesPublic.pdf>

17 This technique of making information provided herein opinions that are nonfactual and nonactionable is exactly  
18 the same approach as the government uses towards its own legal or tax publications, advice, and websites. If you  
19 don't like this disclaimer, then please direct your dissatisfaction at the government, because they started this  
20 problem and we're just emulating their behavior. For proof, see:

21  [Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability, Form #05.007](#)

22 The purpose of this disclaimer is not to undermine the credibility or accuracy of this ministry or website, but  
23 primarily to prevent retaliation from government caused by our commitment to exposing massive and ongoing  
24 illegal government activities. Such persecution and retaliation has been prevalent in the past and is likely to  
25 continue without this disclaimer.

26 "When the wicked arise, men hide themselves;  
27 But when they perish, the righteous increase."  
28 [Prov. 28:28, Bible, NKJV]

29 "A prudent man foresees evil and hides himself,  
30 But the simple pass on and are punished."  
31 [Prov. 22:3, Bible, NKJV]

32 "A prudent man foresees evil and hides himself; The simple pass on and are punished."  
33 [Prov. 27:12, Bible, NKJV]



34 "The simple believes every word,  
35 But the prudent man considers well his steps.  
36 A wise man fears and departs from evil,  
37 But a fool rages and is self-confident."  
38 [Prov. 14:15, Bible, NKJV]

39 [SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>]

## 40 2. SEDM Website Disclaimer, Section 6: Basis for Belief

### 41 **BASIS FOR BELIEF**

42 [ . . . ]

43 The materials on this site are not legal advice or legal opinions on any specific matters. Legal advice involves  
44 applying the law to your specific and unique situation, which is your responsibility and not our responsibility.  
45 Transmission of the information is not intended to create, and receipt does not constitute, a lawyer-client  
46 relationship between the author(s) and the reader. The opinions and evidence appearing on this website are those  
47 of the author(s), or the researcher(s) or content providers and the only authorized audience are those same  
48 author(s) and researcher(s). You must validate and verify the accuracy of this information for yourself with your  
49 own research, legal education, experience, and the advice of a competent legal and/or tax professional who is  
50 NOT  licensed by a corrupted government to  gag them from telling you the truth and create a [conflict of](#)  
51 [interest](#). Readers should not act upon this information without first getting fully educated using the materials  
52 provided here and elsewhere.

1 The ONLY sources which may be relied upon to completely and accurately represent the policies of the owner of  
2 this website consist in the following:

3  [Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability](#), Form #05.007

4 Members, users, and readers of this website, including government employees and officers, also stipulate and  
5 agree to refuse to hold SEDM to a higher standard of accountability than the IRS or the government itself. The  
6 IRS claims in section 4.10.7.2.8 of its own Internal Revenue Manual that you cannot rely on its publications,  
7 which include its tax preparation forms. The courts have also said that you cannot rely on the IRS' telephone  
8 support personnel or its [Internal Revenue Manual](#). Therefore, SEDM shall not be held to a higher standard than  
9 the IRS for its publications, statements, or actions, which include everything on this website and everything  
10 delivered to our members, or for anything SEDM or any of its agents say or write or do. SEDM makes all the  
11 same disclaimer statements about its publications, statements, support, and actions as the IRS, in fact, which  
12 means they can have no liability for anything they do or produce. [Click here](#) for an article on this subject.

13 "Behold, the wicked brings forth iniquity;  
14 Yes, he conceives trouble and brings forth falsehood [in their publications and their phone support],  
15 He made a pit and dug it out,  
16 And has fallen into the ditch [this disclaimer] which he made.  
17 His trouble shall return upon his own head,  
18 And his violent dealing shall come down on his own [deceitful] crown."  
19 [[Psalm 7:14-16](#), Bible, NKJV]

20 Everything appearing on this website is based entirely on publications, forms, statements, laws, and regulations  
21 published or made by the government. If you find that the information is erroneous, then you should be suing the  
22 government, not us. Furthermore, we would appreciate you promptly notifying both us and the government of  
23 their mistake so that both of us may prevent any harm from the government's mistake. Furthermore, if the  
24 government wishes to sue or prosecute this ministry or its officers for exercising its first amendment rights, then  
25 they MUST sue the principal, and not the agent. We are acting entirely and only as a fiduciary for God himself,  
26 and so you need to sue God and not us for the statements and actions of this ministry in obedience to God's laws  
27 and calling on this ministry, and doing so will cause you to prosecute yourself, not only because of the [Copyright](#)  
28 [License Agreement](#) connected with all ministry materials, but also because you are tampering with federal  
29 witnesses of extensive criminal activity by specific public servants.

30 We make no guarantees or promises or representations about the effectiveness of anything appearing on this  
31 website, nor do we "profit" in any way from the information presented. This website is strictly offered as a  
32 religious educational public service designed to:

- 33 1. Encourage the diligent study of and obedience to the word and the laws of God found in the [Bible](#)
- 34 2. Encourage freedom and [liberty](#), which means promoting a much smaller and more limited federal  
35 government than we have now.
- 36 3. Encourage self-government and self-reliance and completely eliminate any need for or dependence on  
37 government. This way, people won't need the government or the law profession or lawyers to be involved  
38 in their lives anymore.
- 39 4. Encourage the values that made this country great, including patriotism, faith in God, morality, personal  
40 responsibility, and strong reliance on family.
- 41 5. Educate the reader about the federal and state statutes and regulations and about any conflicts these laws  
42 might have with God's laws.
- 43 6. Ensure that both the reader and more importantly their government, obeys all laws and does not harm or  
44 abuse those within or without the jurisdiction of the government.
- 45 7. Encourage people to be more involved in the political process.
- 46 8. Encourage an ethical and moral government that protects our God-given [Constitutional](#) rights.

47 [SOURCE: SEDM Website Disclaimer, Section 6: Basis for Belief, <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>]

- 48 3. [SEDM About Us Page, Section 12: A Message to Government Readers](#). This section simply requests that if the  
49 government thinks that anything on our website is false, fraudulent, or deceptive, that they promptly contact us to correct  
50 any problems. We even promise to correct the problems and post their correspondence. They have never contacted us  
51 to correct anything on our website.
- 52 4. [SEDM Member Agreement](#), Form #01.001, [Section 3: Basis for My Beliefs](#)

53 I certify that the basis for my beliefs about legal tax liability does not include any of the flawed arguments  
54 contained in the following:

- 55 1. [Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid](#), Form #08.004  
56 <http://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/FlawedArgsToAvoid.pdf>
- 57 2. [Policy Document: UCC Redemption](#), Form #08.002

- 1 <http://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/UCC.pdf>  
2 3. *Why the Fourteenth Amendment is NOT a Threat to Your Freedom*, Form #08.015  
3 <http://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/FourteenthAmendNotProb.pdf>  
4 4. *Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments About Sovereignty*, Form #08.018  
5 <http://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/RebFalseArgSovereignty.pdf>

6 I understand that neither the ministry nor any of its officers, agents, employees, etc are authorized to:

- 7 1. Guarantee or infer any specific result by virtue of using the educational materials and/or services available to  
8 its members.  
9 2. Share subjective opinions about the successfulness of using our materials.

10 The ministry makes every possible effort to ensure the accuracy, appropriateness and usefulness of its materials,  
11 processes, and services. However, it has no control over how public servants, who are *carefully selected, trained,*  
12 *conditioned, and propagandized to ensure that they behave as malicious, malfeasant “useful idiots” not educated*  
13 *in the law*, will respond to a *petition for redress of grievances* directed at remedying their illegal and injurious  
14 behavior. As a matter of fact, the minute they stop drinking the *cult Kool-Aide* and begin reading, learning and  
15 enforcing the law in their workplace is the minute they historically are fired, persecuted, and targeted for  
16 “selective enforcement”. Any guarantees of particular results by either the ministry or any agent, officer, or  
17 employee of the ministry should be regarded as fiction, untrustworthy, and unreliable as a bases for belief. The  
18 ONLY reasonable basis for belief about liability in the context of federal taxation that does not involve some form  
19 of “*presumption*”, and therefore violation of due process, are:

- 20 1. Enacted positive law from the Statutes at Large.  
21 2. The Rulings of the Supreme Court and not lower courts.  
22 3. The Constitution of the United States of America.

23 All other forms of evidence are simply “*prima facie*” and involve compelling the defendant to “*presume*”  
24 something, which violates not only due process, but is a religious sin according to *Numbers 15:30, NKJV*, and  
25 amounts to compelled participation in state-sponsored religion in violation of the First Amendment. See the  
26 following link for further details on why the above are the only reasonable evidentiary bases for belief about my  
27 personal federal tax liability. No other sources of belief are acceptable to me until someone with delegated  
28 authority from the government proves to me with court-admissible evidence why any part of the document below  
29 is not consistent with prevailing law. For proof, see:

[Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability](http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/ReasonableBelief.pdf), Form #05.007  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/ReasonableBelief.pdf>

30 I also understand that all information contained on the ministry website originating from OTHER than  
31 government sources and which the courts themselves recognize as admissible evidence under the rules of  
32 evidence, along with any communications with, to, or about the author(s), website administrator, and owner(s)  
33 constitute religious speech and beliefs, and not facts. As such, nothing on the ministry website originating from  
34 their own opinions, beliefs, speech, writing, or testimony is susceptible to being false, misleading, or legally  
35 “actionable” in any manner. Since materials on the site spoken by the ministry and all communications  
36 associated with, to, or about it are religious speech and beliefs, none of it is admissible in any court of law  
37 pursuant to *F.R.E. 610* unless accompanied by an affidavit from a specific person attesting to its truthfulness and  
38 accuracy, and such materials are only actionable to THAT SPECIFIC PERSON and no others in such a  
39 circumstance. Nothing on the ministry site other than the government’s OWN speech or publications can  
40 truthfully be classified as fact without violating the *First Amendment* rights of the publishers and author(s). It  
41 is provided for worship, law enforcement, education, enlightenment, and entertainment and for no other  
42 purpose. Any other use is an unauthorized use for which the author(s), website administrator(s), and owner(s)  
43 assume no responsibility or liability. Users assume full, exclusive and complete responsibility for any use beyond  
44 reading, education, and entertainment. The ministry must do it this way because this Member Agreement says  
45 that the ONLY thing readers or members can rely on as a basis for good belief is their own reading of what the  
46 law actually says.

47 There are only four exceptions to the above paragraph, listed below, each of which is admissible in its entirety  
48 as EVIDENCE and FACT in any court of law. This is in order to protect ministry officers and members from  
49 unlawful acts of persecution by a corrupted government.

- 50 1. [Disclaimer](http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm) available at <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>  
51 2. [Member Agreement](http://sedm.org/Membership/MemberAgreement.htm), Form #01.001 available at:  
52 <http://sedm.org/Membership/MemberAgreement.htm>  
53 3. [Terms of Use and Service](http://sedm.org/Forms/01-General/TermsOfUseAndService.pdf), Form #01.016 available at <http://sedm.org/Forms/01->  
54 [General/TermsOfUseAndService.pdf](http://sedm.org/Forms/01-General/TermsOfUseAndService.pdf)  
55 4. [SEDM Articles of Mission](http://sedm.org/Ministry/SEDMArticlesPublic.pdf), Form #01.004 available at:  
56 <http://sedm.org/Ministry/SEDMArticlesPublic.pdf>

57 [SOURCE: SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 3: Basis for My Beliefs,  
58 <http://sedm.org/Membership/MemberAgreement.htm>]

## 10.4 Ministry's "program" has hurt people

"When the government is wrong or corrupt, it's dangerous to be right."

This ministry has no "program". A "program" implies a strictly commercial goal and advertising to attract "customers". The ONLY customer of this religious ministry is God Himself. To call God a "customer" and to turn religion into a purely commercial activity subject to regulation is to DISestablish a religion in violation of the First Amendment. Members are never referred to as "customers". Simply practicing our religion or teaching, learning, obeying, and enforcing the law cannot truthfully or lawfully be described as either a "program" or a "commercial activity" subject to the jurisdiction of anyone in the government. Our Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016:

1. Forbids the use of our materials for a commercial purpose. See Section 4, Item 17.
2. Forbids use of our materials for an unlawful purpose. See Section 4.
3. Forbids use of our materials as a tax shelter or use by "taxpayers", who are the only rational audience for a "tax shelter". See Section 4, Item 20.

*"Tax shelter. A device used by a taxpayer to reduce or defer payment of taxes. Common forms of tax shelters include: limited partnership interests, real estate investments which have deductions such as depreciation, interest, taxes, etc. The Tax Reform Act of 1986 limited the benefits of tax shelters significantly by classifying losses from such shelters as passive and ruling that passive losses can only offset passive income in arriving at taxable income (with a few exceptions). Any excess losses are suspended and may be deducted in the year the investment is sold or otherwise disposed of."*  
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1462-1463]

4. Forbids us from preparing tax returns or assisting in the preparation of tax returns, which is a commercial activity. See Section 4, Item 7.
5. Forbids us from taking any leadership role or rendering legal advice of any kind to anyone. See Section 4, Item 6.
6. Forbids us from offering credit repair or debt cancellation. See Section 4, Items 12 and 13.
7. Forbids us from offering investments or classes about investing. See Section 4, Item 20.
8. Forbids us to market or advertise. See Section 4, Item 10.
9. Forbids us from making any promises or assurances about the effectiveness of our materials. See Section 4, Item 8.

In addition, our Member Agreement, Form #01.001:

1. Establishes in Section 3 that the only basis for reliance is what enacted positive law actually says:

[Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.007  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2. Forbids users of the materials from regarding anything on our website as factual or actionable speech. Instead, everything on our website and everything we say and do is identified as NONfactual, NONactionable religious beliefs and opinions that are not admissible as evidence pursuant to Federal Rule of Evidence 610. See Section 3.
3. Requires in Section 3 that any statement of any ministry member or officer to the contrary of our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 is to be regarded as:
  - 3.1. NONfactual fiction.
  - 3.2. NONactionable.
  - 3.3. Untrustworthy.
4. Requires that only those who agree to take complete, exclusive, and personal responsibility for all their choices and the consequences of those choices may read or use our materials. Sovereignty begins with personal responsibility. See Section 1.3.
5. Expressly states in Section 3 that only the following three things anywhere on our website are factual and reliable:
  - 5.1. [SEDM Disclaimer](http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm)  
<http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>
  - 5.2. [SEDM Member Agreement](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #01.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 5.3. [Terms of Use and Service](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #01.016  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 5.4. [SEDM Articles of Mission](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #01.004  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>



1 The above prohibitions are based on our own extensive study of the meaning of commercial speech and a desire to completely  
2 avoid it. As long as speech is not factual and does not advocate “imminent lawless activity”, it is protected by the First  
3 Amendment, even if it proposes a commercial transaction. For example, statements of pastors from the pulpit and politicians  
4 during a campaign are protected, even though they advocate either “tithes” or “political contributions” and even if they are  
5 FALSE, because they are NONfactual and therefore not admissible as evidence! See:

Commercial Speech, Form #05.015  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

6 Our Ministry Bookstore requires that you cannot obtain anything from our store or complete the checkout process WITHOUT  
7 agreeing to the Member Agreement, Form #01.001. Users are warned THREE TIMES IN A ROW during the checkout  
8 process that they cannot obtain anything from our store without agreeing to our Member Agreement, Form #01.001. The  
9 question is what is left that could rationally or reasonably or lawfully be attacked by a government or law enforcement entity?  
10 In point of fact:

- 11 1. We don’t guarantee and never have guaranteed anything about the information or services available on our website or  
12 through our ministry.
- 13 2. Whenever anyone asks us for our “opinion” on anything, we tell them it isn’t worth the paper needed to flush it down  
14 the toilet and that we don’t share subjective opinions. All we deal with is what the law says and how to locate what it  
15 says on any subject. See:

SEDM Frequently Asked Questions (FAQs), Question 6.6  
<http://sedm.org/FAQs/FAQs.htm>

- 16 3. You can’t lawfully turn education and sharing NON-factual beliefs and opinions and religious dogma into a crime,  
17 without violating the Constitution.

18 *"If there is any fixed star in our constitutional constellation, it is that no official, high or petty, can prescribe what  
19 shall be orthodox in politics, nationalism, religion, or other matters of opinion or force citizens by word or act  
20 their faith therein. If there are any circumstances which permit an exception, they do not now occur to us."*  
21 [*West Virginia State Board of Education v. Barnette, 319 U.S. 624, 63 S.Ct. 1178 (1943)*]

22 *"...The **constitutional rights of those spreading their religious beliefs through the spoken and printed word are**  
23 **not to be gauged by standards governing retailers or wholesalers of books. The right to use the press for**  
24 **expressing one's views is not to be measured by the protection afforded commercial handbills.** It should be  
25 remembered that the pamphlets of Thomas Paine were not distributed free of charge. It is plain that a religious  
26 organization needs funds to remain a going concern. But an itinerant evangelist, however misguided or intolerant  
27 he may be, does not become a mere book agent by selling the Bible or religious tracts to help defray his expenses  
28 or to sustain him. **Freedom of speech, freedom of the press, freedom of religion are available to all, not merely**  
29 **to those who can pay their own way. . ."**  
30 [*Murdock v. Pennsylvania, 319 U.S. 105 (1943)*]*

31 *"The American people have always regarded education and acquisition of knowledge as matters of supreme  
32 importance which should be diligently promoted [in order to maintain and protect their **liberty**]. The Ordinance  
33 of 1787 declares: **'Religion, morality and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness**  
34 **[and liberty] of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged.'**"*  
35 [*Meyer v. State of Nebraska, 262 U.S. 390 (1923)*]

- 36 4. You can’t take what amounts to simply religious beliefs and opinions and convert them into factual, actionable speech  
37 against the wishes of the speaker without:
  - 38 4.1. Violating the First Amendment. The right to speak includes the right to defined the significance of what we say.  
39 Otherwise, it’s not our speech and becomes the property and responsibility of the person who deliberately  
40 misconstrued it for their own personal benefit.
  - 41 4.2. Instituting slavery in violation of the Thirteenth Amendment. We aren’t an insurance company if our beliefs are  
42 inconsistent with reality and it is slavery to force us to be one.
  - 43 4.3. Violating equal protection. The IRS isn’t held accountable for anything they say and their disclaimer at Internal  
44 Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.8 says you can’t trust anything they say or print, so why are you  
45 applying a DIFFERENT standard to us? Furthermore, lets apply the same standard to every politician and convert  
46 his political promises into facts and sue him because he defrauded the government.
- 47 5. You can’t turn worshipping your God and refusing to contract with or engage in commerce with the government into a  
48 crime.

1 "The doctrine is, that allegiance cannot be due to two sovereigns [God v. Government]; and taking an oath of  
2 allegiance [such as a perjury oath on a government form] to a new, is the strongest evidence of withdrawing  
3 allegiance from a previous, sovereign...."  
4 [Talbot v. Janson, 3 U.S. 133 (1795); From the syllabus but not the opinion; SOURCE:  
5 [http://www.law.cornell.edu/supct/search/display.html?terms=choice%20or%20conflict%20and%20law&url=/s  
7 upct/html/historics/USSC\\_CR\\_0003\\_0133\\_ZS.html](http://www.law.cornell.edu/supct/search/display.html?terms=choice%20or%20conflict%20and%20law&url=/s<br/>6 upct/html/historics/USSC_CR_0003_0133_ZS.html)]  
8

9 "God is a jealous God (compare Ex 20:5; 34:14; Deut 32:16; Zech 8:2; I Cor 10:22), and hence **he will not**  
10 **tolerate divided allegiance.**"  
11 [Pfeiffer, C. F., & Harrison, E. F. 1962. The Wycliffe Bible commentary : New Testament . Moody Press:  
12 Chicago; Commentary on James 4:5]  
13

14 "**Of all the dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity, Religion and morality are indispensable**  
15 **supports. In vain would that man claim the tribute of Patriotism who should labour to subvert these great**  
16 **Pillars of human happiness, these firmest props of the duties of Men and citizens. The mere politician, equally**  
17 **with the pious man, ought to respect and to cherish them. A volume could not trace all their connections with**  
18 **private and public felicity. Let it simply be asked, "where is the security for property, for reputation, for life, if**  
19 **the sense of religious obligation desert the oaths which are the instruments of investigation in courts of**  
20 **justice?" And let us with caution indulge the supposition that morality can be maintained without religion.**  
21 **Whatever may be conceded to the influence of refined education on minds of peculiar structure, reason and**  
22 **experience both forbid us to expect that national morality can prevail in exclusion of religious principle.**"  
23 [George Washington, [Farewell Address](#)]

24  
25 **Our society would be less than true to its heritage if it lacked abiding concern for the values of its young people,**  
26 **and we acknowledge the profound belief of adherents to many faiths that there must be a place in the student's**  
27 **life for precepts of a morality higher even than the law we today enforce. We express no hostility to those**  
28 **aspirations, nor would our oath permit us to do so. A relentless and all-pervasive attempt to exclude religion**  
29 **from every aspect of public life could itself become inconsistent with the Constitution. See Abington School**  
30 **District, supra, at 306 (Goldberg, J., concurring).**

31 [ . . . ]

32 **Nearly half a century of review and refinement of Establishment Clause jurisprudence has distilled one clear**  
33 **understanding: Government may neither promote nor affiliate itself with any religious doctrine or**  
34 **organization, nor may it obtrude itself in the internal affairs of any religious institution.** The application of  
35 these principles to the present case mandates the decision reached today by the Court.

36 [ . . . ]

37 **The mixing of government and religion can be a threat to free government, even if no one is forced to**  
38 **participate.** When the government puts its imprimatur on a particular religion, it conveys a message of exclusion  
39 to all those who do not adhere to the favored beliefs.[9] A government cannot [505 U.S. 607] be premised on the  
40 belief that all persons are created equal when it asserts that God prefers some. Only "[a]nguish, hardship and  
41 bitter strife" result "when zealous religious groups struggl[e] with one another to obtain the Government's stamp  
42 of approval." Engel, 370 U.S. at 429; see also Lemon, 403 U.S. at 622-623; Aguilar v. Felton, 473 U.S. 402, 416  
43 (1985) (Powell, J., concurring).[10] Such a struggle can "strain a political system to the breaking point." Walz  
44 v. Tax Commission, 397 U.S. 664, 694 (1970) (opinion of Harlan, J.).

45 **When the government arrogates to itself a role in religious affairs, it abandons its obligation as guarantor of**  
46 **democracy. Democracy requires the nourishment of dialogue and dissent, while religious faith puts its trust in**  
47 **an ultimate divine authority above all human deliberation. When the government appropriates religious truth,**  
48 **it "transforms rational debate into theological decree."** Nuechterlein, Note, *The Free Exercise Boundaries of*  
49 *Permissible Accommodation Under the Establishment Clause*, 99 Yale L.J. 1127, 1131 (1990) . Those who  
50 disagree no longer are questioning the policy judgment of the elected but the rules of a higher authority who is  
51 beyond reproach. [505 U.S. 608]

52 **It is these understandings and fears that underlie our Establishment Clause jurisprudence. We have believed that**  
53 **religious freedom cannot exist in the absence of a free democratic government, and that such a government**  
54 **cannot endure when there is fusion between religion and the political regime.** We have believed that religious  
55 freedom cannot thrive in the absence of a vibrant religious community, and that such a community cannot prosper  
56 when it is bound to the secular. And we have believed that these were the animating principles behind the adoption  
57 of the Establishment Clause. To that end, our cases have prohibited government endorsement of religion, its  
58 sponsorship, and active involvement in religion, whether or not citizens were coerced to conform.  
59 [[Lee v. Weisman, 505 U.S. 577 \(1992\)](#)]

1 If people are being hurt by using our materials or trying to blame us for the result, we allege that one of the following things  
2 has happened:

3 1. They are using our materials in violation of the Member Agreement, Form #01.001 and are Members in Bad Standing  
4 because:

5 1.1. They relied on our materials instead of reading the law themselves and independently reaching their own informed  
6 conclusions. They are therefore violating section 7 of our Member Agreement, Form #01.001. See also:

*Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability*, Form #05.007

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

7 1.2. They refuse to take responsibility for their own education and choices, even though they agreed to do so in the  
8 SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001.

9 2. They are a victim of illegal enforcement by the government and should consider litigating to defend rights that have been  
10 violated.

11 3. They are a mole from the government who wants to discredit us to perpetuate the illegal enforcement of the Internal  
12 Revenue Code, Subtitle A outside its jurisdiction.

13 4. Either their lawyer or their judge has a criminal conflict of interest in violation of 18 U.S.C. §208, 28 U.S.C. §455, and/or  
14 28 U.S.C. §144 because they are “taxpayers” and therefore are incapable of rendering a just decision which is entirely  
15 consistent with the written law. See:

*What Happened to Justice?*, Form #06.012

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

16 5. They have not done enough homework to properly defend themselves. Their own legal ignorance has made them prey  
17 for vultures and government parasites:

18 *“One who turns his ear from hearing the law [God's law or man's law], even his prayer is an abomination.”*  
19 *[Prov. 28:9, Bible, NKJV]*

20 *“This Book of the Law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate in it day and night, that you*  
21 *may observe to do according to all that is written in it. For then you will make your way prosperous, and then*  
22 *you will have good success. Have I not commanded you? Be strong and of good courage; do not be afraid, nor*  
23 *be dismayed, for the LORD your God is with you wherever you go.”*  
24 *[Joshua 1:8-9, Bible, NKJV,*  
25 *IMPLICATION: If you aren't reading and trying to obey God's law daily, then you're not doing God's will and*  
26 *you will not prosper]*

27 *“But this crowd that does not know [and quote and follow and use] the law is accursed.”*  
28 *[John 7:49, Bible, NKJV]*

29 *“Salvation is far from the wicked, For they do not seek Your [God's] statutes.”*  
30 *[Psalm 119:155, Bible, NKJV]*

31 *“Every man is supposed to know the law. A party who makes a contract [or enters into a franchise, which is also*  
32 *a contract] with an officer [of the government] without having it reduced to writing is knowingly accessory to a*  
33 *violation of duty on his part. Such a party aids in the violation of the law.”*  
34 *[Clark v. United States, 95 U.S. 539 (1877)]*

35 6. They have added any one of the following forbidden flawed arguments to their administrative correspondence or  
36 litigation and thereby discredited themselves and invited the harm:

*Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid*, Form #08.004

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

37 Reasons why our own written materials or statement obtained through our website should not be relied upon and why the  
38 ONLY reasonable basis for belief is enacted positive law on the subject are further described later in section 10.3.

39 Lastly, if you are either in the government or are a Member and you are considering suing us because you:

- 40 1. Falsely think our website is both factual AND false.  
41 2. Believe that using our materials hurt you and you blame us for it.  
42 3. Think that our materials violate the law.

1 . . .then you are cautioned that our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 also contains a Copyright/Software/License Agreement  
2 that makes you into the Substitute Defendant and makes you liable for damages to the person you sue in the ministry, whether  
3 they are another Member or a ministry officer. Once again, our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 FORCES you to take  
4 complete, exclusive, and personal responsibility for all your actions and choices. It also punishes those who try to deflect  
5 responsibility for those choices onto anyone else. Sovereignty BEGINS with personal responsibility.

6 If you don't want to take personal responsibility for all your choices and actions and insist on someone ELSE to blame by  
7 FORCING someone else at the point of a government gun and without compensation to take responsibility for your own  
8 ignorant, irresponsible, and presumptuous actions and choices, then go back to your comfortable government cage making  
9 bricks for Pharaoh without compensation and please, just shut up, go away, and quit using our materials. You're a  
10 contemptible, lazy, irresponsible fool and an idiot.

11 *"The hand of the diligent will rule, **but the lazy [or irresponsible] man will be put to forced [government]***  
12 ***labor [as an "employee" or "public officer"]."***  
13 *[Prov. 12:24, Bible, NKJV]*

14 We're tired of your victim mentality, your irresponsibility, your whining, and your pagan idol worship of government as a  
15 god. That kind of mentality, in fact, is the cause of most of the ills currently facing our society. See:

- 16 1. *The Unlimited Liability Universe, Family Guardian Fellowship*  
17 <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/Articles/UnlimitedLiabilityUniverse.htm>
- 18 2. *Socialism: The New American Civil Religion*, Form #05.016  
19 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 20 **10.5 Ministry is only doing this for money**

21 *"Feed the flock of God which is among you [as ministers to them and with God's pure and holy knowledge and*  
22 *wisdom], taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint [or compulsion], but willingly; **not for filthy lucre***  
23 ***[money]**, but of a ready mind;*

24 *Neither as being lords [tyrants] over God's heritage [or His flock or people], but being [good] examples to the*  
25 *flock.*

26 *And when the chief Shepherd [God] shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away."*  
27 *[1 Peter 5:2-4, Bible, KJV]*

28  

---

*"...The constitutional rights of those spreading their religious beliefs through the spoken and printed word are*  
29 *not to be gauged by standards governing retailers or wholesalers of books. The right to use the press for*  
30 *expressing one's views is not to be measured by the protection afforded commercial handbills. It should be*  
31 *remembered that the pamphlets of Thomas Paine were not distributed free of charge. It is plain that a religious*  
32 *organization needs funds to remain a going concern. But an itinerant evangelist, however misguided or intolerant*  
33 *he may be, does not become a mere book agent by selling the Bible or religious tracts to help defray his expenses*  
34 *or to sustain him. Freedom of speech, freedom of the press, freedom of religion are available to all, not merely*  
35 *to those who can pay their own way. . ."*  
36 *[Murdock v. Pennsylvania, 319 U.S. 105 (1943)]*  
37

38 We do not do anything for money. The sole purpose of this website is to worship, glorify, and serve our Lord Jesus Christ  
39 and not any vain man or political ruler. For instance:

- 40 1. Our *Member Agreement*, Form #01.001 forbids us to offer services or help to those who are NOT believers in God or  
41 members.  
42 <https://sedm.org/Membership/MemberAgreement.pdf>
- 43 2. Our *Terms of Use and Service*, Form #01.016, Section 4 Prohibited Activities forbids members to use our materials for  
44 a commercial purpose.  
45 <https://sedm.org/Forms/01-General/TermsOfUseAndService.pdf>
- 46 3. Nowhere on our website are the phrases "customer" found except in the *SEDM Member Agreement*, Form #01.001,  
47 Section 1.1, Item 9.9, which defines "customer" as God ONLY.  
48 <https://sedm.org/Membership/MemberAgreement.pdf>
- 49 4. Nowhere on the site is the term "product" used to describe anything we offer.

- 1 5. We never refer to ourselves as a business or a STATUTORY “trade or business” as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26),  
2 but rather a religious ministry. All of our members and members of a religious order, and the U.S. Supreme Court has  
3 held that no government may interfere with the affairs internal to the administration of a religion. See Serbian E.  
4 Orthodox Diocese v. Milivojevic, 426 U.S. 696, 708–09, 724–25, 96 S.Ct. 2372, 49 L.Ed.2d. 151 (1976).
- 5 6. When people ask us about the effectiveness of our materials, we tell them our *Terms of Use and Service*, Form #01.016,  
6 Section 4 Prohibited Activities forbids us from offering promises or assurances about anything and that they should never  
7 construe anything we say as a promise or assurance or even a fact of any kind.  
8 <https://sedm.org/Forms/01-General/TermsOfUseAndService.pdf>
- 9 7. Amounts listed in our bookstore indicate “donation” and not “price”.  
10 8. Nowhere on our website can be found the phrase “tax freedom”.  
11 9. We are forbidden by our *Terms of Use and Service*, Form #01.016, Section 4 Prohibited Activities from getting involved  
12 in the following commercial activities:  
13 9.1. Debt cancellation.  
14 9.2. Preparing or advising in the preparation of tax returns for others.  
15 9.3. Credit repair.  
16 9.4. Creating or administering asset protection vehicles for others.  
17 9.5. Commerce within the legislative jurisdiction of the government.
- 18 10. Our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 establishes that the ONLY authorized use to which our materials can be put is:  
19 10.1. To learn and enforce the law against all those who would injure our Constitutionally protected rights.  
20 10.2. To petition the government for a redress of grievances resulting from unlawful injuries to our rights.

21 Evidence supporting the above found on our website includes but is not limited to the following:

22 1. SEDM Frequently Asked Questions (FAQs), Question 0.1:

23 *Your question reveals that you may be unwilling to allow yourself to be weak and vulnerable, and thereby exercise*  
24 *faith in God instead of trusting man/mammon/government. Do you not want to trust God or give God any room*  
25 *to operate in your life? Do you not want to carry the cross of Jesus as He requires of you in [Matt. 10:34-39](#)? It*  
26 *sounds to us like you may want insurance, not salvation or education. [Click here](#) (OFFSITE LINK) for an article*  
27 *on this subject. If that is the case, you need faith and trust in God, not help from us. Is Jesus your Savior and*  
28 *indemnification from the liability for Hell but **NOT** your Lord and the object of your supreme allegiance and*  
29 *worship/obedience? Jesus isn't your Sovereign Lord and He isn't above all the other idols you worship unless*  
30 *you are willing to risk persecution, pain, financial loss in obedience to Him and thereby forsake your other idols.*  
31 *In that case, you are worshipping a false religion and we don't want you in this ministry. How can God show His*  
32 *face if you give Him no room to work miracles in your life? Jesus said in [Matt. 6:25-34](#) not to worry about*  
33 *tomorrow, and you seem worried. That kind of fear is of the devil, not the Lord.*

34 *"But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things [security,*  
35 *prosperity, and protection] shall be added to you."*  
36 *[[Matt. 6:33](#), Bible, NKJV]*

37 *If Jesus had only looked on His ministry based on the personal or financial benefit to Him and not others, do you*  
38 *think we would still be hearing about and reading about and following Him today? Instead, when the money*  
39 *changers took over the Ministry, he was furious.*

40 *"But those who desire to be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish*  
41 *and harmful lusts which drown men in destruction and perdition. For the love of money is*  
42 *a root of all kinds of evil, for which some have strayed from the faith in their greediness,*  
43 *and pierced themselves through with many sorrows."*  
44 *[[1 Tim. 6:9-10](#), Bible, NKJV]*

45 *Then God said to him: "Because you have asked this thing, and have not asked long life*  
46 *for yourself, nor have asked riches for yourself, nor have asked the life of your enemies,*  
47 *but have asked for yourself understanding to discern justice, behold, I have done*  
48 *according to your words; see, I have given you a wise and understanding heart, so that*  
49 *there has not been anyone like you before you, nor shall any like you arise after you,*  
50 *And I have also given you what you have not asked: both riches and honor, so that there*  
51 *shall not be anyone like you among the kings [Sovereigns] all your days. So if you walk*  
52 *in My ways, to keep My statutes and My commandments, as your father David walked,*  
53 *then I will lengthen your days."*  
54 *[[1 Kings 3:11-14](#), Bible, NKJV]*

55 *And when one of the Apostles proposed to abuse the power of God to earn money, he was strongly rebuked, just*  
56 *as we rebuke all those who pursue this ministry for the sake of money.*



1 And when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Spirit was given, **he offered them**  
2 **money, saying, "Give me this power also, that anyone on whom I lay hands may receive the Holy Spirit."**

3 But Peter said to him, "**Your money perish with you, because you thought that the gift of God could be**  
4 **purchased with money! You have neither part nor portion in this matter, for your heart is not right in the sight**  
5 **of God. Repent therefore of this your wickedness, and pray God if perhaps the thought of your heart may be**  
6 **forgiven you. For I see that you are poisoned by bitterness and bound by iniquity."**

7 Then Simon answered and said, "Pray to the Lord for me, that none of the things which  
8 you have spoken may come upon me."  
9 [[Acts 8:18-24](#), Bible, NKJV]

10 SEDM is a Ministry, a religious Fellowship, and an activism group. People can't and don't join bona-fide,  
11 legitimate religious ministries for selfish or economic reasons, but exclusively for spiritual reasons. The only  
12 legitimate spiritual reason identified in the Bible and the one mentioned in the [Ten Commandments](#) is love and  
13 obedience to God. The [Bible Book of Ecclesiastes](#) says "this is man's all".

14 "Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter:

15 **Fear God and keep His commandments,**  
16 **For this is man's all.**  
17 For God will bring every work into judgment,  
18 Including every secret thing,  
19 Whether good or evil."  
20 [[Eccl. 12:13-14](#), Bible, NKJV]

21 Your question erroneously and [maliciously presupposes](#) that we are a business or government [501\(c\)\(3\)](#)  
22 corporation focused on "customer service" like all the other corrupted churches out there that are selling their  
23 sheep to the government for twenty pieces of silver by [lying to them about the proper relationship of Christians](#)  
24 [and churches to government](#). We are not a "business", nor do we sell anything. We don't do this for money. We  
25 aren't man pleasers and we don't have any "customers" or do any advertising. We are ONLY God pleasers. God  
26 is our only "customer".

27 "Now therefore, fear the LORD, serve [ONLY] Him in sincerity and in truth, and put away  
28 the gods [and totalitarian socialist governments] which your fathers served on the other  
29 side of the River and in Egypt. [as SLAVES and] Serve the LORD!  
30 [[Joshua 24:14](#), Bible, NKJV]

31 If you read the words of Jesus in the New Testament, you will find that the only people that He ever criticized or  
32 got angry at were the Pharisees and the lawyers, and He did so precisely because they were man pleasers instead  
33 of God pleasers (see [Luke 11:37-54](#)). We don't ever want to be the object of that kind of condemnation or ridicule  
34 from our [Lord and ONLY King, Lawgiver, and Judge](#). The only "benefit" of membership is eternal salvation  
35 through faith, love and trust in God, and obedience of [God's laws](#). According to Jesus Christ, obedience to God's  
36 laws is the essence of how we love and honor ONLY Him. See [John 14:21](#), [1 John 4:16](#), [1 John 2:3-6](#). If love for  
37 the Father and humble obedience to [His Holy laws](#) as His steward and fiduciary isn't a worthy and satisfactory  
38 SOLE reason to join this ministry, then you are a lukewarm Christian and we vomit you out of our mouth and our  
39 Ministry and cast you into outer darkness as Jesus did in [Rev. 3:16](#), and as the host did at the parable of the  
40 marriage supper to all who were invited but either refused to come or came dressed improperly (see [Matt. 22:1-](#)  
41 [14](#)):

42 "So then, because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will vomit you out of My  
43 mouth."  
44 [[Rev. 3:16](#), Bible, NKJV]

45 You're a hypocrite if you expect your public servants to obey and honor you as their Master and Sovereign if you  
46 won't do the same thing and honor God as your King, Lawgiver, and Judge. Please don't try to commercialize  
47 and denigrate us by connecting us with filthy lucre or bringing your own private agenda, commerce, and money  
48 changing inside our Ministry doors.

49 "Feed the flock of God which is among you [as ministers to them and with God's pure and  
50 holy knowledge and wisdom], taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint [or  
51 compulsion], but willingly; not for filthy lucre [money], but of a ready mind;

52 Neither as being lords [tyrants] over God's heritage [or His flock or people], but being  
53 [good] examples to the flock.

54 And when the chief Shepherd [God] shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that  
55 fadeth not away."

[1 Peter 5:2-4, Bible, KVJ]

If you were of the Father and the Father was in you, you wouldn't even be asking the above question. The Bible says in [John 10:7-21](#) that the sheep in the flock that is this ministry will recognize their Father's voice if they are His. Do you recognize the voice of the Father in the doctrine and teachings of this ministry and more importantly, are you willing to obey the Father's call to [do justice](#) and love mercy and walk humbly before Him ([Micah 6:8](#)) as the main goal of your life? If not, then please go back to your [comfortable government cage](#), and waste away the rest of what we believe God will end up judging ([Rev. 20:11-15](#)) as an irresponsible and hedonistic life in [government employment](#) rearranging deck chairs on the sinking Titanic. In the meantime, we'll sit here patiently building Noah's Spiritual Ark and filling it with God's treasures of wisdom, discretion, and knowledge while we are ridiculed by nonbelievers and lukewarm Christians around us, all of whom will eventually be [drowned by their own indifference](#) (OFFSITE LINK) to the evil that is eventually going to engulf and destroy all that makes life worth living and all the liberties and freedoms we hold so dear. Our prayers are with you in your own quest for truth, justice, and a small, accountable, lawful, and responsible limited government.  
[SOURCE: SEDM Frequently Asked Questions (FAQs), Question 0.1; <http://sedm.org/FAQs/FAQs.htm>]

## 2. SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1:

### 1.3 Obligations of Members

The only thing I will use the services, materials, education, or information provided by the ministry for is to worship, serve, and glorify my Creator above every man, ruler, law, or government and to Petition the Government for a Redress of Grievances of wrongs against my life, liberty, property, and family that violate either the Creator's Sovereign Laws or man's laws. This is an exercise of my religious faith and my right to Petition the Government that is protected by the First Amendment to the Constitution of the United States of America. The Constitutional Right to Petition is described in [The Right To Petition, Form #05.049](#). Regarding these lawful purposes and goals which cannot be lawfully subjected to any unconstitutional penalty including a "Bill of Attainder", I agree to the following obligations of membership:

1. I agree to follow the following procedure for restoring and defending my sovereign status:  
Path to Freedom, Form #09.015

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2. I will not bring reproach upon this ministry by using any ministry materials or services for commercial or financial reasons. Instead, I will consistently describe my motivations as being exclusively spiritual, moral, legal, and religious. For instance, I will not use ministry materials or services in connection with any of the following:

2.1. Mortgage cancellation.

2.2. Debt cancellation.

2.3. Bills of exchange used in paying off tax debts.

2.4. 1099OIDs.

2.5 Using the "straw man" commercially to benefit anyone but its owner, which is the government. The "straw man" is a creation of and property of the government, and I acknowledge that it is stealing from the government to use their property, which is public property, for my own private benefit. I seek to abandon the straw man, not hijack him to steal from the government:

[Proof That There Is a "Straw Man", Form #05.042;http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm](#).

For the reasons for all the above, see:

[Policy Document: UCC Redemption, Form #08.002; http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm](#).

3. I agree and commit to diligently educate myself by regularly reading and studying the word of God.

4. I agree to regularly study, learn, and obey man's law and to use that knowledge to ensure that our public servants remain accountable to us, who are the true sovereigns and "governing authorities" within our system of [Republican government](#). I will do this by reading or viewing the free sources of enacted law found on the ministry website and especially the [Liberty University](#). The purpose of reading or viewing these materials is so that I can learn how to love and protect my neighbor out of obedience to the last six commandments of the Ten Commandments.

"And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws [of both [God](#) and [man](#)], and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work [of obedience to God] that they must do."

[[Exodus 18:20](#), Bible, KJV]

"The words 'people of the United States' and 'citizens,' are synonymous terms, and mean the same thing. They both describe the political body who, according to our republican institutions, form the sovereignty, and who hold the power and conduct the government through their representatives. They are what we familiarly call the 'sovereign people,' and every citizen is one of this people, and a constituent member of this sovereignty. ..."  
[[Boyd v. State of Nebraska, 143 U.S. 135](#) (1892)]

1 5. I agree to help educate all the consenting people I know and come in contact with about everything that I learn  
2 by reading and studying God's laws and man's laws and participating in the ministry.

3 6. I agree and commit to defend the credibility and integrity of the fellowship, ministry, and every member by  
4 promptly contacting the ministry in writing via the [Contact Us page](#) if or when I find anything that is either  
5 erroneous or inconsistent with the law so that it may be promptly corrected. If I don't, and if I am a government  
6 employee, officer, or agent, then I become a Member in Bad Standing.

7 7. I agree to financially support this religious ministry through free will offerings. This is so that the fellowship  
8 may continue to serve and glorify God by helping set the captives everywhere free from their slavery to sin by  
9 means of Truth, education, and tools for defending the sovereignty that comes only from God.

10 8. I will speak and act in a manner consistent with all the policy documents published by the ministry in section  
11 1.8 of the Forms/Pubs page (<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>).

12 9. I will stop making any *presumptions* about what the law requires which means I will stop believing or saying  
13 anything that I haven't proven for myself by reading the law. I will stop believing what others tell me about  
14 what the law requires and rely *ONLY* on legally admissible evidence in reaching my own informed beliefs and  
15 conclusions. I recognize that this is the most important way that I can:

16 9.1 Protect the credibility and success of the freedom movement.

17 9.2 Protect the credibility and success of the ministry.

18 9.3 Protect my own credibility and prevent me from being called "frivolous".

19 9.4 Prevent the legal profession and/or the government from becoming a state-sponsored civil religion in  
20 violation of the First Amendment. See [Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016](#). For the  
21 reasons why, see: [Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.017](#).

22 I understand that being able to defend the sovereignty that God gave me when He created me requires me to be  
23 willing and able to do the following:

24 1. Educate myself and trust what I learn as education is primary to understanding and properly following the  
25 law.

26 2. Refuse to accept the vain, self-serving edicts of a judges or lawyers to tell me what the law says. Most of them  
27 have illegal conflicts of interest in violation of [28 U.S.C. §144](#), [28 U.S.C. §455](#), and [18 U.S.C. §208](#). I will instead  
28 read the facts and law for myself and reach my own conclusions because this is the *ONLY* way that self-  
29 government is even realistically possible.

30 3. As a free moral agent, I take complete and personal and exclusive responsibility for myself in all aspects of my  
31 conclusions and decisions as a result of my educational pursuits. I must take exclusive and personal responsibility  
32 for myself because the tyranny we face on the part of the government at present was created mainly by the  
33 government exploiting the weakness or men and women to evade responsibility. Our public servants have  
34 invidiously and covertly corrupted the morals of the people by exploiting this weakness.

35 4. Apply what I have learned about the law to my specific situation and then to confidently challenge those who  
36 would question my conclusions. For instance, I might demand their presentment of Implementing Regulations  
37 published in the Federal Register to demonstrate the law and the facts properly and correctly.

38 5. Insist that those in government service are not above the law but are properly mere servants to their Master,  
39 We The People. For example, servants must carry the *Burden of Proof* for any accusation and it must be reliable,  
40 probative, and substantial, such as an Implementing Regulation published in the Federal Register accomplishes.  
41 See [Proof of Claim: Your Main Defense Against Government Greed and Corruption, Form #09.073](#).

42 [SOURCE: SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.3; [https://sedm.org/participate/member-  
agreement/](https://sedm.org/participate/member-<br/>43 agreement/)]

44 3. SEDM Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016, Section 4: Prohibited Activities:

45 4. Prohibited Activities

46 As a Member, I agree never to use any of the Ministry materials or services for an unlawful purpose, and agree  
47 never at any time to solicit the Ministry to engage in any of the following specifically prohibited activities or use  
48 Ministry materials for any of the following purposes.

49 [ . . . ]

5. *Preparing tax returns for others or advising anyone in the preparation of returns. All our members prepare their own returns, and the only type of return they are allowed to prepare and not violate our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#) is a 1040NR or 1040NR-EZ return that has no tax liability listed.*

[ . . . ]

8. *Advertising or marketing. All of our nontaxpayer members will be introduced by referrals from satisfied Members and through hits on our public website. We will not offer any kind of affiliate program or commission structure to anyone, because we believe this compromises the integrity of our message.*

[ . . . ]

9. *Offering Credit repair services of any kind.*

10. *Debt cancellation using the UCC or bogus securities such as use of “Bills of Exchange”.*

[ . . . ]

12. *Creating or administering asset protection vehicles for members, such as trusts or corporations soles.*

[ . . . ]

14. *[Commerce](#) within the legislative jurisdiction of the United States government. All donations to this religious ministry will occur via eCommerce on a webserver and using bank account(s) that are outside the country.*

[ . . . ]

20. *Offering any kind of investment, classes about investing, or “[tax shelters](#)” based on anything available on this website.*

*[SOURCE: [SEDM Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016, Section 4: Prohibited Activities, <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>\]](#)*

4. SEDM Forums interchange with someone who wanted to know about debt cancellation information on the website. They cancelled their membership when they found out we don’t offer it because this was the ONLY thing they were interested in, and it was purely commercial. We told them they weren’t qualified for a member account and were in violation of our *Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016*.

SEDM Forum 8.1 About Membership, the Benefits of membership, or the Effectiveness of Our Materials  
<https://sedm.org/forums/topic/do-you-have-information-about-debt-cancellation/>

## 10.6 Ministry advocates “tax shelters” or “abusive tax promotions”

This ministry does not advocate, endorse, or promote any kind of tax shelter or abusive promotion.

1. None of the purposes of this website are commercial and those who intend to use our materials for a commercial purpose are discouraged from joining and rebuked strongly.
2. We aren’t allowed to advertise or make promises about the effectiveness of anything we offer.
3. Our website warns readers that none of our materials are intended or authorized for use as a “tax shelter”.

In support of the above, see the following resources on our website:

1. SEDM Forms/Pubs Page:

**WARNING:** *The forms on this page are **not** intended as a “silver bullet” and they come with no guarantee. You **SHOULD NOT** send any of these materials to anyone in the government, the courts, or the legal profession unless and until you have downloaded and read our [Path to Freedom, Form #09.015](#) and accomplished up to Step 14 of Section 2 and have become a Member of our fellowship in full compliance with our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#). All of the forms listed here PRESUPPOSE that those who use and submit them are in full compliance with our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#). Those who are not in compliance would have to commit perjury under penalty of perjury in signing and submitting these forms. Information and materials available through this website are **not** intended, recommended, or authorized for use as:*

1. A substitute for your own diligent and committed study of [the law](#).

2. A crutch to help you permanently avoid studying or learning [the law](#).
3. Legal or tax advice or an insurance policy to divert any portion of the responsibility for your choice to use them away from you or onto anyone else but you.
4. A tool to facilitate violations of law.
5. A "[tax shelter](#)" within the meaning of any revenue law. A "tax shelter" is a device used to reduce the liability of a statutory "taxpayer", and those who are "taxpayers" may obtain but may not "use" our tax materials in interacting with members of the legal profession or government.

[SOURCE: SEDM Forms/Pubs Page, <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>]

## 2. SEDM About Us Page, Section 8: Prohibited Activities:

### 8. Prohibited Activities

Neither Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) nor any of the Ministry officers, or Volunteers are authorized to involve themselves in any of the following activities, because they are of questionable character or may easily be misconstrued in a court of law as being either illegal or crassly commercial, even if they in fact are not. Pursuant to the [SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#), Fellowship Members also agree never to use any of the Ministry materials or services for an unlawful purpose, and agree never at any time to solicit the Ministry to engage in any of the following specifically prohibited activities or use Ministry materials for any of the following purposes.

[. . .]

6. Making any promises or assurances about either the accuracy or the success of any of the educational resources or processes we offer. Anyone who promises you ANY result or promises you entirely error free material is quite frankly a presumptuous FOOL. This is especially true in a field so deliberately and systematically obfuscated and propagandized by the government as taxation. The most we are therefore authorized to do is keep scientific statistics on the success of our methods and reveal those carefully maintained statistics to interested parties. The ministry DOES NOT authorize ANYONE to share subjective opinions about the effectiveness of our methods or materials. Any such representations by anyone associated with or involved with SEDM should be considered unauthorized, untrustworthy, and probably UNTRUE and neither we nor anyone in the ministry assume any liability for such clearly false statements. The one and only thing we can guarantee is that we as believers in God (whatever God you believe in) are going to be persecuted by evil people in the world, just as Jesus was, for obeying God's moral laws and following Jesus' example. The persecution will come because our actions, our example, and our deeds to expose the Truth will be a silent reproach and mockery to evil people throughout the world, and especially in places where such evil people congregate and concentrate, such as in government. Places where power is consolidated and centralized attract WICKED people who lust for power and who want to conceal knowledge of their treacherous, selfish, and tyrannical acts.

*"He who believes in Him [Jesus, the Son of God] is not condemned ; but he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. **And this is the condemnation, that the light [of God's Truth spread by His followers] has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For everyone practicing evil hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed.** But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God."*  
[\[John 3:18-21, Bible\]](#)

Furthermore, the more we attempt to separate ourselves from evil people or evil in government and the more dogmatic we become about insisting on obeying God's moral laws when they conflict with man's laws, the more these evil people will try to persecute us, just as they did with the early Jews.

**"Look, I am sending you out as sheep among [government] wolves. Be as wary as snakes and harmless as doves. But beware! For you will be handed over to the [corrupted] courts [by licensed attorneys with a conflict of interest] and beaten in the synagogues[501(c)(3) churches]. And you must stand trial before governors and kings [and federal judges, who are the equivalent of modern-day Monarchs] because you are my followers. This will be your opportunity to tell them about me—yes, to witness to the world. When you are arrested [by the federal MAFIA because you threaten their organized crime ring], don't worry about what to say in your defense, because you will be given the right words at the right time. For it won't be you doing the talking—it will be the Spirit of your Father speaking through you.**

*"Brother will betray brother to death, fathers will betray their own children [by aborting them or selling them into federal slavery by giving them Socialist Security Numbers, the "badge of allegiance to [the Beast](#)", and by falsely claiming they are statutory "[U.S. citizens](#)" on their tax returns], and children will rise against their parents [using Child Protective Services] and cause them to be killed [or persecuted by a zealous state eager to*



1 justify its existence and expand its jurisdiction at the expense of our sovereignty and  
2 Constitutional Rights]. And everyone [and especially misbehaving public DIS-servants]  
3 will hate you [and persecute you illegally and unconstitutionally] because of your  
4 [exclusive] allegiance to me [God]. But those who endure [and expose the Truth] to the  
5 end will be saved [and thereby prevent eternal harm at the price of temporary earthly  
6 discomfort]. When you are persecuted in one town, flee to the next. I assure you that I, the  
7 Son of Man, will return before you have reached all the towns of Israel.

8 "A student is not greater than the teacher. A [public] servant is not greater than the  
9 [Sovereign American] master. The student [us] shares the teacher's [Jesus'] fate. The  
10 servant [believers and followers of God] shares the master's [Jesus'] fate. And since I, the  
11 master of the household, have been called the prince of demons, how much more will it  
12 happen to you, the members of the household! But don't be afraid of those [thieves and  
13 tyrants masquerading as "public servants"] who threaten you. For the time is coming  
14 when everything will be revealed [and evil punished at the final judgment]; all that is  
15 secret will be made public. What I tell you now in the darkness, shout [from websites like  
16 this one] abroad when daybreak comes. What I whisper in your ears, shout from the  
17 housetops for all to hear [and on websites like this one that are outside of government  
18 jurisdiction]!

19 "Don't be afraid of those who want to kill you. They can only kill your body; they cannot  
20 touch your soul. Fear [and obey] only God [and His laws, not the government's unless  
21 they are consistent with God's laws], who can destroy both soul and body in hell. Not  
22 even a sparrow, worth only half a penny, can fall to the ground without your Father  
23 knowing it. And the very hairs on your head are all numbered. So don't be afraid; you are  
24 more valuable to him than a whole flock of sparrows."  
25 [Jesus in [Matt. 10:16-31](#), Bible, New Living Translation]

26 [ . . . ]

27 8. Advertising or marketing. All of our nontaxpayer members will be introduced by referrals from satisfied  
28 Members and through hits on our public website. We will not offer any kind of affiliate program or commission  
29 structure to anyone, because we believe this compromises the integrity of our message.

30 [ . . . ]

31 17. Offering any kind of investment, classes about investing, or "[tax shelters](#)" based on anything available on  
32 this website.

33 [SOURCE: SEDM About Us Page, Section 8: Prohibited Activities, <http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm>]

### 34 3. SEDM Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016, Section 4: Prohibited Activities:

#### 35 4. Prohibited Activities

36 Neither Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) nor any of the Ministry officers, or Volunteers are  
37 authorized to involve themselves in any of the following activities, because they are of questionable character or  
38 may easily be misconstrued in a court of law as being either illegal or crassly commercial, even if they in fact are  
39 not. Pursuant to the [SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#), Fellowship Members also agree never to use  
40 any of the Ministry materials or services for an unlawful purpose, and agree never at any time to solicit the  
41 Ministry to engage in any of the following specifically prohibited activities or use Ministry materials for any of  
42 the following purposes.

43 [ . . . ]

44 6. Making any promises or assurances about either the accuracy or the success of any of the educational  
45 resources or processes we offer. Anyone who promises you ANY result or promises you entirely error free material  
46 is quite frankly a presumptuous FOOL. This is especially true in a field so deliberately and systematically  
47 obfuscated and propagandized by the government as taxation. The most we are therefore authorized to do is keep  
48 scientific statistics on the success of our methods and reveal those carefully maintained statistics to interested  
49 parties. The ministry DOES NOT authorize ANYONE to share subjective opinions about the effectiveness of our  
50 methods or materials. Any such representations by anyone associated with or involved with SEDM should be  
51 considered unauthorized, untrustworthy, and probably UNTRUE and neither we nor anyone in the ministry  
52 assume any liability for such clearly false statements. The one and only thing we can guarantee is that we as  
53 believers in God (whatever God you believe in) are going to be persecuted by evil people in the world, just as  
54 Jesus was, for obeying God's moral laws and following Jesus' example. The persecution will come because our  
55 actions, our example, and our deeds to expose the Truth will be a silent reproach and mockery to evil people  
56 throughout the world, and especially in places where such evil people congregate and concentrate, such as in

1 government. Places where power is consolidated and centralized attract WICKED people who lust for power  
2 and who want to conceal knowledge of their treacherous, selfish, and tyrannical acts.

3 "He who believes in Him [Jesus, the Son of God] is not condemned ; but he who does not  
4 believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten  
5 Son of God. And this is the condemnation, that the light [of God's Truth spread by His  
6 followers] has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because  
7 their deeds were evil. For everyone practicing evil hates the light and does not come to  
8 the light, lest his deeds should be exposed. But he who does the truth comes to the light,  
9 that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God."  
10 [[John 3:18-21](#), Bible]

11 Furthermore, the more we attempt to separate ourselves from evil people or evil in government and the more  
12 dogmatic we become about insisting on obeying God's moral laws when they conflict with man's laws, the more  
13 these evil people will try to persecute us, just as they did with the early Jews.

14 "Look, I am sending you out as sheep among [government] wolves. Be as wary as snakes  
15 and harmless as doves. But beware! For you will be handed over to the [corrupted] courts  
16 [by licensed attorneys with a conflict of interest] and beaten in the  
17 synagogues[501(c)(3) churches]. And you must stand trial before governors and kings  
18 [and federal judges, who are the equivalent of modern-day Monarchs] because you are my  
19 followers. This will be your opportunity to tell them about me—yes, to witness to the world.  
20 When you are arrested [by the federal MAFIA because you threaten their organized  
21 crime ring], don't worry about what to say in your defense, because you will be given the  
22 right words at the right time. For it won't be you doing the talking—it will be the Spirit  
23 of your Father speaking through you.

24 "Brother will betray brother to death, fathers will betray their own children [by aborting  
25 them or selling them into federal slavery by giving them Socialist Security Numbers, the  
26 "badge of allegiance to the Beast", and by falsely claiming they are statutory "U.S.  
27 citizens" on their tax returns], and children will rise against their parents [using Child  
28 Protective Services] and cause them to be killed [or persecuted by a zealous state eager to  
29 justify its existence and expand its jurisdiction at the expense of our sovereignty and  
30 Constitutional Rights]. And everyone [and especially misbehaving public DIS-servants]  
31 will hate you [and persecute you illegally and unconstitutionally] because of your  
32 [exclusive] allegiance to me [God]. But those who endure [and expose the Truth] to the  
33 end will be saved [and thereby prevent eternal harm at the price of temporary earthly  
34 discomfort]. When you are persecuted in one town, flee to the next. I assure you that I, the  
35 Son of Man, will return before you have reached all the towns of Israel.

36 "A student is not greater than the teacher. A [public] servant is not greater than the  
37 [Sovereign American] master. The student [us] shares the teacher's [Jesus'] fate. The  
38 servant [believers and followers of God] shares the master's [Jesus'] fate. And since I, the  
39 master of the household, have been called the prince of demons, how much more will it  
40 happen to you, the members of the household! But don't be afraid of those [thieves and  
41 tyrants masquerading as "public servants"] who threaten you. For the time is coming  
42 when everything will be revealed [and evil punished at the final judgment]; all that is  
43 secret will be made public. What I tell you now in the darkness, shout [from websites like  
44 this one] abroad when daybreak comes. What I whisper in your ears, shout from the  
45 housetops for all to hear [and on websites like this one that are outside of government  
46 jurisdiction]!

47 "Don't be afraid of those who want to kill you. They can only kill your body; they cannot  
48 touch your soul. Fear [and obey] only God [and His laws, not the government's unless  
49 they are consistent with God's laws], who can destroy both soul and body in hell. Not  
50 even a sparrow, worth only half a penny, can fall to the ground without your Father  
51 knowing it. And the very hairs on your head are all numbered. So don't be afraid; you are  
52 more valuable to him than a whole flock of sparrows."  
53 [[Jesus in Matt. 10:16-31](#), Bible, New Living Translation]

54 [ . . . ]

55 10. Advertising or marketing. All of our nontaxpayer members will be introduced by referrals from satisfied  
56 Members and through hits on our public website. We will not offer any kind of affiliate program or commission  
57 structure to anyone, because we believe this compromises the integrity of our message.

58 [ . . . ]

17. Offering any kind of investment, classes about investing, or "[tax shelters](#)" based on anything available on this website.

[SOURCE: *SEDM Terms of Use and Service*, Form #01.016, Section 4: Prohibited Activities, <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>]

## 10.7 Ministry is for "tax protesters", "tax deniers", and/or "tax defiers"

Those who are "tax protesters", "tax deniers", and/or "tax defiers" are discouraged from becoming members of this ministry, and if they join, they become "Members in Bad Standing". We do not protest, deny, or defy "taxes" as legally defined. Instead:

1. We think that everyone who consumes government services should pay for everything they consume. Any other approach is theft.
2. We believe that everyone should have the right **NOT** to be a consumer of any government service and the right to not pay for services they refuse to accept. Any other approach constitutes slavery, racketeering, and an anti-trust monopoly and turns the government into a "protection racket".

*Invito beneficium non datur. No one is obliged to accept a benefit against his consent. Dig. 50, 17, 69.  
But if he does not dissent he will be considered as assenting. Vide Assent.*

*Potest quis renunciare pro se, et suis, juri quod pro se introductum est.  
A man may relinquish, for himself and his heirs, a right which was introduced for his own benefit. See 1 Bouv.  
Inst. n. 83.*

*Quilibet potest renunciare juri pro se inducto.  
Any one may renounce a law introduced for his own benefit. To this rule there are some exceptions. See 1 Bouv.  
Inst. n. 83.  
[Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;  
<http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]*

3. We believe that most of what the government does, with very few exceptions, should be subject to privatization and competition to ensure that there is choice and efficiency in the marketplace. The government should not have a monopoly on protection or "social insurance" of any kind. Otherwise, the government is violating the Sherman Anti-trust act. If it is a real de jure government, then everyone must be treated equally and it cannot exempt itself from its own laws:

*"Decency, security, and liberty alike demand that **government officials shall be subjected to the same rules of conduct that are commands to the citizen.** In a government of laws, existence of the government will be imperiled if it fails to observe the law scrupulously. **Our government is the potent, the omnipresent teacher. For good or for ill, it teaches the whole people by its example. Crime is contagious. If the government becomes a lawbreaker, it breeds contempt for law; it invites every man to become a law unto himself; it invites anarchy.** To declare that in the administration of the criminal law the end justifies the means-to declare that the government may commit crimes in order to secure the conviction of a private criminal-would bring terrible retribution. Against that pernicious doctrine this court should resolutely set its face."*  
[*Olmstead v. United States*, 277 U.S. 438 (1928)]

4. We have developed a method to privatize government services and compete with the government to eliminate its monopoly. The following document describes our approach:

[Self Government Federation: Articles of Confederation](#), Form #13.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

In support of the above beliefs and conclusions, see the following resources on our website:

1. [Federal and State Income Taxation of Individuals Course](#), Form #12.003

### Admonition

- If you are using government services, then you should pay for everything you use
- Don't pay your "fair share", pay what the law says you owe and nothing more. "Fair share" is too subjective and when used as a criteria in court, politicizes and corrupts the courts
- The following persons are irresponsible and thieves:
  - Those who don't pay for all the services they use

- Those who collect more from an unwilling “taxpayer” than is necessary to pay for the services they use
- Those who collect anything from a person who does not want or does not need government services and who refuses to declare a domicile within the jurisdiction of the state. See: [Why Domicile and Becoming a “Taxpayer” Require Your Consent, Form #05.002](#)  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- Your public DIS-servants selfishly only concern themselves with the FIRST of the three items above. We ensure they worry about ALL of the items above, because if they don't, THEY and not you are the thief
- If you are going to use the information in this presentation to lawfully avoid taxes, you should also agree to stop using the government services that they pay for. This is the only way to be a responsible American and avoid burdening or hurting your neighbor
- We believe that those who do not wish to contribute anything to the tax system should always have a lawful option to “divorce the state” and refuse to accept government services or the obligations that go with them. This is what it means to live in a free country.
- Government is a corporation, and like any other corporation, we should have a right NOT to do business with them. See 28 U.S.C. §3002(15)(A). To admit otherwise, is to admit that the government can compel you to contract with them in violation of [Article I, Section 10](#) of the U.S. Constitution

[SOURCE: [Federal and State Income Taxation of Individuals Course, Form #12.003, http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm](#)]

## 2. [SEDM Member Agreement](#), Form #01.001, Section 1.1: My status and standing:

### 1.1 My status and standing

In joining the ministry by the above methods, I declare that:

[. . .]

4. I am not a “tax protester”, “tax denier”, “tax defier”, or “sovereign citizen”, which are all convenient stereotypes and labels that advantage the government at my expense. Rather, I am a crime fighter who seeks to enforce the law and preserve the requirement for express, written, fully informed consent of the governed that is the origin of all of the just civil authority of government according to the Declaration of Independence.

Consensus facit legem.

Consent makes the law. A contract [or civil law] is a law between the parties, which can acquire force only by consent.

[Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;


SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]

[SOURCE: [SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.1: My status and standing; http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm](#)]

## 3. [SEDM About Us Page, Section 8: Prohibited Activities](#)

Neither Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) nor any of the Ministry officers, or Volunteers are authorized to involve themselves in any of the following activities, because they are of questionable character or may easily be misconstrued in a court of law as being either illegal or crassly commercial, even if they in fact are not. Pursuant to the [SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#), Fellowship Members also agree never to use any of the Ministry materials or services for an unlawful purpose, and agree never at any time to solicit the Ministry to engage in any of the following specifically prohibited activities or use Ministry materials for any of the following purposes.

1. The following parties may read, download, or learn materials but may not use them during litigation as evidence, attached to a pleading, or submit them to any member of the government or legal professions in connection with any dispute, and especially legal dispute, over tax liability:

1.1 “taxpayers”, “U.S. citizens”, “U.S. persons”, U.S. “residents”, or those with income “effectively connected with a [trade or business](#) in the [United States](#)”. We assume no responsibility for the misuse of our materials by persons who violate our  [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#).

[. . .]

5. Preparing tax returns for others or advising anyone in the preparation of returns. All our members prepare their own returns, and the only type of return they are allowed to prepare and not violate our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#) is a 1040NR or 1040NR-EZ return that has no tax liability listed.

[...]

20. Offering advice or personal assistance to people regarding income tax withholding or reporting.

[SOURCE: SEDM About Us Page, Section 8: Prohibited Activities, <http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm>]

4. [SEDM Frequently Asked Questions \(FAQs\), Questions 0.1 and 1.1.](http://sedm.org/FAQs/FAQs.htm) See: <http://sedm.org/FAQs/FAQs.htm>

## 10.8 Ministry believes the Internal Revenue Code is unconstitutional

We do NOT ever say that the Internal Revenue Code is unconstitutional. Instead, we claim that the way it is MISREPRESENTED and MISENFORCED by the IRS, the DOJ, and the courts is clearly, chronically, and grossly false, fraudulent, illegal and violates the constitutional rights if it is illegally enforced outside of the U.S. government or against private parties not domiciled on federal territory.

For evidence supporting the above statement, see:

### 1. SEDM About Us Page, Section 1: What and Who are We?

We are not "tax protesters", "tax defiers", or "tax deniers". As a matter of fact, those who have such motivations are discouraged from becoming Members of our ministry and if they become members are "Members in Bad Standing". We do not challenge the lawfulness or Constitutionality of any part of the Internal Revenue Code or any state revenue code and we believe that these codes are completely Constitutional as written and when correctly applied to federal territory, domiciliaries, and franchises ONLY pursuant to Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 of the United States Constitution. HOWEVER, we also believe that the way they are willfully MISREPRESENTED to the American public, and the way they are MALADMINISTERED by the IRS, state revenue agencies, and the courts are willfully and maliciously deceptive and in many cases grossly illegal and injurious. If these revenue codes were truthfully represented and faithfully administered completely consistent with what they say, and more importantly their legislative intent and the Constitution, we believe that there would be almost NO "taxpayers". The only reason there are "taxpayers" is because most Americans have been maliciously and deliberately deceived by public servants about their true nature and the very limited audience of people who are their only proper subject. Our enemy is not the government, the IRS, or even taxes, but instead is all the following techniques for introducing collectivism into an otherwise free society:

1. Legal ignorance on the part of Americans that allows public servants to abuse their authority and violate the law. We have met the enemy, and it is our own ignorance of the law.

"One who turns his ear from hearing the law [ God's law or man's law], even his prayer is an abomination."  
[Prov. 28:9, Bible, NKJV]

"But this crowd that does not know [and quote and follow and use] the law is accursed."  
[John 7:49, Bible, NKJV]

"Salvation is far from the wicked, For they do not seek Your statutes."  
[Psalms 119:155, Bible, NKJV]

"Every man is supposed to know the law. A party who makes a contract [or enters into a franchise, which is also a contract] with an officer [of the government] without having it reduced to writing is knowingly accessory to a violation of duty on his part. Such a party aids in the violation of the law."  
[Clark v. United States, 95 U.S. 539 (1877) ]

2. The abuse of presumption to injure the rights of sovereign Americans, in violation of due process of law and God's law found in Numbers 15:30 (NKJV). Much of this presumption is compelled by the government by willfully dumbing-down the average American about legal subjects in the public (government) schools. This makes the legal profession into essentially a "priesthood" and a pagan "religion" that the average American blindly worships and obeys, without ever questioning authority. It is a supreme injustice to proceed against a person without every conclusion being based ONLY on fact and not presumption, opinion, or belief. Click here for a detailed article on this scam and sin.

"But the person who does anything presumptuously, whether he is native-born or a stranger, that one brings reproach on the LORD, and he shall be cut off from among his people."




---

"Due Process: [ . . . ] If any question of fact or liability be conclusively be presumed [rather than proven with evidence] against him, **this is not due process of law [in fact, it is the OPPOSITE of due process].**"  
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 500]

---

(1) [8:4993] **Conclusive presumptions affecting protected interests:**

A conclusive presumption may be defeated where its application would impair a party's constitutionally-protected liberty or property interests. In such cases, conclusive presumptions have been held to violate a party's due process and equal protection rights. [Vlandis v. Kline (1973) [412 U.S. 441](#), 449, 93 S.Ct. 2230, 2235; Cleveland Bd. of Ed. v. LaFleur (1974) [414 US 632](#), 639-640, 94 S.Ct. 1208, 1215-presumption under Illinois law that unmarried fathers are unfit violates process]  
[  [Federal Civil Trials and Evidence, Rutter Group, paragraph 8:4993, page 8K-34](#)]

3. Public servants deceiving the public by portraying "Private Law" as "Public Law". [Click here](#) for an article on this subject.

4. Public servants refusing to acknowledge the requirement for consent in all human interactions. [Click here](#) for an article on this subject.

5. Willful omissions from government websites and publications that keep the public from hearing the whole truth. The problem is not what these sources say, but what they DON'T say. The [Great IRS Hoax](#)(OFFSITE LINK) contains over 2,000 pages of facts that neither the IRS nor any one in government is willing to reveal to you because it would destroy the gravy train of plunder that pays their bloated salaries and fat retirement in violation of [18 U.S.C. §208](#).

6. The use of "words of art" to deceive the people in both government publications and the law itself. [Click](#) (OFFSITE LINK) here for examples.

7. The lack of "equal protection of the law" in courts of justice relating to the statements and actions of public servants, whereby the IRS doesn't have to assume responsibility for its statements and actions, and yet persons who fill out tax forms can be thrown in jail and prosecuted for fraud if they emulate the IRS by being just as careless. This also includes "selective enforcement", where the DOJ positively refuses to prosecute submitters of [false information returns](#) but spends a disproportionate share of its resources prosecuting false income tax returns. They do this because they are more interested in STEALING your money than in justice. See:

7.1 [Federal Courts and IRS' Own IRM Say NOT RESPONSIBLE for its actions or its words or following its own internal procedures](#) (OFFSITE LINK)

7.2 [Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment, Form #05.033](#)

7.3 [Government Establishment of Religion, Form #05.038](#) -how government establishes itself as a pagan deity and a religion by using franchises to systematically destroy the separation of powers and the requirement for equal protection

8. Abuses of franchises that undermine the protection of private rights by the government and the courts:


8.1 Enforcing federal franchises in States of the Union, which are outside the civil jurisdiction or police powers of the federal government and result in a destruction of the separation of powers.

8.2 Enforcing franchises, such as a "[trade or business](#)" without requiring explicit written consent in some form, such as the issuance and voluntary signing of an application for a license. [Click here](#) for details.

8.3 Attorney licensing, which destroys the integrity of the legal profession in its role as a check and balance when the government or especially the judiciary becomes corrupt as it is now.

8.4 Abuse of the federal income tax system, which is a franchise and an excise, to bribe states of the Union to give up their sovereignty, act like federal "States" and territories, and accept what amounts to federal bribes to disrespect the rights or those under their care and protection. [Click here](#) for details.

9. Efforts to destroy the separation of powers that is the main protection for our liberties. This results in abuses of the Court system for political, rather than legal, purposes (politicization of the courts). All of the federal courts we have now are Article IV, territorial courts that are part of the Legislative, rather than Judicial Branch of the government. As such, there is no separation of powers and nothing but tyranny can result. See the following for proof of this destruction:

- 1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8
- 9.1  [Government Conspiracy to Destroy the Separation of Powers, Form #05.023](#)- shows how lying, thieving public servants have systematically destroyed the separation of powers since the founding of this country
  - 9.2 [What Happened to Justice?, Form #06.012](#)-book which proves that we have no Judicial Branch within the federal government, and that all the existing federal courts are acting in an Article IV territorial capacity as part of the Legislative, rather than Judicial, branch of the government.
  - 9.3 [How Scoundrels Corrupted Our Republican Form of Government](#) (OFFSITE LINK)-brief overview of how the separation of powers has been systematically destroyed

9  
10  
11  
12  
13

10. The abuse of the government's power to tax in order to transfer wealth between private individuals, which makes the government into a thief and a Robinhood. This includes:

- 10.1 Enforcing the tax laws against other than "public officers" of the government. [Click here](#) for details.
- 10.2 Offering government "benefits" of any kind to anyone who does not ALREADY work for the government. [Click here](#) for details.

14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21

11. Corruption of our monetary system that allows the government to:

- 11.1 Counterfeit while denying to all others the right, thus creating an unconstitutional "Title of Nobility" for itself and making itself into a pagan deity, and denying the equal protection to all that is the foundation of the Constitution.
- 11.2 STEAL from the American people by diluting the value of money already into circulation.
- 11.3 Exercise undue control banks and financial institutions that causes them to effectively become federal employment recruiters for the federal government by compelling use of government identifying numbers for those pursuing accounts or loans.

22  
23

[Click here](#) for details on the above SCAMS.

24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32

12. Creating, perpetuating, condoning, or in any way protecting conflicts of financial interest within the government that cause the self-interest to undermine the requirements of the law, EQUALITY, or the protection of exclusively PRIVATE rights by:

- 12.1 Making judges "taxpayers".
- 12.2 Making jurists or voters into "benefit" recipients, franchisees, and/or public officers.
- 12.3 Allowing judges to act in a POLITICAL mode within any franchise court in the Executive rather than Judicial Branch. This also violates the separation of powers.
- 12.4 Turning police officers into revenue collectors who enforce malum-prohibitum offenses that result in revenue to the state.
- 12.5 Allowing any judicial officer or witness to receive any kind of financial reward for essentially compelling someone to assume any civil status under any civil franchise, including the income tax.
- 12.6 Allowing judges to act BOTH as an Article III judge AND an Article IV judge at the same time.
- 12.7 Allowing PRIVATE citizens to appear before a franchise judge with a financial conflict of interest.
- 12.8 Making ordinary citizens ALSO into public officers in any context OTHER than as a jurist or voter. This causes income taxes to become poll taxes and disenfranchises all those who insist on remaining private.

33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43

13. Active interference with [common law remedies](#) for the protection of PRIVATE rights from abuse by government actors. Governments are established exclusively to protect PRIVATE rights and PRIVATE property. Any attempt to undermine such rights without the express written consent of the owner in each case is not only NOT a classical "government" function, but is an ANTI-government function that amounts to a MAFIA "protection racket". This includes but is not limited to:

- 13.1 Refusing to recognize or protect PRIVATE property or PRIVATE rights, the essence of which is the RIGHT TO EXCLUDE anyone and everyone from using or benefitting from the use of the property.
- 13.2 PRESUMING that "a government OF THE PEOPLE, BY THE PEOPLE, and FOR THE PEOPLE" is a government in which everyone is a [public officer](#).
- 13.3 Refusing to recognize or allow constitutional remedies and instead substituting STATUTORY remedies available only to [public officers](#).
- 13.4 [Forcing non-franchisees into franchise courts against their consent](#). This is a violation of the Fifth Amendment takings clause and the prohibition against eminent domain.
- 13.5 Interfering with introduction of evidence that the court or forum is ONLY allowed to hear disputes involving [public officers in the government](#).
- 13.6 Refusing to satisfy the burden of proof upon government opponents in a franchise court that the owner of the property subject to the dispute VOLUNTARILY donated it to a public use, public purpose, and public office. In other words, that all property is PRIVATE until it is **proven on the record with evidence** that the owner EXPRESSLY AND VOLUNTARILY DONATED it to PUBLIC use and thereby made it subject to government jurisdiction.
- 13.7 PRESUMING or ASSUMING that the ownership of the property subject to dispute is QUALITIFIED rather than ABSOLUTE and that the party the ownership is shared with is the government.
- 13.8 Allowing government "benefit" recipients to be decision makers in cases involving PRIVATE rights. This is a denial of a republican form of government, which is founded on impartial decision makers. See [Sinking Fund Cases, 99 U.S. 700 \(1878\)](#).
- 13.9 Interfering with or sanctioning litigants who insist on discussing the laws that have been violated in the courtroom or prohibiting jurists from reading the laws in question or accessing the law library in the

courthouse while serving as jurists. This transforms a society of law into a society of men and allows the judge to substitute HIS will in place of what the law expressly requires.

- 13.10 Abusing sovereign immunity to protect franchise administrators such as the IRS from [illegal enforcement of the franchise against non-franchisees](#). All franchises are PRIVATE rather than GOVERNMENTAL in nature and governments who offer them drop down to the level of ordinary persons when they offer them.
- 13.11 Illegally and unconstitutionally invoking the Declaratory Judgments Act or the Anti-Injunction Act as an excuse to NOT protect PRIVATE rights from government interference in the case of EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE people who are NOT statutory "taxpayers". See [Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Sections 9.3.5 and 9.3.6](#).
- 13.12 PRESUMING or pretending like there is no such thing as a non-franchisee or non-taxpayer or that EVERYONE is a statutory "taxpayer". This compels people to contract with the government and interferes with their First Amendment right to legally and politically associate. See [Your Exclusive Right to Declare or Establish Your Civil Status, Form #13.008](#).
- 13.13 Offering or enforcing NATIONAL franchises within states of the Union or outside of the federal territory and federal domiciliaries that they are limited to. See [Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030](#).
- 13.14 Refusing to provide a way to quit franchises or hiding forms for doing so.
- 13.15 Interfering with ways to change or correct your citizenship or statutory status in government records. That "status" is the "res" to which all franchise rights attach, usually ILLEGALLY.

[SOURCE: SEDM About Us Page, Section 1, <http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm>]

## 2. Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Chapter 1 Introduction

Let us begin this document by explaining what we mean by "The Great IRS Hoax?". The hoax is NOT the Internal Revenue Code, but the way that it is misrepresented and illegally enforced by the IRS and the Department of Justice. The Internal Revenue Code itself is entirely Constitutional when interpreted and enforced consistent with the rules of statutory construction and interpretation. Unfortunately, our public dis-servants have been bending the rules to suit their own private agenda, and this is where the hoax and the fraud extensively documented in this book originates.

[[Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Chapter 1 Introduction, http://famguardian.org/Publications/GreatIRSHoax/GreatIRSHoax.htm](#)]

## 10.9 Ministry arguments are "frivolous"

Section 9 of our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 defines what the basis of belief is for our esteemed Members and readers. That section says the ONLY thing you can trust is enacted positive law that is legal evidence of an obligation and that you may not rely upon anything we say. If that basis for reliance causes what members say or believe to be "frivolous", then the DOJ needs to enjoin the Office of the Law Revision Counsel, House of Representatives from publishing the U.S. Code and for being "frivolous". All the government does by making such fraudulent accusations is to:

1. Discredit itself.
2. Prove that they are violating the Administrative Procedures Act, 5 U.S.C. §556(d) because they refuse to satisfy the burden of proof as the moving party asserting a claim by providing court-admissible evidence in support of every claim.
3. Prove that their presumptions are being imposed in violation of the Constitution and of due process of law in order to destroy your rights. Both the Constitution and the Bible prohibit presumptions that prejudice constitutional rights:

(1) [8:4993] **Conclusive presumptions affecting protected interests:** A conclusive presumption may be defeated where its application would impair a party's constitutionally-protected liberty or property interests. In such cases, conclusive presumptions have been held to violate a party's due process and equal protection rights. [Vlandis v. Kline (1973) 412 U.S. 441, 449, 93 S.Ct. 2230, 2235; Cleveland Bd. of Ed. v. LaFleur (1974) 414 U.S. 632, 639-640, 94 S.Ct. 1208, 1215-presumption under Illinois law that unmarried fathers are unfit violates process]  
[[Federal Civil Trials and Evidence, Rutter Group, paragraph 8:4993, page 8K-34](#)]

"But the person who does anything presumptuously, whether he is native-born or a stranger, that one brings reproach on the LORD, and he shall be cut off from among his people."  
[[Numbers 15:30, Bible, NKJV](#)]

4. Prove that they refuse to take their mission statement seriously, which says they have an obligation to *educate* "taxpayers" about the obligations imposed by the law. That requires them to describe specifically what is wrong about what a person

says using law from the place of their domicile in a foreign jurisdiction outside the “United States”, not a pagan franchise court that only has jurisdiction over people domiciled on federal territory who have no rights.

*“Provide America's taxpayers top quality service by helping them understand and meet their tax responsibilities and by **applying the tax law with integrity and fairness to all.**”*  
[\[Internal Revenue Manual \(I.R.M.\), Section 1.1.1.1\]](#)

Stating that our arguments are “frivolous” without justifying such a determination with:

1. Legally admissible evidence signed under penalty of perjury or verified with an oath (as required by 26 U.S.C. §6065).
2. Deriving the evidence ONLY from the civil domicile of the accused party as required by Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b). This means state law and NOT federal law.

. . . amounts to little more than accusing us of being “heretics” because we refuse to participate in the state-sponsored civil religion being run out of churches called “courts”. Similar arguments apply to any other pejorative adjective label the courts might attempt to use that does not deal directly and completely with ALL the facts and arguments made herein on any given subject, such as:

1. “Ridiculous”.
2. “Preposterous”.
3. “Soundly rejected”.
4. “Malicious”.
5. “Irresponsible”.
6. “Makes him/her a leech because he/she refuses to pay their ‘fair share’”.
7. “Manifestly erroneous”.

All such adjectives do is prove that the judge is not acting in a judicial capacity as a neutral finder of facts and who reveals only facts, but who rather is:

1. Acting in a political rather than judicial capacity as a member of the Executive rather than Judicial branch. Article 1, Section 8, Clauses 1 and 3 of the United States Constitution empower Congress and ONLY Congress to lay AND collect taxes. By undermining and interfering with attempts to stop unlawful collection enforcement, the judge is:
  - 1.1. Acting as a tax collector in the Executive Branch. Congress CANNOT lawfully delegate any function, including the tax collection function, to any other branch of the government, including the Judicial Branch.
  - 1.2. Violating the separation of powers doctrine by exercising Executive Branch functions.

*“ . . . **a power definitely assigned by the Constitution to one department can neither be surrendered nor delegated by that department, nor vested by statute in another department or agency.** Compare *Springer v. Philippine Islands*, 277 U.S. 189, 201, 202, 48 S.Ct. 480, 72 L.Ed. 845.”*  
[\[Williams v. U.S., 289 U.S. 553, 53 S.Ct. 751 \(1933\)\]](#)

*“It may be stated then, as a general rule inherent in the American constitutional system, that, unless otherwise expressly provided or incidental to the powers conferred, the Legislature cannot exercise either executive or judicial power; the executive cannot exercise either legislative or [277 U.S. 189, 202] judicial power; **the judiciary cannot exercise either executive or legislative power.** The existence in the various Constitutions of occasional provisions expressly giving to one of the departments powers which by their nature otherwise would fall within the general scope of the authority of another department emphasizes, rather than casts doubt upon, the generally inviolate character of this basic rule.”*  
[\[Springer v. Government of the Philippines, 277 U.S. 189 \(1928\)\]](#)

- 1.3. Acting as a federal employment recruiter by illegally compelling private parties protected by the Constitution to ILLEGALLY become “public officers” within the government without compensation and often without their consent or even knowledge.
- 1.4. Engaging in conversion in violation of 18 U.S.C. §654, whereby he is converting private property to a public use, a public purpose, and a public office without the consent of the owner and in violation of the Fifth Amendment takings clause.

*“Men are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, -life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness;’ and to ‘secure,’ not grant or create, these rights, governments are instituted. **That property [or income] which a man has honestly acquired he retains full control of, subject to these limitations: First, that he shall not use it to his neighbor’s injury, and that does not mean that he must use it for his neighbor’s benefit [e.g. SOCIAL***

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6

SECURITY, Medicare, and every other public “benefit”]; second, that if he devotes it to a public use, he gives to the public a right to control that use; and third, that whenever the public needs require, the public may take it upon payment of due compensation.”  
[Budd v. People of State of New York, 143 U.S. 517 (1892) ]

The above rules are summarized below:



**Table 3: Rules for converting private property to a public use or a public office**

#	Description	Requires consent of owner to be taken from owner?
1	The owner of property justly acquired enjoys full and exclusive use and control over the property. This right includes <b><u>the right to exclude government uses</u></b> or ownership of said property.	Yes
2	He may not use the property to injure the equal rights of his neighbor. For instance, when you murder someone, the government can take your liberty and labor from you by putting you in jail or your life from you by instituting the death penalty against you. Both your life and your labor are “property”. Therefore, the basis for the “taking” was violation of the equal rights of a fellow sovereign “neighbor”.	No
3	He cannot be compelled or required to use it to “benefit” his neighbor. That means he cannot be compelled to donate the property to any franchise that would “benefit” his neighbor such as Social Security, Medicare, etc.	Yes
4	If he donates it to a public use, he gives the public the right to control that use.	Yes
5	Whenever the public needs require, the public may take it without his consent upon payment of due compensation. E.g. “eminent domain”.	No

2. Entertaining “political questions” in violation of the separation of powers doctrine.
3. Abusing legal process to terrorize, discredit, and enslave the litigant in violation of 18 U.S.C. §1589(3).

[TITLE 18 > PART I > CHAPTER 77 > § 1589](#)  
[§ 1589. Forced labor](#)

**Whoever knowingly provides or obtains the labor or [litigation] services of a person—**

*(1) by threats of serious harm to, or physical restraint against, that person or another person;*

*(2) by means of any scheme, plan, or pattern intended to cause the person to believe that, if the person did not perform such labor or services, that person or another person would suffer serious harm or physical restraint; or*

**(3) by means of the abuse or threatened abuse of law or the legal process [against an innocent “nontaxpayer”].**

**shall be fined under this title or imprisoned not more than 20 years, or both.** *If death results from the violation of this section, or if the violation includes kidnapping or an attempt to kidnap, aggravated sexual abuse or the attempt to commit aggravated sexual abuse, or an attempt to kill, the defendant shall be fined under this title or imprisoned for any term of years or life, or both.*

4. Obstructing justice due to people under the court’s care and protection.
5. Not dealing directly with the issues at hand because doing so would jeopardize the CRIMINAL flow of plunder into his checking account.

Thank you for telling us that our arguments are truthful, accurate, and consistent with prevailing law and that we are right.

1. The courts have consistently held that you can’t rely on anything the IRS says. See: <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Articles/IRSNotResponsible.htm>
2. The IRS website says you can’t rely on anything they print, including any publication or form. See Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.8:

*“IRS Publications, issued by the National Office, explain the law in plain language for taxpayers and their advisors... While a good source of general information, publications should not be cited to sustain a position.”*  
*[Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.8 (05-14-1999)]*

1 3. The entire Internal Revenue Code is identified in 1 U.S.C. §204 as nothing more than simply a statutory “presumption”.  
2 “prima facie evidence” means presumption. Presumptions are NOT evidence, nor may they lawfully be used as a  
3 SUBSTITUTE for evidence in a court of law:

4 (1) [8:4993] *Conclusive presumptions affecting protected interests:*

5 A conclusive presumption may be defeated where its application would impair a party's constitutionally-protected  
6 liberty or property interests. In such cases, conclusive presumptions have been held to violate a party's due  
7 process and equal protection rights. [Vlandis v. Kline (1973) [412 U.S. 441](#), 449, 93 S.Ct. 2230, 2235; Cleveland  
8 Bed. of Ed. v. LaFleur (1974) [414 US 632](#), 639-640, 94 S.Ct. 1208, 1215-presumption under Illinois law that  
9 unmarried fathers are unfit violates process]  
10 [[Federal Civil Trials and Evidence, Rutter Group, paragraph 8:4993, page 8K-34](#)]

11  
12 **“If any question of fact or liability be conclusively presumed [rather than proven] against him, this is not due**  
13 **process of law.”**  
14 [Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 500]

15  
16 This court has never treated a presumption as any form of evidence. See, e.g., [A.C. Aukerman Co. v. R.L. Chaides](#)  
17 [Constr. Co., 960 F.2d. 1020, 1037 \(Fed.Cir.1992\)](#) (“[A] presumption is not evidence.”); see also [Del Vecchio v.](#)  
18 [Bowers, 296 U.S. 280, 286, 56 S.Ct. 190, 193, 80 L.Ed. 229 \(1935\)](#) (“[A presumption] cannot acquire the attribute  
19 of evidence in the claimant's favor.”); [New York Life Ins. Co. v. Gamer, 303 U.S. 161, 171, 58 S.Ct. 500, 503,](#)  
20 [82 L.Ed. 726 \(1938\)](#) (“[A] presumption is not evidence and may not be given weight as evidence.”). Although a  
21 decision of this court, [Jensen v. Brown, 19 F.3d. 1413, 1415 \(Fed.Cir.1994\)](#), dealing with presumptions in VA  
22 law is cited for the contrary proposition, the Jensen court did not so decide.  
23 [[Routen v. West, 142 F.3d. 1434 C.A.Fed.,1998](#)]

24 4. The Internal Revenue Code at 26 U.S.C. §6065 requires everything prepared under the authority of the code to be signed  
25 under penalty of perjury. Nothing coming from the IRS ever is, and therefore it is UNTRUSTWORTHY.  
26 5. The Bible forbids Christians to presume anything and by implication, to treat presumptions as a basis for any kind of  
27 belief or inference.

28 *“But the person who does anything presumptuously, whether he is native-born or a stranger, that one brings*  
29 *reproach on the LORD, and he shall be cut off from among his people.”*  
30 [[Numbers 15:30, Bible, NKJV](#)]

31 For more information on what DOES constitute a reasonable belief about one’s tax liabilities, see:

[Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability](#), Form #05.007  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

32 Even if the government tried to define what the word “frivolous” means, we aren’t allowed by their own statements and  
33 publications to trust their definition. Consequently, we are compelled to provide a definition for every word we hear from  
34 the government in order to avoid the Christian sin of presumption, and our definition is that the word “frivolous” means  
35 truthful, accurate, and consistent with prevailing law. Our definition is required to appear in all of the following forms of  
36 communication with the government as a mandatory part of our Member Agreement, Form #01.001:

- 37 1. All pleadings filed in federal court. See Section  
[Federal Pleading/Motion/Petition Attachment](#), Litigation Tool #01.002  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
- 38 2. All discovery in court:  
[Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status Options](#), Form #10.003  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
- 39 3. All tax forms filed with the IRS. See Section 4 of the following:  
[Tax Form Attachment](#), Form #04.201  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

40 The very purpose of law is to give reasonable notice to all parties concerned the conduct expected of them. Simply calling  
41 something “frivolous” without defining why it is defective using civil law deriving ONLY from the domicile of the accused  
42 party per Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b):

1 1. Fails to give reasonable notice of the conduct expected and therefore falls short of the purpose of law and causes a  
2 violation of due process of law. See:

Requirement for Reasonable Notice, Form #05.022

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3 2. Unconstitutionally involves the courts in political matters. The abuse of the word by courts by refusing to identify  
4 reasons simply amounts to little more than a political statement and labels the speaker as a “heretic” who refuses to join  
5 the state-sponsored religion of socialism described below:

Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

6 3. Proves that if a federal court makes this assertion, that it is not a true Article III constitutional court, but a franchise court  
7 established under Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 of the United States Constitution. They are administering the “trade or  
8 business” franchise and do not fulfill the main purpose for the establishment of government, which is the protection of  
9 private rights. Instead, they have made a lucrative PRIVATE business out of DESTROYING your PRIVATE rights,  
10 and protecting and expanding federal property by converting private property into public property by illegally abusing  
11 presumption and word games. This is exhaustively proven with thousands of pages of evidence in the following  
12 document:

What Happened to Justice?, Form #06.012

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

### 13 **10.10 Ministry arguments have been overruled by the federal courts**

14 All tax liability is a civil liability that attaches to one’s choice of legal domicile.

15 ***“Thus, the Court has frequently held that domicile or residence, more substantial than mere presence in transit***  
16 ***or sojourn, is an adequate basis for taxation, including income, property, and death taxes. Since the Fourteenth***  
17 ***Amendment makes one a citizen of the state wherein he resides, the fact of residence creates universally***  
18 ***reciprocal duties of protection by the state and of allegiance and support by the citizen. The latter obviously***  
19 ***includes a duty to pay taxes, and their nature and measure is largely a political matter. Of course, the situs of***  
20 ***property may tax it regardless of the citizenship, domicile, or residence of the owner, the most obvious illustration***  
21 ***being a tax on realty laid by the state in which the realty is located.”***

22 *[Miller Brothers Co. v. Maryland, [347 U.S. 340](#) (1954) ]*

23 Because of the separation of powers doctrine, there are two separate political and legal communities that a person can have a  
24 legal domicile within and be a “citizen” of: 1. States of the Union. 2. Federal territory.

25 ***“It is clear that Congress, as a legislative body, exercise two species of legislative power: the one, limited as to***  
26 ***its objects, but extending all over the Union: the other, an absolute, exclusive legislative power over the District***  
27 ***of Columbia. The preliminary inquiry in the case now before the Court, is, by virtue of which of these authorities***  
28 ***was the law in question passed?”***

29 *[Cohens v. Virginia, [19 U.S. 264](#), [6 Wheat. 265](#); [5 L.Ed. 257](#) (1821)]*

30 The U.S. Supreme Court identified maintaining the separation between these two separate jurisdictions as the HIGHEST  
31 DUTY of every judicial officer.

32 ***“I take leave to say that, if the principles thus announced should ever receive the sanction of a majority of this***  
33 ***court, a radical and mischievous change in our system of government will result. We will, in that event, pass***  
34 ***from the era of constitutional liberty guarded and protected by a written constitution into an era of legislative***  
35 ***absolutism..***

36 *[. . .]*

37 ***“The idea prevails with some, indeed it has found expression in arguments at the bar, that **we have in this country*****  
38 ***substantially two national governments; one to be maintained under the Constitution, with all of its***  
39 ***restrictions; the other to be maintained by Congress outside the independently of that instrument, by exercising***  
40 ***such powers [of absolutism] as other nations of the earth are accustomed to..***

41 *[. . .]*

42 ***It will be an evil day for American liberty if the theory of a government outside the supreme law of the land***  
43 ***finds lodgment in our constitutional jurisprudence. No higher duty rests upon this court than to exert its full***  
44 ***authority to prevent all violation of the principles of the Constitution.”***

45 *[Downes v. Bidwell, [182 U.S. 244](#) (1901), Justice Harlan, Dissenting]*

Obviously, the person making such a false accusation does not understand choice of law rules and how those not domiciled on federal territory can become subject to federal civil law. Those choice of law rules are clearly documented in section 5 of this document and sections 2 and 4 of the following:

Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.018  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b) clearly establishes that the only time federal law can be applied against a nonresident party domiciled in a state of the Union is when they are acting in a representative capacity as a “public officer” of the national government.

[IV. PARTIES > Rule 17.](#)  
[Rule 17. Parties Plaintiff and Defendant: Capacity](#)

*(b) Capacity to Sue or be Sued.*

**Capacity to sue or be sued is determined as follows:**

**(1) for an individual who is not acting in a representative capacity, by the law of the individual's domicile;**

**(2) for a corporation, by the law under which it was organized; and**

**(3) for all other parties, by the law of the state where the court is located, except that:**

*(A) a partnership or other unincorporated association with no such capacity under that state's law may sue or be sued in its common name to enforce a substantive right existing under the United States Constitution or laws; and*

*(B) 28 U.S.C. §§754 and 959(a) govern the capacity of a receiver appointed by a United States court to sue or be sued in a United States court.*

[SOURCE: <http://www.law.cornell.edu/rules/frcp/Rule17.htm>]

Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(d) further identifies this officer by name.

[IV. PARTIES > Rule 17.](#)  
[Rule 17. Parties Plaintiff and Defendant: Capacity](#)

**(d) Public Officer's Title and Name.**

*A public officer who sues or is sued in an official capacity may be designated by official title rather than by name, but the court may order that the officer's name be added.*

The status of being an officer of the national government acting in a representative capacity on behalf of a federal corporation domiciled in the District of Columbia can only be conferred by accepting public office in the national government or acting as an officer of a federal corporation. Members of this ministry are expressly forbidden by our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 from acting in such a capacity and being Members who are authorized to use our materials. Therefore, your allegation is simply false in the case of Members. It may be true of others or of those who are not Members, but not of those who satisfy all the requirements for being members identified in our Member Agreement, Form #01.001. Those requirements are also summarized on our About Us page, Section 15:

**15. Intended/Authorized Audience**

*All of the materials and information on this website have been prepared for educational and informational purposes only. Anyone and everyone may download and read our materials through this website and by doing so they consent to be subject to our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#) and the [Disclaimer Agreement](#). All such people may "use" any of the materials on this site OTHER than our "tax information and services". However, only those who satisfy all the criteria in this section may "use" our "tax information and services", which we define to include:*

- 1. Sending our materials to any member of the legal profession or the courts.*
- 2. Using as evidence in a legal proceeding.*
- 3. Attaching to administrative correspondence sent to any government agency, including the I.R.S.*

*Those who satisfy all the following criteria may therefore "use" our "tax information and services" as defined above:*

- 1. Members who consent unconditionally to our Member Agreement, Form #01.001.*

2. "nontaxpayers" not subject to the Internal Revenue Code. *Click here for an article on the subject.*
3. Statutory "non-resident non-persons". *Click here (OFFSITE LINK) for an article on this subject.*
4. Constitutional citizens under the Fourteenth Amendment. *Click here (OFFSITE LINK) for an article on the subject.*
5. Believe in God. *Click here for an article on this subject.*
6. Declared domicile is the Kingdom of God on earth, and not within any man-made government. *Click here for an article on the subject.*
7. Those who are willing to take full and complete and exclusive responsibility to handle their own withholding and tax return preparation and who will not ask us to do it or help them do it.
8. Those who have completed up to step 14 in section 2 of the following according to the instructions indicated:  
[Path to Freedom, Form #09.015](http://sedm.org/Forms/09-015)  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/09-015>

If you meet any of the following criteria, then you should not be using this website and instead should consult <http://www.irs.gov> for educational materials:

1. Have used or intend to use any of our materials or services to engage in any one or more of the Prohibited Activities identified in section 8 of this page.
2. Those who do not consent unconditionally to all the terms of our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 or are Members in Bad Standing.
3. Have not read or complied fully with our Disclaimer or the Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid pamphlet.
4. Do not believe in God and trust only Him above any man or earthly government.
5. Using the materials on this website for financial or economic reasons. The mission of this website is entirely spiritual and moral and not financial. We seek obedience to God's law, justice, and truth and not financial ends. Greed and the lust of money are the cause for most of the evils documented on this website and we don't want to encourage more of it. This website is NOT a "patriot for profit" effort, but strictly a Christian religious ministry whose ONLY purposes are spiritual and not financial.
6. Those who are not willing to verify the truth of what we are saying here by reading and researching the law for themselves.
7. Declared "domicile" is any place within the federal zone. *Click here for an article on the subject.*
8. Engaged in a "trade or business". *Click here for an article on this subject.*
9. Those who take deductions under 26 U.S.C. §162, earned income credit under 26 U.S.C. §32, or who apply a graduated rate of tax to their earnings under 26 U.S.C. §1. All such persons are "taxpayers" engaged in a "trade or business" because they are availing themselves of an excise taxable "privilege" under the Internal Revenue Code.
10. "taxpayer". *Click here for an article on the subject.*
11. Statutory "national and citizen of the United States\*\* at birth " as defined in 8 U.S.C. §1401. *Click here for an article on the subject.*
12. Statutory "resident" (aliens) as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(A). *Click here for an article on this subject.*
13. "U.S. person" as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(30)
14. Federal "employee" as defined in 26 U.S.C. §3401(c) and 26 C.F.R. §31.3401(c)-1.
15. Have contracts in place, agency, or fiduciary duty with the federal government. Such contracts include, but are not limited to the W-4, 1040, or SS-5 federal forms.
16. Those who intend to use any of the information on this website to violate any enacted law that applies to the jurisdiction where they are domiciled.
17. Those who are tax protesters, tax deniers, or tax defiers.
18. Those who are anti-government.

[SEDM About Us Page, Section 15;  
 SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm>]

If you want a detailed, exhaustive list of reasons why the federal courts have NOT overruled ANYTHING on this website, see the following. Simply calling an argument "frivolous", "preposterous", or "ridiculous" does not constitute overruling it because courts are not allowed by the separation of powers doctrine to entertain "political questions". No court has ever addressed all aspects of any one of our arguments and explained with facts AND evidence and NOT "political opinion", consistent with the rules of statutory construction, why they are violative of the law:

[Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm)  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## **10.11 Ministry just wants to harass the government or the interfere with the lawful execution of the government's duties**

We do not seek any malicious motive whatsoever. We seek to learn and enforce both man's law and God's law against all those who violate it, including both those in the government AND the private sector. Our Member Agreement, Form #01.001



1 says our materials are limited to being used only for petitioning the government for a redress of grievances caused by violation  
2 of the law and no other purpose, including any type of commercial purpose. Authorities in support of the above include the  
3 following:

4 1. SEDM Member Subscriptions Page, Section 4:

5 4. Reasons Why We Have a Member Subscriptions Area

6 *Below is a list of reasons why we place specific materials in our Member Subscription Area. Specifically, we*  
7 *want to:*

8 *1. Prevent and avoid being associated with any and all of the following types of people who might attempt to*  
9 *abuse our materials:*

10 *1.1 Those who intend to use our materials to violate any law applicable to the jurisdiction where they are*  
11 *domiciled.*

12 *1.2 Those who dislike or hate the government. We are not anti-government but rather pro SELF-government.*

13 *1.3 "Tax deniers", "tax defiers", or "tax protesters". We don't protest "taxes", but crime. We think everyone who*  
14 *uses government services should pay for what they use. Likewise, we believe that those who don't want*  
15 *government services should not be compelled to either accept them or pay for them.*

16 *1.4 Government moles. We don't want to be infiltrated as a group by people who work for the government and*  
17 *who might become moles or informants who intend to harm other members. Our Member Agreement, Form*  
18 *#01.001 prevents this sort of activity.*

19 *1.5 Those who are ignorant and/or presumptuous about anything.*

20 *"My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge [ignorance]."*  
21 *[Hosea 4:6, Bible, NKJV]*

22 *1.6 Those who refuse to do their legal homework or research.*

23 *"One who turns his ear from hearing the law [God's law or man's law], even his prayer is*  
24 *an abomination."*  
25 *[Prov. 28:9, Bible, NKJV]*

26 *1.7 Those who have commercial motives. None of the materials on this website are intended for a commercial*  
27 *purpose, but for religious, moral, and law enforcement purposes.*

28 *"For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have*  
29 *erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.*

30 *But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith,*  
31 *love, patience, meekness.*

32 *Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and*  
33 *hast professed a good profession before many witnesses."*  
34 *[1 Timothy 6:5-12, Bible, NKJV]*

35 *2. Ensure that we are not held to a higher standard than the IRS itself. IRM 4.10.7.2.8 says that IRS publications,*  
36 *including the entire IRS website, should not be relied upon to sustain any position. Our Member Agreement,*  
37 *Form #01.001 and our Disclaimer both require everyone, including the government, to apply the same standard*  
38 *of lack of accountability to us as the government enjoys. This ensures equal protection and equal treatment that*  
39 *is the foundation of the United States Constitution. This situation is further described below:*

40 *Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability, Form #05.007*

41 *3. Prevent and avoid clogging the courts with unwarranted and erroneous lawsuits that use our materials filed*  
42 *by people who are not doing their legal homework.*

43 *4. Prevent and avoid clogging the IRS with erroneous administrative correspondence filed by those who are*  
44 *"taxpayers". All of our materials pre-suppose that those who use them to correspond with the government are*  
45 *"nontaxpayers" who fully comply with our Member Agreement, Form #01.001. Those who don't would be*  
46 *committing perjury and needlessly burdening the government.*

47 *5. Ensure that those who use our materials are qualified to use them and have taken all the steps necessary to*  
48 *become sovereign BEFORE they use them.*

1 6. Prevent and avoid being blamed by those who refuse to take complete, personal, and exclusive responsibility  
2 for themselves and all their decisions and actions. Only the educated and the responsible can be free:

3 7. Prevent and avoid discrediting both us, our members, our ministry, and the God we serve by being associated  
4 with people who are not following the law nor following our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#) in enforcing the  
5 law.

6 8. Create a way to recoup the high cost of delivering and improving the vast legal information and tools available  
7 on our website. We need resources to recruit and retain the talent required to produce the information and  
8 services offered by our ministry.

9 We think that it is hypocritical for anyone to expect cooperation or protection from a court or a government that  
10 they refuse to reciprocate by protecting the government from abuse. This is not unlike the concept behind attorney  
11 licensing: protection of the courts from abuse by litigants.

12 "Do unto others as you would have them do unto you."  
13 [[Matt. 7:12](#), Bible, NKJV]

14 "Therefore submit yourselves to every ordinance of man [WHICH IS ONLY] for the Lord's  
15 sake, whether to the king as supreme, or to governors, as to those who are sent by him for the  
16 punishment of evildoers and for the praise of those who do good. For this is the will of  
17 God, that by doing good you may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men— as free, yet  
18 not using liberty as a cloak for vice, but as bondservants of God. Honor all people. Love  
19 the brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the king."  
20 [[1 Peter 2:13-17](#), Bible, NKJV]

21 [SOURCE: SEDM Member Subscriptions Page, Section 4;  
22 <http://sedm.org/Membership/Subscriptions.htm>]

- 23 2. SEDM Website Disclaimer, Section 2: Intended/Authorized Audience of this Website says that everything on the  
24 website is provided for use only by the authors themselves and not other readers. It is impossible to clog up the IRS or  
25 the government if the materials are not authorized to even be sent to them by anyone other than the original author(s):

26 **2. INTENDED/AUTHORIZED AUDIENCE OF THIS WEBSITE**

27 This website and the materials on it were prepared for the use of the authors only by themselves. Any use of the  
28 terms "you", "your", "individuals", "people", "persons", "we recommend", "you should", "we" or "our readers",  
29 "readers", "those", "most Americans", "employers", "employees", and all similar references either on the website  
30 or in any verbal communications or correspondence with our readers is directed at the author(s) and not other  
31 readers. The only exception to this rule is the Copyright/Software License Agreement below, which applies to  
32 everyone EXCEPT the author(s) or ministry. All the authors are doing by posting these materials is sharing with  
33 others the results of their extensive research and the play book they developed only for use by themselves. For  
34 instance, the bottom of every page of the [Tax Fraud Prevention Manual](#) book says: "**TOP SECRET: For**  
35 **Treasury/IRS Internal Use ONLY (FOUO)**". Then in the "Disclaimer" at the beginning of the book, it defines  
36 "Treasury" as the "SEDM Department of the Treasury". Consequently, how those materials impact or influence  
37 others is of no concern or consequence to the authors, and no motive may be attributed to any statements by the  
38 authors that would appear to be directed at third parties, because such statements are actually directed at  
39 themselves only. How readers use or apply the materials appearing here is entirely their choice and we assume  
40 no responsibility for how they act, or fail to act, based on the use of these materials. This approach is no different  
41 from that of the federal government, where the term "employee" in the Internal Revenue Code is made to "appear"  
42 like it applies to everyone, but in fact it only applies to federal agents, officers, and instrumentalities of the United  
43 States government, all of whom are described in [26 U.S.C. §6331\(a\)](#). Any effort on the part of the government  
44 to redefine the words we use to mean anything other than what we define them to mean is an admission that we  
45 don't have [First Amendment Rights](#), and such an act is an act of Treason punishable by death. How can a person  
46 have [First Amendment](#) rights if the authors can't even define the meaning of the words they use? How can the  
47 government claim that we have [equal protection of the laws](#) guaranteed under the Constitution (see [Article 4](#),  
48 Section 2 and [Section 1 of the Fourteenth Amendment](#) and the [Declaration of Independence](#)) if they can define  
49 the meaning of the words they use in their [void for vagueness](#) "codes", but we can't define the meaning of the  
50 words we use in our writings and must rely on some government [lawyer or judge with a conflict of interest](#) (in  
51 violation of [28 U.S.C. §144](#), [28 U.S.C. §455](#), and [18 U.S.C. §208](#)) to define or redefine them to have a meaning  
52 other than what we use? **Hypocrisy!**

53 [SOURCE: SEDM Disclaimer, Section 2: Intended/Authorized Audience of this Website;  
54 <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>]

## 10.12 Ministry is a “nut job” or is “delusional”

The last line of defense for those who can't RATIONALLY argue against us with facts and evidence is to say we are crazy. Some judges carry this type of underhanded and unconstitutional persecution of religious groups to the extreme by insisting that those litigating against government corruption must undergo a psychiatric evaluation and take the Minnesota Multiphasic Personality Inventory (MMPI). The only nut job is THEM, because by doing so they are indirectly admitting that:

1. The law is irrelevant.
2. Facts are irrelevant.
3. Hate speech and slander is the only way they can win the argument.
4. They are terrorists who ought to be arrested by the Department of Homeland Security and prosecuted for hate crimes.
5. They are violating the First Amendment and the Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. Chapter 21B.
6. They are engaging in a conspiracy against our religious rights in violation of 18 U.S.C. §241.
7. They want to CRIMINALLY damage religious property in violation of 18 U.S.C. §247. That property is our own credibility and God is the owner.

On this subject, the U.S. Supreme Court and the founding fathers have held the following:

*"Of all the dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity, Religion and morality are indispensable supports. In vain would that man claim the tribute of Patriotism who should labour to subvert these great Pillars of human happiness, these firmest props of the duties of Men and citizens. The mere politician, equally with the pious man, ought to respect and to cherish them. A volume could not trace all their connections with private and public felicity. Let it simply be asked, "where is the security for property, for reputation, for life, if the sense of religious obligation desert the oaths which are the instruments of investigation in courts of justice?" And let us with caution indulge the supposition that morality can be maintained without religion. Whatever may be conceded to the influence of refined education on minds of peculiar structure, reason and experience both forbid us to expect that national morality can prevail in exclusion of religious principle."*  
[George Washington, [Farewell Address](#)]

*"...The constitutional rights of those spreading their religious beliefs through the spoken and printed word are not to be gauged by standards governing retailers or wholesalers of books. The right to use the press for expressing one's views is not to be measured by the protection afforded commercial handbills. It should be remembered that the pamphlets of Thomas Paine were not distributed free of charge. It is plain that a religious organization needs funds to remain a going concern. But an itinerant evangelist, however misguided or intolerant he may be, does not become a mere book agent by selling the Bible or religious tracts to help defray his expenses or to sustain him. Freedom of speech, freedom of the press, freedom of religion are available to all, not merely to those who can pay their own way. . ."*  
[Murdock v. Pennsylvania, 319 U.S. 105 (1943)]

*"In the First Amendment, the Founding Fathers gave the free press the protection it must have to fulfill its essential role in our democracy. The press [and this religious ministry] was to serve the governed, not the governors. The Government's power to censor the press was abolished so that the press would remain forever free to censure the Government. The press was protected so that it could bare the secrets of government and inform the people. Only a free and unrestrained press can effectively expose deception in government. And paramount among the responsibilities of a free press is the duty to prevent any part of the government from deceiving the people and sending them off to distant lands to die of foreign fevers and foreign shot and shell. In my view, far from deserving condemnation for their courageous reporting, the New York Times, the Washington Post, and other newspapers should be commended for serving the purpose that the Founding Fathers saw so clearly. In revealing the workings of government that led to the Vietnam war, the newspapers nobly did precisely that which the Founders hoped and trusted they would do."*  
[New York Times Co. v. United States, [403 U.S. 713](#) (1970)]

*Our society would be less than true to its heritage if it lacked abiding concern for the values of its young people, and we acknowledge the profound belief of adherents to many faiths that there must be a place in the student's life for precepts of a morality higher even than the law we today enforce. We express no hostility to those aspirations, nor would our oath permit us to do so. A relentless and all-pervasive attempt to exclude religion from every aspect of public life could itself become inconsistent with the Constitution. See Abington School District, supra, at 306 (Goldberg, J., concurring).*

[...]

**Nearly half a century of review and refinement of Establishment Clause jurisprudence has distilled one clear understanding: Government may neither promote nor affiliate itself with any religious doctrine or organization, nor may it obtrude itself in the internal affairs of any religious institution.** The application of these principles to the present case mandates the decision reached today by the Court.

[...]

**The mixing of government and religion can be a threat to free government, even if no one is forced to participate.** When the government puts its imprimatur on a particular religion, it conveys a message of exclusion to all those who do not adhere to the favored beliefs.[9] A government cannot [505 U.S. 607] be premised on the belief that all persons are created equal when it asserts that God prefers some. Only "[a]nguish, hardship and bitter strife" result "when zealous religious groups struggl[e] with one another to obtain the Government's stamp of approval." Engel, 370 U.S. at 429; see also Lemon, 403 U.S. at 622-623; Aguilar v. Felton, 473 U.S. 402, 416 (1985) (Powell, J., concurring).[10] Such a struggle can "strain a political system to the breaking point." Walz v. Tax Commission, 397 U.S. 664, 694 (1970) (opinion of Harlan, J.).

**When the government arrogates to itself a role in religious affairs, it abandons its obligation as guarantor of democracy. Democracy requires the nourishment of dialogue and dissent, while religious faith puts its trust in an ultimate divine authority above all human deliberation. When the government appropriates religious truth, it "transforms rational debate into theological decree."** Nuechterlein, Note, *The Free Exercise Boundaries of Permissible Accommodation Under the Establishment Clause*, 99 Yale L.J. 1127, 1131 (1990). Those who disagree no longer are questioning the policy judgment of the elected but the rules of a higher authority who is beyond reproach. [505 U.S. 608]

Madison warned that government officials who would use religious authority to pursue secular ends exceed the commission from which they derive their authority, and are Tyrants. The People who submit to it are governed by laws made neither by themselves nor by an authority derived from them, and are slaves.

*Memorial and Remonstrance against Religious Assessments (1785)* in *The Complete Madison* 300 (S. Padover, ed.1953). Democratic government will not last long when proclamation replaces persuasion as the medium of political exchange.

Likewise, we have recognized that "[r]eligion flourishes in greater purity, without than with the aid of Government[]." [11] *Id.* at 309. To "make room for as wide a variety of beliefs and creeds as the spiritual needs of man deem necessary," *Zorach v. Clauson*, 343 U.S. 306, 313 (1952), the government must not align itself with any one of them. **When the government favors a particular religion or sect, the disadvantage to all others is obvious, but even the favored religion may fear being "tainted" . . . with a corrosive secularism."** *Grand Rapids School Dist. v. Ball*, 473 U.S. 373, 385 (1985) . **The favored religion may be compromised as political figures reshape the religion's beliefs for their own purposes; it may be reformed as government largesse brings government regulation.**[12] Keeping religion in the hands of private groups minimizes state intrusion on religious choice, and best enables each religion to "flourish according to the [505 U.S. 609] zeal of its adherents and the appeal of its dogma." *Zorach*, 343 U.S. at 313.

It is these understandings and fears that underlie our Establishment Clause jurisprudence. **We have believed that religious freedom cannot exist in the absence of a free democratic government, and that such a government cannot endure when there is fusion between religion and the political regime.** We have believed that religious freedom cannot thrive in the absence of a vibrant religious community, and that such a community cannot prosper when it is bound to the secular. And we have believed that these were the animating principles behind the adoption of the Establishment Clause. To that end, our cases have prohibited government endorsement of religion, its sponsorship, and active involvement in religion, whether or not citizens were coerced to conform. [*Lee v. Weisman*, 505 U.S. 577 (1992)]

On the subject of us being "delusional", a delusion is legally defined as:

"a *belief* that is held with strong conviction despite superior *evidence* to the contrary. "

[Wikipedia: *Delusion*, <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Delusion>]

The fact that millions of people share the same mental pathology does not make these people sane or even rational. The strongest argument is one supported by the most LEGALLY admissible evidence. The IRS is not responsible for anything it says, writes, publishes, or does and NONE of it is admissible as evidence in a real court of law:

Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability, Form #05.007

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/ReasonableBelief.pdf>

FORM PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

1 Yet, IRS statements and behavior and publications that are inadmissible in court are the ONLY basis for your belief. The  
2 entire Internal Revenue Code, as indicated by 1 U.S.C. §204 legislative notes, is “prima facie evidence” meaning that is a  
3 mere PRESUMPTION. All presumptions that prejudice constitutional rights are unconstitutional and a tort. Therefore, the  
4 entire Internal Revenue Code is nothing but a big statutory presumption that is unconstitutional to apply to a state citizen  
5 domiciled OUTSIDE the statutory “United States”/federal territory.

6 *“The power to create presumptions is not a means of escape from constitutional restrictions.”*  
7 *[Bailey v. Alabama, 219 U.S. 219, 238, et seq., 31 S.Ct. 145; Manley v. Georgia, 279 U.S. 1, 5-6, 49 S.Ct. 215]*

8 *“A presumption is not evidence.”*  
9 *[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1185]*

10 The ONLY type of evidence the IRS has posted on its website is that which is not legally admissible as evidence in court.  
11 That’s a pretty frail basis for a belief. If it isn’t legally admissible evidence, then we are the only one with REAL evidence.  
12 Everything we rely upon is legally admissible. Nothing you have is, other than statutes that aren’t even positive law. Therefore,  
13 the only party to this interchange who is “delusional” as you put it is the IRS and those who launder the money it STEALS.

14 We, on the other hand, INSIST in our member agreement that the ONLY type of evidence people can rely on is court-  
15 admissible evidence, so who is the REAL “nut job” or delusional “useful idiot”?:

16 **SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.3, Item 9**

17 *9. I will stop making any and all [presumptions](#) about what the law requires and will stop believing or saying*  
18 *anything that I haven’t proven for myself by reading the law. I will stop believing what others tell me about what*  
19 *the law requires and rely ONLY on legally admissible evidence in reaching my own conclusions. I recognize that*  
20 *this is the most important way that I can:*

21 *9.1 Protect the credibility and success of the freedom movement.*

22 *9.2 Protect the credibility and success of this ministry.*

23 *9.3 Protect my own credibility and prevent me from being called “frivolous”.*

24 *9.4 Prevent the legal profession and/or the government from becoming a state-sponsored civil religion in violation*  
25 *of the First Amendment. See [Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016](#).*

26 *For the reasons why, see: [Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction, Form](#)*  
27 *[#05.017](#).*

28 *[SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.3;*  
29 *SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/participate/member-agreement/>*

30 See also section 3 of the above Member Agreement. We have offered you mountains of evidence FROM THE COURTS  
31 and statutes, not from ignorant government administrative employees. There is more legally admissible evidence of CRIME,  
32 FRAUD, and DECEPTION on our website about the subjects we cover than all the government and legal profession websites  
33 on the subject combined. The actions of legally ignorant IRS people who are hired BECAUSE they are legally ignorant  
34 doesn’t make what they are doing lawful or even procedurally correct.

35 *The ministry makes every possible effort to ensure the accuracy, appropriateness and usefulness of its materials,*  
36 *processes, and services. However, it has no control over how public servants, who are [carefully selected, trained,](#)*  
37 *[conditioned, and propagandized to ensure that they behave as malicious, malfeasant “useful idiots” not educated](#)*  
38 *[in the law](#), will respond to a [petition for redress of grievances](#) directed at remedying their illegal and injurious*  
39 *behavior. As a matter of fact, the minute they stop drinking the [cult Kool-Aide](#) and begin reading, learning and*  
40 *enforcing the law in their workplace is the minute they historically are fired, persecuted, and targeted for*  
41 *“selective enforcement”. Any guarantees of particular results by either the ministry or any agent, officer, or*  
42 *employee of the ministry should be regarded as fiction, untrustworthy, and should not be relied upon as a basis for*  
43 *belief. The ONLY reasonable basis for belief about liability in the context of federal taxation that does not involve*  
44 *some form of “[presumption](#)”, and therefore violation of due process, are:*

- 45 1. *Enacted positive law from the Statutes at Large.*
- 46 2. *The Rulings of the Supreme Court and not lower courts.*
- 47 3. *The Constitution of the United States of America.*



1 All forms of legal evidence other than the above are simply "prima facie" and involve compelling the defendant  
2 to "presume" something, which violates not only due process, but is a religious sin, according to [Numbers 15:30](#),  
3 NKJV, and amounts to compelled participation in state-sponsored religion in violation of the First Amendment."

4 [SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 3; SOURCE: [http://sedm.org/participate/member-](http://sedm.org/participate/member-agreement/)  
5 [agreement/](http://sedm.org/participate/member-agreement/)]

6 The fact that these administrative "useful idiots" in the IRS would let people commit the crime of misrepresenting one's  
7 status as either a "person", "citizen", "individual", or "taxpayer" is not legally admissible evidence that any specific approach  
8 is correct. Political opinions not admissible as evidence (Federal Rule of Evidence 610) don't make their actions any LESS  
9 criminal or unlawful either. Such testimony is not to be believed because there is not punishment or consequence for NOT  
10 telling the truth.

11 "Father forgive them, for they know not what they do." Even Jesus at times said people he was trying to convince were, in  
12 essence, ignorant, presumptuous jack asses.

13 No need to respond, because you don't offer any real evidence and refuse to entertain the evidence of others or to offer  
14 evidence that is legally admissible. Therefore, this is a political discussion not fit for litigation. Legal ignorance is the main  
15 thing that protects that kind of abuse of legal process and it is found in abundance on the IRS Website.

16 In fact, the REAL "nut job" are the people who keep slandering us with irrational and schizophrenic accusations of the kind  
17 mentioned in the following movie on our site:

[Message to the Voting Cattle](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=t5FNDRgPOLs), Larken Rose  
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=t5FNDRgPOLs>

## 18 **11 False arguments of Tax Professionals in Private Practice Against Our Teachings**

19 The following resource is useful in counteracting criticism from tax professionals in private practice about freedom or tax  
20 arguments contained on our ministry website:

- 21 1. Rebutted Version of "[Tax Resister Frequently Asked Questions](#)", Form #08.007, by Dan Evans:  
22 <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/FalseRhetoric/TRFAQ/TRFAQ.htm>
- 23 2. [Test for Federal Tax Professionals](#), Form #03.009  
24 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 25 3. [Test for State Tax Professionals](#), Form #03.010  
26 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 27 **12 False arguments from Churches or Pastors against this Ministry**

### 28 **12.1 Response to criticisms by Christian churches**

29 The central argument universally propounded by most churches in criticizing this ministry or its teachings are the following  
30 deceptive and/or false statements:

- 31 1. The Bible commands Christians to render to Caesar that which is Caesar's. This argument is flawed because the U.S.  
32 Supreme Court said that We the People are the sovereigns and therefore "Caesar" in this country. This makes our public  
33 servants into the ones who must therefore do the "rendering", not us.

34 *"A State does not owe its origin to the Government of the United States, in the highest or in any of its branches.  
35 It was in existence before it. It derives its authority from the same pure and sacred source as itself: The  
36 voluntary and deliberate choice of the people...A State is altogether exempt from the jurisdiction of the Courts  
37 of the United States, or from any other exterior authority, unless in the special instances when the general  
38 Government has power derived from the Constitution itself."  
39 [Chisholm v. Georgia, 2 Dall. (U.S.) 419 (Dall.) (1793) ]*

40 *"Sovereignty itself is, of course, not subject to law, for it is the author and source of law...While sovereign  
41 powers are delegated to...the government, sovereignty itself remains with the people."  
42 [Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356 (1886)]*

1 *"The ultimate authority ... resides in the people alone."*  
2 [James Madison, [The Federalist, No. 46](#)]

3 *"The words 'people of the United States' and 'citizens,' are synonymous terms, and mean the same thing. They*  
4 *both describe the political body who, according to our republican institutions, form the sovereignty, and who*  
5 *hold the power [sovereignty] and conduct the government [govern themselves!] through their representatives.*  
6 *They are what we familiarly call the 'sovereign people,' and every citizen is one of this people, and a constituent*  
7 *member of this sovereignty. ..."*  
8 [Boyd v. State of Nebraska, [143 U.S. 135](#) (1892)]

9  

---

10 *"Whatever these Constitutions and laws validly determine to be property, it is the duty of the Federal Government,*  
11 *through the domain of jurisdiction merely Federal, to recognize to be property.*

12 *"And this principle follows from the structure of the respective Governments, State and Federal, and their*  
13 *reciprocal relations. They are different agents and trustees of the people of the several States, appointed with*  
14 *different powers and with distinct purposes, but whose acts, within the scope of their respective jurisdictions,*  
15 *are mutually obligatory."*  
16 [Dred Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393 (1856)]

17  

---

18 *"There is no such thing as a power of inherent sovereignty in the government of the United States .... In this*  
19 *country sovereignty resides in the people, and Congress can exercise no power which they have not, by their*  
20 *Constitution entrusted to it: All else is withheld."*  
21 [Juilliard v. Greenman, [110 U.S. 421](#) (1884)]

22 *"In the United States\*\*\*, sovereignty resides in the people who act through the organs established by the*  
23 *Constitution. [cites omitted] The Congress as the instrumentality of sovereignty is endowed with certain*  
24 *powers to be exerted on behalf of the people in the manner and with the effect the Constitution ordains. The*  
25 *Congress cannot invoke the sovereign power of the people to override their will as thus declared."*  
26 [Perry v. United States, [294 U.S. 330](#), 353 (1935)]

- 27 2. The Bible commands Christians to obey ALL civil authorities. This argument is simply FALSE because:  
28 2.1. The Bible NEVER commands us to sin or to obey rulers who sin by violating God's laws. God cannot command  
29 us to disobey Him either directly or indirectly without contradicting who and what He is, which is the very epitome  
30 of Law.  
31 2.2. The Bible says that all just civil authority comes from God and His laws. The implication is that rulers who are  
32 acting in conflict with God's Laws are exceeding their delegated authority and acting instead as representatives of  
33 Satan, not God, who are not due any obedience or allegiance.

34 *"Let every soul be subject to the governing authorities. For there is no authority except from God, and the*  
35 *authorities that exist are appointed by God. Therefore whoever resists the authority resists the ordinance of God,*  
36 *and those who resist will bring judgment on themselves. For [righteous] rulers are not a terror to good works,*  
37 *but to evil. [However, unrighteous rulers ARE a terror to good works] Do you want to be unafraid of the*  
38 *[righteous] authority? Do what is good, and you will have praise from the same. For he [ONLY the righteous,*  
39 *not the unrighteous ruler] is God's minister to you for good. But if you do evil, be afraid; for he does not bear*  
40 *the sword in vain; for he is God's minister, an avenger to execute wrath on him who practices evil. Therefore*  
41 *you must be subject, not only because of wrath but also for conscience' sake. For because of this you also pay*  
42 *taxes, for they [the righteous, and not unrighteous rulers] are God's ministers attending continually to this very*  
43 *thing. Render therefore to all [those who are righteous and NOT unrighteous] their due: taxes to whom taxes*  
44 *are due, customs to whom customs, fear to whom fear, honor to whom honor."*  
45 [Rom. 13:1-7, Bible, NKJV]

46 *"Therefore submit yourselves to every ordinance of man [WHICH IS ONLY] for the Lord's sake, whether to*  
47 *the king as supreme, or to governors, as to those who are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers and for*  
48 *the praise of those who do good. For this is the will of God, that by doing good you may put to silence the*  
49 *ignorance of foolish men— as free, yet not using liberty as a cloak for vice, but as bondservants of God. Honor*  
50 *all people. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the king."*  
51 [1 Peter 2:13-17, Bible, NKJV]

- 52 2.3. The Bible commands Christians to emulate Christ's example by challenging the teachings and doctrine of the  
53 Pharisees, which today are the lawyers. The present de facto government is run almost entirely by lawyers:

1 **"But there were also false prophets among the people, even as there will be false teachers [in the public schools**  
2 **and the judiciary and the legal profession] among you, who will secretly bring in destructive heresies, even**  
3 **denying the Lord who brought them, and bring on themselves swift destruction.**

4 *"And many will follow their destructive ways, because of whom the way of truth will be blasphemed.*

5 *"By covetousness [of your money] they will exploit you with deceptive words; for a long time their judgment*  
6 *has not been idle, and their destruction does not slumber."*

7 **"... While they [the politicians, the judges, and the legal profession] promise them [the Sovereign People]**  
8 **liberty, they themselves are slaves of corruption [income tax]; for by whom a person is overcome, by him also**  
9 **he is brought into bondage [slavery and involuntary servitude in violation of the Thirteenth Amendment, by**  
10 **virtue of income taxes on labor]."**  
11 *[2 Peter 2:1-3 19, Bible, NKJV]*

12 2.4. The Bible commands Christians to resist the devil. How can we simultaneously resist the devil, and yet obey a  
13 government that is acting like a devil?

14 **"And have no fellowship [or association] with the unfruitful works of [government] darkness, but rather**  
15 **reprove [rebuke and expose] them."**  
16 *[Eph. 5:11, Bible, NKJV]*

---

17  
18 **"Come out from among them [the unbelievers and government idolaters]**  
19 **And be separate, says the Lord.**  
20 **Do not touch what is unclean,**  
21 *And I will receive you.*  
22 *I will be a Father to you,*  
23 *And you shall be my sons and daughters,*  
24 *Says the Lord Almighty."*  
25 *[2 Corinthians 6:17-18, Bible, NKJV]*

---

26  
27 **"God resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble."**

28 **"Therefore submit to God. Resist the devil [the IRS] and he will flee from you.** *Draw near to God and He will*  
29 *draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, you double-minded."*  
30 *[James 4:6-8, Bible, NKJV]*

---

31  
32 **"Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil [IRS] walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom**  
33 **he may devour. Resist him, steadfast in the faith,** *knowing that the same sufferings are experienced by your*  
34 *brotherhood in the world."*  
35 *[1 Peter 5:8-9, Bible, NKJV]*

36 The Bible says that God is the Word and the Law:

37 *"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God."*  
38 *[John 1:1, Bible, NKJV]*

39 The Bible also describes God as Love:

40 *"And we have known and believed the love that God has for us. God is love, and he who abides in love abides in*  
41 *God, and God in him."*  
42 *[1 John 4:16, Bible, NKJV]*

43 The Bible then characterizes the essence of "love" as obedience to the God's Holy Law and Word:

44 **"Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My**  
45 **Father in heaven."**  
46 *[Jesus in Matt. 7:21, Bible, NKJV]*

47 *"But why do you call Me 'Lord, Lord,' and not do the things which I say?"*

1 [\[Luke 6:46, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

2 "**He who has [understands and learns] My commandments [laws in the Bible (OFFSITE LINK)] and keeps**  
3 **them, it is he who loves Me.** And he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and manifest  
4 Myself to him."

5 [\[John 14:21, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

6 "And we have known and believed the love that God has for us. **God is love, and he who abides in love [obedience**  
7 **to God's Laws] abides in [and is a FIDUCIARY of] God, and God in him.**"

8 [\[1 John 4:16, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

9 "Now by this we know that we know Him [God], if we **keep** His commandments. He who says, "I know Him," and  
10 does not **keep** His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. But whoever keeps His word, truly the  
11 love of God is perfected in him. By this we know that we are in Him [His fiduciaries]. He who says he abides in  
12 Him [as a fiduciary] ought himself also to walk just as He [Jesus] walked."

13 [\[1 John 2:3-6, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

14 "Let us hear the conclusion of this whole matter: Fear [respect] God and **keep His**  
15 **commandments, for this is man's all.** For God will bring every work into judgment,  
16 including every secret thing, whether good or evil."

17 [\[Eccl. 12:13-14, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

18 "**Keep justice, and do righteousness,** for My salvation is about to come, and My righteousness is revealed.  
19 Blessed is the man who does this, and the son of man who lays hold of it; who keeps from defiling the Sabbath,  
20 and keeps his hand from doing any evil."

21 [\[Isaiah 56:1-2, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

22 "Therefore, to him who knows to do good and **does not DO** it, to him it is sin."

23 [\[James 4:17, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

24 "Blessed are those who **do** His commandments, that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may  
25 enter through the gates into the city."

26 [\[Rev. 22:14, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

27 "Now therefore, listen to me, my children, For **blessed are those who keep** my ways."

28 [\[Prov. 8:32, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

29 "He has shown you, O man, what is good;  
30 And **what does the Lord require of you**

31 **But to DO** justly,

32 **To love mercy,**

33 **And to walk humbly with your God?"**

34 [\[Micah 6:8, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

35 "For I have come [as Truth] to set a man against his father, a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-  
36 law against her mother-in law; and a man's enemies will be those of his own household. [Truth and allegiance  
37 to Truth divides] **He who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me.** [and He who loves his  
38 **money** or his **possessions** more than Me is not worthy of Me, Matt. 19:21] And he who loves son or daughter

39 more than Me is not worthy of Me. **And he who does not take his**

40 **cross and follow after Me is not worthy of Me.** He

41 who finds his life will lose it, and he who loses his life for My sake will find it. He who receives you receives  
42 Me, and he who receives Me receives Him who sent Me."

43 [\[Jesus in Matt. 10:35-38, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

44 "But **he who looks into the perfect law of liberty** and continues in it, and is not a forgetful hearer **but a**

45 **DOER of the work,** this one **will be blessed in what he does.**"

46 [\[James 1:25, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

1 The essence of loving God, who Himself is Love, is obeying God's Holy Laws. Love is not a FEELING, but an act of  
2 OBEDIENCE to God's Laws. The legal definition of the word "worship" reveals that the essence of worship is obedience  
3 to God's Holy Laws.

4 **Worship.** Any form of religious service showing reverence for Divine Being, or exhortation to obedience to or  
5 following the mandates of such Being. Religious exercises participated in by a number of persons assembled  
6 for that purpose, the disturbance of which is a statutory offense in many states.

7 English law. A title of honor or dignity used in addresses to certain magistrates and other persons of rank or  
8 office.

9 Public worship. This term may mean the worship of God, conducted and observed under public authority; or it  
10 may mean worship in an open or public place, without privacy or concealment; or it may mean the performance  
11 of religious exercises, under a provision for an equal right in the whole public to participate in its benefits; or it  
12 may be used in contradistinction to worship in the family or the closet. In this country, what is called "public  
13 worship" is commonly conducted by voluntary societies, constituted according to their own notions of  
14 ecclesiastical authority and ritual propriety, opening their places of worship, and admitting to their religious  
15 serves such persons, and upon such terms, and subject to such regulations, as they may choose to designate and  
16 establish. A church absolutely belonging to the public, and in which all persons without restriction have equal  
17 rights, such as the public enjoy in highways or public landings, is certainly a very rare institution.  
18 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, pp. 1606-1607]

19 This is exactly the same kind of obedience that secular law demands:

20 *Obedientia est legis essentia.*  
21 *Obedience is the essence of the law. 11 Co. 100.*  
22 [Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;  
23 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]

24 Just as one of the main purposes of religion is morality, law has the same purpose:

25 *Jus est ars boni et aequi.*  
26 *Law is the science of what is good and evil. Dig. 1, 1, 1, 1.*  
27 [Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;  
28 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]

29 Based on the preceding, both secular law and Christian religion have the same goals, which is educating people about right  
30 and wrong and morality. Law teaches people about morality by punishing them and isolating them from others in jail when  
31 they are immoral or do something wrong. Christians teach their people about morality by teaching the scriptures and by  
32 example. In that sense, both Government (man) and God are competitors for the affection and worship (obedience) of the  
33 people. Those who unquestioningly obey civil rulers and especially those who obey civil rulers who are violating God's  
34 laws, we allege, are in fact practicing idolatry and paganism, which is the worst sin documented in the Bible. This fact is  
35 exhaustively proven in the following scholarly work on Biblical Law:

<p>The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485</p>
---

36 The following documents rebut in detail the most prevalent arguments you are likely to hear from churches against this  
37 ministry or its teachings. They exhaustively prove that all such arguments are simply FALSE:

- 38 1. Corruption Within Modern Christianity, Form #08.012-detailed rebuttal of the most common false teachings you hear  
39 in most Christian churches today using scripture.  
40 <http://sedm.org/Sermons/Sermons.htm>
- 41 2. What Pastors and Clergy Need to Know About Government and Taxation, Form #12.006-succinctly summarizes the  
42 proper biblical role of Churches and Christians in relation to the government. Reviewed and approved by a PhD in  
43 theology with over 30 years in the ministry.  
44 <https://sedm.org/LibertyU/WhatPastorsNeedToKnow.pdf>
- 45 3. SEDM Sermons Page-sermons by various pastors that agree with everything on this website:  
46 <http://sedm.org/Sermons/Sermons.htm>
- 47 4. Should Christians Always Obey the State?, Form #13.014  
48 <https://sedm.org/Forms/13-SelfFamilyChurchGovnce/Rom13-ShouldChristiansAlwaysObey.pdf>



5. Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007-proves that the Bible is a law book and a trust indenture and that the essence of loving God is obeying the law book. Most Christian churches treat the Bible as a history book and not a law book, which makes God into a Savior but not a Sovereign Lord over their lives and makes Jesus into nothing more than a liability insurance salesman for the wrath of hell. Reviewed and approved by a PhD in theology with over 30 years in the ministry.  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/13-SelfFamilyChurchGovnce/DelOfAuthority.pdf>
6. The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485. This is an excellent scholarly research into the meaning of biblical law. It proves that modern Christianity has become corrupted by turning the Bible from a law book into a history book and turning churches from institutes for biblical grace and justice into vain social clubs.  
<https://chalconstore.com/products/institutes-of-biblical-law-set>
7. Laws of the Bible, Form #13.001-codifies all the laws of the Bible into one succinct source for use in conducting your own ecclesiastical court  
<https://sedm.org/Litigation/09-Reference/LawsOfTheBible.pdf>
8. Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016- memorandum of law that exhaustively proves that the present de facto government has made itself into a pagan god ,an object of idol worship, and a civil religion that has replaced faith with presumption  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/SocialismCivilReligion.pdf>
9. Government Establishment of Religion, Form #05.038-describes how the law and the legal profession is abused by the government to create a pagan civil religion that is an affront and a substitute for God and His Laws  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/GovEstabReligion.pdf>
10. 75 Bible Questions Your Instructors Hope You Won't Ask, Gary North-proves with questions and answers what is wrong with modern Christianity  
[http://freebooks.commentary.net/freebooks/docs/2132\\_47e.htm](http://freebooks.commentary.net/freebooks/docs/2132_47e.htm)
11. Family Guardian Website, Law and Government Page, Section 9: Church v. State and First Amendment-various articles describing the proper biblical role of churches and Christian in relation to the government.  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/LawAndGovt.htm>
12. Ben Williams Library-a Christian pastor of over 30 years discovered the truths on our website independently and devoted the rest of his life to exposing the corruption within modern Christian churches.  
<http://www.benwilliamslibrary.com/>

## 12.2 Ministry wants to elevate Christianity above other religions

We do NOT seek to elevate Christianity above any other faith, either within the ministry or within any government. Under our system of law ALL are equal. We cover this exhaustively in:

Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment, Form #05.033  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

In our Foundations of Freedom video series, we even go so far as to say that ALL OF YOUR FREEDOM DERIVES FROM EQUALITY UNDER THE LAW. The implication is that unless all religions and all people are equal, then NO ONE is free!

Foundations of Freedom Course, Form #12.021, Video 1: Introduction  
SLIDES: <http://sedm.org/LibertyU/FoundOfFreedom-Slides.pdf>  
VIDEO: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=P3ggFibd5hk>

Consistent with the above, the SEDM About Us Page, Section 9 says the following on this subject:

*The main thing we want you to understand is that we don't insist that all Members must be Christian or any other faith for that matter. We just want you to believe in a SINGLE God, follow the laws of that God without selecting which ones you want to follow, practice separation of church and state, and not be against religions other than your own. NOT being against religions other than your own implies NOT doing any of the following:*

1. You don't seek to commit genocide against anyone, including those of religions other than your own.
2. You don't seek to behead or punish in any way those who don't share your beliefs using law or the government.
3. You don't deny the Holy Trinity, consisting of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost.
4. You don't argue with or punish the Christian belief that God had a son. Muslims believe God had no son and argue with Christians about it.

- 1 5. *You won't support the implementation of any religious law system or theocracy within the government,*  
2 *including especially Sharia law.*

3 *All of the above represent the initiation of force, coercion, or punishment against people for their religious beliefs,*  
4 *or impose or enforce religious laws against those who don't support them using the violence or coercion of the*  
5 *state. We aren't saying we oppose Muslims but we oppose Muslims who force their beliefs or laws upon others*  
6 *using the violence of the state. For why we oppose force and violence for religious reasons as indicated above,*  
7 *see:*

Biblical Prophecy and the Coming Muslim Antichrist, Walid Shoebat  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RO8C-qe3qSM>

Pakistan: Can Sharia and Freedom Coexist?, Prager University  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=nPG4H3XUX1Q>

Radical Islam: The Most Dangerous Ideology, Prager University  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-LGzrYUGXdI>

8 *SEDM does not have any faith requirements, other than that people are believers. We say that people should*  
9 *believe in God singular but we very deliberately do not say WHICH God. To be a member of SEDM, you must*  
10 *understand and accept the fact that SEDM seeks to interact with the issues of our time from a Christian world*  
11 *view; and, you must agree NOT to undermine or subvert or sabotage the Source of our opinions or beliefs . . . but*  
12 *this requirement does not imply that constructive, progressive criticism is not welcome. Our positions on law*  
13 *and politics proceed from the Scripture as we understand it, howbeit, imperfectly. The philosophy you should be*  
14 *compatible with is summarized below:*

- 15 1. You must understand and accept the following beliefs connected with the tree of life:

- 16 1.1 *There is only one, true Lawgiver who is the infinite, personal, triune Spirit, the God of Creation, the*  
17 *Author of the Bible, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ; and,*  
18 1.2 *That this God has spoken in history as recorded in God's Word which is sufficient for our faith and*  
19 *conduct; and,*  
20 1.3 *That this God has revealed His law to men which is the only true measure of justice; and,*  
21 1.4 *That this God has revealed His grace and mercy to us in and through His Son for the salvation of men*  
22 *by virtue of His death, burial, and resurrection; and,*  
23 1.5 *That Christ is the risen, ascended, enthroned King of kings, the King of the Nations, the only*  
24 *Sovereign upon which all de jure governments must build their foundation (Isaiah 9:6); and,*  
25 1.6 *That the family, and government, and church are God-ordained institution; and, that the family is the*  
26 *institution of education; that the government is the institution of justice; and that the Church is the*  
27 *institution of grace.*  
28 1.7 *That good government is a blessing to mankind; and, that the purpose of government is not*  
29 *redistribution of wealth, but in place to protect life, liberty, and property; and, that when a*  
30 *government becomes destructive to these ends, it is man's duty to resist or to alter or abolish it, and*  
31 *to institute new governments to the glory of God and to the service of man.*

- 32 2. You must not concede to the following suppositions as they have a lineage to the poisonous tree:

- 33 2.1 *Religious atheism: the value system that results from a belief that man is a product of time plus*  
34 *chance; or,*  
35 2.2 *Pantheism; the belief that God is everything and everything is God. Such a tautology is the intellectual*  
36 *sin of word magic; or,*  
37 2.3 *Zionism or Judaism: the Talmudic belief that Ashkenazi Jews are God's chosen people and are*  
38 *destined to rule the world and have a God-given right to deceive and use Gentiles to their own ends;*  
39 *or,*  
40 2.4 *Humanism; the belief that man is the measure of all things; or, that man is or becoming a god; or, that*  
41 *man is himself the proper "ultimate concern" and source of law; or,*  
42 2.5 *Pluralism or Universalism: the belief that there are many gods and many religions, that all are good,*  
43 *and that all are roads to the same truth; or,*  
44 2.6 *Mohammedism: the false religion based on the teaching of the false prophet, Mohammed (570-632*  
45 *A.D.).*  
46 2.7 *Legalism: the belief that law can save society and that society can reach a man-made utopia by*  
47 *enacting more legislation; and,*  
48 2.8 *Multiculturalism: The belief ethical diversity is a strength and not a weakness to overcome; and, that*  
49 *atheists and theists; Christians and Moslems; wolves and sheep can live in the same pasture in*  
50 *peace; or*  
51 2.9 *Racism: The belief that one race commends a man to God or that one race is superior to another; or,*

1 2.10 Fascism, Liberalism, or totalitarianism or any belief that government is god; that rights come from  
2 government; that service to the State is superior to other callings; or belief in the total subjugation  
3 of the total man to total government.

4 3. Unacceptable characteristics that will result in rejection of your specific faith:

- 5 3.1 Attack the validity of the Bible as a law book.  
6 3.2 Believe they or any currently living man/woman can become gods, EQUAL to God, SUPERIOR to  
7 God, or UNACCOUNTABLE to the one and only God. That is what Satan tried to do, which earned  
8 him an eternal curse.  
9 3.3 Identify god as a physical thing, including himself, or identify him/her as existing in physical things.  
10 See [Rom. 1:24-25](#), which says pagans worship the creation rather than the creator. It results in  
11 mysticism and occultism and violates the First Commandment.  
12 3.4 Practice "smorgasboard religion". For instance, they write their own divine law or bible or pick  
13 subsets of all faiths to make their own hodge-podge religion. This is nothing but a self-serving way  
14 to escape accountability or liability under any single divine law. [Click here \(OFFSITE LINK\)](#) for  
15 details.  
16 3.5 Treat religion as an intellectual exercise rather than rules for how to treat others and love others.  
17 3.6 Seek to escape accountability to the laws of their god by stating that any part of it has been repealed  
18 or is not enforceable or is subjectively defined by them.  
19 3.7 Put their desire for any earthly physical pleasure or condition or possession higher in priority than  
20 their allegiance to [God's Holy Laws](#).  
21 3.8 Believe in multiple Gods. That's paganism and idolatry.  
22 3.9 Believe they are superior to other religions or that other religions are a product of ignorance. This  
23 sort of elitism divides groups, creates animosity, and violates the notion of equal protection and  
24 equal treatment.  
25 3.10 Believe that any government or civil ruler can or should have more authority or rights than a single  
26 human, thus instituting idolatry towards government.  
27 3.11 Sanction, condone, or promote violence of any kind in any scenario OTHER than in self defense  
28 where one's life is immediately threatened by a hostile other. This is especially true of violence or  
29 hate directed against either other religions or their members, specific governments, or innocent  
30 people generally.

31 Anyone who meets the above criteria, we believe, is capable of being worthy to deserve liberty, which the  
32 Declaration of Independence points out comes only from "Nature's God". If you meet the above minimum  
33 religious criteria and consent to the rest of the [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#), then we welcome you as a  
34 member. Otherwise, we don't. We have many members who are not Christians and many members from different  
35 Christian faiths. There are Catholics, Muslims, Lutherans, Evangelicals, and many other faiths represented.  
36 However, we have no atheists and we wouldn't take atheists as members. This is because:

37 *"Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is Liberty [freedom]."*  
38 [\[2 Corinthians 3:17, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

39 Conversely, where the spirit of the "Lord" ISN'T, there can be absolutely nothing but sin, slavery, and subjection,  
40 as the Bible clearly points out. The [Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302](#) (OFFSITE LINK), section 4.3.10 conclusively  
41 proves this. Spiritual evil is not a tangible thing. Instead, it is actually the ABSENCE of God. Hell is a place of  
42 eternal separation from God, which is a place where God and His sacred moral laws are completely absent. The  
43 word "sin" in Spanish means "without", and the thing that people are "without" when they "sin" is God and [His](#)  
44 [Laws](#). Consequently, atheists are the epitome of evil because they believe God does not exist and that  
45 manifestations of His moral laws should be removed from society. Most religions teach us to avoid evil, and  
46 therefore we must avoid atheists. We believe in and vociferously defend freedom **OF** religion, but we are entirely  
47 opposed to freedom **FROM** religion. Our quote at the beginning of this page from George Washington, our most  
48 revered founding father, explains why this MUST be so:

49 *"Of all the dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity, Religion and*  
50 *morality are indispensable supports. In vain would that man claim the tribute of*  
51 *Patriotism who should labour to subvert these great Pillars of human happiness, these*  
52 *firmest props of the duties of Men and citizens. The mere politician, equally with the*  
53 *pious man, ought to respect and to cherish them. A volume could not trace all their*  
54 *connections with private and public felicity. Let it simply be asked, "where is the security*  
55 *for property, for reputation, for life, if the sense of religious obligation desert the oaths*  
56 *which are the instruments of investigation in courts of justice?" And let us with caution*  
57 *indulge the supposition that morality can be maintained without religion. Whatever may*  
58 *be conceded to the influence of refined education on minds of peculiar structure, reason*  
59 *and experience both forbid us to expect that national morality can prevail in exclusion*  
60 *of religious principle."*  
61 [\[George Washington in his Farewell Address \(OFFSITE LINK\)\]](#)

If you want specific examples of religions or belief systems ("isms") that we have determined so far as unacceptable, below are a few and there may be others. All of these "religions" violate one or more of the criteria listed earlier. Those who become members and have any of these beliefs will be Members in Bad Standing:

1. Atheism
2. [Satanism](#)
3. [Thelema](#)
4. [Christian Rationalism](#)

We believe that government should *not* be used as a vehicle to either [establish a religion](#) or to disestablish one, or to promote Christianity over any other faith. To do otherwise would be to deprive people of all faiths the "equal protection of the laws" (see [Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment, Form #05.033](#)). You answer to your God, and not us. We are *not* the judge of whether you have satisfied the laws of your God and to do otherwise would make us into bigots and zealots and aristocrats. We are, however, the judge of whether you are injuring your neighbor, which is the subject of the last six commandments of the [Ten Commandments](#) (OFFSITE LINK) and the origin of all moral and legal authority that the government has.

*Then one of them, a lawyer, asked Him [Jesus] a question, testing Him, and saying, "Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law?"*

*Jesus said to him, "You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind." This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like it: "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets."*  
[[Matt. 22:36-40](#), Bible, NKJV]

[[SEDM About Us Page, Section 9: About Religious Tolerance and this Ministry](#);  
SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm>]

## **13 False Arguments of Members and/or Readers Against This Ministry**

### **13.1 Response to general complaints**

The following resources are useful in counteracting criticism of our ministry from readers of our materials or ministry members. See the following:

1. [SEDM Frequently Asked Questions](#), Section 6  
<http://sedm.org/FAQs/FAQs.htm>
2. [Questions and Answers from Ministry Members to Ministry Staff, SEDM-SEDM Forums](#)  
<http://sedm.org/forums/forum/8-questions-and-answers-from-members-to-ministry-staff-guests-may-view-but-not-post/>

### **13.2 Ministry wants to establish a theocracy in a secular society**

The most frequent false allegation we get from secular people is that we intend to implement a theocracy under the Bible. This is FALSE for the reasons explained in the following video:

[To Hell With Theocracy](#), PJ Media  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=jTerQAU64Qg>

This subject is covered further in:

[About Us Page, Section 9: About Religious Tolerance and this Ministry](#)  
<http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm>

### **13.3 Ministry says they don't help "taxpayers" and yet you show how to file "taxpayer" forms**

#### **STATEMENT:**

The SEDM Disclaimer describes the intended audience for your website:

1 It says you don't help "taxpayers" and that only "nontaxpayers" can use the website. The Internal Revenue Code in 26 U.S.C.  
2 §7701(a)(14) defines a "taxpayer" as anyone SUBJECT to an

3 [26 U.S. Code § 7701 - Definitions](#)

4 (a) When used in this title, where not otherwise distinctly expressed or manifestly incompatible with the intent  
5 thereof—

6 (14) Taxpayer

7 The term "taxpayer" means any person subject to any internal revenue tax.

8 Yet your materials seem to describe how to do things that only "taxpayers" can do, like file 1040-NR forms. This is  
9 contradictory and hypocritical. How do you reconcile this?

10 **REBUTTAL:**

11 Like real estate, in the freedom field, there are three things that matter: context, context, and context. There are TWO or  
12 more contexts for every term: The STATUTORY context defined by the government and YOUR context that you define  
13 when submitting a form. In our [Avoiding Traps in Government Forms Course](#), Form #12.023 and elsewhere on our site, we  
14 warn people of the following:

- 15 1. Definitions in statutes are an act of creation.
- 16 2. The government is the absolute owner of everything it creates.
- 17 3. Definitions create RIGHTS against PROPERTY.
- 18 4. Rights are property.
- 19 5. The power to write definitions derives from the government's authority to manage its OWN property under Article 4,  
20 Section 3, Clause 2 of the Constitution.
- 21 6. The government can only write definitions that adversely affect or control their OWN PUBLIC property and NEVER  
22 YOUR PRIVATE property. Otherwise they would be STEALING your property in violation of the Fifth Amendment.
- 23 7. To invoke the benefit of a government civil statute is to pursue a public right, benefit, privilege, and public property.
- 24 8. The pursuit of government/public property or privileges causes a waiver of your PRIVATE rights and substitutes  
25 PRIVILEGES in their place.
- 26 9. You should avoid filling out government forms because they amount to a quasi-contract that usually involves the  
27 surrender of private property and private rights in exchange for privileges and public property or public rights.
- 28 10. Every act of submitting a government form ordinarily involves REQUESTING government/public property and  
29 privileges. HOWEVER, if you define the terms on the form to remove them from their CIVIL STATUTORY context,  
30 you can REMOVE this presumption.
- 31 11. If you are FORCED to fill out a government form, you should provide a mandatory attachment that defines all terms  
32 on the form to REMOVE them from the CIVIL STATUTORY context and place them under ONLY the  
33 CONSTITUTIONAL context so that you retain all of your PRIVATE property and PRIVATE rights.

34 Thus, there are TWO contexts for all terms used on this site when corresponding with the government, including when using  
35 their forms:

- 36 1. The PUBLIC CIVIL statutory context, which is usually surrounded by quotes. For example "taxpayer".
- 37 2. The PRIVATE context for which we have provided a non-statutory definition that EXCLUDES the civil statutory  
38 context.

39 The above approach is VERY CONSISTENTLY employed throughout all of our materials. We even provide a standard [Tax](#)  
40 [Form Attachment](#), Form #04.201 containing a definitions section which can be used for ALL tax forms you are forced to  
41 submit.

42 Writing such definitions is NOT an attempt to "do things your own way" or ignore the law. It's simply an exercise of your  
43 own "self-ownership" and private property ownership. If in fact you own yourself as the Thirteenth Amendment requires,



1 then you are the only one who can write CIVIL definitions that affect or control the exercise of that ownership. To suggest  
2 otherwise is clearly to promote SLAVERY, or at least IGNORANCE RELATED SLAVERY (I.R.S.).

3 People who are unfamiliar with this approach to duality of definitions, and especially new members, tend to confuse the  
4 above two contexts for terms, resulting in them believing we are somehow being either hypocritical or irrational. Nothing  
5 could be farther from the truth on this matter. Instead, their own ignorance and naivety is the cause for this false belief.

6 To make things worse, ignorant and naïve members sometimes IGNORE the requirement to defined all terms to take them  
7 out of the PUBLIC context and keep them in the PRIVATE context and thus in effect AID the government in committing  
8 criminal identity theft that transports their identity to the District of Criminals and makes the surety for a public office straw  
9 man without their knowledge. That process of identity theft is described in:

- 10 1. Change of Address and Power of Attorney, Form #07.110  
11 <https://sedm.org/Forms/07-RespLtrs/1-General/ChangeAddrPwrAtty.pdf>
- 12 2. Government Identity Theft, Form #05.046  
13 <https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/GovernmentIdentityTheft.pdf>

14 To give the reader an example of the duality of definition phenomenon in action, consider the definition of “taxpayer”  
15 provided on our 1040-NR Attachment, Form #09.077:

16 ***1040-NR Attachment***  
17 ***Section 11: Definitions***

18 7. “Taxpayer” means someone who:

19 7.1. CONSENTS, ASSENTS, or ELECTS to ABSOLUTELY nothing any government does or wants to do in ANY  
20 statutory enactment or administrative agency AND

21 7.2. Is a private human protected by ONLY the Bill of Rights the entirety of whose property is private and who  
22 retains constitutional remedies for all his rights and property while standing on land protected by the constitution  
23 (law of LAND, as opposed to LAW OF CIVIL STATUS). AND

24 7.3. Whose earnings are excluded by law under 26 U.S.C. §872 rather than exempt or not expressly included in  
25 the constitutional definition of “income” under the Sixteenth Amendment, which means PROFIT rather than  
26 gross receipts. AND

27 7.4. Not engaged in a “trade or business” as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26) or serving in an office or position  
28 within the national government. AND

29 7.5. Is a victim of identity theft by being forced to label themselves with any civil status such as “citizen”,  
30 “resident”, “person”, “taxpayer”, “beneficial owner” that comes with civil obligations in the process of  
31 conducting commerce with others to merely support themselves and exist.  
32 The above party is recognized in 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(a) as a “nonresident alien” not engaged in a “trade or  
33 business” and having earnings exclusively under 26 U.S.C. §871(a). They are NOT listed as having an income  
34 tax obligation and therefore are purposefully excluded.

35 [1040-NR Attachment, Form #09.077, Section 11; <https://sedm.org/Forms/09-Procs/1040NR-Attachment.pdf>]

36 Obviously then, those using our materials who falsely accuse us of hypocrisy or irrationality in the use of the word “taxpayer”  
37 clearly are simply ignorant, naïve, and presumptuous. There is NO BASIS in fact or law for such an accusation about our  
38 approach or our materials. Furthermore, their ignorance of this subject matter inevitably makes them a victim of criminal  
39 identity theft who in effect is HELPING the government violate their rights and make them into a tax slave without their  
40 knowledge or informed consent. We would STRONGLY advise anyone in this scenario to MUCH more carefully read our  
41 materials and follow our mandatory Path to Freedom process documented in Path to Freedom, Form #09.015, Section 2.  
42 They are engaged in what we call “slave think”.

### 43 **13.4 Ministry approach to not being a statutory “taxpayer” interferes with getting a statutory** 44 **refund of overpaid taxes**

#### 45 **STATEMENT:**

1 It isn't necessary to avoid the use of the civil statutory context for the term "taxpayer" in communications with the IRS and  
2 the courts. No statutory liability attaches DIRECTLY to the use of the term so there is no infirmity or obligation associated  
3 with invoking it. The parties made liable for tax in 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(a) are "citizens and residents of the United States" on  
4 their worldwide income and "nonresident aliens" with earnings connected to the "trade or business" excise taxable franchise  
5 and not MERELY "taxpayers".

6 Courts also often reject the argument that a litigant is "not a taxpayer". This is because it's usually impossible to prove a  
7 negative, regardless of what one claims they are NOT.

8 *"Studley contends that she is not a "taxpayer" because she is an absolute, freeborn and natural individual. This*  
9 *argument is frivolous. An individual is a "person" under the Internal Revenue Code and thus subject to 26 U.S.C.*  
10 *§ 7203. [United States v. Romero, 640 F.2d. 1014, 1016 \(9th Cir.1981\).](#)[3]"*  
11 *[\[United States v. Studley, 783 F.2d. 934 \(1986\)\]](#)*

12 Further, some courts define the term "taxpayer" as someone who is the target of a tax assessment, whether or not the  
13 assessment was lawful, consensual, for or even valid.

14 *"The Court of Claims reaffirmed this principle in Economy Plumbing & Heating Co. v. United States, a case*  
15 *where the plaintiffs sought recovery of funds that had been paid to the IRS to satisfy the tax obligations of a third-*  
16 *party. [470 F.2d. 585, 590, 200 Ct. Cl. 31 \(Ct. Cl. 1972\).](#) [HNS](#) In Economy, the court held that "a nontaxpayer*  
17 *is outside the administrative set up for the collection of a refund of overpaid taxes, and is not required to file a*  
18 *claim for refund to recover money taken from him to pay the taxes of another." [Id. at 589-90](#) (emphasis added).*  
19 *The court defined a "nontaxpayer" as a person who does not possess the necessary requisites of a taxpayer, a*  
20 *person who pays, overpays, or is subject to pay his own personal income [\[\\*\\*8\]](#) tax. See [id. at 590 n.3](#); see also*  
21 *[Roman v. United States, 61 F.4th 1366, 1370 \(Fed. Cir. 2023\)](#) (citing [Econ., 470 F.2d at 590 n.3](#)). " **In other***  
22 ***words, to be a 'taxpayer' for refund purposes, a party must be the one against whom the tax liability was***  
23 ***assessed.'** [Roman, 61 F.4th at 1370.](#)*

24 [HNG](#) Further, the IRC provides that "[n]o suit or proceeding shall be maintained in any court for the recovery  
25 of any internal revenue tax alleged to have been erroneously or illegally assessed or collected . . . until a claim  
26 for refund or credit has been duly filed." [I.R.C. §7422\(a\)](#). "[I]n the case of an overpayment of income taxes for a  
27 taxable year of an individual for which a Form 1040 . . . has been filed, a claim for refund shall be made on Form  
28 1040X." [Treas. Reg. § 301.6402-3\(a\)\(2\)](#). And "[i]f a particular form is prescribed on which the claim must be  
29 made, then the claim must be made on the form so prescribed." [Treas. Reg. §301.6402-2\(c\)](#).

30 *"Here, unlike the plaintiffs in [Kirkendall](#) or [Economy](#), Mr. Kehmeier does not seek recovery of an amount*  
31 *remitted to the IRS to satisfy a third party's tax obligations. Mr. Kehmeier's employer withheld a portion of his*  
32 *income to satisfy his income tax liability. [ECF 1] ¶ 2. In other words, **because Mr. Kehmeier is the party***  
33 ***against whom the tax liability was assessed, he is properly treated as a taxpayer seeking a refund of his allegedly***  
34 ***erroneously withheld income.** Cf. [\[\\*\\*9\] Roman, 61 F.4th at 1372](#) (holding that appellant was **not a taxpayer***  
35 *"because he was not the person against whom the tax liability was assessed."); see also [Dennis v. United States,](#)*  
36 *[976 F.2d. 748, at \\*2 \(Fed. Cir. 1992\)](#) (unpublished table decision) (holding that, to the extent that a remedy under*  
37 *an implied-in-fact contract theory exists, it is "available only to those who have not been assessed a tax") (citing*  
38 *[Econ., 470 F.2d. at 589-90](#)).*  
39 *[Kehmeier v. United States, 170 Fed.Cl. 393 (2024)]*

40 The irony of the above case is that the Plaintiff did in fact assess themselves by filing a 1040 return but didn't actually ask  
41 for the full refund amount by filing a proper return or refund claim, even though he was within the 3 year statute of limitations  
42 for filing an amended return to claim the full refund amount. Instead, he filed a suit to get the refund under an implied  
43 contract but never actually PROVED the existence of the contract.

44 From the above case, we can see that if one does not submit a claim for refund before litigation, whether as a "taxpayer" or  
45 not, then they are INELIGIBLE to get a STATUTORY refund under 26 U.S.C. §7422. This is consistent with the universal  
46 requirement that one must "exhaust administrative remedies" before filing suit.

47 The U.S. Supreme Court also EXPANDED the definition of statutory "taxpayer" in the above to add people who are eligible  
48 for a refund even WITHOUT being personally assessed or even being "liable":

49 *"From the statute's use of the term "taxpayer," rather than "person who paid the tax," the Government concludes*  
50 *that only a "taxpayer" may file for administrative relief under [§7422](#), and thereafter pursue a refund action under*  
51 *[28 U.S.C. §1346\(a\)\(1\), 6](#). Then, to show that Williams is not a "taxpayer," the Government relies on [HNS 26](#)*  
52 *[U.S.C. §7701 \(a\)\(14\)](#), which defines "taxpayer" as "any person subject to any internal revenue tax." According*  
53 *to the Government, a party who pays a tax is not "subject to" it unless she is the one assessed.*

1 The Government's argument fails at both statutory junctures. First, the word "taxpayer" in § 6511(a) -- the  
2 provision governing administrative claims -- cannot bear the weight the Government puts on it. This  
3 provision's plain terms provide only a deadline for filing for administrative relief, not a limit on who may  
4 file. To read the term "taxpayer" as implicitly limiting administrative relief to the party assessed is inconsistent  
5 with other provisions of the refund scheme, which expressly contemplate refunds to parties other than the one  
6 assessed. Thus, in authorizing the Secretary to award a credit or refund "in the case of any overpayment," 26  
7 U.S.C. §6402(a) describes the recipient not as the "taxpayer," but as "the person who made the overpayment."  
8 Similarly, in providing for credits and refunds for sales taxes and taxes on tobacco and alcohol, 26 U.S.C.  
9 §6416(a) and 26 U.S.C. §6419(a) describe the recipient as "the person who paid the tax."

10 Further, even if, as the Government contends, only "taxpayers" could seek administrative relief under § 6511, the  
11 Government's claim that Williams is not at this point a "taxpayer" is unpersuasive. Section 7701(a)(14), defining  
12 "taxpayer," informs us that "when used in [the Internal Revenue Code], where not otherwise distinctly expressed  
13 or manifestly incompatible with the intent thereof, . . . the term 'taxpayer' means any person subject to any internal  
14 revenue tax." 8 That definition does not exclude Williams. The Government reads the definition as if it said "any  
15 person who is assessed any internal revenue tax," but these are not Congress' words. The general phrase  
16 "subject to" is broader than the specific phrase "assessed" and, in the tax collection context before us, we  
17 think it is broad enough to include Williams. In placing a lien on her home and then accepting her tax payment  
18 under protest, the Government surely subjected Williams to a tax, even though she was not the assessed party.

19 In support of its reading of "taxpayer," the Government cites our observation in Colorado Nat. Bank of Denver  
20 v. Bedford, 310 U.S. 41, 52, 84 L.Ed. 1067, 60 S.Ct. 800 (1940), that "the taxpayer is the person ultimately liable  
21 for the tax itself." The Government takes this language out of context. We were not interpreting the term  
22 "taxpayer" in the Internal Revenue Code, but deciding whether a state tax scheme was consistent with federal  
23 law. In particular, we were determining whether Colorado had imposed its service tax on a bank's customers  
24 (which was consistent with federal law) or on the bank itself (which was not). Though the bank collected and  
25 paid the tax, its incidence fell on the customers. Favoring substance over form, we said: "The person liable  
26 for the tax [the bank], primarily, cannot always be said to be the real taxpayer. [\*536] The taxpayer is the  
27 person ultimately liable for [\*1618] the tax itself." Ibid. As a result, we determined that the tax had been  
28 imposed on the customers rather than the bank. If Colorado Nat. Bank is relevant at all, it shows our  
29 preference for commonsense inquiries over formalism -- a preference that works against the Government's  
30 technical argument [\*\*\*18] in this case.  
31 [United States v. Williams, 514 U.S. 527 (1995)]

32 Courts have also held that "taxpayer" includes those who erroneously paid a tax for which they were never lawfully assessed:

33 "I cannot find any support for the government's narrow reading of the term "taxpayer" from the statutory  
34 definition in § 7701(a)(14) or elsewhere in the Code. "The literal language of the pertinent statutes does not help  
35 the court, the 'taxpayer' — 'non-taxpayer' dichotomy not being found therein." Economy Plumbing Heating Co.  
36 v. United States, 470 F.2d. 585, 596, 200 Ct.Cl. 31 (1972) (dissenting opinion). Nor has the government advanced  
37 any convincing reasons why it should not refund amounts erroneously paid to the people who paid them. The  
38 government should be setting an example of fair dealing in regard to taxes. In my opinion for purposes of 26  
39 U.S.C. §6511(a) Ms. Brodey was a "taxpayer" because she reasonably believed that she was paying a tax for  
40 which she was liable. Accordingly she is entitled to sue for a refund."  
41 [Brodey v. U.S., 788 F.Supp. 44, 48 (D. Mass. 1991)]

42 From the above analysis, we can see that "taxpayer" includes those who:

- 43 1. Are ASSESSED a tax, whether voluntarily by themselves or unilaterally by the IRS. Kehmeier v. United States, 170  
44 Fed.Cl. 393 (2024).
- 45 2. Are eligible for a refund under 26 U.S.C. §7422 because they submitted a claim for refund prior to suit, even though  
46 they were NOT the target of an assessment or who simply "paid the tax", whether they owed it or not. United States v.  
47 Williams, 514 U.S. 527 (1995)
- 48 3. Erroneously paid a tax for which they were not liable. Brodey v. U.S., 788 F.Supp. 44, 48 (D. Mass. 1991)

49 Like many people, SEDM cites a few court cases (out of context) that use the term "non-taxpayer". It does not mean what  
50 people always want it to mean. Most people don't know any better. SEDM does, so in their case, it's just intellectual  
51 dishonesty, and probably just rationalizing because SEDM doesn't want to go back and edit all of that out of their materials,  
52 even though SEDM knows they are wrong to emphasize the "not a taxpayer" argument.

53 SEDM always falls back on "only taxpayers have to follow the IRC" as his defense for trying to stitch together "non-statutory"  
54 remedies. SEDM is like Don Quixote, riding out on horseback to do battle with windmills.

1 Yeah whether SEDM’s intentions are true - or nefarious – their work has effected many of us to wake up. So for that I  
2 appreciate it very much. But even the student can outgrow the master sometimes and that honestly should be seen as a sign  
3 of success by the teacher. As an homage in my opinion.

4 **REBUTTAL:**

5 We don’t believe that only “taxpayers” have to follow the I.R.C. when it comes to rebutting false evidence such as false  
6 information returns. All members are required to regularly and annually rebut information returns submitted by legally  
7 ignorant or mistaken third parties using IRS forms and procedure for doing so as documented in:

*Correcting Erroneous Information Returns*, Form #04.001  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/04-Tax/0-CorrErrInfoRtns/CorrErrInfoRtns.pdf>

8 If the above doesn’t work to avoid an illegal IRS assessment, members are also required to file a nonresident alien return  
9 prepared as closely as possible to the statutes and regulations governing such things. The following form is provided to do  
10 that:

*1040-NR Attachment*, Form #09.077  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/09-Procs/1040NR-Attachment.pdf>

11 You are correct that there are no statutory obligations that DIRECTLY attach to the status of “taxpayer”. This is a ruse to  
12 get you to volunteer for the civil status. There are, however, INDIRECT obligations, the most important of which is the fact  
13 that you can’t be a “taxpayer” without being a CIVIL “person” under 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(1).

14 [26 U.S. Code § 7701 - Definitions](#)

15 *(a) When used in this title, where not otherwise distinctly expressed or manifestly incompatible with the intent*  
16 *thereof—*

17 *(14) Taxpayer*

18 *The term “taxpayer” **means any person** subject to any internal revenue tax.*

19 Once you become a “person” under the above provision by declaring yourself a “taxpayer”, you are now PRESUMED to be  
20 the following:

21 [26 U.S. Code § 7701 - Definitions](#)

22 *(a) When used in this title, where not otherwise distinctly expressed or manifestly incompatible with the intent*  
23 *thereof—*

24 *(1) Person*

25 *The term “person” shall be construed to mean and include an individual, a trust, estate, **partnership**, association,*  
26 *company or corporation.*

27 As a human being, you then transition from being a “non-person” to a civil statutory “individual” within the legislative  
28 jurisdiction of Congress, even if you have no domicile within their exclusive jurisdiction as required by Federal Rule of Civil  
29 Procedure 17(b). Thus, you have waived your sovereign immunity under the Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C.  
30 Chapter 97 and consented to the jurisdiction of the national government by claiming the civil status of “taxpayer”, even if  
31 you were NOT seeking any specific monetary benefit or privilege. This makes you then subject to EVERY civils statutory  
32 act of congress, including such things as the Anti-Injunction Act in 26 U.S.C. §7421 and the Declaratory Judgments Act in  
33 28 U.S.C. §2201. Thus, you LOSE remedies that would other be available under the equity, the constitution, and the common  
34 law. Those PRIVATE rights lost as remedies have the same practical effect as having a obligation, so the damage is just as  
35 bad. Don’t sit there and then say there is no infirmity to being a statutory “taxpayer” fiction of law as someone invoking the  
36 PRIVILEGES and BENEFITS of ANY civil statutory enactment, including the privileges associate with a statutory  
37 “taxpayer”.

1 The public rights conveyed by the statutes themselves then become the BENEFIT or privilege or property sought. This was  
2 confirmed by the following Supreme Court ruling:

3 *"The obligation of one domiciled within a state to pay taxes there, arises from unilateral action of the state*  
4 *government in the exercise of the most plenary of sovereign powers, that to raise revenue to defray the expenses*  
5 *of government and to distribute its burdens equably among those who enjoy its benefits. Hence, domicile in*  
6 *itself establishes a basis for taxation. Enjoyment of the privileges of residence within the state, and the*  
7 *attendant right to invoke the protection of its laws, are inseparable from the responsibility for sharing the costs*  
8 *of government. See Fidelity & Columbia Trust Co. v. Louisville, 245 U.S. 54, 58; Maguire v. Trefry, 253 U.S.*  
9 *12, 14, 17; Kirtland v. Hotchkiss, 100 U.S. 491, 498; Shaffer v. Carter, 252 U.S. 37, 50. The Federal Constitution*  
10 *imposes on the states no particular modes of taxation, and apart from the specific grant to the federal government*  
11 *of the exclusive 280\*280 power to levy certain limited classes of taxes and to regulate interstate and foreign*  
12 *commerce, it leaves the states unrestricted in their power to tax those domiciled within them, so long as the tax*  
13 *imposed is upon property within the state or on privileges enjoyed there, and is not so palpably arbitrary or*  
14 *unreasonable as to infringe the Fourteenth Amendment. Kirtland v. Hotchkiss, supra.*

15 [ . . . ]

16 *But the Constitution, which guarantees rights and immunities to the citizen, likewise insures to him the privilege*  
17 *of having those rights and immunities judicially declared and protected when such judicial action is properly*  
18 *invoked."*

19 [Lawrence v. State Tax Commission, 286 U.S. 276 (1932);  
20 SOURCE: [https://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=10241277000101996613](https://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=10241277000101996613)]

21 The U.S. Supreme Court's Public Rights Doctrine confirmed that the civil statutes themselves are privileges when it held the  
22 following. Note that when you sue in a federal court, you are exercising "rights in individuals against the United States",  
23 also called "public rights":

24 *"These general rules are well settled:*

25 *(1) That the United States, when it creates rights in individuals against itself, is under no obligation to provide*  
26 *a remedy through the courts. United States ex rel. Dunlap v. Black, 128 U.S. 40; Ex parte Atocha, 17 Wall. 439;*  
27 *Gordon v. United States, 7 Wall. 188, 195; De Groot v. United States, 5 Wall. 419, 431-433; Comegys v. Vasse,*  
28 *1 Pet. 193, 212.*

29 *(2) That, where a statute creates a right and provides a special remedy, that remedy is exclusive. Wilder*  
30 *Manufacturing Co. v. Corn Products Co., 236 U.S. 165, 174-175; Arnsen v. Murphy, 109 U.S. 238; Barnet v.*  
31 *National Bank, 98 U.S. 555, 558; Farmers' & Mechanics' National Bank v. Dearing, 91 U.S. 29, 35.*

32 *Still, the fact that the right and the remedy are thus intertwined might not, if the provision stood alone, require us*  
33 *to hold that the remedy expressly given excludes a right of review by the Court of Claims, where the decision of*  
34 *the special tribunal involved no disputed question of fact and the denial of compensation was rested wholly upon*  
35 *the construction of the act. See Medbury v. United States, 173 U.S. 492, 198; Parish v. MacVeagh, 214 U.S. 124;*  
36 *McLean v. United States, 226 U.S. 374; United States v. Laughlin, 249 U.S. 440. "*

37 [United States v. Babcock, 250 U.S. 328, 331 (1919);  
38 SOURCE: [https://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=13911914425951042261](https://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=13911914425951042261)]

39 \_\_\_\_\_  
40 *"The distinction between public rights and private rights has not been definitively explained in our precedents.*  
41 *Nor is it necessary to do so in the present cases, for it suffices to observe that a matter of public rights must at a*  
42 *minimum arise "between the government and others." Ex parte Bakelite Corp., supra, at 451, 49 S.Ct., at 413.*  
43 *In contrast, "the liability of one individual to another under the law as defined," Crowell v. Benson, supra, at 51,*  
44 *52 S.Ct., at 292, is a matter of private rights. Our precedents clearly establish that only controversies in the*  
45 *former category may be removed from Art. III courts and delegated to legislative courts or administrative*  
46 *agencies for their determination. See Atlas Roofing Co. v. Occupational Safety and Health Review Comm'n, 430*  
47 *U.S. 442, 450, n. 7, 97 S.Ct. 1261, 1266, n. 7, 51 L.Ed.2d. 464 (1977); Crowell v. Benson, supra, 285 U.S., at 50-*  
48 *51, 52 S.Ct., at 292. See also Katz, Federal Legislative Courts, 43 Harv.L.Rev. 894, 917-918 (1930).FN24*  
49 *Private-rights disputes, on the other hand, lie at the core of the historically recognized judicial power."*

50 [ . . . ]

51 *Although Crowell and Raddatz do not explicitly distinguish between rights created by Congress [PUBLIC*  
52 *RIGHTS] and other [PRIVATE] rights, such a distinction underlies in part Crowell's and Raddatz' recognition*



1 of a critical difference between rights created by federal statute and rights recognized by the Constitution.  
2 Moreover, such a distinction seems to us to be necessary in light of the delicate accommodations required by the  
3 principle of separation of powers reflected in Art. III. The constitutional system of checks and balances is designed  
4 to guard against "encroachment or aggrandizement" by Congress at the expense of the other branches of  
5 government. *Buckley v. Valeo*, 424 U.S., at 122, 96 S.Ct., at 683. **But when Congress creates a statutory right [a**  
6 **"privilege" or "public right" in this case, such as a "trade or business"], it clearly has the discretion, in defining**  
7 **that right, to create presumptions, or assign burdens of proof, or prescribe remedies; it may also provide that**  
8 **persons seeking to vindicate that right must do so before particularized tribunals created to perform the**  
9 **specialized adjudicative tasks related to that right. FN35 Such provisions do, in a sense, affect the exercise of**  
10 **judicial power, but they are also incidental to Congress' power to define the right that it has created. No**  
11 **comparable justification exists, however, when the right being adjudicated is not of congressional creation. In**  
12 **such a situation, substantial inroads into functions that have traditionally been performed by the Judiciary**  
13 **cannot be characterized merely as incidental extensions of Congress' power to define rights that it has created.**  
14 **Rather, such inroads suggest unwarranted encroachments upon the judicial power of the United States, which**  
15 **our Constitution reserves for Art. III courts.**

16 [*Northern Pipeline Const. Co. v. Marathon Pipe Line Co.*, 458 U.S. 50, 69-70, 102 S.Ct. 2858 (1983);  
17 SOURCE: [https://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=17768408304219861886](https://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=17768408304219861886)]

18 On the one hand, those who take the position in this false claim agree that you should avoid PRIVILEGES by being a  
19 "nonresident alien", but on the other hand, they hypocritically contradict themselves by insisting that everyone is or should  
20 be a privileged civil statutory "taxpayer" and therefore "individual" and "person". This is a nonstarter and absurd.

21 There are LOTS more flaws and blind spots with this fallacy as well. For instance:

- 22 1. Although we have found NO specific statutory provision that imposes any SPECIFIC DIRECT obligation or infirmity  
23 against a statutory "taxpayer", there are STILL NON-STATUTORY obligations associated with being one. The most  
24 important of these is what is called The Full Payment Rule of the U.S. Supreme Court. This rule requires that a tax  
25 must be paid in full before a suit may be maintained to recover it under 26 U.S.C. §1346(a)(1). In other words, to  
26 recover property from an illegal tax collection, the property must already BE physically "collected" and in the custody  
27 of the government. Below is a description of that rule and other remedies:

28 [28 U.S. Code § 1346 - United States as defendant](#)

29 (a)The district courts shall have original jurisdiction, concurrent with the United States Court of Federal Claims,  
30 of:

31 (1) Any civil action against the United States for the recovery of any internal-revenue tax alleged to have been  
32 erroneously or illegally assessed or collected, or any penalty claimed to have been collected without authority or  
33 any sum alleged to have been excessive or in any manner wrongfully collected under the internal-revenue laws;

34  
35 "We do not agree with the Government that, if §1346(a)(1) authorizes some third party suits, the levy, quiet title,  
36 and separate-fund remedies become superfluous. [Section 1346\(a\)\(1\)](#) is a postdeprivation remedy, available only  
37 if the taxpayer has paid the Government in full. [Flora v. United States, 362 U.S. 145, 4 L.Ed.2d. 623, 80 S.Ct.](#)  
38 [630 \(1960\)](#). The other remedies offer predeprivation relief. The levy provision in [26 U.S.C. §7426\(a\)\(1\)](#) is  
39 available "without regard to whether such property has been surrendered to or sold by the Secretary." Likewise,  
40 [28 U.S.C. §2410](#) allows a property owner to have a lien discharged without ever paying the tax. Under [26 U.S.C.](#)  
41 [§6325\(b\)\(3\)](#), the lien on the property is removed in exchange for a new lien, rather than a cash payment.  
42 [[United States v. Williams, 514 U.S. 527 \(1995\)](#)]

- 43 2. If you did not assess yourself by filing a return and you are a victim of a unilateral assessment by the IRS through the  
44 Notice of Deficiency process, you become a victim of criminal identity theft by being presumed a "taxpayer", and  
45 therefore "individual" and "person".  
46 2.1. That presumption is based usually on the filing of a false information return that connects at least the FILER of  
47 the false information return to the privileged "trade or business" franchise under 26 U.S.C. §6041(a). However,  
48 the fact that the PAYER of the monies documented on the information return is PRESUMED engaged in  
49 privileged activities does not automatically mean that RECEIPIENT of the payment is also so engaged or that the  
50 payment came from either the statutory GEOGRAPHICAL "United States" in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10)  
51 or more usually the national government itself as the LEGAL "United States" corporation as required by 26  
52 U.S.C. §871 in the case of a "nonresident alien".

1 2.2. Thus, information returns serve as a basis to engage in THEFT by presumption in which the target of the  
2 information return is PRESUMED to be engaged in privileged activities or receiving payments from “United  
3 States” sources even though they are not, with no burden of proof on the part of the IRS to establish these facts  
4 before actually enforcing the obligation fraudulently created by the assessment resulting from the Notice of  
5 Deficiency process.

6 3. Once you declare yourself a “taxpayer” or the IRS involuntarily makes you one through a unilateral Notice of  
7 Deficiency, the IRS then further victimizes you by PRESUMING in violation of due process that the 26 U.S.C.  
8 §7701(a)(1) person is ALSO the person defined in the case of civil and criminal enforcement:

9 [26 U.S. Code § 6671 - Rules for application of assessable penalties](#)

10 (b) Person defined

11 *The term “person”, as used in this subchapter, includes an officer or employee of a corporation, or a member or*  
12 *employee of a partnership, who as such officer, employee, or member is under a duty to perform the act in respect*  
13 *of which the violation occurs.*

14 

---

  
15 [26 U.S. Code § 7343 - Definition of term “person”](#)

16 *The term “person” as used in this chapter includes an officer or employee of a corporation, or a member or*  
17 *employee of a partnership, who as such officer, employee, or member is under a duty to perform the act in respect*  
18 *of which the violation occurs.*

19 Thus, with that first initial step of either VOLUNTEERING to be treated as a statutory “taxpayer” by doing a self-assessment  
20 or being the victim of an INVOLUNTARY Notice of Deficiency assessment, you are led down a slippery slope of IRS  
21 presumptions that lead to many different obligations, whether established by statute, or by the Full Payment Rule, and lead  
22 you into bondage and slavery. And it all started by either voluntarily claiming ANY privileged civil statutory status,  
23 INCLUDING “taxpayer” or being victimized by the PRESUMPTION of “taxpayer” status created by an illegal or erroneous  
24 or involuntary Notice of Deficiency.

25 The remedy for all this is the one pointed out in the previous section: NEVER invoke any privileged civil statutory status,  
26 retain all constitutional protections, remain in a private status, and invoke equity and unjust enrichment and the Thirteenth  
27 and the Fifth Amendments in defense of yourself and your property. Any other approach leads to slavery. And NO, this is  
28 not “doing it your way”. The constitution alone as basis for standing to sue is irrelevant and unnecessary if it doesn’t provide  
29 a remedy for theft and government slavery, now isn’t it.

30 The United States v. Williams, 514 U.S. 527 (1995) case cited earlier demonstrates how to invoke an equitable and remedy  
31 OUTSIDE the I.R.C. as a “non-person”. In that case, Williams was a victim of a collection action resulting from an  
32 assessment against a “taxpayer” other than herself. Such parties would include those who don’t consent to be “persons”,  
33 “citizens”, “residents”, or to engage in a “trade or business” such as our members.

34 The U.S. Supreme Court called Williams a “taxpayer” only by virtue of her being targeted for ILLEGAL enforcement and  
35 thus deserving a remedy for a wrongful collection action against ANOTHER “taxpayer” and therefore “person”. Remedies  
36 for “persons other than taxpayers” were later codified in 1966 as 26 U.S.C. §7426. She wasn’t a “person” under 26 U.S.C.  
37 §6671(b) or 26 U.S.C. §7343 because she was not the party “liable” or even the target of a lawful IRS “assessment”. So  
38 Williams in effect acted in equity and invoked 26 U.S.C. §1346(a)(1) instead of any specific I.R.C. remedy and won her  
39 judgment. That judgment was based on equity because it operated OUTSIDE a franchise agreement she was NOT subject to  
40 because not the “taxpayer” who owed the tax. In other words, she was not a CONTRACTOR under the “trade or business”  
41 excise taxable franchise contract or quasi-contract.

42 Today, Williams would have to invoke 26 U.S.C. §7426, but that remedy is defective because the party invoking it can’t  
43 challenge the underlying assessment if it was against the straw man office they refuse to volunteer for. The assessment is  
44 “conclusively presumed” to be correct under 26 U.S.C. §7426(c). The remedy as human OTHER than the civil statutory  
45 “taxpayer” straw man would be complicated by the fact that she could not challenge the assessment. Thus, the only route to  
46 remedy as a “nontaxpayer” would be to establish that the property subject to enforcement was never donated to the PUBLIC  
47 “taxpayer” res by voluntarily connecting it with the straw man license number, the SSN or TIN. Thus it was PRIVATE

1 property that the government could not take without violating the Fifth Amendment Takings Clause. More on how voluntary  
2 use of SSNs convert PRIVATE property to PUBLIC property in:

[About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence](https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/AboutSSNsAndTINs.pdf), Form #05.012  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/AboutSSNsAndTINs.pdf>

3 The scenario where people do not consent to have ANY civil status under the I.R.C. is where the laws of property become  
4 USEFUL and ABSOLUTELY NECESSARY. This is why we emphasize them so much.

### 5 **13.5 It's unnecessary to deal with the laws of property or even Constitutional remedies to get a** 6 **refund**

#### 7 **STATEMENT:**

8 It's trivial to argue that the "origin of the income tax contract" is "use of federal property" as this does not advance our  
9 understanding of how the tax works beyond what we can already see from the IRC. I dislike SEDM's habit of making up his  
10 own terms to describe things that already have terms in the IRC to describe them. I think this is largely because SEDM and I  
11 do not share the same goal. Mine is to facilitate clear communication with the IRS so as to stop being their customer, and  
12 SEDM leans away from IRC terms because they fantasize that they can invent some other remedy where they won't have to  
13 deal with the IRS in order to get refunds or otherwise settle his income tax matters.

14 Invoking the laws of property, the Bill of Rights, and the rules for lawfully converting between public and private just adds  
15 an extra and unnecessary layer of complexity and uncertainty to getting a tax refund. The civil statutes alone are sufficient  
16 to deliver the remedy, so long as you don't mind volunteering to become surety for an office as government property called  
17 a "taxpayer" or "person" in the I.R.C.

#### 18 **REBUTTAL:**

19 The above is obviously untrue for the following reasons:

- 20 1. We DO advocate:
  - 21 1.1. Regularly correcting false information returns connecting you to a PUBLIC civil status. See Form #04.001.
  - 22 1.2. Correctly establishing your civil status as that of a CONSTITUTIONAL PRIVATE person rather than a  
23 STATUTORY PUBLIC straw man called a "person", "citizen", or "resident".
  - 24 1.3. Dealing directly with the IRS and filing legitimate returns and corresponding with the IRS. See Form #09.077.
- 25 2. The returns that are filed do not invoke the civil statutory "benefits" of any civil statutory tax status.
  - 26 2.1. The returns don't need to invoke civil statutes if the property affected by them was never consensually converted  
27 from PRIVATE to PUBLIC by its original owner, which is our members.
  - 28 2.2. The origin of Congress' right to right the I.R.C. is Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 and 5 U.S.C. 301 in the case of  
29 the Department of the Treasury. Congress' right to tax originates in the privileged use or "benefit" of public  
30 property, including services, "benefits", etc. Their ability to regulate and by implication tax the use of such  
31 property therefore results from their OWNERSHIP of such property in the first place. Civil statutes such as the  
32 Internal Revenue Code are just property management contracts for those who want to use or benefit from the  
33 property, and its jurisdiction extends to all those who ASK for such property anywhere in the world.
  - 34 2.3. If PRIVATE property is in the wrongful custody of the IRS, the government has an equitable duty to "return" the  
35 property even if there is no statute that requires it.
- 36 3. The returns our members file invoke the right of private property protected by the Fifth Amendment to regulate the  
37 control and use of private property in the custody of the IRS by either fraud or mistake. Provisions of the Bill of  
38 Rights do not NEED statutes to enforce. They are "self-executing" according to the U.S. Supreme Court. The right is  
39 based on the exercise of the SAME right to even write the I.R.C. to begin with, which is little more than a "bailment  
40 agreement" for those in custody of government property AFTER it has been lawfully and consensually converted into  
41 PUBLIC property as described in:
  - 42 3.1. [Why the Federal Income Tax is a Privilege Tax Upon Government Property](https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #04.404  
43 <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 44 3.2. [Property View of Income Taxation Course](https://sedm.org/LibertyU/PropertyViewOfIncomeTax.pdf), Form #12.046  
45 <https://sedm.org/LibertyU/PropertyViewOfIncomeTax.pdf>

1 4. The Bill of Rights and Equity can be invoked at any time in federal court without statutes, but only among those who  
2 have NOT invoked CIVIL STATUTORY PRIVILEGES to replace it. This is confirmed by the U.S. Supreme Court's  
3 Constitutional Avoidance Doctrine. See:

*Hot Issues: Common Law and Equity Litigation\*\**, SEDM  
<https://sedm.org/common-law-litigation/>

4 You can see for yourself that the above is our approach in the following tax return filing paperwork:

*1040-NR Attachment*, Form #09.077  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/09-Procs/1040NR-Attachment.pdf>

5 The IRS has only ONE thing to prove in rebutting the authority to NOT “return” the funds in their unlawful possession by  
6 mistake, fraud, or both, which is that it was LAWFULLY and CONSENSUALLY converted from PRIVATE to PUBLIC by  
7 its original PRIVATE owner, who is protected by the Fifth Amendment. The U.S. Supreme Court has acknowledged this  
8 requirement in the following case, which has no “tax exception”:

9 *“Men are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, -life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness;’*  
10 *and to ‘secure,’ not grant or create, these rights, governments are instituted. That property [or income] which a*  
11 *man has honestly acquired he retains full control of, subject to these limitations:*

12 *[1] First, that he shall not use it to his neighbor's injury, and that does not mean that he must use it for his*  
13 *neighbor's benefit [e.g. SOCIAL SECURITY, Medicare, and every other public “benefit”];*

14 *[2] second, that if he devotes it to a public use, he gives to the public a right to control that use; and*

15 *[3] third, that whenever the public needs require, the public may take it upon payment of due compensation.”*  
16 *[Budd v. People of State of New York, 143 U.S. 517 (1892)]*

17 The ONLY way around the above is to consensually convert either:

- 18 1. YOUR status from PRIVATE to PUBLIC by electing to become a “U.S. person” or  
19 2. The status of your PROPERTY from PRIVATE to PUBLIC by “effectively connecting” it to a civil statutory “trade or  
20 business”. See:

*The Truth about “Effectively Connecting”*, Form #05.056  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/EffectivelyConnected.pdf>

21 The Budd case above is claimed as standing in Form #12.046 mentioned above. There is NO OTHER LAWFUL WAY we  
22 have found for a foreign corporation such as the “United States” (28 U.S.C. §3002(15)(A)) operating within a legislatively  
23 foreign jurisdiction of a constitutional state to collect a tax. The only EXTRATERRITORIAL reach they have into such a  
24 foreign state is either dealing with foreign affairs functions or jurisdiction over their own property under Article 4, Section 3,  
25 Clause 2 of the Constitution. That property includes their own OFFICES such as “taxpayer”, “person”, etc. It also includes  
26 intangible, and tangible property. The source of ALL their enforcement authority over CIVIL STATUTORY “persons”,  
27 “taxpayers”, “citizens”, “residents”, and “U.S. persons” therefore derives from control over their own CIVIL officers, as  
28 exhaustively proven in:

*Challenging Jurisdiction Workbook*, Form #09.082  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/09-Procs/ChalJurWorkbook.pdf>

29 We have requested feedback on the above documenting any errors from the very people who promote the false accusation  
30 that is the subject of this rebuttal. We get nothing back but crickets. Surely, if there is something wrong with the above, they  
31 can provide facts and law to disprove it. Under Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8(b)(6), failure to deny errors in the above  
32 with facts and law constitutes an admission that it is true.

33 To be fair and impartial, we DO recognize the expediency and need for clear and unambiguous communication and  
34 SIMPLICITY in communicating with the IRS about whether they have enforcement authority over you and thus, whether  
35 you are “liable” for the tax. We realize that the only thing IRS agents are trained on is the Internal Revenue Code and  
36 Treasury Regulations, for instance, and NOT constitutional rights or remedies. As an innocent party who asks the government  
37 for NO PRIVILEGES and only wants to be left alone as justice itself requires, to then COOPERATE with and appease thieves

1 who won't honor that right electing yourself into a government civil office and thereby consenting to the civil status of  
2 "taxpayer", "person", "citizen", "resident", "U.S. person", however is insane and suicidal. It's a manifestation of the  
3 Stockholm Syndrome.

4 *"The taxpayer-- that's someone who works for the federal government but doesn't have to take the civil service*  
5 *examination."*  
6 *[President Ronald W. Reagan]*

7 *I refuse to allow any IRS or State revenue officer to call me or any client a "taxpayer". Just because I may look*  
8 *like one or have the attributes of one does not necessarily make me one. To one IRS lady, and I have no reason*  
9 *to doubt that she fits this category, I use the following example. "Miss you have all of the equipment to be a whore,*  
10 *but that does not make you one by presumption." Until it is proven by a preponderance of evidence I must assume*  
11 *you are a lady and you will be treated as such. Please have the same respect for me, and don't slander my*  
12 *reputation and defame my character by calling me a whore for the government, which is what a "taxpayer" is.*  
13 *[Eugene Pringle]*

14 Do you think President Ronald Reagan was right above? More on the subject of "taxpayer" at:

[Your Rights as a "Nontaxpayer", Publication 1a, Form #08.008](https://sedm.org/LibertyU/NontaxpayerBOR.pdf)  
<https://sedm.org/LibertyU/NontaxpayerBOR.pdf>

15 Those of you who have visited the zoo have seen signs "Don't Feed the Animals". This is because once you start feeding  
16 them, they will never leave you alone, and they will do this because they don't have to really WORK or HUNT to get your  
17 little treats which the I.R.C. calls "taxes". What Mark Twain affectionately called "The District of Criminals" is that ZOO.  
18 Once you let the animals out of the zoo and VOLUNTEER to start feeding them (by calling yourself a "taxpayer" sponsor),  
19 they will NEVER leave you alone, and their only basis for expecting more will be a long series of unconstitutional  
20 presumptions about WHAT you are as essentially someone who has a DUTY to BRIBE them to leave you alone. People  
21 who do that are called "playing the harlot" in the Bible and they are subject to a BIBLICAL CURSE in Deut. 28: 43-51. See:

- 22 1. [Are You "Playing the Harlot" with the Government?](https://sedm.org/are-you-playing-the-harlot/), SEDM  
23 <https://sedm.org/are-you-playing-the-harlot/>
- 24 2. [How Scoundrels Corrupted Our Republican Form of Government](https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Evidence/HowScCorruptOurRepubGovt.htm), Family Guardian Fellowship  
25 <https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Evidence/HowScCorruptOurRepubGovt.htm>

26 Thus, through your own legal ignorance of consenting to call yourself a "taxpayer" or "person", you put yourself into the  
27 awkward position of essentially funding a literal "protection racket" in which taxes then become "bribes" to get them to  
28 merely leave you alone and not STEAL your stuff, even though the only reason they were established to begin with was to  
29 PROTECT your stuff from being STOLEN. Would you hire a security guard who insisted to transferring ownership or  
30 control of all property you wanted protection of over to them as compensation for DELIVERING the "protection". NOT!

31 *"Justice is the end of government. It is the end of civil society. It ever has been, and ever will be pursued, until it*  
32 *be obtained, or until liberty be lost in the pursuit."*  
33 *[The Federalist No. 51 (1788), James Madison]*

34 *"The king establishes the land by justice, But he who receives bribes [taxes paid by those who don't owe them*  
35 *and refuse all privileges] overthrows it. "*  
36 *[Prov. 29:4, Bible, NKJV]*

37 *"With all [our] blessings, what more is necessary to make us a happy and a prosperous people? Still one thing*  
38 *more, fellow citizens--a wise and frugal Government, which shall restrain men from injuring one another, shall*  
39 *leave them otherwise free to regulate their own pursuits of industry and improvement, and shall not take from*  
40 *the mouth of labor the bread it has earned. This is the sum of good government, and this is necessary to close*  
41 *the circle of our felicities."*  
42 *[Thomas Jefferson: 1st Inaugural, 1801. ME 3:320]*

43 *Justice, as a moral habit, is that tendency of the will and mode of conduct which refrains from disturbing the*  
44 *lives and interests of others, and, as far as possible, hinders such interference on the part of others. This virtue*  
45 *springs from the individual's respect for his fellows as ends in themselves and as his co equals. The different*  
46 *spheres of interests may be roughly classified as follows: body and life; the family, or the extended individual*  
47 *life; property, or the totality of the instruments of action; honor, or the ideal existence; and finally freedom, or*  
48 *the possibility of fashioning one's life as an end in itself. The law defends these different spheres, thus giving rise*  
49 *to a corresponding number of spheres of rights, each being protected by a prohibition. . . . To violate the rights,*  
50 *to interfere with the interests of others, is injustice. All injustice is ultimately directed against the life of the*



neighbor; it is an open avowal that the latter is not an end in itself, having the same value as the individual's own life. The general formula of the duty of justice may therefore be stated as follows: Do no wrong yourself, and permit no wrong to be done, so far as lies in your power; or, expressed positively: Respect and protect the right. [*Readings on the History and System of Common Law, Second Edition, 1925, Roscoe Pound, p. 2*]

Equitable and common law remedies alone allow one to be a "non-person" and use constitutional and equitable remedies alone in filing a return using the IRS' own forms. The reason one should want to be a CONSTITUTIONAL PRIVATE "person" without being a CIVIL STATUTORY PUBLIC "person" are documented in:

*Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and not Private Persons*, Form #05.037  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/StatLawGovt.pdf>

Below is the technique of implementing an equitable or common law remedy which is implemented by our *1040-NR Attachment*, Form #09.077:

*How to: The BEST Way to LAWFULLY Reject ANY and ALL Benefits in Court that is Unassailable*, SEDM  
<https://sedm.org/the-best-way-to-lawfully-reject-any-and-all-benefits-in-court-that-is-unassailable/>

The whole basis of "fictions of law" such as "taxpayers and persons" is to facilitate collecting revenue for things that people ask the government to do. If a tax collection can't survive an equity challenge, it can never be anything more than theft.

Collecting tax to pay for services than you consumed, and especially if you asked for NOTHING the entire tax year, is nothing but theft. The following court case reinforces the idea that you have a right to refuse benefits (public property or consideration) and not pay for it. If you asked the government for NOTHING the whole year, the obligation to pay for SOMETHING is nothing but theft.

*"A person is ordinarily not required to pay for benefits which were thrust upon him with no opportunity to refuse them. The fact that he is enriched is not enough, if he cannot avoid the enrichment." Wade, Restitution for Benefits Conferred Without Request, 19 Vand. L. Rev. at 1198 (1966). [Siskron v. Temel-Peck Enterprises, 26 N.C.App. 387, 390 (N.C. Ct. App. 1975)]*

Even if you asked for SOMETHING, if they delivered more than you asked for and charged you more than you asked for, it's still theft. Thus, "BUNDLING" as SEDM calls it that causes the "weaponization of government" has to be illegal for no other reason than that. "Weaponization of government" is defined in the reference below:

*SEDM Disclaimer*, Section 4.30: Weaponization of Government  
[https://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm#4.30.Weaponization\\_of\\_government](https://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm#4.30.Weaponization_of_government)

This is especially true if that "thing" delivered is intangible. How the hell do you quantify "protection"? If me or my property is not protected, do i have any recourse? Not really. Power imbalance central. This conundrum helps explain why "quasi-contract" concept had to be invented by the U.S. Supreme Court to begin with. For instance, see the following statute:

*Montana Code Annotated 2023*  
TITLE 15. TAXATION  
CHAPTER 1. TAX ADMINISTRATION  
Part 1. General Provisions

*Policy And Purpose*

**15-1-120. Policy and purpose.** (1) The purpose of Chapter 574, Laws of 2001, is to establish a financial partnership between state and local governments.

(2) This partnership is founded on trust and is committed to protecting and promoting the financial interests of cities, towns, counties, local schools, special districts, and state government.

(3) Local governments agree to relinquish dedicated revenue in exchange for an entitlement share of the state general fund based on a formula that responds to the performance of the Montana economy.

(4) The legislature agrees to fund the entitlement share in accordance with the provisions of **15-1-121**.

*History:* En. Sec. 251, Ch. 574, L. 2001.

1 [SOURCE: [https://leg.mt.gov/bills/mca/title\\_0150/chapter\\_0010/part\\_0010/section\\_0200/0150-0010-0010-](https://leg.mt.gov/bills/mca/title_0150/chapter_0010/part_0010/section_0200/0150-0010-0010-0200.html)  
2 [0200.html](https://leg.mt.gov/bills/mca/title_0150/chapter_0010/part_0010/section_0200/0150-0010-0010-0200.html)]

3 Interesting how they wrote the above Montana Code Annotated 15-1-120 when they mention "partnership". All valid  
4 partnerships require mutual, LEGALLY ENFORCEABLE consideration and mutual obligation. None of these elements  
5 are found in anything the courts call "the social compact", keeping in mind that a "compact" is a contract.

6 Government claims the right to collect tax based on your CONSENSUAL receipt of "consideration" and therefore PUBLIC  
7 property (protection services). But in fact, they can't be held legally responsible for DELIVERING those protection services:

*Your Irresponsible, Lawless, and Anarchist Beast Government*, Form #05.054  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/YourIrresponsibleLawlessGov.pdf>

8 With no real legally enforceable consideration or MUTUAL obligation, there can be no valid contract formed, much less a  
9 valid "quasi-contract" such as income tax.

10 On that basis alone, the income tax as a "quasi-contract" falls apart.

11 The whole idea of a "quasi-contract" announced by SCOTUS in *Milwaukee v. White*, [296 U.S. 268](#) (1935) is just a sophistic  
12 way to evade a blatant violation of the laws of property that any jury could easily understand if explained using the simple  
13 laws of property described in the following:

*Property View of Income Taxation Course*, Form #12.046  
<https://sedm.org/LibertyU/PropertyViewOfIncomeTax.pdf>

14 How difficult can a court dispute get that boils down to whether its MINE or YOURS, and how it was consensually converted  
15 to yours if you claim its yours? Three year olds can figure that out without reading 9,500 pages of what former Treasury  
16 Secretary Paul Oneil called "gibberish" in referring to the I.R.C. The only people who need more than that are those who  
17 want to become highly Overcompensated parasite experts in the nuances of a void for vagueness I.R.C. that no one  
18 understands anyway. We call such people "pseudo-intellectuals" and sophists.

19 *"Birds born in a cage [called civil statutes] think flying is an illness."*  
20 *[Alejandro Jodorowsky]*

21 *"It is no measure of health to be well adjusted to [the insane mandates of] a profoundly sick society."*  
22 *[Jiddu Krishnamurti (<https://www.brainyquote.com/authors/jiddu-krishnamurti-quotes>)]*

23 *"It's dangerous to be right when the rest of the world is simply WRONG."*  
24 *[SEDM]*

### 25 **13.6 It's Nonsensical to claim your rights are UNALIENABLE. People alienate them all the** 26 **time**

#### 27 **STATEMENT:**

28 In presentations like the following you state that your constitutional rights are INALIENABLE

*Unalienable Rights Course*, Form #12.038  
<https://sedm.org/LibertyU/UnalienableRights.pdf>

29 To be "unalienable" means they are INCAPABLE of legally being given up in relation to a REAL government:

30 *"We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator*  
31 *with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.--That to secure*  
32 *these [PRIVATE] rights, governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of*  
33 *the governed."*  
34 *[Declaration of Independence;*  
35 *SOURCE: <https://www.archives.gov/founding-docs>]*

1                    “Unalienable. Inalienable; incapable of being aliened, that is, sold and transferred.”  
2                    [Black’s Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1693]

3 Believing that you aren’t eligible for a Social Security Number is an example of this kind of thinking. SEDM’s often repeated  
4 argument that one cannot possibly ever waive an unalienable right. But that’s exactly what any contract does: you accept a  
5 benefit and incur some obligation. That’s not ALIENATING any right, it’s making certain rights irrelevant within the context  
6 of that contract.

7 Example: you don’t have 1st Amendment rights at work. If you make political speeches at work instead of doing your job,  
8 they can fire you, and there is no violation of First Amendment. That doesn’t mean you ALIENATED your free speech  
9 rights. You still have such rights in other contexts, just not at your job, because your employment contract supersedes your  
10 “fundamental” rights.

11 For example, here a cite from SEDM on the subject of not being eligible for Social Security Number:

12                    **7. What are the consequences of participation in Social Security?**

13                    1. *Signing up for Social Security makes one into a “Trustee”, agent, and fiduciary of the United States government*  
14                    *under 26 U.S.C. §6903. The United States government is a foreign corporation with respect to a state of the*  
15                    *Union, but it becomes a “domestic” corporation when you are acting as an “employee” and agent.*

16                                    *“The United States Government is a foreign corporation with respect to a state.” [N.Y. v.*  
17                                    *re Merriam 36 N.E. 505, 141 N.Y. 479, affirmed 16 S.Ct. 1073, 41 L. Ed. 287] [underlines*  
18                                    *added]”*

19                                    *[19 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Corporations, §884 (2003)]*

20                    2. *The United States Government is defined as a “federal corporation” in 28 U.S.C. §3002(15)(A):*

21                                    TITTLE 28 - JUDICIARY AND JUDICIAL PROCEDURE

22                                    PART VI - PARTICULAR PROCEEDINGS

23                                    CHAPTER 176 - FEDERAL DEBT COLLECTION PROCEDURE SUBCHAPTER A -  
24                                    DEFINITIONS AND GENERAL PROVISIONS Sec. 3002. Definitions

25                                    (15) “United States” means -

26                                    (A) a Federal corporation;

27                                    (B) an agency, department, commission, board, or other entity of the United States; or (C)  
28                                    an instrumentality of the United States.

29                    3. *The Trust you are acting as a Trustee for is an “employee” of the United States government within the meaning*  
30                    *of the Internal Revenue Code under 26 C.F.R. §31.3401(c)-1.*

31                    4. *You, when acting as a Trustee, are an “officer or employee” of a federal corporation called the “United*  
32                    *States”.*

33                    5. *The legal “domicile” of the Trust you are acting on behalf of is the “District of Columbia”. This is where the*  
34                    *“res” or “corpus” of the Social Security Trust has its only legal existence as a “person”. See:*

35                    6. *The Social Security Number is the “Trustee License Number”. Whenever you write your name anywhere on a*  
36                    *piece of paper, and especially in conjunction with your all caps name, such as “JOHN SMITH”, you are*  
37                    *indicating that you are acting in a Trustee capacity. The only way to remove such a presumption is to black out*  
38                    *the number or not put it on the form, and then to correct whoever sent you the form or notice to clarify that you*  
39                    *are not acting as a Trustee or government employee, but instead are acting as a natural person.*

40                    *[Why You Aren’t Eligible for Social Security, Form #06.001, Section 7; [https://sedm.org/Forms/06-](https://sedm.org/Forms/06-AvoidingFranch/SSNotEligible.pdf)*  
41                    *[AvoidingFranch/SSNotEligible.pdf](https://sedm.org/Forms/06-AvoidingFranch/SSNotEligible.pdf)]*

42 It sounds like the secured party creditor setup/methodology.

1 The income tax system does not deal with natural persons. There is no way to “clarify” that you are not acting in a  
2 representative capacity for the “strawman”/legal person. This is simply how the system functions.

3 Part of his core belief is that you can make the Matrix recognize you as a living man or woman. Sorry, it’s their system. They  
4 recognize what they recognize and nothing else “computes”. It’s an anti-man system, for sure. You have to manage your  
5 expectations for what you can get your adversary to go along with. But it’s still not slavery or involuntary servitude because  
6 anyone can still arrange his affairs so as to altogether avoid any liability.

7 Not having the number still doesn’t mean any part of “the system” will recognize you as a natural person

8 More to point that being unenumerated “could/should” reduce to opportunity for tattle tales/reporting and the like- doesn’t  
9 absolve anyone of any liability that’s incurred nor of any duties.

10 Refusing to have or use an SSN also reduces the opportunity to be employed in most places, unfortunately.

11 **REBUTTAL:**

12 This argument is based on a misunderstanding about what “government” really is and who the “rights” are owed to. When  
13 we say “inalienable right”, we mean a PRIVATE right OWED by the PUBLIC government to someone protected by the Bill  
14 of Rights. We DO NOT mean a right exercised in relation to any PRIVATE party. That would be applying the word  
15 “inalienable” outside the context we intend. For instance, the entire system of private commerce is based on contracting  
16 away PRIVATE rights between PRIVATE parties in exchange for consideration. The rights exercised in commerce between  
17 private parties are NOT even mentioned in the Bill of Rights. In fact, out of all the rights in the constitution, there are only  
18 TWO we know of that are applied to PRIVATE parties in the commercial marketplace who are not part of any government:

- 19 1. Thirteenth Amendment prohibition against Involuntary Servitude. Whether governmental or not, this right is enforced  
20 against ANYONE and EVERYONE who violates it, whether PRIVATE or PUBLIC.  
21 2. First Amendment right of Free Speech. This right is enforced usually against:  
22 2.1. Those receiving public money or “benefits”, as a condition of eligibility for the “benefit”.  
23 2.2. Privileged corporations in the private marketplace, such as Google and Microsoft.  
24 This right is not enforced against non-privileged PRIVATE parties, such as human beings, however.

25 Every OTHER type of right is therefore PRIVATE because it is not a right against a PUBLIC GOVERNMENT in the Bill  
26 of Rights. The example you give of contracting a away rights it inapposite, because it doesn’t address the only context we  
27 intend when claiming “inalienable rights”.

28 We agree that the civil statutory “system” of franchise you describe is literally a “matrix”. You join it by invoking any of its  
29 privileges, meaning ANY “benefit” or right conveyed by the civil statutes themselves, INCLUDING the civil provisions of  
30 the Internal Revenue Code. This is proven in:

<p><i>Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons</i>, Form #05.037 <a href="https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/StatLawGovt.pdf">https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/StatLawGovt.pdf</a></p>
---

31 You don’t HAVE to invoke the PUBLIC PRIVILEGES or PUBLIC RIGHTS found in the civil statutory law such as the  
32 Internal Revenue Code. The PUBLIC RIGHTS it conveys are government property legislatively created and OWNED by  
33 the legislature. When you INVOKE those privileges you in fact become “DOMESTIC” as the I.R.C. defines it and thus are  
34 “assimilated into” the matrix and federal corporation:

35 [26 U.S. Code §7701 - Definitions](#)

36 (a) *When used in this title, where not otherwise distinctly expressed or manifestly incompatible with the intent*  
37 *thereof—*

38 (4) *Domestic*

39 *The term “domestic” when applied to a corporation or partnership means created or organized in the United*  
40 *States or under the law of the United States or of any State unless, in the case of a partnership, the Secretary*  
41 *provides otherwise by regulations.*

1 The above “partnership” includes those who “ELECT” to pursue its benefits or privileges. The Internal Revenue Code in  
2 practical effect therefore behaves as a franchise regulating public property, which includes the government services delivered  
3 those who CONSENT or ELECT to receive them by adopting a CUSTOMER status such as CIVIL/DOMICILED “citizen  
4 of the United States”. It provides a method to pay for those services:

5 ***The Relationship Between Citizens and the Government***

6 ***Volunteering for Public Office:***

7 *If we consider the role of a “citizen of the United States” as analogous to holding a public office, it might involve*  
8 *fulfilling duties such as paying taxes, which in turn generates revenue for the government. The government could*  
9 *be viewed as benefiting or “profiting” from these activities.*

10 ***Partnership Analogy:***

11 *The idea of a partnership between the citizen (as a public officer) and the government (as the entity that benefits*  
12 *from the citizen’s duties) could be interpreted in a broader sense. In this view, the citizen provides services (such*  
13 *as paying taxes), and the government receives revenue, which could be seen as the “profit” generated by this*  
14 *“partnership.”*

15 ***Government Profit:***

16 *The concept of government “profit” from the activities of citizens relates to the revenue generated through taxes*  
17 *and other obligations. This revenue is used to fund government operations and public services. While not “profit”*  
18 *in the commercial sense, it is financial gain directed toward the government’s purposes.*

19 ***Conclusion***

20 *Under this interpretation, one could argue that the activities performed by a “citizen of the United States” in*  
21 *fulfilling their legal obligations (like paying taxes) could be seen as part of a broader “trade or business”*  
22 *relationship in which the government benefits financially. The government’s receipt of revenue from these*  
23 *activities could be analogized to “profit” in a business sense, even though this is not typically how the term*  
24 *“profit” is understood in tax law.*

25 *However, this perspective is unconventional and extends beyond traditional interpretations of tax law. In tax law,*  
26 *the term “trade or business” is generally applied to activities carried out with a direct profit motive by the entity*  
27 *or individual performing them, rather than the revenue generated for a third party (like the government). While*  
28 *the government benefits from the revenue, this interpretation would be a novel and broad extension of how “trade*  
29 *or business” is usually understood.*

30 *[ChatGPT 3.5: is a purely contractual franchise a government act in a classical sense or a PRIVATE act?,*  
31 *FTSIG; SOURCE: [https://ftsig.org/chat-gpt-3-5-is-a-purely-contractual-franchise-a-governmental-act-in-a-](https://ftsig.org/chat-gpt-3-5-is-a-purely-contractual-franchise-a-governmental-act-in-a-classical-sense-or-a-private-act/)*  
32 *[classical-sense-or-a-private-act/](https://ftsig.org/chat-gpt-3-5-is-a-purely-contractual-franchise-a-governmental-act-in-a-classical-sense-or-a-private-act/)]*

33 The author of the above rebutted argument, No Thanks IRS, agreed in principal to the above and yet refuses to recognize  
34 using the SAME method above to obligate the government procuring YOUR private services under your OWN anti-franchise  
35 such as that below. Why the hypocrisy?

***Injury Defense Franchise and Agreement***, Form #06.027  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/06-AvoidingFranch/InjuryDefenseFranchise.pdf>

36 Governments are established mainly to PROTECT private property according to the Declaration of Independence, not to steal  
37 or tax or regulate it.





1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6

Only by consent CAN those rights be regulated or taxed, keeping in mind that “taxation” is just another form of regulation:

“The compensation which the owners of property, not having any special rights or privileges from the government in connection with it, may demand for its use, or for their own services in union with it, forms no element of consideration in prescribing regulations for that purpose.”

[...]

1 *"It is only where some right or privilege [which are GOVERNMENT PROPERTY] is conferred by the*  
2 *government or municipality upon the owner, which he can use in connection with his property, or by means*  
3 *of which the use of his property is rendered more valuable to him, or he thereby enjoys an advantage over*  
4 *others, that the compensation to be received by him becomes a legitimate matter of regulation. Submission to*  
5 *the regulation of compensation in such cases is an implied condition of the grant, and the State, in exercising*  
6 *its power of prescribing the compensation, only determines the conditions upon which its concession shall be*  
7 *enjoyed. When the privilege ends, the power of regulation ceases."*  
8 *[Munn v. Illinois, 94 U.S. 113 (1876) ]*

9 Notice the MAIN subject of the above is PROPERTY, and how the right to regulate is acquired, which is ASKING for and  
10 RECEIVING GOVERNMENT/PUBLIC property. Other courts have said the same thing in essence:

11 *"A person is ordinarily not required to pay for benefits [PUBLIC PRIVILEGES] which were thrust upon him*  
12 *with no opportunity to refuse them. The fact that he is enriched is not enough, if he cannot avoid the enrichment."*  
13 *Wade, Restitution for Benefits Conferred Without Request, 19 Vand. L. Rev. at 1198 (1966).*  
14 *[Siskron v. Temel-Peck Enterprises, 26 N.C.App. 387, 390 (N.C. Ct. App. 1975)]*

15 The very idea of making a profitable business out of FORCING the alienation of CONSTITUTIONAL rights and the non-  
16 consensual converting PRIVATE property to PUBLIC property as a method to PAY for the protection is antithetical to the  
17 very idea of government itself. The government resulting government is what is called a "de facto government" as  
18 documented in:

*De Facto Government Scam*, Form #05.043  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/DeFactoGov.pdf>

19 If paying for the protection is ENTIRELY voluntary, however, which it MUST be at least in the context of "natural persons"  
20 protected by the Bill of Rights as you call it, then EVERY aspect of how that protection is paid for must be EXPLICITLY  
21 voluntary and done with FULL disclosure, which means it must recognize your right to NOT volunteer or consent on every  
22 form offering or paying for the service. If governments did that, however, few people would sign up. A government that  
23 recognizes or enforces the BRIGHT LEGAL line between PUBLIC and PRIVATE in everything that its does is one that  
24 respects the purposes of its creation. That bright line is described in:

*Separation Between Public and Private Course*, Form #12.025  
<https://sedm.org/LibertyU/SeparatingPublicPrivate.pdf>

25 All 9,500 pages of what former Treasury Secretary Paul Oneil called "gibberish" in the form of the Internal Revenue Code  
26 would be largely unnecessary if every tax form recognized that the property taxed MUST be converted to PUBLIC by your  
27 consent before you can owe a tax, and exactly HOW you manifest that consent to make the conversion. Any government  
28 statute, regulation, form, or publication that does not recognize this bright line of separation of EXPRESS CONSENT  
29 between PUBLIC and PRIVATE is mere sophistry designed to deceive and enslave you. Such a dastardly scenario includes  
30 ANY attempt to make acquiring your consent IMPLIED and therefore INVISIBLE to the legally ignorant. For instance,  
31 DOMICILE, which is a civil protection franchise and Private Membership Association (PMA) club you have to consent to  
32 join, is often imputed by mere ACTION rather than EXPRESS consent. Thus, deciding whether you actually consented is  
33 taken out of your hands and placed in the lap of a corrupt judge. See:

*Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent*, Form #05.002  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Domicile.pdf>

34 Similarly, mere USE of a STATUTORY "Social Security Number" is legal evidence of consent to engage in privileged  
35 activities under 26 C.F.R. §301.6109-1(b)(2) in the case of a nonresident alien. All of the methods of connecting you to a  
36 statutory Social Security Number represent an election of some kind that results in a loss of PRIVATE rights and control over  
37 either yourself or your property:

38 [26 CFR § 301.6109-1 - Identifying numbers.](#)

39 (b) Requirement to furnish one's own number—

40 (1) U.S. persons.

1 Every U.S. person who makes under this title a return, statement, or other document must furnish its own taxpayer  
2 identifying number as required by the forms and the accompanying instructions. A U.S. person whose number  
3 must be included on a document filed by another person must give the taxpayer identifying number so required  
4 to the other person on request. For penalties for failure to supply taxpayer identifying numbers, see sections 6721  
5 through 6724. For provisions dealing specifically with the duty of employees with respect to their social security  
6 numbers, see § 31.6011(b)-2 (a) and (b) of this chapter (Employment Tax Regulations). For provisions dealing  
7 specifically with the duty of employers with respect to employer identification numbers, see § 31.6011(b)-1 of this  
8 chapter (Employment Tax Regulations).

9 (2) Foreign persons. The provisions of paragraph (b)(1) of this section regarding the furnishing of one's own  
10 number shall apply to the following foreign persons—

11 (i) A foreign person that has income effectively connected with the conduct of a U.S. trade or business at any  
12 time during the taxable year;

13 (ii) A foreign person that has a U.S. office or place of business or a U.S. fiscal or paying agent at any time  
14 during the taxable year;

15 (iii) A nonresident alien treated as a resident under section 6013(g) or (h);

16 (iv) A foreign person that makes a return of tax (including income, estate, and gift tax returns), an amended  
17 return, or a refund claim under this title but excluding information returns, statements, or documents;

18 (v) A foreign person that makes an election under § 301.7701-3(c);

19 (vi) A foreign person that furnishes a withholding certificate described in § 1.1441-1(e)(2) or (3) of this chapter  
20 or § 1.1441-5(c)(2)(iv) or (3)(iii) of this chapter to the extent required under § 1.1441-1(e)(4)(vii) of this  
21 chapter;

22 (vii) A foreign person whose taxpayer identifying number is required to be furnished on any return, statement,  
23 or other document as required by the income tax regulations under section 897 or 1445. This paragraph  
24 (b)(2)(vii) applies as of November 3, 2003; and

25 (viii) A foreign person that furnishes a withholding certificate described in § 1.1446-1(c)(2) or (3) of this  
26 chapter or whose taxpayer identification number is required to be furnished on any return, statement, or other  
27 document as required by the income tax regulations under section 1446. This paragraph (b)(2)(viii) shall apply  
28 to partnership taxable years beginning after May 18, 2005, or such earlier time as the regulations under §§  
29 1.1446-1 through 1.1446-5 of this chapter apply by reason of an election under § 1.1446-7 of this chapter.

30 The question then becomes: Why can't you use the SAME tactic of IMPLIED consent against the IRS in cases where they  
31 steal or use property you never consented to convert from PRIVATE to PUBLIC so that it could lawfully be taxed like we  
32 do with Form #06.027? All we hear are CRICKETS from our detractors, which makes the hypocrites and elitists who impute  
33 greater rights to government than to everyone else. This approach, by the way, is religious idolatry.

34 Further, explaining this bright line of separation between PUBLIC and PRIVATE to a jury is MUCH easier than explaining  
35 any part of the Internal Revenue Code to a jury. Even three-year-olds know and cry "It's MINE. I didn't consent to make it  
36 YOURS." That approach is documented in:

Property View of Income Taxation Course, Form #12.046  
<https://sedm.org/LibertyU/PropertyViewOfIncomeTax.pdf>

37 Everyone knows the laws of property instinctively. They don't need to be proved or explained. Thus, approaching income  
38 taxation from the property perspective SIMPLIFIES rather than OBFUSCATES handling tax issues. Its something that even  
39 an IRS agent not educated in the I.R.C. who only learns internal processes can understand.

40 To allegedly SIMPLIFY your communications with the IRS by admitting to being a civil statutory "taxpayer", "person", or  
41 other volunteer government WHORE is suicidal. My rights are more important than protecting the credibility of pseudo-  
42 intellectuals who read nothing but the code and refuse to learn the REAL law that operates outside of what Congress enacts  
43 to regulate and control ONLY its own property under the authority of the Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 constitutional power  
44 to "make all needful rules respecting the Territory and other property" of the United States. This ministry, by the way, defines  
45 a slave as anyone who:

- 1 1. Does know what their PRIVATE constitutional rights are under the Bill of Rights. If you don't know your rights, then
- 2 YOU DON'T HAVE ANY!
- 3 2. Surrenders those rights by any form of "election", whether by choice or ignorance.
- 4 3. Pursues ANY and EVERY type of government privilege or "benefit", including civil statutory remedies connected
- 5 with the status of "taxpayer", "person", "citizen", "resident", etc.
- 6 4. Consents to ANYTHING or EVERYTHING the government does or wants to do.

7 Welcome to the federal plantation, slave, because you want to invoke PUBLIC civil statutory privileges instead of PRIVATE

8 constitutional rights!

[How to Leave the Government Farm](https://sedm.org/how-to-leave-the-government-farm-form-12-020/), Form #12.020  
<https://sedm.org/how-to-leave-the-government-farm-form-12-020/>

### 9 **13.7 I think you shouldn't use the word "sovereignty" on your website. Its too loaded of a word**

#### 10 **STATEMENT:**

11 I think you're way too extreme in this mindset of "sovereignty". That word itself is so stupid I can't even fathom it. It's just

12 ridiculously stupid and so overused and abused.

#### 13 **RESPONSE:**

14 All we want is autonomy and self-government. That's what we mean figuratively when we use the word. That autonomy is

15 only possible if you own yourself and take complete, exclusive, and personal responsibility for yourself. Self-ownership is

16 impossible without personal responsibility. All the corruption of our government results from AVOIDING personal or

17 collective responsibility. If self-ownership and personal responsibility are what you call STUPID, then you're part of the

18 PROBLEM, not the SOLUTION to why America has become so corrupted.

19 The Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) began in 2003, long before the term "sovereignty" was popular.

20 Since then, the word "sovereignty" has become very mainstream and has thus attracted lots of negative baggage that SEDM

21 never intended for it to have. We cannot and should not be blamed for the negative uses or abuses of the word because we

22 did not promote such uses and even to this day condemn such uses even in documents like this.

23 From a legal standpoint, it doesn't matter what you call yourself because the First Amendment protects doing so. The words

24 one uses to describe themselves only become important when they are invoked in a court of law and are legally defined. In

25 the context of litigation, our members are discouraged in the SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, from using the word

26 "sovereignty" in describing themselves:

#### 27 *1.3. Obligations of Membership*

28 *9. **I will NEVER describe myself as a "sovereign" in connection with any litigation or administrative action in***

29 ***the secular world, or use the word as an excuse to avoid responsibility or liability for all of my actions and***

30 ***choices and legal commitments.** My personal liberty, freedom, and autonomy come from having private property*

31 *and private rights that I can prove with evidence on the record of a court proceeding that I have, and not from*

32 *using magical words that aren't understood or even legally defined in the context of the legal (or corrupt)*

33 *audience I am interacting with in the process of vindicating my private property, private rights, and private status.*

34 *When Jesus came to visit Earth, He adopted the language and customs of the people He was trying to reach and*

35 *met them on their own terms, rather than trying to make the world revolve around Him. All that I do in using*

36 *such labels or stereotypes to describe myself is give the corrupt enemy a foothold to abuse identity politics to*

37 *"cancel" me or slander God's name. In this sense, I am a "stealth fighter" or "guerilla fighter" for legal justice,*

38 *freedom, and equality of all as God requires in Matt. 6:1-4. See [Separation Between Public and Private Course,](#)*

39 *[Form #12.025.](#)*

40 *[SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.3; <https://sedm.org/participate/member-agreement/>]*

41 Thus, it really doesn't matter whether we call ourselves outside the courtroom because we can't be slandered or sanctioned

42 by a court for doing so.

43 From a political standpoint, as long as we don't insist on the idea that we are somehow "special" or above anyone or everyone

44 else, then there can be no disability to claiming to be representatives of the only sovereign who is God. The definition of



1 “sovereign” on our Disclaimer page defines the term as equal to everyone else in PRIVATE rights, so no one can truthfully  
2 accuse us of thinking we are better than anyone else:

3 *SEDM Disclaimer*

4 *4.20 Sovereign*

5 *The word "sovereign" when referring to humans or governments means all the following:*

- 6 1. *A human being and NOT a "government". Only human beings are "sovereign" and only when they are acting in  
7 strict obedience to the laws of their religion. All powers of government are delegated from the PEOPLE and are  
8 NOT "divine rights". Those powers in turn are only operative when government PREVENTS the conversion of  
9 PRIVATE rights into PUBLIC rights. When that goal is avoided or undermined or when law is used to accomplish  
10 involuntary conversion, we cease to have a government and instead end up with [a private, de facto for profit  
11 corporation that has no sovereign immunity and cannot abuse sovereign immunity to protect its criminal thefts from  
12 the people.](#)*
- 13 2. *EQUAL in every respect to any and every government or actor in government. All governments are legal "persons"  
14 and under our Constitutional system, ALL "persons" are equal and can only become UNEQUAL in relation to each  
15 other WITH their EXPRESS and NOT IMPLIED consent. Since our Constitutional rights are unalienable per the  
16 Declaration of Independence, then we can't become unequal in relation to any government, INCLUDING through  
17 our consent.*
- 18 3. *Not superior in any way to any human being within the jurisdiction of the courts of any country.*
- 19 4. *Possessing the EQUAL right to acquire rights over others by the same mechanisms as the government uses. For  
20 instance, if the government encourages the filing of FALSE information returns that essentially "elect" people into  
21 public office without their consent, then we have an EQUAL right to elect any and every government or officer within  
22 government into our PERSONAL service as our PERSONAL officer without THEIR consent. See:  
23 [Correcting Erroneous Information Returns, Form #04.001](#)  
24 <http://sedm.org/Forms/04-Tax/0-CorrErrInfoRtns/CorrErrInfoRtns.pdf>*
- 25 5. *Subject to the criminal laws of the jurisdiction they are physically situated in, just like everyone else. This provision  
26 excludes "quasi-criminal provisions" within civil franchises, such as tax crimes.*
- 27 6. *The origin of all authority delegated to the government per the Declaration of Independence.*
- 28 7. *Reserving all rights and delegating NONE to any and every government or Government Actor. U.C.C. §1-308 and  
29 its predecessor, U.C.C. §1-207.*
- 30 8. *Not consenting to any and every civil franchise offered by any government.*
- 31 9. *Possessing the same sovereign immunity as any government. Hence, like the government, any Government Actor  
32 asserting a liability or obligation has the burden of proving on the record of any court proceeding EXPRESS  
33 WRITTEN consent to be sued before the obligation becomes enforceable.*
- 34 10. *Claiming no civil or franchise status under any statutory franchise, including but not limited to "citizen", "resident",  
35 "driver" (under the vehicle code), "spouse" (under the family code), "taxpayer" (under the tax code). Any attempt to  
36 associate a statutory status and the public rights it represents against a non-consenting party is THEFT and  
37 SLAVERY and INJUSTICE.*
- 38 11. *Acting as a fiduciary, agent, and trustee on behalf of God 24 hours a day, seven days a week as an ambassador of a  
39 legislatively foreign jurisdiction and as a public officer of "Heaven, Inc.", a private foreign corporation. God is the  
40 ONLY "sovereign" and the source of all sovereignty. We must be acting as His agent and fiduciary before we can  
41 exercise any sovereignty at all. Any attempt by so-called "government" to interfere with our ability to act as His  
42 fiduciaries is a direct interference with our right to contract and the free exercise of religion. See:  
43 [Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007](#)  
44 <https://sedm.org/Forms/13-SelfFamilyChurchGovnce/DelOfAuthority.pdf>*
- 45 12. *Capable of being civilly sued ONLY under the common law and equity and not under any statutory civil law. All  
46 statutory civil laws are law for government and public officers, and NOT for private human beings. They are civil  
47 franchises that only acquire the "force of law" with the consent of the subject. See:  
48 [Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037](#)  
49 <https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/StatLawGovt.pdf>*
- 50 13. *Protected from the civil statutory law by the First Amendment requirement for separation of church and state  
51 because we Christians are the church and our physical body is the "temple" of the church. See: [1 Cor. 6:19](#).*
- 52 14. *Responsible for all the injuries they cause to every other person under equity and common law ONLY, and not under  
53 civil statutory law.*

54 *[SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4.20; SOURCE: <https://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm#4.20>. [Sovereign](#)]*

55 From a religious standpoint, we describe God as the only Sovereign and us as his full-time representatives, agents, and  
56 ambassadors because that is what God says we are.

57 **Now then, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were pleading through us:** we implore you on Christ's  
58 behalf, be reconciled to God.  
59 [2 Cor. 5:20, Bible, NKJV]



1 "You [Jesus] are worthy to take the scroll,  
2 And to open its seals;  
3 For You were slain,  
4 And have redeemed us to God by Your blood  
5 Out of every tribe and tongue and people and nation,  
6 <sup>10</sup> And have made us kings [sovereigns] and priests to our God;  
7 And we shall reign on the earth."  
8 [Rev. 5:9-10, Bible, NKJV]

9 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God; <sup>18</sup> praying always with all  
10 prayer and supplication in the Spirit, being watchful to this end with all perseverance and supplication for all the  
11 saints— <sup>19</sup> and for me, that utterance may be given to me, that I may open my mouth boldly to make known the  
12 mystery of the gospel, <sup>20</sup> **for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in it I may speak boldly, as I ought to**  
13 **speak.**  
14 [Eph. 6:17-20, Bible, NKJV]

15 If you have a problem with that, complain to God, not us. It's religious discrimination, a violation of the First Amendment,  
16 and hate speech to slander a religious denomination to say that we shouldn't practice our religion by referring to ourselves  
17 the way God Himself does.

18 As far as whatever OTHER people mean by the word "sovereignty", WE DON'T care because we have defined what we  
19 mean by it, and you have no right to write definitions that affect the use or enjoyment of property you don't own. We are  
20 NOT your property so quit pretending that you have any authority whatsoever over others that they did not delegate to you.  
21 Justice requires that you leave others ALONE. It is legally defined as the right to be left alone, in fact:

22 "**Justice is the end of government. It is the end of civil society.** It ever has been, and ever will be pursued, until  
23 it be obtained, or until liberty be lost in the pursuit."  
24 [James Madison, *The Federalist No. 51* (1788)]

25 "The makers of our Constitution undertook to secure conditions favorable to the pursuit of happiness. They  
26 recognized the significance of man's spiritual nature, of his feelings and of his intellect. They knew that only a  
27 part of the pain, pleasure and satisfactions of life are to be found in material things. They sought to protect  
28 Americans in their beliefs, their thoughts, their emotions and their sensations. **They conferred, as against the**  
29 **Government, the right to be let alone - the most comprehensive of rights and the right most valued by civilized**  
30 **men.**"  
31 [Olmstead v. United States, [277 U.S. 438, 478](#) (1928) (Brandeis, J., dissenting); see also Washington v. Harper,  
32 [494 U.S. 210](#) (1990)]

33 "Do not strive with [or try to regulate or control or enslave] a man without cause, **if he has done you no harm.**"  
34 [Prov. 3:30, Bible, NKJV]

35  
36 PAULSEN, *ETHICS* (Thilly's translation), chap. 9.

37 "**Justice, as a moral habit, is that tendency of the will and mode of conduct which refrains from disturbing the**  
38 **lives and interests of others, and, as far as possible, hinders such interference on the part of others.** This virtue  
39 springs from the individual's respect for his fellows as ends in themselves and as his co equals. The different  
40 spheres of interests may be roughly classified as follows: body and life; the family, or the extended individual  
41 life; property, or the totality of the instruments of action; honor, or the ideal existence; and finally freedom, or  
42 the possibility of fashioning one's life as an end in itself. The law defends these different spheres, thus giving rise  
43 to a corresponding number of spheres of rights, each being protected by a prohibition. . . . To violate the rights,  
44 to interfere with the interests of others, is injustice. All injustice is ultimately directed against the life of the  
45 neighbor; it is an open avowal that the latter is not an end in itself, having the same value as the individual's own  
46 life. The general formula of the duty of justice may therefore be stated as follows: Do no wrong yourself, and  
47 permit no wrong to be done, so far as lies in your power; or, expressed positively: Respect and protect the right."  
48 [Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Second Edition, Roscoe Pound, 1925, p. 2]

1 **14 False Media Propaganda against this ministry**

2 **14.1 Fraudulent accusations that we are anti-government**

3 **14.1.1 Example article**

4 Here is an example article biased against “sovereign citizens”:

5 *FBI warns of threat from anti-government extremists*

6 By [Patrick Temple-West](#)

7 WASHINGTON | Mon Feb 6, 2012 7:21pm EST

8 WASHINGTON (Reuters) - Anti-government extremists opposed to taxes and regulations pose a growing threat  
9 to local law enforcement officers in the United States, the FBI warned on Monday.

10 These extremists, sometimes known as "sovereign citizens," believe they can live outside any type of government  
11 authority, FBI agents said at a news conference.

12 The extremists may refuse to pay taxes, defy government environmental regulations and believe the United States  
13 went bankrupt by going off the gold standard.

14 Routine encounters with police can turn violent "at the drop of a hat," said Stuart McArthur, deputy assistant  
15 director in the FBI's counterterrorism division.

16 "We thought it was important to increase the visibility of the threat with state and local law enforcement," he  
17 said.

18 In May 2010, two West Memphis, Arkansas, police officers were shot and killed in an argument that developed  
19 after they pulled over a "sovereign citizen" in traffic.

20 Last year, an extremist in Texas opened fire on a police officer during a traffic stop. The officer was not hit.

21 Legal convictions of such extremists, mostly for white-collar crimes such as fraud, have increased from 10 in  
22 2009 to 18 each in 2010 and 2011, FBI agents said.

23 "We are being inundated right now with requests for training from state and local law enforcement on sovereign-  
24 related matters," said Casey Carty, an FBI supervisory special agent.

25 FBI agents said they do not have a tally of people who consider themselves "sovereign citizens."

26 J.J. MacNab, a former tax and insurance expert who is an analyst covering the sovereign movement, has  
27 estimated that it has about 100,000 members.

28 Sovereign members often express particular outrage at tax collection, putting Internal Revenue Service employees  
29 at risk.

30 (Reporting By Patrick Temple-West; Editing by [Kevin Drawbaugh](#))

31 **14.1.2 Rebuttal to example article**

32 The content of this section rebuts the biased press release in the previous section, starting after the line below:

33 \_\_\_\_\_  
34 A few things to be noticed in this presumptuous article:

- 35 1. The title itself uses the terms United States and FBI which would indicate this “threat” is to the federal United States  
36 corporation and to no one else.  
37 2. “Sovereign citizen” is an oxymoron as citizen, in most cases, denotes being under a governments civil/private law

- 1 3. "believe they can live outside any type of government authority" – only outside it's civil law/private law if not  
2 consented to
- 3 4. The use of the word "extremists" is subjective and inflammatory at best and is designed to connect freedom to  
4 extremism/terrorism
- 5 5. "We are being inundated right now with requests for training from state and local law enforcement on sovereign-  
6 related matters," - could this be because those who have properly removed themselves from federal civil jurisdiction  
7 and private law franchises are now a real legal threat to any individual police officer who acts outside his limited  
8 authority? Makes one wonder.....

9 It's absolutely asinine that they are calling people anything that they refuse to define. In fact:

- 10 1. There IS no legal definition for either a "sovereign citizen" or a "terrorist" and they couldn't define it even if they  
11 wanted to because it would unconstitutionally circumvent the police powers of the states.
- 12 2. Were there to be a legal definition of "terrorism" it's foundation would no doubt include an absence of the respect for the  
13 rule of law which seems to describe the track taken by the current imposter government. They therefore couldn't define  
14 "terrorism" without ALSO including THEMSELVES. That's why they don't want to define it.
- 15 3. If they DID define "sovereign" as we have, all their "sovereign citizen" propaganda would have to cease because it  
16 would be in conflict with their own definition and they would have nothing left to talk about or complain about or  
17 sensationalize:

18 SEDM Disclaimer

19 4. MEANING OF WORDS

20 4.20 Sovereign

21 *The word "sovereign" when referring to humans or governments means all the following:*

- 22 1. *A human being and NOT a "government". Only human beings are "sovereign" and only when they are  
23 acting in strict obedience to the laws of their religion. All powers of government are delegated from the  
24 PEOPLE and are NOT "divine rights". Those powers in turn are only operative when government  
25 PREVENTS the conversion of PRIVATE rights into PUBLIC rights. When that goal is avoided or  
26 undermined or when law is used to accomplish involuntary conversion, we cease to have a government and  
27 instead end up with [a private, de facto for profit corporation that has no sovereign immunity and cannot  
28 abuse sovereign immunity to protect its criminal thefts from the people.](#)*
- 29 2. *EQUAL in every respect to any and every government or actor in government. All governments are legal  
30 "persons" and under our Constitutional system, ALL "persons" are equal and can only become UNEQUAL  
31 in relation to each other WITH their EXPRESS and NOT IMPLIED consent. Since our Constitutional rights  
32 are unalienable per the Declaration of Independence, then we can't become unequal in relation to any  
33 government, INCLUDING through our consent.*
- 34 3. *Not superior in any way to any human being within the jurisdiction of the courts of any country.*
- 35 4. *Possessing the EQUAL right to acquire rights over others by the same mechanisms as the government uses.  
36 For instance, if the government encourages the filing of FALSE information returns that essentially "elect"  
37 people into public office without their consent, then we have an EQUAL right to elect any and every  
38 government or officer within government into our PERSONAL service as our PERSONAL officer without  
39 THEIR consent. See:  
40 [Correcting Erroneous Information Returns, Form #04.001.](#)*
- 41 5. *Subject to the criminal laws of the jurisdiction they are physically situated in, just like everyone else. This  
42 provision excludes "quasi criminal provisions" within civil franchises, such as tax crimes.*
- 43 6. *The origin of all authority delegated to the government per the Declaration of Independence.*
- 44 7. *Reserving all rights and delegating NONE to any and every government or government actor. U.C.C. §1-  
45 308 and its predecessor, U.C.C. §1-207.*
- 46 8. *Not consenting to any and every civil franchise offered by any government.*
- 47 9. *Possessing the same sovereign immunity as any government. Hence, like the government, any government  
48 actor asserting a liability or obligation has the burden of proving on the record of any court proceeding  
49 EXPRESS WRITTEN consent to be sued before the obligation becomes enforceable.*
- 50 10. *Claiming no civil or franchise status under any statutory franchise, including but not limited to "citizen",  
51 "resident", "driver" (under the vehicle code), "spouse" (under the family code), "taxpayer" (under the tax  
52 code). Any attempt to associate a statutory status and the public rights it represents against a non-  
53 consenting party is THEFT and SLAVERY and INJUSTICE.*
- 54 11. *Acting as a fiduciary, agent, and trustee on behalf of God 24 hours a day, seven days a week as an  
55 ambassador of a legislatively foreign jurisdiction and as a public officer of "Heaven, Inc.", a private foreign  
56 corporation. God is the ONLY "sovereign" and the source of all sovereignty. We must be acting as His agent  
57 and fiduciary before we can exercise any sovereignty at all. Any attempt by so-called "government" to*

interfere with our ability to act as His fiduciaries is a direct interference with our right to contract and the free exercise of religion. See:

[Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007](#)

12. Capable of being civilly sued ONLY under the common law and equity and not under any statutory civil law. All statutory civil laws are law for government and public officers, and NOT for private human beings. They are civil franchises that only acquire the "force of law" with the consent of the subject. See: [Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037](#)
13. Protected from the civil statutory law by the First Amendment requirement for separation of church and state because we Christians are the church and our physical body is the "temple" of the church. See: [1 Cor. 6:19](#).
14. Responsible for all the injuries they cause to every other person under equity and common law ONLY, and not under civil statutory law.  
[SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4.20; SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>]

4. Even when they DO try to define something legally, they refuse to be limited by the definition, so THEY are the terrorists because their actions are not limited by the law, thus turning a society of law into a society of men/policy. See:

[Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014](#)

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/LegalDecPropFraud.pdf>

5. They are not a government, because THIS republican government is a society of law, as declared by the U.S. Supreme Court in Marbury v. Madison. That means a MAN isn't allowed to subjectively define what words mean and only the LAW can. A failure to define words is in itself TERRORISM, and produces what the U.S. Supreme Court calls "arbitrary control". THAT arbitrary control is, in fact, the REAL terrorism and amounts to a society of men. The U.S. Code also identifies such people and the present de facto government as COMMUNISTS:

[TITLE 50 > CHAPTER 23 > SUBCHAPTER IV > Sec. 841.](#)  
[Sec. 841. - Findings and declarations of fact](#)

*The Congress finds and declares that the Communist Party of the United States [consisting of the IRS, DOJ, and a corrupted federal judiciary], although purportedly a political party, is in fact an instrumentality of a conspiracy to overthrow the [de jure] Government of the United States [and replace it with a de facto government ruled by the judiciary]. It constitutes an authoritarian dictatorship [IRS, DOJ, and corrupted federal judiciary in collusion] within a [constitutional] republic, demanding for itself the rights and [FRANCHISE] privileges [including immunity from prosecution for their wrongdoing in violation of Article 1, Section 9, Clause 8 of the Constitution] accorded to political parties, but denying to all others the liberties [Bill of Rights] guaranteed by the Constitution [Form #10.002]. Unlike political parties, which evolve their policies and programs through public means, by the reconciliation of a wide variety of individual views, and submit those policies and programs to the electorate at large for approval or disapproval, the policies and programs of the Communist Party are secretly [by corrupt judges and the IRS in complete disregard of, Form #05.014, the tax franchise "codes", Form #05.001] prescribed for it by the foreign leaders of the world Communist movement [the IRS and Federal Reserve]. Its members [the Congress, which was terrorized to do IRS bidding by the framing of Congressman Trafficant] have no part in determining its goals, and are not permitted to voice dissent to party objectives. Unlike members of political parties, members of the Communist Party are recruited for indoctrination [in the public FOOL system] by homosexuals, liberals, and socialists] with respect to its objectives and methods, and are organized, instructed, and disciplined [by the IRS and a corrupted judiciary] to carry into action slavishly the assignments given them by their hierarchical chieftains. Unlike political parties, the Communist Party [thanks to a corrupted federal judiciary] acknowledges no constitutional or statutory limitations upon its conduct or upon that of its members [ANARCHISTS!, Form #08.020]. The Communist Party is relatively small numerically, and gives scant indication of capacity ever to attain its ends by lawful political means. The peril inherent in its operation arises not from its numbers, but from its failure to acknowledge any limitation as to the nature of its activities, and its dedication to the proposition that the present constitutional Government of the United States ultimately must be brought to ruin by any available means, including resort to; force and violence [or using income taxes]. Holding that doctrine, its role as the agency of a hostile foreign power [the Federal Reserve and the American Bar Association (ABA)] renders its existence a clear present and continuing danger to the security of the United States. It is the means whereby individuals are seduced [illegally KIDNAPPED via identity theft!, Form #05.046] into the service of the world Communist movement [using FALSE information returns and other PERJURIOUS government forms, Form #04.001], trained to do its bidding [by FALSE government publications and statements that the government is not accountable for the accuracy of, Form #05.007], and directed and controlled [using FRANCHISES illegally enforced upon NONRESIDENTS, Form #05.030] in the conspiratorial performance of their revolutionary services. Therefore, the Communist Party should be outlawed*

6. For more on this SCAM, see:
  - 6.1. [Rebutted False Arguments Against This Website, Form #08.011, Sections 9.1 through 9.4](#)

1 FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2 DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/RebArgAgWebsite.pdf>

3 6.2. *Media Press Kit*, Form #01.014, Section 2

4 <http://sedm.org/Ministry/MediaPressKit.htm>

5 6.3. *Sovereign Immunity, Section 3, Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry*

6 <http://sedm.org/Ministry/Immune.htm>

7 6.4. *SEDM Disclaimer*, Section 4: Meaning of Words, Definition of "sovereign"

8 [http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm#4. MEANINGS\\_OF\\_WORDS](http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm#4. MEANINGS_OF_WORDS)

9 Basically, anyone who knows more about the law than an ignorant jack booted THUG with a gun who is on their payroll is  
10 a "terrorist" or a "sovereign citizen" or an "extremist". Ignorant people are easily intimidated and when the police are the  
11 ignorant ones, the person smart enough to expose and embarrass their ignorance and violations of law is a terrorist.

12 Worse, some armed employees/agents of this pretend government who are also ignorant of the rule of law may now wrongly  
13 see unfranchised "non-resident non-persons" as a threat.

14 It appears that when the people no longer understand the meaning of the rule of law that organizations pretending to be  
15 government will try to use propaganda as a substitute for law. In other words, they substitute franchises and public policy in  
16 place of de jure law and the rule of law.

17 The media are therefore obviously presumptuous IDIOTS and FOOLS for trying to release such a presumptuous article to  
18 begin with.

## 19 **14.2 Ministry argues that all Americans are citizens of individual states and not** 20 **CONSTITUTIONAL citizens**

21 The following Wikipedia article downloaded on 1/16/2013 FRAUDULENTLY misquotes and misrepresents our website on  
22 the citizenship issue:

### 23 *Tax Protester Constitutional Arguments*

24 [ . . . ]

#### 25 *Fourteenth Amendment*

26 *Some tax protesters argue that all Americans are citizens of individual states as opposed to citizens of the United*  
27 *States, and that the United States therefore has no power to tax citizens or impose other federal laws outside of*  
28 *Washington D.C. and other federal enclaves<sup>36,37</sup> The first sentence of Section 1 of the Fourteenth Amendment*  
29 *states:*

30 *All persons born or naturalized in the United States, and subject to the jurisdiction thereof,*  
31 *are citizens of the United States and of the State wherein they reside.*

32 *Notably, some tax protesters contend that the Fourteenth Amendment itself was never properly ratified, under the*  
33 *theory that the governments of southern states that supported the post-Civil War amendments were not*  
34 *representative of the people.<sup>38</sup>*

35 *Courts have uniformly held that this argument that the Fourteenth Amendment divested state citizens of U.S.*  
36 *citizenship is plainly incorrect. In Kantor v. Wellesley Galleries, Ltd.,<sup>39</sup> the court explained that "[w]hile the*  
37 *Fourteenth Amendment does not create a national citizenship, it has the effect of making that citizenship*

---

<sup>36</sup> Christopher S. Jackson, "The Inane Gospel of Tax Protest: Resist Rendering Unto Caesar - Whatever His Demands", 32 *Gonzaga Law Review* 291-329 (1996-97).

<sup>37</sup> *You're not a STATUTORY "citizen" under the Internal Revenue Code*, Family Guardian/Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry, retrieved on 21 September 2007.

<sup>38</sup> See generally *U.S.A. The Republic*, and see *1957 Georgia Memorial to Congress*.

<sup>39</sup> *Kantor v. Wellesley Galleries, Ltd.*, 704 F.2d. 1088, 1090 (9th Cir. 1983).



'paramount and dominant' instead of 'derivative and dependent' upon state citizenship".<sup>40</sup> See also *United States v. Ward*,<sup>41</sup> *Fox v. Commissioner*<sup>42</sup>, and *United States v. Baker*.<sup>43</sup>

[Wikipedia: Tax Protester Constitutional Arguments, Downloaded 1/17/2013;  
SOURCE [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tax\\_protester\\_constitutional\\_arguments](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tax_protester_constitutional_arguments); ]

In the above article in their footnote 20, which is the SECOND footnote in the first paragraph above, they refer to the article on the Family Guardian site below, dated 2007, which is more than six years old as of the writing of this section. They don't dare try to address the issues in the current rendition of the articles because they would have to admit that they are WRONG:

[You're not a STATUTORY "citizen" under the Internal Revenue Code](http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Citizenship/NotACitizenUnderIRC.htm), Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Citizenship/NotACitizenUnderIRC.htm>

We DO NOT claim the above. In fact we claim that:

1. We are NOT "tax protesters", but CRIME protesters, and that the Internal Revenue Service is engaged in massive crime.
2. Americans anywhere in America and domiciled within any CONSTITUTIONAL state are CONSTITUTIONAL citizens and/or Fourteenth Amendment citizens.
3. There are FOUR definitions of the term "United States", and because of this, there are FOUR types of "citizens of the United States".
4. The geographical term "United States" used in the Fourteenth Amendment and that used in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) are NOT equivalent and mutually exclusive.
5. One CANNOT be a STATUTORY "citizen" under 8 U.S.C. §1401 or the Internal Revenue Code WITHOUT a civil domicile on federal territory not within the exclusive jurisdiction of any state.
6. The only STATUTORY "taxpayers", "persons", or "individuals" are public offices in the government lawfully engaged in the STATUTORY "trade or business"/public office franchise. Congress has no authority to regulate exclusively PRIVATE conduct, which is why all statutory "taxpayers" MUST be public offices or officers within the national but not state government.
7. Those who claim or presume that they are statutory "taxpayers" per 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(14), "persons" per 26 U.S.C. §7701(c), or "individuals" in fact have unwittingly volunteered usually illegally to be surety for the public office that in fact is the only statutory "taxpayer". The office is domiciled in the District of Columbia and "United States" under 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) and they assume the effective domicile of the office they represent per Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b). This is exhaustively proven in the following. Those wishing to challenge it should rebut the questions at the end under penalty of perjury as required by 26 U.S.C. §6065 or SHUT UP and be prosecuted for FRAUD:

[Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a "Public Officer" for Income Tax Purposes](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.008  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8. STATUTORY "citizens of the United States" found in the Internal Revenue Code at 26 U.S.C. §3121(e) and 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(c) are NOT equivalent to CONSTITUTIONAL "citizens of the United States" found in the Fourteenth Amendment. Any presumption that they are equivalent is a violation of due process, kidnapping, identity theft, and theft by presumption.
9. You can be a CONSTITUTIONAL citizen WITHOUT being a STATUTORY citizen.

None of the court cases they cite in the above article directly address ANY of the above issues or provide legal evidence MISPROVING any of it. The average American is a STATUTORY non-resident non-person in the I.R.C. and a CONSTITUTIONAL citizen, and hence their article is abusing federal court rulings as the equivalent of political propaganda aimed at nonresidents. This is established in:

[Non-Resident Non-Person Position](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.020  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

<sup>40</sup> Ibid.

<sup>41</sup> *United States v. Ward*, 833 F.2d. 1538, 1539 (11th Cir. 1987).

<sup>42</sup> T.C. Memo. 1993-37, 65 T.C.M. (CCH) 1831, CCH Dec. 48,842(M) (1993), *aff'd*, 95-2 U.S. Tax Cas. (CCH) paragr. 50,637 (9th Cir. 1995).

<sup>43</sup> 2005-2 U.S. Tax Cas. (CCH) paragr. 50,509 (11th Cir. 2005) (*per curiam*).

1 True constitutional courts and the LICENSED attorneys who litigate in them CANNOT lawfully act in a POLITICAL mode  
2 or entertain such “political questions”. Furthermore, even the IRS refuses to recognize any of the court cases they cite as  
3 authority so why should we or anyone else for that matter? Under the concept of equal protection and equal treatment, if  
4 these cases aren’t “law” or binding for the IRS, they aren’t for us EITHER.

5 *Internal Revenue Manual*  
6 [4.10.7.2.9.8 \(05-14-1999\)](#)  
7 *Importance of Court Decisions*

8 1. “Decisions made at various levels of the court system are considered to be interpretations of tax laws and may  
9 be used by either examiners or taxpayers to support a position.

10 2. *Certain court cases lend more weight to a position than others. **A case decided by the U.S. Supreme Court***  
11 *becomes **2the law of the land and takes precedence over decisions of lower courts. The Internal Revenue***  
12 *Service must follow Supreme Court decisions. For examiners, Supreme Court decisions have the same weight*  
13 *as the Code.*

14 3. *Decisions made by lower courts, such as Tax Court, District Courts, or Claims Court, are binding on the*  
15 *Service only for the particular taxpayer and the years litigated. Adverse decisions of lower courts do not require*  
16 *the Service to alter its position for other taxpayers.”*  
17 *[Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.9.8 (05/14/99)*  
18 <http://www.irs.gov/irm/part4/ch10s11.html>]

19 For further information on HOW the above article is misleading you about the nature of obligations under the Internal  
20 Revenue Code, see:

[Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability, Form #05.007](#)  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

21 The remainder of this section after the double line is a reprint of the content of the section they try to discredit, which as you  
22 can see does not assert the position they fraudulently say it does. The only ones misleading the public are the anonymous  
23 government moles who wrote the above fraudulent article:

### 24 \_\_\_\_\_ 25 \_\_\_\_\_ 26 **You’re Not a Citizen under the Internal Revenue Code**

27 “Unless the defendant can prove he is **not** a citizen of the United States\*\* [under 8 U.S.C. §1401 and NOT the  
28 constitution], the IRS has the right to inquire and determine a tax liability.”  
29 [U.S. v. Slater, 545 Fed.Supp. 179,182 (1982).]

30 There are TWO contexts in which one may be a "citizen", and these two contexts are mutually exclusive and not overlapping:

- 31 1. Statutory: Relies on statutory definitions of "United States", which mean federal territory that is no part of any state of  
32 the Union.
- 33 2. Constitutional. Relies on the Constitutional meaning of "United States", which means states of the Union and excludes  
34 federal territory.

35 Within the field of citizenship, CONTEXT is everything in discerning the meaning of geographical terms. By “context”, we  
36 mean ONE of the two contexts as indicated above:

37 “Citizenship of the United States is defined by the Fourteenth Amendment and federal statutes, **but the**  
38 **requirements for citizenship of a state generally depend not upon**  
39 **definition but the constitutional or statutory context in which the term is**  
40 **used. *Risewick v. Davis, 19 Md. 82, 93 (1862); Halaby v. Board of***  
41 ***Directors of University of Cincinnati, 162 Ohio St. 290, 293, 123 N.E.2d***  
42 ***3 (1954) and authorities therein cited.***

1 **The decisions illustrate the diversity of the term's usage.** In *Field v. Adreon*, 7 Md. 209 (1854), our predecessors  
2 held that an unnaturalized foreigner, residing and doing business in this State, was a citizen of Maryland within  
3 the meaning of the attachment laws. The Court held that the absconding debtor was a citizen of the State for  
4 commercial or business purposes, although not necessarily for political purposes. *Dorsey v. Kyle*, 30 Md. 512,  
5 518 (1869), is to the same effect. Judge Alvey, for the Court, said in that case, that 'the term citizen, used in the  
6 formula of the affidavit prescribed by the 4th section of the Article of the Code referred to, is to be taken as  
7 synonymous with inhabitant or permanent resident.'

8 **Other jurisdictions have equated residence with citizenship of the state for political and other non-commercial**  
9 **purposes.** In *re Wehlitz*, 16 Wis. 443, 446 (1863), held that the Wisconsin statute designating 'all able-bodied,  
10 white, male citizens' as subject to enrollment in the militia included an unnaturalized citizen who was a resident  
11 of the state. 'Under our complex system of government,' the court said, 'there may be a citizen of a state, who  
12 is not a citizen of the United States in the full sense of the term.' *McKenzie v. Murphy*, 24 Ark. 155, 159 (1863),  
13 held that an alien, domiciled in the state for over ten years, was entitled to the homestead exemptions provided  
14 by the Arkansas statute to 'every free white citizen of this state, male or female, being a householder or head  
15 of a family \* \* \*'. The court said: 'The word 'citizen' is often used in common conversation and writing, as  
16 meaning only an inhabitant, a resident of a town, state, or county, without any implication of political or civil  
17 privileges; and we think it is so used in our constitution.' *Halaby v. Board of Directors of University*, *supra*,  
18 involved the application of a statute which provided free university instruction to citizens of the municipality  
19 in which the university is located. The court held that the plaintiff, an alien minor whose parents were residents  
20 of and conducted a business in the city, was entitled to the benefits of that statute, saying: 'It is to be observed  
21 that the term, 'citizen,' is often used in legislation where 'domicile' is meant and where United States citizenship  
22 has no reasonable relationship to the subject matter and purpose of the legislation in question.'

23 Closely in point to the interpretation of the constitutional provision here involved is a report of the Committee of  
24 Elections of the House of Representatives, made in 1823. A petitioner had objected to the right of a Delegate to  
25 retain his seat from what was then the Michigan Territory. One of the objections was that the Delegate had not  
26 resided in the Territory one year previous to the election in the status of a citizen of the United States. An act of  
27 Congress passed in 1819, 3 Stat. 483 provided that 'every free white male citizen of said Territory, above the age  
28 of twenty-one years, who shall have resided therein one year next preceding' an election shall be entitled to vote  
29 at such election for a delegate to Congress. An act of 1823, 3 Stat. 769 provided that all citizens of the United  
30 States having the qualifications set forth in the former act shall be eligible to any office in the Territory. The  
31 Committee held that the statutory requirement of citizenship of the Territory for a year before the election did not  
32 mean that the aspirant for office must also have been a United States citizen during that period. The report said:  
33 'It is the person, the individual, the man, who is [221 A.2d 435] spoken of, and who is to possess the qualifications  
34 of residence, age, freedom, &c. at the time he offers to vote, or is to be voted for \* \* \*'. Upon the filing of the  
35 report, and the submission of a resolution that the Delegate was entitled to his seat, the contestant of the  
36 Delegate's election withdrew his protest, and the sitting Delegate was confirmed. *Biddle v. Richard, Clarke and*  
37 *Hall, Cases of Contested Elections in Congress (1834) 407, 410.*

38 There is no express requirement in the Maryland Constitution that sheriffs be United States citizens. Voters must  
39 be, under Article I, Section 1, but Article IV, Section 44 does not require that sheriffs be voters. A person does  
40 not have to be a voter to be a citizen of either the United States or of a state, as in the case of native-born minors.  
41 In Maryland, from 1776 to 1802, the Constitution contained requirements of property ownership for the exercise  
42 of the franchise; there was no exception as to native-born citizens of the State. *Steiner, Citizenship and Suffrage*  
43 *in Maryland (1895) 27, 31.*

44 The Maryland Constitution provides that the Governor, Judges and the Attorney General shall be qualified voters,  
45 and therefore, by necessary implication, citizens of the United States. Article II, Section 5, Article IV, Section 2,  
46 and Article V, Section 4. The absence of a similar requirement as to the qualifications of sheriffs is significant.  
47 So also, in our opinion, is the absence of any period of residence for a sheriff except that he shall have been a  
48 citizen of the State for five years. The Governor, Judges and Attorney General in addition to being citizens of the  
49 State and qualified voters, must have been a resident of the State for various periods. The conjunction of the  
50 requisite period of residence with state citizenship in the qualifications for sheriff strongly indicates that, as in  
51 the authorities above referred to, state citizenship, as used in the constitutional qualifications for this office, was  
52 meant to be synonymous with domicile, and that citizenship of the United States is not required, even by  
53 implication, as a qualification for this office. The office of sheriff, under our Constitution, is ministerial in nature;  
54 a sheriff's function and province is to execute duties prescribed by law. See *Buckeye Dev. Crop. v. Brown &*  
55 *Schilling, Inc., Md., 220 A.2d. 922*, filed June 23, 1966 and the concurring opinion of Le Grand, C. J. in *Mayor*  
56 *& City Council of Baltimore v. State, ex rel. Bd. of Police, 15 Md. 376, 470, 488-490 (1860).*

57 It may well be that the phrase, 'a citizen of the State,' as used in the constitutional provisions as to qualifications,  
58 implies that a sheriff cannot owe allegiance to another nation. By the naturalization act of 1779, the Legislature  
59 provided that, to become a citizen of Maryland, an alien must swear allegiance to the State. The oath or  
60 affirmation provided that the applicant renounced allegiance 'to any king or prince, or any other State or  
61 Government.' Act of July, 1779, Ch. VI; *Steiner, op. cit. 15*. In this case, on the admitted facts, there can be no  
62 question of the appellant's undivided allegiance.

63 The court below rested its decision on its conclusion that, under the Fourteenth Amendment, no state may confer  
64 state citizenship upon a resident alien until such resident alien becomes a naturalized citizen of the United States.

1 The court relied, as does not Board in this appeal, upon *City of Minneapolis v. Reum*, 56 F. 576, 581 (8th Cir.  
2 1893). In that case, an alien resident of Minnesota, who had declared his intention to become a citizen of the  
3 United States but had not been naturalized, brought a suit, based on diversity of citizenship, against the city in  
4 the Circuit Court of the United States for the District of Minnesota under Article III, Section 2 of the United States  
5 Constitution which provides that the federal judicial power shall extend to 'Controversies between \* \* \* a State,  
6 or the Citizens thereof, and foreign States, Citizens or Subjects.' At the close of the evidence, the defendant moved  
7 to dismiss the action for want of jurisdiction, on the [221 A.2d 436] ground that the evidence failed to establish  
8 the allegation that the plaintiff was an alien. The court denied the motion, the plaintiff recovered judgment, and  
9 the defendant claimed error in the ruling on jurisdiction. The Circuit Court of Appeals affirmed. Judge Sanborn,  
10 for the court, stated that even though the plaintiff were a citizen of the state, that fact could not enlarge or restrict  
11 the jurisdiction of the federal courts over controversies between aliens and citizens of the state. The court said:  
12 'It is not in the power of a state to denationalize a foreign subject who has not complied with the federal  
13 naturalization laws, and constitute him a citizen of the United States or of a state, so as to deprive the federal  
14 courts of jurisdiction \* \* \*'

15 *Reum* dealt only with the question of jurisdiction of federal courts under the diversity of citizenship clause of the  
16 federal Constitution. That a state cannot affect that jurisdiction by granting state citizenship to an unnaturalized  
17 alien does not mean it cannot make an alien a state citizen for other purposes. Under the Fourteenth Amendment  
18 all persons born or naturalized in the United States are citizens of the United States and of the state in which they  
19 reside, but we find nothing in *Reum* of any other case which requires that a citizen of a state must also be a citizen  
20 of the United States, if no question of federal rights or jurisdictions is involved. As the authorities referred to in  
21 the first portion of this opinion evidence, the law is to the contrary.

22 Absent any unconstitutional discrimination, a state has the right to extend qualification for state office to its  
23 citizens, even though they are not citizens of the United States. This, we have found, is what Maryland has done  
24 in fixing the constitutional qualifications for the office of sheriff. The appellant meets the qualifications which our  
25 Constitution provides."

26 [*Crosse v. Board of Sup'rs of Elections of Baltimore City*, 221 A.2d. 431, 243 Md. 555 (Md., 1966) ]

27 The confusion over citizenship prevalent today is caused by a deliberate confusion of the above two contexts with each other  
28 so as to make every American appear to be a statutory citizen and therefore a public officer of the "United States Inc"  
29 government corporation. This fact was first identified by the U.S. Supreme Court as follows:

30 "Under our own systems of polity, the term 'citizen', implying the same or similar relations to the government and  
31 to society which appertain to the term, 'subject' in England, is familiar to all. Under either system, the term used  
32 is designed to apply to man in his individual character and to his natural capacities -- **to a being or agent**  
33 **[PUBLIC OFFICER!]** possessing social and political rights and sustaining social, political, and moral  
34 obligations. It is in this acceptation only, therefore, that the term 'citizen', in the article of the Constitution,  
35 can be received and understood. When distributing the judicial power, that article extends it to controversies  
36 between 'citizens' of different states. **This must mean the natural physical beings composing those separate**  
37 **communities, and can by no violence of interpretation be made to signify artificial, incorporeal, theoretical,**  
38 **and invisible creations. A corporation, therefore, being not a natural person, but a mere creature of the mind,**  
39 **invisible and intangible, cannot be a citizen of a state, or of the United States, and cannot fall within the terms**  
40 **or the power of the above mentioned article, and can therefore neither plead nor be impleaded in the courts of**  
41 **the United States.**"

42 "Sir Edward Coke has declared, that a corporation cannot commit treason, felony, or other crime; neither is  
43 it capable of suffering a traitor's or felon's punishment, for it is not liable to corporeal penalties -- that it can  
44 perform no personal duties, for it cannot take an oath for the due execution of an office; neither can it be  
45 arrested or committed to prison, for its existence being ideal, no man can arrest it; neither can it be  
46 excommunicated, for it has no soul. But these doctrines of Lord Coke were founded upon an apprehension of  
47 the law now treated as antiquated and obsolete. His lordship did not anticipate an improvement by which a  
48 corporation could be transformed into a citizen, and by that transformation be given a physical existence, and  
49 endowed with soul and body too. The incongruities here attempted to be shown as necessarily deducible from  
50 the decisions of the cases of *Bank of the United States v. Deveaux* and of *Cincinnati & Louisville Railroad*  
51 *Company v. Letson* afford some illustration of the effects which must ever follow a departure from the settled  
52 principles of the law. **These principles are always traceable to a wise and deeply**  
53 **founded experience; they are therefore ever consentaneous and in**  
54 **harmony with themselves and with reason, and whenever abandoned as**  
55 **guides to the judicial course, the aberration must lead to bewildering**  
56 **uncertainty and confusion.**"

57 [*Rundle v. Delaware & Raritan Canal Company* 55 U.S. 80, 99 (1852) from dissenting opinion by Justice Daniel]

58 For details on why STATUTORY "citizens" are all public officers and not private humans, read:



1 The U.S. Supreme Court has held in [Hooven & Allison Co. v. Evatt, 324 U.S. 652 \(1945\)](#) that there are THREE different  
2 meanings and contexts for the word "United States". Hence, there are THREE different types of "citizens of the United  
3 States" as used in federal statutes and the Constitution. All three types of citizens are called "citizens of the United States",  
4 but each relies on a different meaning of the "United States". The meaning that applies depends on the context. For instance,  
5 the meaning of "United States" as used in the Constitution implies states of the Union and excludes federal territory, while  
6 the term "United States" within federal statutory law means federal territory and excludes states of the Union. Here is an  
7 example demonstrating the Constitutional context. Note that they use "part of the United States within the meaning of the  
8 Constitution", and the word "the" and the use of the singular form of "meaning" implies only ONE meaning, which means  
9 states of the Union and excludes federal territory:

10 *"As the only judicial power vested in Congress is to create courts whose judges shall hold their offices during*  
11 *good behavior, it necessarily follows that, **if Congress authorizes the creation of courts and the appointment of***  
12 ***judges for limited time, it must act independently of the Constitution upon territory which is not part of the***  
13 ***United States within the meaning of the Constitution."***  
14 *[O'Donoghue v. United States, 289 U.S. 516, 53 S.Ct. 740 (1933)]*

15 The U.S. Supreme Court and lower courts have also held specifically that:

- 16 1. The statutes conferring citizenship in Title 8 of the U.S. Code are a PRIVILEGE and not a CONSTITUTIONAL  
17 RIGHT, and are therefore not even necessary in the case of state citizens.

18 ***"Finally, this Court is mindful of the years of past practice in which territorial citizenship has been treated as***  
19 ***a statutory [PRIVILEGE!], and not a constitutional, right."***  
20 *[Tuana v. U.S.A., Case No. 12-01143 (D.D.C., 2013)]*

- 21 2. A citizen of the District of Columbia is NOT equivalent to a constitutional citizen. Note also that the "United States" as  
22 defined in the Internal Revenue Code, for instance, includes the "District of Columbia" and nowhere expressly includes  
23 states of the Union in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10). We, therefore, conclude that the statutory term "citizen of the  
24 United States" as used in 8 U.S.C. §1401 includes District of Columbia citizens and all those domiciled on federal  
25 territory "statutory citizens" and EXCLUDES those domiciled within states of the Union:

26 *"The 1st section of the 14th article [Fourteenth Amendment], to which our attention is more specifically invited,*  
27 *opens with a definition of citizenship—not only citizenship of the United States[\*\*\*], but citizenship of the states.*  
28 ***No such definition was previously found in the Constitution, nor had any attempt been made to define it by act***  
29 ***of Congress.** It had been the occasion of much discussion in the courts, by the executive departments and in the*  
30 *public journals. **It had been said by eminent judges that no man was a citizen of the United States[\*\*\*] except***  
31 ***as he was a citizen of one of the states composing the Union. Those therefore, who had been born and resided***  
32 ***always in the District of Columbia or in the territories, though within the United States[\*], were not citizens."***  
33 *[Slaughter-House Cases, 83 U.S. (16 Wall.) 36, 21 L.Ed. 394 (1873)]*

- 34 3. The 8 U.S.C. §1401 "national and citizen of the United States\*\* at birth" born on federal territory is NOT a  
35 CONSTITUTIONAL citizen mentioned in the Fourteenth Amendment when it said:

36 ***"The Court today holds that Congress can indeed rob a citizen of his citizenship just so long as five members***  
37 ***of this Court can satisfy themselves that the congressional action was not 'unreasonable, arbitrary,' ante, at***  
38 ***831; 'misplaced or arbitrary,' ante, at 832; or 'irrational or arbitrary or unfair,' ante, at 833. My first comment***  
39 *is that not one of these 'tests' appears in the Constitution. Moreover, it seems a little strange to find such 'tests' as*  
40 *these announced in an opinion which condemns the earlier decisions it overrules for their resort to clichés, which*  
41 *it describes as 'too handy and too easy, and, like most clichés, can be misleading'. Ante, at 835. That description*  
42 *precisely fits those words and clauses which the majority uses, but which the Constitution does not.*

43 *The Constitution, written for the ages, cannot rise and fall with this Court's passing notions of what is 'fair,' or*  
44 *'reasonable,' or 'arbitrary.' [ . . . ]*

45 ***The Court today holds that the Citizenship Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment has no application to Bellei.***  
46 *The Court first notes that Afroyim was essentially a case construing the Citizenship Clause of the Fourteenth*  
47 *Amendment. Since the Citizenship Clause declares that: 'All persons born or naturalized in the United States \* \**  
48 *\* are citizens of the United States \* \* \*' the Court reasons that the protections against involuntary expatriation*  
49 *declared in Afroyim do not protect all American citizens, but only those 'born or naturalized in the United States.'*



1 Afroyim, the argument runs, was naturalized in this country so he was protected by the Citizenship Clause, but  
2 Bellei, since he acquired his American citizenship at birth in Italy as a foreignborn child of an American citizen,  
3 was neither born nor naturalized in the United States and, hence, falls outside the scope of the Fourteenth  
4 Amendment guarantees declared in Afroyim. One could hardly call this a generous reading of the great purposes  
5 the Fourteenth Amendment was adopted to bring about. **While conceding that Bellei is an American citizen,** the  
6 majority states: 'He simply is not a Fourteenth-Amendment-first-sentence citizen.' Therefore, the majority  
7 reasons, the congressional revocation of his citizenship is not barred by the Constitution. **I cannot accept the**  
8 **Court's conclusion that the Fourteenth Amendment protects the citizenship of some Americans and not others.**  
9 [ . . . ]

10 **The Court today puts aside the Fourteenth Amendment as a standard by which to measure congressional**  
11 **action with respect to citizenship, and substitutes in its place the majority's own vague notions of 'fairness.'**  
12 **The majority takes a new step with the recurring theme that the test of constitutionality is the Court's own view**  
13 **of what is 'fair, reasonable, and right.'** **Despite the concession that Bellei was admittedly an American citizen,**  
14 **and despite the holding in Afroyim that the Fourteenth Amendment has put citizenship, once conferred, beyond**  
15 **the power of Congress to revoke, the majority today upholds the revocation of Bellei's citizenship on the ground**  
16 **that the congressional action was not 'irrational or arbitrary or unfair.'** **The majority applies the 'shock-the-**  
17 **conscience' test to uphold, rather than strike, a federal statute. It is a dangerous concept of constitutional law**  
18 **that allows the majority to conclude that, because it cannot say the statute is 'irrational or arbitrary or unfair,'**  
19 **the statute must be constitutional.**

20 [ . . . ]

21 Since the Court this Term has already downgraded citizens receiving public welfare, Wyman v. James, 400 U.S.  
22 309, 91 S.Ct. 381, 27 L.Ed.2d. 408 (1971), and citizens having the misfortune to be illegitimate, Labine v. Vincent,  
23 401 U.S. 532, 91 S.Ct. 1917, 28 L.Ed.2d. 288, I suppose today's decision downgrading citizens born outside the  
24 United States should have been expected. Once again, as in James and Labine, the Court's opinion makes evident  
25 that its holding is contrary to earlier decisions. Concededly, petitioner was a citizen at birth, not by constitutional  
26 right, but only through operation of a federal statute.  
27 [Rogers v. Bellei, 401 U.S. 815 (1971)]

28 The Internal Revenue Code relies on the statutory definition of "[United States](#)", which means federal territory. The term  
29 "citizen" is nowhere defined within the Internal Revenue Code and is defined twice within the implementing regulations at  
30 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1 and 26 C.F.R. §31.3121(e)-1 . Below is the first of these two definitions:

31 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1 Income tax on individuals

32 (c) **Who is a citizen.**

33 Every person born or naturalized in the United States and subject to **its** jurisdiction is a citizen. **For other rules**  
34 **governing the acquisition of citizenship, see chapters 1 and 2 of title III of the Immigration and Nationality**  
35 **Act (8 U.S.C. 1401-1459).** For rules governing loss of citizenship, see sections 349 to 357, inclusive, of such Act  
36 (8 U.S.C. 1481-1489), Schneider v. Rusk, (1964) 377 U.S. 163, and Rev. Rul. 70-506, C.B. 1970-2, 1. For rules  
37 pertaining to persons who are nationals but not citizens at birth, e.g., a person born in American Samoa, see  
38 section 308 of such Act (8 U.S.C. 1408). For special rules applicable to certain expatriates who have lost  
39 citizenship with a principal purpose of avoiding certain taxes, see section 877. A foreigner who has filed his  
40 declaration of intention of becoming a citizen but who has not yet been admitted to citizenship by a final order of  
41 a naturalization court is an alien.

42 Notice the term "born or naturalized in the United States and subject to **its** jurisdiction", which means the exclusive legislative  
43 jurisdiction of the federal government within the District of Columbia and its territories and possessions under Article 1,  
44 Section 8, Clause 17 of the Constitution and Title 48 of the U.S. Code. If they meant to include states of the Union, they  
45 would have used "**their** jurisdiction" or "**the** jurisdiction" as used in section 1 of the Fourteenth Amendment instead of "**its**  
46 jurisdiction".

47 "The 13th Amendment to the Constitution, prohibiting slavery and involuntary servitude 'within the United States,  
48 or in any place **subject to their jurisdiction,**' is also significant as showing that there may be places within the  
49 **jurisdiction of the United States that are no part of the Union.** To say that the phraseology of this amendment  
50 was due to the fact that it was intended to prohibit slavery in the seceded states, under a possible interpretation  
51 that those states were no longer a part of the Union, is to confess the very point in issue, since it involves an  
52 admission that, if these states were not a part of the Union, they were still subject to the jurisdiction of the United  
53 States.

54 Upon the other hand, the 14th Amendment, upon the subject of citizenship, declares only that 'all persons born  
55 or naturalized in the United States, and subject to **the** jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the United States, and  
56 of the state wherein they reside.' **Here there is a limitation to persons born or naturalized in the United States,**  
57 **which is not extended to persons born in any place 'subject to their jurisdiction.'**

1 [\[Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 \(1901\)\]](#)

2 The above definition of “citizen” applying exclusively to the Internal Revenue Code reveals that it depends on 8 U.S.C.  
3 §1401, which we said earlier in section 4.11.3 and its subsections means a human being and NOT artificial person born  
4 anywhere in the country but domiciled in the federal United States\*\*/federal zone, which includes territories or possessions  
5 and excludes states of the Union. These people possess a special "non-constitutional" class of citizenship that is not covered  
6 by the Fourteenth Amendment or any other part of the Constitution.

7 We also showed in section 4.11.4 that people born in states of the Union are technically not STATUTORY “citizens and  
8 nationals of the United States” under 8 U.S.C. §1401, but instead are STATUTORY “non-resident non-persons” with a  
9 legislative but not constitutionally foreign domicile under 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21). The term "national" is defined in 8 U.S.C.  
10 §1101(a)(21) as follows:

11 (a) (21) The term "national" means a person owing permanent allegiance to a state.

12 In the case of "nationals" who are also statutory “non-resident non-persons” under 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21), these are people  
13 who owe their permanent allegiance to the confederation of states in the Union called the "United States of America\*\*\*\*" and  
14 NOT the "United States\*\*\*\*\*", which is the government and legal person they created to preside ONLY over community  
15 property of states of the Union and foreign affairs but NOT internal affairs within the states..

16 The definition of “citizen of the United States” found in 26 C.F.R. §31.3121(e)-1 corroborates the above conclusions, keeping  
17 in mind that “United States” within that definition means the federal zone instead of the states of the Union. Remember:  
18 “United States” or “United States of America” in the Constitution means the states of the Union while “United States” in  
19 federal statutes means the federal zone only and excludes states of the Union.

20 26 C.F.R. §31.3121(e)-1 State, United States, and citizen

21 (e)...The term 'citizen of the United States' includes a citizen of the Commonwealth of Puerto Rico or the Virgin  
22 Islands, and, effective January 1, 1961, a citizen of Guam or American Samoa.

23 Puerto Rico, the Virgin Islands, Guam, and American Samoa are all U.S. *territories* and federal “States” that are within the  
24 federal zone. They are not “states” under the Internal Revenue Code. The proper subjects of the Internal Revenue Code,  
25 Subtitle A are only the people who are born in these federal “States”, and these people are the only people who are in fact  
26 “citizens and nationals of the United States” under 8 U.S.C. §1401 and under 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(c).

27 The basis of citizenship in the United States is the English doctrine under which nationality meant “birth within allegiance of  
28 the king”. The U.S. Supreme Court helped explain this concept precisely in the case of *U.S. v. Wong Kim Ark*, 169 U.S. 649  
29 (1898) :

30 *“The supreme court of North Carolina, speaking by Mr. Justice Gaston, said: 'Before our Revolution, all free*  
31 *persons born within the dominions of the king of Great Britain, whatever their color or complexion, were native-*  
32 *born British subjects; those born out of his allegiance were aliens.' Upon the Revolution, no other change took*  
33 *place in the law of North Carolina than was consequent upon the transition from a colony dependent on an*  
34 *European king to a free and sovereign [169 U.S. 649, 664] state.' British subjects in North Carolina*  
35 *became North Carolina freemen; 'and all free persons born within the state are born citizens of the state.' The*  
36 *term 'citizen,' as understood in our law, is precisely analogous to the term 'subject' in the common law, and*  
37 *the change of phrase has entirely resulted from the change of government. The sovereignty has been*  
38 *transferred from the man to the collective body of the people; and he who before was a 'subject of the king' is*  
39 *now 'a citizen of the state.' State v. Manuel (1838) 4 Dev. & b. 20, 24-26. “*  
40 *[U.S. v. Wong Kim Ark, 169 U.S. 649 (1898)]*

41 In our country following the victorious Revolution of 1776, the “king” was therefore replaced by “the people”, who are  
42 collectively and individually the “sovereigns” within our republican form of government. The group of people within  
43 whatever “body politic” one is referring to who live within the territorial limits of that “body politic” are the thing that you  
44 claim allegiance to when you claim “nationality” to any one of the following three distinctive political bodies:

- 45 1. A state the Union.
- 46 2. The country “United States”, as defined in our Constitution.
- 47 3. The municipal government of the federal zone called the “District of Columbia”, which was chartered as a federal  
48 corporation under 16 Stat. 419 §1 and 28 U.S.C. §3002(15)(A).

1 Each of the three above political bodies have “citizens” who are distinctively their own. When you claim to be a “citizen” of  
2 any one of the three, you aren’t claiming allegiance to the government of that “body politic”, but to the people (the sovereigns)  
3 that the government serves. If that government is rebellious to the will of the people, and is outside the boundaries of the  
4 Constitution that defines its authority so that it becomes a “de facto” government rather than the original “de jure” government  
5 it was intended to be, then your allegiance to the people must be superior to that of the government that serves the people. In  
6 the words of Jesus Himself in John 15:20:

7 “Remember the word that I said to you, ‘A servant is not greater than his master.’”  
8 [John 15:20, Bible, NKJV]

9 The “master” or “sovereign” in this case, is the people, who have expressed their sovereign will through a written and  
10 unchangeable Constitution.

11 “The glory of our American system of government is that it was created by a written constitution which protects  
12 the people against the exercise of arbitrary, unlimited power, and the limits of which instrument may not be  
13 passed by the government it created, or by any branch of it, or even by the people who ordained it, except by  
14 amendment or change of its provisions.”  
15 [Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244, 21 S.Ct. 770 (1901)]

16 This is a crucial distinction you must understand in order to fully comprehend the foundations of our republican system of  
17 government. Let’s look at the definition of “citizen” according to the U.S. Supreme Court in order to clarify the points we  
18 have made so far on what it means to be a “citizen” of our glorious republic:

19 “There cannot be a nation without a people. The very idea of a political community, such as a nation is, implies  
20 an [88 U.S. 162, 166] association of persons for the promotion of their general welfare. Each one of the persons  
21 associated becomes a member of the nation formed by the association. He owes it allegiance and is entitled to  
22 its protection. Allegiance and protection are, in this connection, reciprocal obligations. The one is a  
23 compensation for the other; allegiance for protection and protection for allegiance.”

24 “For convenience it has been found necessary to give a name to this membership. The object is to designate by a  
25 title the person and the relation he bears to the nation. For this purpose the words ‘subject,’ ‘inhabitant,’ and  
26 ‘citizen’ have been used, and the choice between them is sometimes made to depend upon the form of the  
27 government. Citizen is now more commonly employed, however, and as it has been considered better suited to  
28 the description of one living under a republican government, it was adopted by nearly all of the States upon  
29 their separation from Great Britain, and was afterwards adopted in the Articles of Confederation and in the  
30 Constitution of the United States. When used in this sense it is understood as conveying the idea of membership  
31 of a nation, and nothing more.”

32 “To determine, then, who were citizens of the United States before the adoption of the amendment it is  
33 necessary to ascertain what persons originally associated themselves together to form the nation, and what  
34 were afterwards admitted to membership.”

35 “Looking at the Constitution itself we find that it was ordained and established by ‘the people of the United  
36 States,’<sup>3</sup> and then going further back, we find that these were the people of the several States that had before  
37 dissolved the political bands which connected them with Great Britain, and assumed a separate and equal station  
38 among the powers of the earth,<sup>4</sup> and that had by Articles of Confederation and Perpetual Union, in which they  
39 took the name of ‘the United States of America,’ entered into a firm league of [88 U.S. 162, 167] friendship with  
40 each other for their common defence, the security of their liberties and their mutual and general welfare, binding  
41 themselves to assist each other against all force offered to or attack made upon them, or any of them, on account  
42 of religion, sovereignty, trade, or any other pretence whatever. 5”

43 “Whoever, then, was one of the people of either of these States when the Constitution of the United States was  
44 adopted, became ipso facto a citizen—a member of the nation created by its adoption. He was one of the persons  
45 associating together to form the nation, and was, consequently, one of its original citizens. As to this there has  
46 never been a doubt. Disputes have arisen as to whether or not certain persons or certain classes of persons  
47 were part of the people at the time, but never as to their citizenship if they were.”  
48 [Minor v. Happersett, 88 U.S. 162 (1874), emphasis added]

49 The thing to focus on in the above is the phrase “he owes allegiance and is entitled to its protection”. People domiciled in  
50 states of the Union have dual allegiance and dual nationality: They owe allegiance to two governments not one, so they are  
51 “dual-nationals”. They are “dual nationals” because the states of the Union are independent nations<sup>44</sup>:

---

<sup>44</sup> See *Bank of Augusta v. Earle*, 38 U.S. (13 Pet.) 519, 10 L.Ed. 274 (1839), in which the Supreme Court ruled:

**Dual citizenship.** *Citizenship in two different countries. Status of citizens of United States who reside within a state; i.e., person who are born or naturalized in the U.S. are citizens of the U.S. and the state wherein they reside. [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 498]*

Likewise, those people who live in a federal "State" like Puerto Rico also owe dual allegiance: one to the District of Columbia, which is their municipal government and which possesses the police powers that protect them, and the other allegiance to the government of the United States of America, which is the general government for the whole country. As we said before, Congress wears two hats and operates in two capacities or jurisdictions simultaneously, each of which covers a different and mutually exclusive geographical area:

1. As the municipal government for the District of Columbia and all U.S. territories. All "acts of Congress" or federal statutes passed in this capacity are referred to as "private international law". This political community is called the "National Government".
2. As the general government for the states of the Union. All "acts of Congress" or federal statutes passed in this capacity are called "public international law". This political community is called the "Federal Government."

Each of the two capacities above has different types of "citizens" within it and each is a unique and separate "body politic". Most laws that Congress writes pertain to the first jurisdiction above only. Below is a summary of these two classes of "citizens":

**Table 4: Types of citizens**

#	Jurisdiction	Land area	Name of "citizens"
1	Municipal government of the District of Columbia and all U.S. territories. Also called the "National Government"	"Federal zone" (District of Columbia + federal "States")	"Statutory citizens" or "citizens and nationals of the United States" as defined in 8 U.S.C. §1401
2	General government for the states of the Union. Also called the "Federal Government"	"United States <u>of America</u> " ( <u>50 Union "states"</u> )	"Constitutional citizens", "nationals but not citizens of the United States" as defined in 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21), "non-resident non-persons" under federal law

The U.S. Supreme Court recognized the above two separate political and legislative jurisdictions and their respective separate types of "citizens" when it held the following:

*"The 1<sup>st</sup> section of the 14<sup>th</sup> article [Fourteenth Amendment], to which our attention is more specifically invited, opens with a definition of citizenship—not only citizenship of the United States[\*\*\*], but citizenship of the states. No such definition was previously found in the Constitution, nor had any attempt been made to define it by act of Congress. It had been the occasion of much discussion in the courts, by the executive departments and in the public journals. It had been said by eminent judges that no man was a citizen of the United States[\*\*\*] except as he was a citizen of one of the states composing the Union. Those therefore, who had been born and resided always in the District of Columbia or in the territories, though within the United States[\*], were not citizens. Whether this proposition was sound or not had never been judicially decided."*  
[Slaughter-House Cases, 83 U.S. (16 Wall.) 36, 21 L.Ed. 394 (1873)]

Federal statutes and "acts of Congress" do not and cannot prescribe the STATUTORY citizenship status of human beings born in and domiciled in states of the Union and outside of the exclusive or general legislative jurisdiction of Congress. 8 U.S.C. §1408(2) comes the closest to defining their citizenship status, but even that definition doesn't address most persons born in states of the Union neither of whose parents ever resided in the federal zone. No federal statute or "act of Congress" directly can or does prescribe the citizenship status of people born in states of the Union because state law, and not federal law, prescribes their status under the Law of Nations.<sup>45</sup> The reason is because no government may write civil laws that apply outside of their subject matter or exclusive territorial jurisdiction, and states of the Union are STATUTORILY but not CONSTITUTIONALLY "foreign" to the United States government for the purposes of police powers and legislative jurisdiction. Here is confirmation of that fact which the geographical definitions within federal also CONFIRM:

*"The States between each other are sovereign and independent. They are distinct and separate sovereignties, except so far as they have parted with some of the attributes of sovereignty by the Constitution. They continue to be nations, with all their rights, and under all their national obligations, and with all the rights of nations in every particular; except in the surrender by each to the common purposes and objects of the Union, under the Constitution. The rights of each State, when not so yielded up, remain absolute."*

<sup>45</sup> See *The Law of Nations, Vattel*, available on our website at: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/LawOfNations/vattel.htm>



1 “Judge Story, in his treatise on the Conflict of Laws, lays down, as the basis upon which all reasonings on the  
2 law of comity must necessarily rest, the following maxims: First, ‘that every nation possesses an exclusive  
3 sovereignty and jurisdiction within its own territory’; secondly, **‘that no state or nation can by its laws directly  
4 affect or bind property out of its own territory, or bind persons not resident therein, whether they are natural  
5 born subjects or others.’** The learned judge then adds: ‘From these two maxims or propositions there follows a  
6 third, and that is that whatever force and obligation the laws of one country have in another depend solely upon  
7 the laws and municipal regulation of the matter; that is to say, upon its own proper jurisdiction and polity, and  
8 upon its own express or tacit consent.’ Story on Conflict of Laws, §23.”  
9 [Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Co. v. Chambers, 73 Ohio.St. 16, 76 N.E. 91, 11 L.R.A., N.S., 1012 (1905)]

10 Congress is given the authority under the Constitution, Article 1, Section 8, Clause 4 to write “an uniform Rule of  
11 Naturalization” and they have done this in Title 8 of the U.S. Code called the “Aliens and Nationality”, but they were *never*  
12 given any authority under the Constitution to prescribe laws for the states of the Union relating to citizenship by birth *rather*  
13 *than* naturalization. That subject is, and always has been, under the *exclusive* jurisdiction of states of the Union.  
14 Naturalization is only one of *two* ways by which a person can acquire citizenship, and Congress has jurisdiction only over  
15 *one* of the two ways of acquiring citizenship.

16 “The question, now agitated, depends upon another question; whether the State of Pennsylvania, since the 26<sup>th</sup>  
17 of March, 1790, (when the act of Congress was passed) has a right to naturalize an alien? And this must receive  
18 its answer from the solution of a third question; whether, according to the constitution of the United States, the  
19 authority to naturalize is exclusive, or concurrent? **We are of the opinion, then, that the States, individually,  
20 still enjoy a concurrent authority upon this subject; but that their individual authority cannot be exercised so  
21 as to contravene the rule established by the authority of the Union.**

22 **“The true reason for investing Congress with the power of naturalization has been assigned at the Bar: --It  
23 was to guard against too narrow, instead of too liberal, a mode of conferring the rights of citizenship. Thus,  
24 the individual States cannot exclude those citizens, who have been adopted by the United States; but they can  
25 adopt citizens upon easier terms, than those which Congress may deem it expedient to impose.**

26 **“But the act of Congress itself, furnishes a strong proof that the power of naturalization is concurrent. In the  
27 concluding proviso, it is declared, ‘that no person heretofore proscribed by any State, shall be admitted a citizen  
28 as aforesaid, except by an act of the Legislature of the State, in which such person was proscribed.’ Here, we  
29 find, that Congress has not only circumscribed the exercise of its own authority, but has recognized the  
30 authority of a State Legislature, in one case, to admit a citizen of the United States; which could not be done  
31 in any case, if the power of naturalization, either by its own nature, or by the manner of its being vested in the  
32 Federal Government, was an exclusive power.”**  
33 [Collet v. Collet, 2 U.S. 294, 1 L.Ed. 387 (1792)]

34 Many freedom fighters overlook the fact that the STATUTORY “citizen” mentioned in 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1 can also be a  
35 corporation, and this misunderstanding is why many of them think that they are the only proper subject of the Subtitle A  
36 federal income tax. In fact, a corporation is also a STATUTORY “person” and an “individual” and a “citizen” within the  
37 meaning of the Internal Revenue Code.

38 “A corporation is a citizen, *resident*, or inhabitant of the state or country by or under the laws of which it was  
39 created, and of that state or country only.”  
40 [19 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Corporations, §886 (2003); Legal encyclopedia]

41 Corporations, however, *cannot* be either a CONSTITUTIONAL “person” or “citizen” nor can they have a legal existence  
42 outside of the sovereignty that they were created in.

43 **“Citizens of the United States within the meaning of this Amendment must be natural and not artificial  
44 persons; a corporate body is not a citizen of the United States.”**<sup>14</sup>

45  
46 <sup>14</sup> Insurance Co. v. New Orleans, 13 Fed.Cas. 67 (C.C.D.La. 1870). Not being citizens of the United States,  
47 corporations accordingly have been declared unable “to claim the protection of that clause of the Fourteenth  
48 Amendment which secures the privileges and immunities of citizens of the United States against abridgment or  
49 impairment by the law of a State.” Orient Ins. Co. v. Daggs, 172 U.S. 557, 561 (1869) . This conclusion was in  
50 harmony with the earlier holding in Paul v. Virginia, 75 U.S. (8 Wall.) 168 (1869), to the effect that corporations  
51 were not within the scope of the privileges and immunities clause of state citizenship set out in Article IV, Sec. 2.  
52 See also Selover, Bates & Co. v. Walsh, 226 U.S. 112, 126 (1912) ; Berea College v. Kentucky, 211 U.S. 45 (1908)  
53 ; Liberty Warehouse Co. v. Tobacco Growers, 276 U.S. 71, 89 (1928) ; Grosjean v. American Press Co., 297 U.S.  
54 233, 244 (1936) .  
55 [Annotated Fourteenth Amendment, Congressional Research Service.  
56 SOURCE: [http://www.law.cornell.edu/anncon/html/amdt14a\\_user.html#amdt14a\\_hd1](http://www.law.cornell.edu/anncon/html/amdt14a_user.html#amdt14a_hd1)]



1 Consequently, the only corporations who are “citizens” and the only “corporate profits” that are subject to tax under Internal  
2 Revenue Code, Subtitle A are those that are formed under the laws of the District of Columbia, and not those under the laws  
3 of states of the Union. Congress can ONLY tax or regulate that which it creates as a VOLUNTARY franchise, and  
4 corporations are just such a franchise. Here is why:

5 *“Now, a grant of corporate existence is a grant of special privileges to the corporators, enabling them to act for*  
6 *certain designated purposes as a single individual, and exempting them (unless otherwise specifically provided)*  
7 *from individual liability. The corporation being the mere creation of local law, can have no legal existence*  
8 *beyond the limits of the sovereignty where created. As said by this court in Bank of Augusta v. Earle, ‘It must*  
9 *dwell in the place of its creation and cannot migrate to another sovereignty.’ The recognition of its existence*  
10 *even by other States, and the enforcement of its contracts made therein, depend purely upon the comity of those*  
11 *States—a comity which is never extended where the existence of the corporation or the exercise of its powers are*  
12 *prejudicial to their interests or repugnant to their policy.”*  
13 *[Paul v. Virginia, 8 Wall. (U.S.) 168, 19 L.Ed. 357 (1868)]*

14 In conclusion, you **aren’t** the STATUTORY “citizen” described in 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1 who is the proper subject of Internal  
15 Revenue Code, Subtitle A, nor are you a “resident” of the “United States” defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) if you were born  
16 in a state of the Union and are domiciled there. Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A only applies to persons domiciled in the  
17 federal zone and payments originating from within the United States government. If you are domiciled in a state of the Union,  
18 then you aren’t domiciled in the federal zone. Consequently, the only type of person you can be as a person born in a state of  
19 the Union is:

- 20 1. A “national” as defined in 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21).
- 21 2. A CONSTITUTIONAL "person", which means a human being and NOT an artificial entity, public office, or  
22 government agent of any kind.
- 23 3. A statutory “non-resident non-person”.
- 24 4. NOT any of the following:
  - 25 4.1. A STATUTORY "person".
  - 26 4.2. A statutory "national and citizen of the United States\*\* at birth” as defined in 8 U.S.C. §1401.
  - 27 4.3. A "National but not citizen of the United States\*\* at birth" under 8 U.S.C. §1408.
  - 28 4.4. "a person who, though not a citizen of the United States, owes permanent allegiance to the United States[\*\*]"  
29 under 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(22)(B).
  - 30 4.5. A "U.S.[\*\*] non-citizen national" under 8 U.S.C. §1452.

31 We call the confluence of the above a "non-resident non-person ". You only become a statutory "nonresident alien" as defined  
32 in 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(B) when you surrender your PRIVATE, sovereign status and sovereign immunity by entering into  
33 contracts with the government, such as accepting a public office or a government "benefit".

34 The reason most Americans falsely think they owe income tax and why they continue to illegally be the target of IRS  
35 enforcement activity is because they file the wrong tax return form and thereby create false presumptions about their status  
36 in relation to the federal government. IRS Form 1040 is only for use by resident aliens, not those who are non-residents such  
37 as state nationals. The "individual" mentioned in the upper left corner of the form is defined in 26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c)(3) as  
38 a STATUTORY but not CONSTITUTIONAL "alien" or a "nonresident alien". STATUTORY "citizens" are not included in  
39 the definition and this is the only definition of "individual" anywhere in the I.R.C. or the Treasury Regulations. It also  
40 constitutes fraud for a state national to declare themselves to be a resident alien. A state national who chooses a domicile in  
41 the federal zone is classified as a statutory "U.S.\*\* citizen" pursuant to 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(22)(A) and NOT a "resident"  
42 (alien). It is furthermore a criminal violation of 18 U.S.C. §911 for a state national to impersonate a statutory "U.S. citizen".  
43 The only tax return form a state national can file without committing fraud or a crime is IRS Form 1040NR, and even then  
44 he or she is committing a fraud unless lawfully serving in a public office in the national government.

45 If you still find yourself confused or uncertain about citizenship in the context of the Internal Revenue Code after having read  
46 this section, you might want to go back and reread the following to refresh your memory, because these resources are the  
47 foundation to understanding this section:

- 48 1. Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.301, Section 4.12.
- 49 2. Why You are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien, Form #05.006  
50 FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
51 DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/WhyANational.pdf>
- 52 3. Citizenship Status v. Tax Status, Form #10.011

1 FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2 DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/10-Emancipation/CitizenshipStatusVTaxStatus/CitizenshipVTaxStatus.htm>

3 Lastly, this section does NOT suggest the following LIES found on Wikipedia ([click here](#), for instance) about its content:

4 *Fourteenth Amendment*

5 *Some tax protesters argue that all Americans are citizens of individual states as opposed to citizens of the United*  
6 *States, and that the United States therefore has no power to tax citizens or impose other federal laws outside of*  
7 *Washington D.C. and other federal enclaves*[\[7\]\[20\]](#) *The first sentence of Section 1 of the [Fourteenth Amendment](#)*  
8 *states:*

9 *All persons born or naturalized in the United States, and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the*  
10 *United States and of the State wherein they reside.*

11 *[Wikipedia: Tax Protester Constitutional Arguments, Downloaded 1/16/2013,*  
12 [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tax\\_protester\\_constitutional\\_arguments](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tax_protester_constitutional_arguments)]

13 The power to tax of the national government extends to wherever STATUTORY "citizens" or [federal territory](#) are found,  
14 including states of the Union. HOWEVER, those [domiciled](#) in states of the Union are NOT STATUTORY "citizens" under  
15 [8 U.S.C. §1401](#) or [26 C.F.R. §1.1-1](#) and the ONLY statutory "citizens" or STATUTORY "taxpayers" described in the Internal  
16 Revenue Code Subtitles A or C are in fact PUBLIC OFFICERS within the national but not state government. For exhaustive  
17 proof on this subject, see:

18 <i>Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a "Public Officer" for Income Tax Purposes</i> , Form #05.008 19 DIRECT LINK: <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/WhyThiefOrPubOfficer.pdf">http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/WhyThiefOrPubOfficer.pdf</a> 20 FORMS PAGE: <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
---

21 We contend that Wikipedia, like most federal judges and prosecutors, are deliberately confusing and perpetuating the  
22 confusion between STATUTORY and CONSTITUTIONAL contexts in order to unlawfully enforce federal law in places  
23 that they KNOW they have no jurisdiction. The following forms PREVENT them from doing the very thing that Wikipedia  
24 unsuccessfully tried to do, and we encourage you to use this every time you deal with priests of the civil religion of socialism  
25 called "attorneys" or "judges":

- 26 1. [Affidavit of Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status](#), Form #02.001 (OFFSITE LINK)- use this in administrative  
27 correspondence  
28 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 29 2. [Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status Options](#), Form #10.003 (OFFSITE LINK)- use this in all legal settings. Attach to  
30 your original complaint or response.  
31 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

32 **15 False FBI and Department of Homeland Security arguments against this ministry**

33 *"Let no one deceive himself. **If anyone among you seems to be wise in this age, let him become a fool that he***  
34 ***may become wise. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God.** For it is written, "**He catches the wise***  
35 ***in their own craftiness**"; and again, "**The LORD knows the thoughts of the wise, that they are futile.**"*  
36 *[1 Cor. 3:18-23, Bible, NKJV]*

37 The Homeland Security Department and FBI have ranked the sovereignty and freedom movement as a major threat. It's  
38 members are alleged to violate the law, and some are even alleged to kill police. Read more:

- 39 1. <http://www.latimes.com/news/nationworld/nation/la-na-terror-cop-killers-20120224,0,5474022.story>  
40 2. [http://www.pakalertpress.com/2012/02/25/report-more-than-100000-americans-are-domestic-terrorists/?utm\\_source=feedburner&utm\\_medium=email&utm\\_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29](http://www.pakalertpress.com/2012/02/25/report-more-than-100000-americans-are-domestic-terrorists/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29)  
41 3. <http://www.prisonplanet.com/police-trained-nationwide-that-informed-americans-are-domestic-terrorists.html>

42 So WHO gave Americans the CRAZY idea that Americans were Sovereign?

In [Chisholm v. Georgia](#) the Supreme Court ruled:

1                    “[A]t the Revolution, the sovereignty devolved on the people; and they are truly the sovereigns of the country,  
2                    but they are sovereigns without subjects. with none to govern but themselves; the citizens of America are equal  
3                    as fellow citizens, and as joint tenants in the sovereignty.”  
4                    [Chisholm v. Georgia, 2 Dall. (U.S.) 419, 454, 1 L.Ed. 440, 455 @ Dall 1793 pp.471-472 (1793)]

5 In [Yick Wo v. Hopkins](#), Sheriff, the Supreme Court ruled:

6                    “Sovereignty itself is, of course, not subject to the law, for it is the author and source of law, but in our system,  
7                    while sovereign powers are delegated to the agencies of government, sovereignty itself remains with the people,  
8                    by whom and for whom all government exists and acts... For, the very idea that one man may be compelled to  
9                    hold his life or the means of living or any material right essential to the enjoyment of life, at the mere will of  
10                    another, seems to be intolerable in any country where freedom prevails, as being the essence of slavery itself.  
11                    (118 U. S. 356.)”  
12                    [Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356 (1886)]

13 In [Scott v. Sandford](#) they ruled:

14                    “The words ‘sovereign people’ are those who form the sovereign, and who hold the power and conduct the  
15                    government through their representatives. Every citizen is one of these people and a constituent member of this  
16                    sovereignty.” “  
17                    [Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393 404 (1856)]

18 The LA Times Article Continues:

19                    “This is a movement that has absolutely exploded,” said Mark Potok, a senior fellow at the Southern Poverty  
20                    Law Center, a nonprofit organization based in Montgomery, Ala., that tracks domestic terrorists and hate groups.  
21                    More than 100,000 Americans have aligned themselves with the sovereign citizens, the center said.”

22 Read more:

23 <http://www.latimes.com/news/nationworld/nation/la-na-terror-cop-killers-20120224,0,5474022.story>

24 So the FBI had better go after the Ring Leaders of this Sovereignty movement:



1

2 And here is another picture of known Sovereignty movement thugs that resisted arrest using armed conflict against civil  
3 authorities:

# The Founding Liberals



1

2 For more entertaining information on this subject, see:

Larken Rose on Gun Control  
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=CjDHQ16MyKY>

3 Our Disclaimer says we absolutely don't condone, subsidize, or participate in violence or terrorism of any kind, BUT ....





**16 Tools for Defending Materials on our Website from Attacks by Others**

*“Be diligent to [investigate and expose the truth for yourself and thereby] present yourself [and the public servants who are your fiduciaries and stewards under the Constitution] approved to God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word [and the deeds] of truth. But shun profane babblings [government propaganda, tyranny, and usurpation] for they will increase to more ungodliness. And their message [and their harmful effects] will spread like cancer [to destroy our society and great Republic].”  
 [2 Tim. 2:15-17, Bible, NKJV]*

*“For this is the will of God, that by doing good you may put to silence the ignorance of foolish [government] men— as free, yet not using liberty as a cloak for vice, but as bondservants [fiduciaries, where the Bible is the "bond"] of God. Honor all people. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the king.”  
 [1 Peter 2:13-17, Bible, NKJV]*

As you learn the truths found on our website, you will inevitably butt heads with people who will attempt to criticize and discredit the information presented. The freedom community, unfortunately, is plagued with personalities who all have strong egos and often economic agendas. The table below summarizes the major government organizations and freedom personalities who are likely to try to attack our research and materials, along with authoritative resources you can use to respond to the often presumptuous, irrational, and ignorant attacks they will no doubt attempt to make in order to unjustly and fraudulently discredit our materials and research and thereby unduly elevate their own importance and credibility:

**Table 5: Tools to Defend Your Beliefs**

#	Person or entity doing the criticism	Resources to defend yourself from the personality
1	American Corporate Media	<i>Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments About Sovereignty</i> , Form #08.018 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>  <i>Media Press Kit</i> , Form #01.014 <a href="http://sedm.org/Ministry/MediaPressKit.htm">http://sedm.org/Ministry/MediaPressKit.htm</a>
2	U.S. Dept. of Justice or Federal Judiciary	<i>Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid</i> , Form #08.004, Section 9 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>  <i>Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments Against This Website</i> , Form #08.011 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>

#	Person or entity doing the criticism	Resources to defend yourself from the personality
3	The IRS	<i>Rebutted Version of the IRS "The Truth About Frivolous Tax Arguments"</i> , Form #08.005 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
4	The U.S. Congress	<i>Rebutted Version of Congressional Research Service Report #97-59A: "Frequently Asked Questions Concerning the Federal Income Tax"</i> , Form #08.006 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
5	Dan Evans <a href="http://evans-legal.com/dan/welcome.html">http://evans-legal.com/dan/welcome.html</a>	<i>Rebutted Version of "Tax Resister Frequently Asked Questions"</i> , Form #08.007 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
6	Pete Hendrickson <a href="http://losthorizons.com">http://losthorizons.com</a>	<i>Policy Document: Pete Hendrickson's "Trade or Business" Approach</i> , Form #08.003 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
7	Peter Kershaw <a href="http://hushmoney.org">http://hushmoney.org</a>	<i>Policy Document: Peter Kershaw's Tax Approach</i> , Form #08.010 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
8	U.C.C. redemption advocates Examples: Robert Kelly: <a href="http://americansbulletin.googlepages.com/">http://americansbulletin.googlepages.com/</a> Sam Davis: <a href="http://statusisfreedom.com/">http://statusisfreedom.com/</a> Winston Shroud (Solutions in Commerce) Barton Buhtz: <a href="http://famguardian.org/Subjects/MoneyBanking/UCC/InvestigativeReportUCC.pdf">http://famguardian.org/Subjects/MoneyBanking/UCC/InvestigativeReportUCC.pdf</a> Rice McCleod: <a href="http://famguardian.org/Publications/RedemptionManual/Redemption-20061120.pdf">http://famguardian.org/Publications/RedemptionManual/Redemption-20061120.pdf</a>	<i>Policy Document: UCC Redemption</i> , Form #08.002 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
9	Larken Rose <a href="http://www.kickingthedragon.com/">http://www.kickingthedragon.com/</a>	<i>Great IRS Hoax</i> , Form #11.302, Sections 5.7.6 through 5.7.6.11.10 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
10	Irwin Schiff <a href="http://paynoincomtax.com">http://paynoincomtax.com</a>	<i>Great IRS Hoax</i> , Form #11.302, Section 5.7.5 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
11	Other famous freedom personalities not listed here	<i>Who's Who in the Freedom Community</i> , Form #08.009 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>  <i>Persecution of Tax Honesty Advocates, Family Guardian Fellowship</i> <a href="http://famguardian.org/PublishedAuthors/Govt/TaxHonestyPersecution/TaxHonPersec.htm">http://famguardian.org/PublishedAuthors/Govt/TaxHonestyPersecution/TaxHonPersec.htm</a>
12	Fourteenth Amendment conspiracy theorists	<i>Why the Fourteenth Amendment is Not a Threat to Your Freedom</i> , Form #08.015 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>  <i>Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid</i> , Form #08.004, Sections 2 and 9.2.1 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
13	Atheistic Anarchists, such as Larken Rose and Stefan Molyneux	<i>Policy Document: Problems with Atheistic Anarchism</i> , Form #08.020 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>

1 In addition to the above, the following resource contains memorandums of law on most major freedom subjects. Most of  
2 these memorandums end with a series of admissions. These documents are very useful to use as weapons against people who  
3 are arguing about a specific subject covered by the memorandum because you can print these documents on double-sided  
4 paper and then hand them to the person who is attacking you and demand that they either rebut the admissions at the end and  
5 the content of the document within 30 days, or else they agree with you.

[SEDM Forms/Pubs Page, Section 1.5: Memorandums of Law](http://sedm.org/Forms/Pubs Page, Section 1.5: Memorandums of Law)  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

1 We have also prepared this document which rebuts the most popular arguments made against our ministry and its teachings.  
2 This document is prominently posted on the opening page of our website to discredit our detractors:

3 By far, the most frequent resistance we get from people who are reading our materials for the first time is against our view  
4 on the Fourteenth Amendment and citizenship in general. The majority of freedom researchers wrongfully associate a sinister  
5 motive to the Fourteenth Amendment and think that it is bad to claim to be a Fourteenth Amendment citizen. We completely  
6 disagree and you will need to study the following resources to understand fully why we disagree with what we call  
7 “Fourteenth Amendment Conspiracy Theorists”:

- 8 1. *Why the Fourteenth Amendment is Not a Threat to Your Freedom*, Form #08.015  
9 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 10 2. *Why You are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien*, Form #05.006. See in  
11 particular section 15.3.  
12 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 13 3. *Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid*, Form #08.004, Section 9.1.1  
14 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 15 4. *Family Guardian Forums: Form 7.1 entitled “Citizenship, Domicile, and Nationality”*. See the thread entitled “State  
16 citizen falsely argues that he is not a Fourteenth Amendment Citizen”:  
17 [http://famguardian.org/forums/forum/7-issue-and-research-debates-anyone-can-read-only-members-can-post/71-](http://famguardian.org/forums/forum/7-issue-and-research-debates-anyone-can-read-only-members-can-post/71-citizenship-domicile-and-nationality/)  
18 [citizenship-domicile-and-nationality/](http://famguardian.org/forums/forum/7-issue-and-research-debates-anyone-can-read-only-members-can-post/71-citizenship-domicile-and-nationality/)

19 If you have a controversy about anything relating to citizenship, please join the Family Guardian forums and post your  
20 comments and arguments in forum number 6.1 listed above. We are far too busy to argue with you personally or individually,  
21 but the above forums will get the attention you need. We are NOT responsible for the content of these forums, but we endorse  
22 the positions taken there:

<http://famguardian.org/forums/>

23 Please BEFORE posting anything in the forums, at least read and re-read all the materials on citizenship mentioned in the  
24 above list, so that other forum members don’t have to review or repeat the vast research that has already been done on  
25 citizenship through us and our sister site. Citizenship is a deliberately complex subject so please take time to study it carefully  
26 using the above materials BEFORE you go into either criticism or debate mode.

27 If you would like a website that agrees 100% with our views but also offers an alternative or expanded view of some subjects  
28 we don’t cover as thoroughly, please see:

Freedom School, James Ebert  
<http://freedom-school.com/>

## 29 **17 Information and Efforts by members of this ministry to correct illegal or false information** 30 **being propagated by persons other than the government**

31 As we have repeatedly emphasized throughout this document, we fight illegal and injurious behaviors wherever we find them.  
32 We don’t “selectively enforce” against any specific government and we are not anti-government, but anti-crime. This section  
33 documents our information and sincere efforts directed at preventing false, injurious, or unlawful statements or activities by  
34 those other than governments in order to prove this assertion.

35 Below is a list of resources on our website and sister website directed at correcting untruthful, deliberately misleading, or  
36 illegal statements or activities of private parties who are not part of any government. In most cases, the documents presented  
37 don’t deal with taxes at all. We have also undergone similar persecution from those who are the subject of these resources  
38 because of our efforts to correct their false, hypocritical, or illegal activities. For the purposes of Christianity, anything in  
39 violation of God’s laws in the Holy Bible we consider to be “illegal”:

- 40 1. *Family Guardian Website, Topics Page*-many different topic areas, each dealing with social problems and applying the  
41 truth of God’s word to identify God’s remedy for them.  
42 <http://famguardian.org/>

- 1 2. Family Guardian Forums-extensive debate and exposition of private people and institutions who are engaging in  
2 sinful, unlawful, or injurious activities. Contains links to many sources of evidence of the corruption.  
3 <http://famguardian.org/forums/>
- 4 3. Who's Who in the Freedom Community, Form #08.009-addresses members of the freedom community in general.  
5 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 6 4. Family Guardian Website, Scams and Frauds page-exposes scams and frauds of many different types, most of which  
7 are not perpetrated by the government  
8 <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Scams/scams.htm>
- 9 5. Policy Document: Corruption Within Modern Christianity, Form #08.012
- 10 6. Unlicensed Practice of Law, Form #05.029-documents how the legal profession worldwide has become corrupted  
11 because of attorney licensing  
12 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 13 7. Policy Document: UCC Redemption, Form #08.002  
14 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 15 8. Policy Document: Pete Hendrickson's "Trade or Business" Approach, Form #08.003  
16 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 17 9. Policy Document: Paperwork Reduction Act (PRA) Violations by the IRS, Form #08.014-rebuts the approach taken by  
18 Lindsey Springer  
19 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 20 10. Policy Document: Peter Kershaw's Tax Approach, Form #08.010  
21 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 22 11. Policy Document: Unlawful Ways of Protecting Your Rights that Should Be Avoided, Form #08.016  
23 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 24 12. Rebutted Version of "Tax Resister Frequently Asked Questions", Form #08.007  
25 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

26 In addition to the above information, members of this ministry have contacted the following private freedom personalities  
27 and tried to get them to reform their false statements or illegal activities **before** they were subsequently criminally indicted  
28 and prosecuted. Most of these people are or were in jail because they DIDN'T listen to us!

- 29 1. Eddie Kahn, Guiding Light of God Ministries: He was contacted about his views on citizenship. He thought he was a  
30 statutory "U.S. citizen" and eventually he said "we'll just have to agree to disagree". He was also warned that his  
31 commercial redemption activities and preparing tax returns for people would lead to trouble. Eventually, he was  
32 sentenced to 10 years in jail because he prepared an allegedly false tax return for actor Wesley Snipes.
- 33 2. Larken Rose of 861 Evidence: He was warned about his views on citizenship and franchises. He thought he was a  
34 statutory "U.S. citizen" and continued filing resident tax forms that he didn't know were FALSE and FRAUDULENT.  
35 He was subsequently convicted for failure to file and sentenced to about 18 months in jail.
- 36 3. Irwin Schiff and his PayNoIncomeTax website: He was warned about his views on citizenship. He thought he was a  
37 statutory "U.S. citizen" and continued filing FALSE and FRAUDULENT resident tax forms both for himself and for  
38 others. He was subsequently convicted for tax fraud and will probably be deceased before he is released from jail.
- 39 4. Joe Saladino, Freedom and Privacy Committee. He was warned about his claim or right tax return approach and that it  
40 was a bad idea to be preparing tax returns for others, and especially RESIDENT tax returns like the 1040. Eventually,  
41 he was convicted for filing false returns and sentenced to five years in jail.
- 42 5. Bob Schulz, We the People. He was warned about his views on citizenship and franchises. He continues to litigate  
43 numerous issues as a statutory "U.S. citizen" and continues to participate unlawfully in Social Security as a person  
44 domiciled on federal territory with no rights. Yet, he continually rattles his cage on the federal plantation through  
45 endless litigation by claiming he is denied of rights and the government is violating the constitution. That cage,  
46 ironically, is of his own making. He is acting like a federal employee and looking his government benefactor gift horse  
47 in the mouth.
- 48 6. John Kotmair, Save a Patriot Fellowship. He was contacted about his lack of understanding about citizenship and his  
49 disdain for the Non-Resident Non-Person Position. He irrationally argues against it but wasn't able to disprove our  
50 position on the subject with evidence. He continues to believe that he is a statutory "U.S. citizen", but doesn't  
51 understand that it is a franchise. He was subsequently enjoined from talking about tax subjects.
- 52 7. Peymon Mottahedeh, Live Free Now. He was contacted about flaws in his views on citizenship. Members of this  
53 Ministry also attended his Level One freedom course. Several attempts have been made to enjoin his tax activities but  
54 none to date have succeeded that we are aware of.

- 1 8. John Vanhove (Johnny Liberty), Institute for Global Prosperity (I.G.P.): He was contacted about his research on  
2 sovereignty. He became a devoted student of our materials. He admitted that he wished he had found our materials  
3 sooner. Tragically, he was convicted of defrauding his clients and served about 18 months in federal prison.  
4 9. Ralph Winterrowd: He was contacted by a member about his views on enforcement implementing regulations. Our  
5 research on that subject was presented to him and it was explained that he is misinterpreting the need for regulations.  
6 He refused to change his ways. Our treatment of the controverted subject is contained in:

*Federal Enforcement Authority Within States of the Union*, Form #05.032

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 7 10. Sam Davis, of the Sovereign People's Court in Las Vegas: Some of our members went to his meetings and warned  
8 him about his views on UCC redemption and the commercial scams he was running through his participation in the  
9 court meetings on the weekend. He got defensive and belligerent and refused to clean up his act. Subsequently, he  
10 plead guilty and was convicted of 31 criminal counts connected with commercial scams in 2011. The following  
11 forums document the story (you need a forum account to view):  
12 <http://famguardian.org/forums/topic/sam-davis-of-las-vegas-arrested/>  
13 11. Ray Reynolds: One of our members attended his seminar on corporate asset protection. Major defects in his corporate  
14 asset protection strategy were exposed during one of his seminars and he had the member physically removed  
15 (bounced) from the seminar. See:  
16 <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/PropertyPrivacy/Property/RayReynoldsPlanCommentary.htm>

17 We don't have any problem with the convictions or enforcement against these people and they appear to have gotten what  
18 they deserved. Their pride and ego seems to have been the main reason they refused to either admit they were wrong, or  
19 mend their ways. No doubt, they were also victims of "selective enforcement" for political reasons, but they got what they  
20 deserved regardless.

## 21 **18 Evidence of government crime and corruption**

22 The following subsections shall focus on government crime and corruption that this ministry exposes, opposes, and provides  
23 evidence of for use in prosecuting the specific offenders. For more information like this, see:

*Government Corruption*, Form #11.401

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/GovCorruption/GovCorruption.htm>

### 24 **18.1 Criminal government activity that our website and ministry seeks to STOP: Public** 25 **Indictment**

26 Our ministry and website was created to STOP and PREVENT, rather than to PROMOTE illegal or injurious activity. We  
27 focus mainly on government or government employee violations because:

- 28 1. Government is the biggest violator of the laws we are aware of.  
29 2. All the people who could expose or remedy their violations in the legal profession are gagged with a license of some  
30 kind.  
31 3. The Department of Justice refuses to prosecute the crimes we expose, and therefore is an accessory to them in violation  
32 of 18 U.S.C. §3. In that sense, you could say they engage in "selective enforcement" so as to maximize their personal  
33 or political benefit, rather than treating all Americans equally as the Constitution requires.

34 On the subject of government corruption, God says:

35 ***"Shall the throne of iniquity [the judge's bench in the pagan state-sponsored church called "court"], which***  
36 ***devises evil by law, have fellowship with You [Christians]? They [corrupted civil dis-servants] gather***  
37 *together against the life of the righteous, and condemn innocent blood. But the Lord has been my defense, and*  
38 *my God the rock of my refuge. He has brought on them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own*  
39 *wickedness; **the Lord our God shall cut them off.**"*  
40 *[Psalm 94:20-23, Bible, NKJV]*

41 This section shall serve as a brief summary of all of the illegal activity conducted by what we refer to as "de facto government  
42 officers" in violating the constitution and enacted law.



1 An affidavit of duress useful to the average American documenting all the illegal activity conducted by the government as  
2 the cause for complying with any government mandate appears in:

*Affidavit of Duress: Illegal Tax Enforcement by De Facto Officers, Form #02.005*  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3

1

2

**Table 6: Summary of criminal activity by present government**

#	Description	Laws violated	Where you can find more information on our website	Notes
1	They are running a criminal counterfeiting enterprise of international scope, and thus STEALING the purchasing power of existing fiat currency in circulation from law abiding Americans.	18 U.S.C. §472	Form #05.041	When we do it, we go to jail. When THEY do it, they get reelected and vote themselves a raise with the counterfeited fiat currency! If nothing else, this is a title of nobility.
2	They are FALSELY AND MALICIOUSLY PRESUMING that “United States” is used in a geographic sense when enforcing the Internal Revenue Code, when in fact, it can only mean the GOVERNMENT sense for the purposes of “sources within the United States”. This causes people to have their identity kidnapped and to be subjected to FRAUDULENT reporting.	18 U.S.C. §1512 18 U.S.C. §912	Form #05.020, Section 4 Form #05.001, Section 7.3	
3	They are abusing the rules of statutory construction and unconstitutional presumption that violates due process of law to add things to the meaning of statutory “terms” which do not expressly appear as a way to exceed their jurisdiction and STEAL from people.	18 U.S.C. §1018 18 U.S.C. §1001	Form #05.014	
4	They are omitting all status options on government tax forms that in fact legally exist and that would allow one to be either a nonresident or a nontaxpayer. All the options they DO present on government forms are public officers in the government. Thus, they have made it IMPOSSIBLE for EXCLUSIVELY private parties to submit withholding paperwork without committing perjury.	18 U.S.C. §912 18 U.S.C. §1001, 18 U.S.C. §1542, 18 U.S.C. §1621.	Form #09.001	
5	They have defined a statutory “U.S. citizen” on government forms as a government public officer so that you elect yourself into public office by describing yourself as a “U.S. citizen” on government forms.	18 U.S.C. §911	Form #05.006, Section 4	
6	They are abusing government tax forms as federal election forms that allow you to elect yourself into public office.	18 U.S.C. §912	Form #05.001, Section 2	
7	They are lying about the meaning of “trade or business” in IRS publications, thus causing the filing of millions of knowingly false information returns against nonresident parties.	26 U.S.C. §§7206, 7207	Form #05.001 Form #08.005	
8	They are illegally creating and enforcing federal franchises within constitutional states of the Union, and thus invading the states.	Article 4, Section 4 requires the federal government to protect every state from invasion by itself.	Form #05.030, Sections 11, 23	
9	They have replaced the citizen/government relationship with the employer/employee relationship, thus eliminating the de jure government to become a de facto government.	18 U.S.C. §912	Form #05.043	This is “antigovernment” activity by people IN the de facto government. Every time they call themselves “government”, they are committing a FRAUD and monies they collect in the name of “government” become money laundering.

#	Description	Laws violated	Where you can find more information on our website	Notes
10	They are compelling Americans contract with them by enforcing civil law from a legislatively but not constitutionally “foreign” jurisdiction against non-consenting parties. All civil law is a social compact/contract that requires EXPRESS consent.	Thirteenth Amendment 18 U.S.C. §1018	Form #05.003, Section 10	All civil law implements a “social compact” and all compacts are contracts. By enforcing civil law against non-consenting parties or FORCING a status under the contract upon a non-consenting party, they are implementing slavery and involuntary servitude.
11	Monies withheld against those not lawfully occupying elected or appointed public office are being used as a bribe to procure the “benefits” of a public office unlawfully.	18 U.S.C. §§210, 211	Form #11.302, Section 5.4.25	
12	Judges with a criminal financial conflict of interest are deciding tax cases.	18 U.S.C. §208, 28 U.S.C. §144, 28 U.S.C. §455.	Form #06.012	
13	They are abusing the police powers of the government to make policemen into revenue collectors for CIVIL liabilities. This is done by lying to policemen about the requirement for driver’s licenses by EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE parties. This causes the police to unlawfully cite those not subject to the vehicle code for violations of the vehicle code, which is a bill of attainder. This causes them to falsely procure licenses that are not required and to illegally become a public officer “taxpayer” in order avoid being detained at gun point routinely as a punishment for not volunteering into public office by applying for a license.	18 U.S.C. §912	Form #06.010	Government CANNOT make a business out of alienating rights that the Declaration of Independence says are UNALIENABLE. If the vehicle code really were law for EVERYONE or for those who are NOT ALREADY, then you wouldn’t be required to APPLY for a driver license before they could ENFORCE the vehicle code against you.
14	They have created the equivalent of a “title of nobility” in states of the Union by removing all remedies for nontaxpayers from their forms and their administrative structure. There are not “nontaxpayer” blocks and all administrative remedies available, including IRS Appeals and Tax Court, are only for “Taxpayer” franchisees. Those who are NOT franchisees have no administrative remedy and must go STRAIGHT to a constitutional court at great expense and inconvenience.	U.S. Const. Article 1, Section 9, Clause 7	Form #05.013	Governments are established to provide EQUAL protection to all. But they effectively punish PRIVATE parties and PRIVATE rights by making the remedies less convenient and MUCH more costly and inconvenient.
15	Tax cases in federal court operate ENTIRELY upon public policy and not law. Those criminally indicted cannot talk about the law in front of the jury, and therefore, the judge substitutes public policy and his preferences for what the law actually says and operates in a PRIVATE capacity in committing a tort against the defendant.	Article 1, Section 9, Clause 3		Courts are NOT supposed to entertain political questions. Nor can a judge hear BOTH constitutional issues (PRIVATE) and franchise issues (PUBLIC) without having a conflict of interest. It is an unconstitutional bill of attainder for a PRIVATE non-franchisee to be forced to appear before a legislative franchise court in the Executive branch. Franchise judges are the equivalent of binding arbitrators for fellow public officers and may not lawfully affect the PRIVATE rights of the general public.
16	Government has implemented itself ENTIRELY as a civil religion in violation of the First Amendment. Franchise codes are the bible, the judge is the priest, court is the church, “taxes” are the tithes, and attorneys are the deacons who conduct the worship services	First Amendment 42 U.S.C. Chapter 21B	Form #05.016	

1

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46

**18.2 Active attempts by the de facto government to interfere with efforts to comply with its orders and with the law in relation to this ministry and its members**

Our *Member Agreement*, Form #01.001, is the *only* method we have to control or influence others in the use or abuse of our educational materials or services. That Member Agreement:

- 1. Causes all those who download, use, or obtain our materials or services to be subject to it.
- 2. Prohibits and punishes abuses of our materials that would injure anyone or cause the commission of unlawful activity.
- 3. Applies equally to the government and private parties.
- 4. Identifies everything on our website as non-factual, non-actionable speech and beliefs that are not admissible as evidence in any legal proceeding.
- 5. Makes anyone who uses our materials in civil litigation against us or any member into the substitute defendant by contract.

Ironically, the de facto government has repeatedly and actively interfered with the enforcement of our Member Agreement during failed attempts to enjoin this website. Imagine ordering someone to do something and simultaneously and maliciously interfering with the ONLY method of complying with said order, which is to enforce the Member Agreement. That is what the U.S. District Court judge for the Southern District of California did during a failed injunction attempt against one of our members, C. Hansen to shut down this website. That judge and the government prosecutor and witnesses became subject to the Member Agreement by obtaining and using privileged and licensed materials off this website as evidence in a legal proceeding against another member. They were warned three times in a row during the Member Bookstore checkout process that they were consenting to the Member Agreement by obtaining said materials and yet they repeatedly violated or undermined that same Member Agreement by disregarding what it said, refusing to obey it, and refusing to enforce it equally upon the government and himself, and thereby unlawfully:

- 1. Interfering with the right to contract of the ministry.
- 2. Violating equal protection and equal treatment that is the foundation of the United States Constitution.
- 3. Creating for himself and the government's attorney and IRS witness he was unlawfully protecting a title of nobility to protect their criminal activities.
- 4. Protecting criminal activities by the IRS agent who acted as the government witness.

It is a maxim of law that the law cannot require an impossibility. Hence, it is not only hypocritical but nonsensical for the national government to on the one hand order either us or any member to do anything, and yet actively interfere with the ONLY method available to comply with said order, which is the enforcing the member agreement against ALL those who are subject to it. We will not cooperate with criminal and illegal efforts by de facto judges or government employees to interfere with the right to contract of anyone, or to exempt anyone or especially any government from their obligation under any lawfully executed contract or franchise.

**18.3 Government hypocrisy: We protect them but they refuse to protect and instead abuse us**

Throughout our website and in all of our services, we take extraordinary measures to ensure that:

- 1. Our materials are not abused to violate any law.
- 2. People who join our ministry or use our materials or services to defend their rights are not violent or anti-government.
- 3. Everyone who joins this ministry does so ONLY for religious, moral, and legal reasons and not commercial or selfish reasons.
- 4. Our materials and services are not used for a commercial purpose, which incidentally is the MAIN thing that any government has any jurisdiction over whatsoever in most cases.
- 5. We protect everyone, including foreign governments such as the United States, equally from harm and abuse.
- 6. We don't say anything that is presumptuous, malicious, or knowingly untrue about anyone.
- 7. We verify the accuracy of everything we say with evidence right from the government's own mouth that anyone can verify for themselves. We even give people links to the evidence upon which we rely and a place to identify errors in our forums when they find them so they can be promptly corrected.

- 1 8. We invite all governments to suggest corrections and point out errors in our materials. As a matter of fact, that is one  
2 of the MAIN reasons for the existence of this website to begin with.  
3 9. We emphasize the nature of our efforts as a religious ministry whose sole purpose is religious, moral, and political  
4 education that is protected by the First Amendment to the United States of America.  
5 10. Everything that we do is motivated out of love for our neighbor and a desire to protect him or her and not out of selfish  
6 interest.

7 The above requirements, incidentally, are supposed to be the same motivations of any righteous government, which,  
8 according to the Bible, are ALSO “God’s ministers and representatives” in protecting the people they are supposed to serve  
9 rather than rule over as fiduciaries of the public trust.

10 *“For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to evil. Do you want to be unafraid of the authority? Do what is  
11 good, **and you will have praise from the same.** For he [governments and civil rulers] is God’s minister to you  
12 for good. But if you do evil, be afraid; for he does not bear the sword in vain; for he is God’s minister, an avenger  
13 to execute wrath on him who practices evil.”  
14 [Romans 13:3-4, Bible, NKJV]*

15 *But Jesus called them to Himself and said, “You know that the [political] rulers of the Gentiles lord it over  
16 [enslave] them [with unjust laws and capricious decrees], and those who are great exercise authority over them.  
17 **Yet it shall not be so among you [Christians]; but whoever desires to become great among you, let him be your  
18 servant. And whoever desires to be first among you, let him be your slave— just as the Son of Man did not  
19 come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many.”**  
20 [Matt. 20:25-28, Bible, NKJV]*

21 However, unrighteous governments are not “God’s ministers” but Satan’s ministers, and therefore are NOT “government” as  
22 biblically defined, but simply de facto government terrorists as described below:

*De Facto Government Scam*, Form #05.043  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

23 On our Member Subscriptions Page (<http://sedm.org/Membership/Subscriptions.htm>), we also explain why we should take  
24 all the above precautions by quoting the following scriptures:

25 ***“Do unto others as you would have them do unto you.”***  
26 *[Matt. 7:12, Bible, NKJV]*

27 \_\_\_\_\_  
28 *For the commandments, “You shall not commit adultery,” “You shall not murder,” “You shall not steal,” “You  
29 shall not bear false witness,” “You shall not covet,” and if there is any other commandment, are all summed up  
30 in this saying, namely,  
31 **“You shall love your neighbor as yourself.”***

32 ***Love does no harm to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfillment of [ALL] the law.”***  
33 *[Romans 13:9-10, Bible, NKJV]*

34 \_\_\_\_\_  
35 ***“When a man’s ways please the LORD, he makes even his enemies to be at peace with him.”***  
36 *[Prov. 16:7, Bible, NKJV]*

37 \_\_\_\_\_  
38 ***“Do not strive with a man [for a government of men] without cause, if he has done you no harm.”***  
39 *[Prov. 3:30, Bible, NKJV]*

40 \_\_\_\_\_  
41 *“Therefore submit yourselves to every ordinance of man [WHICH IS ONLY] for the Lord’s sake, whether to the  
42 king as supreme, or to governors, as to those who are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers and for the  
43 praise of those who do good. **For this is the will of God, that by doing good you may put to silence the ignorance  
44 of foolish men— as free, yet not using liberty as a cloak for vice, but as bondservants of God. Honor all  
45 people. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the king.”***



1 [\[1 Peter 2:13-17, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

2  
3 *"Do not curse the king, even in your thought; Do not curse the rich, even in your bedroom; For a bird of the air*  
4 *may carry your voice, And a bird in flight may tell the matter."*  
5 [\[Ecc. 10:20, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

6  
7 *"Bless those who persecute you; bless and do not curse. Rejoice with those who rejoice, and weep with those*  
8 *who weep. Be of the same mind toward one another. Do not set your mind on high things, but associate with the*  
9 *humble. Do not be wise in your own opinion. Repay no one evil for evil. Have regard for good things in the*  
10 *sight of all men. If it is possible, as much as depends on you, live peaceably with all men."*  
11 [\[Romans 12:14-18, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

12 Hence, we have done everything that we possibly can to ensure that:

- 13 1. We bring nothing but honor and glory to the God we serve as the main goal of this religious ministry,  
14 2. We will be worthy and deserving of the same EQUAL treatment from everyone who is affected by our ministry,  
15 including all governments.

16 The Golden Rule spoken of by Jesus in Matt. 7:12 is that we should treat others the way that we want to be treated and we  
17 have done that. We don't want to be abused or persecuted and seek only to be left alone, which the U.S. Supreme Court says  
18 is our right:

19 *"The makers of our Constitution undertook to secure conditions favorable to the pursuit of happiness. They*  
20 *recognized the significance of man's spiritual nature, of his feelings and of his intellect. They knew that only a*  
21 *part of the pain, pleasure and satisfactions of life are to be found in material things. They sought to protect*  
22 *Americans in their beliefs, their thoughts, their emotions and their sensations. They conferred, as against the*  
23 *Government, the right to be let alone - the most comprehensive of rights and the right most valued by civilized*  
24 *men."*  
25 [\[Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438, 478 \(1928\) \(Brandeis, J., dissenting\); see also Washington v. Harper,](#)  
26 [494 U.S. 210 \(1990\)\]](#)

27 And yet, all we get back is false and malicious statements, slander, and "selective enforcement" from those whose violations  
28 of law we expose, even though these same people are supposed to be in charge of enforcing the very laws they themselves  
29 are violating. How hypocritical is that? When are all governments going to honor us like we honor them? And why are we  
30 so bad for expecting them to simply obey and enforce the laws against themselves BEFORE they enforce against others?

31 *"And why do you look at the speck in your brother's eye, but do not consider the plank in your own eye? Or*  
32 *how can you say to your brother, 'Let me remove the speck from your eye'; and look, a plank is in your own eye?*  
33 *5 Hypocrite! First remove the plank from your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck from*  
34 *your brother's eye."*  
35 [\[Matt. 7:3-5, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

## 36 **18.4 The REAL elitist is a criminal de facto government, not us**

37 The common thread throughout the flawed and false objections by the government against us are that we are "elitists" who  
38 think we are somehow "better" or "superior" to everyone else. We have showed that this is clearly false, and that we seek  
39 ABSOLUTE equality among and between all legal "persons", including governments. All such false allegations are simply  
40 a red herring intended to divert attention away from the REAL elitists, who are a criminal cabal running a de facto  
41 government. That criminal cabal is thoroughly described in:

[De Facto Government Scam, Form #05.043](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm)  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

42 Every right we assert and insist on is EXACTLY THE SAME right as the de facto government itself asserts. To claim that  
43 we aren't entitled to equality is to claim that the Constitution has been repealed, because the foundation of the U.S.  
44 Constitution is equal rights and equal protection. No government can have any more rights or autonomy or sovereignty than  
45 the people from whom it was delegated all of its authority. Any suggestion to the contrary sets up the government as an

1 object of pagan idol worship and imputes to it “supernatural powers”. Such “supernatural powers” are any powers that a  
2 single NATURAL human being either can have or is allowed to have. Since the Constitution’s First Amendment FORBIDS  
3 the establishment of such a religion, this kind of inequality is absolutely forbidden and may righteously and forcefully and  
4 lawfully be opposed.

5 Below are some of the types of INEQUALITY and SUPERNATURAL powers that the ELITISTS running the de facto  
6 government claim the right to. If they can claim such rights, then why do they NOT enforce the SAME equal rights against  
7 the government in courts of law?

- 8 1. They claim that when you want to sue them in a civil court, then you need to produce evidence of their consent to be  
9 sued IN WRITING in a statute. This is called “sovereign immunity”. Its exercise is anathema to a free government  
10 and makes it IMPOSSIBLE to approach anyone in government in an equity proceeding. The only way to approach  
11 them is as an INFERIOR who is invoking statutory franchise PRIVILEGES which ensure that everyone but the  
12 government always loses and gets the short end of the stick in EVERY legal proceeding against the de facto  
13 government.
- 14 2. This doctrine or claim of sovereign immunity is nowhere EXPRESSLY delegated to the government in the United  
15 States Constitution. It was CREATED by judicial fiat in CONTEMPT of the constitution. That means we are a  
16 “society of men” instead of a “society of law”, which means the intent of the founders has been circumvented.
- 17 3. They claim the right to PICK and CHOOSE what things they may be sued for individually but you don’t have that  
18 right. They DESTROYED that right on your part by creating a statutory franchise status called “citizen” or “resident”  
19 and once you claim that status, you are PRESUMED to consent to have that status in ALL your dealings with the  
20 government, rather than ONLY in the specific contexts in which you seek the “benefits” or “rights” attached. This is a  
21 violation of equal protection and equal treatment, because it doesn’t allow you to pick and choose WHAT specific  
22 government services you want and what you don’t want.
- 23 4. They claim the right to enact laws that apply to EVERYONE EXCEPT THEMSELVES. In other words, they abuse  
24 law to CREATE INEQUALITY rather than PREVENT IT.
  - 25 4.1. For instance, they claim the right to enforce the Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. Chapter 97 against  
26 anyone EXCEPT themselves.
  - 27 4.2. They claim the right to sue states of the Union in federal courts who enter into private business activity as private  
28 persons, and yet REFUSE to ever acknowledge anything they do as PRIVATE BUSINESS activity and refuse to  
29 be sued by ANY state court in a state of the Union.
- 30 5. They claim the right to impose duties upon you through civil statutes that are a violation of the Thirteenth Amendment  
31 prohibition against involuntary servitude. The only way such statutes could be lawful is WITH your consent, but they  
32 refuse to enforce the requirement to produce EVIDENCE of said consent on the record of every judicial enforcement  
33 proceeding of said statute. This is FRAUD, THEFT, and SLAVERY.
- 34 6. When you want something from them, they make you give them your first born and a life of servitude. But when they  
35 want something from you:
  - 36 6.1. They create a FRAUDULENT assessment and then use it to send a FRAUDULENT administrative levy to a  
37 financial institution STEALING private property.
  - 38 6.2. Actively interfere with your EQUAL right to administratively collect judgments from them or institute  
39 administrative notices of levy against THEM.
- 40 7. They admit that they were created to protect your PRIVATE right to contract and associate, and yet on the other hand  
41 they associate specific franchises statuses or civil statuses with you WITHOUT YOUR EXPRESS WRITTEN  
42 CONSENT (sovereign immunity, like they have), and thus:
  - 43 7.1. STEAL the rights and property that attaches to the status from you.
  - 44 7.2. Compel you to contract, because all such statuses are an implementation of a “social compact” that is a contract.  
45 That contract can’t be enforced against those who don’t consent.
  - 46 7.3. Compel you to politically or legally associate civilly with a government for specific purposes that you do not  
47 expressly consent to and which you may view not only as NOT protective, but in fact HARMFUL.
- 48 8. They claim to want to benevolently protect your PRIVATE rights, but instead:
  - 49 8.1. The only thing they exercise their discretion for is:
    - 50 8.1.1. To protect their own criminal activities through “selective enforcement”.
    - 51 8.1.2. PRESUME that all property is PUBLIC property that belongs to them and make you PROVE that it ISN’T  
52 “THEIRS” (THE+IRS=THEIRS)..
  - 53 8.2. The only thing they enact laws for is to DESTROY equality, not protect it.
  - 54 8.3. They won’t allow you to exist commercially without:

1 8.3.1. Donating all your private rights and private property to the government by compelling use of SSNs and  
2 TINs in violation of 42 U.S.C. §408(a)(8).

3 8.3.2. Becoming their voluntary “public officer” employee to have ANY remedy at all in court.

4 8.4. Allowing yourself to be illegally elected into a public office by the filing of knowingly FALSE information  
5 returns that connect you to a statutory “trade or business”, which is defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26) as “the  
6 functions of a public office”. See:

Correcting Erroneous Information Returns, Form #04.001

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

7 Hypocrites! The only thing Jesus ever got angry at was HYPOCRISY on the part of lawyers. And who do you think runs  
8 the government: Lawyers! If God can get mad at it, then we should be equally as mad:

9 *“But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you shut up the kingdom of heaven against men; for you  
10 neither go in yourselves, nor do you allow those who are entering to go in.*

11 [...]

12 ***Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you pay  
13 tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have neglected the  
14 weightier matters of the law: justice and mercy and faith.  
15 These you ought to have done, without leaving the others  
16 undone.***

17 [...]

18 ***Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like  
19 whitewashed tombs which indeed appear beautiful outwardly,  
20 but inside are full of dead men’s bones and all uncleanness.***

21 ***Even so, you also outwardly appear righteous to men, but inside  
22 you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.***

23 [...]

24 *Fill up, then, the measure of your fathers’ guilt. Serpents, brood of vipers! How can you escape the condemnation  
25 of hell? Therefore, indeed, I send you prophets, wise men, and scribes: some of them you will kill and crucify,  
26 and some of them you will scourge in your synagogues and persecute from city to city, that on you may come all  
27 the righteous blood shed on the earth...”*  
28 *[Matthew 23:13-36, Bible, NKJV]*

29 The following early U.S. Supreme Court ruling holds that any and every attempt to enforce sovereign immunity on the part  
30 of the American government is anathema to your freedom and ensures that you will become nothing more than a SERF to  
31 elitists serving in what Mark Twain called “The District of Criminals”. It identifies such elitists as COMMUNISTS, which  
32 is the kind of government we have now:

33 *“... the maxim that the King can do no wrong has no place in our system of government; yet it is also true, in  
34 respect to the State itself, that whatever wrong is attempted in its name is imputable to its government and not  
35 to the State, for, as it can speak and act only by law, whatever it does say and do must be lawful. That which  
36 therefore is unlawful because made so by the supreme law, the Constitution of the United States, is not the  
37 word or deed of the State, but is the mere wrong and trespass of those individual persons who falsely spread  
38 and act in its name.”*

39 *“This distinction is essential to the idea of constitutional government. To deny it or blot it out obliterates the line  
40 of demarcation that separates constitutional government from absolutism, free self- government based on the  
41 sovereignty of the people from that despotism, whether of the one or the many, which enables the agent of the  
42 state to declare and decree that he is the state; to say ‘L’Etat, c’est moi.’ Of what avail are written constitutions,*

1 whose bills of right, for the security of individual liberty, have been written too often with the blood of martyrs  
2 shed upon the battle-field and the scaffold, if their limitations and restraints upon power may be overpassed with  
3 impunity by the very agencies created and appointed to guard, defend, and enforce them; and that, too, with the  
4 sacred authority of law, not only compelling obedience, but entitled to respect? And how else can these principles  
5 of individual liberty and right be maintained, if, when violated, the judicial tribunals are forbidden to visit  
6 penalties upon individual offenders, who are the instruments of wrong, whenever they interpose the shield of the  
7 state? **The doctrine is not to be tolerated.** *The whole frame and scheme of the political*  
8 *institutions of this country, state and federal, protest against it. Their continued existence is not compatible with*  
9 *it. It is the doctrine of absolutism, pure, simple, and naked, and of communism which is its twin, the double*  
10 *progeny of the same evil birth."*  
11 [/Poindexter v. Greenhow, 114 U.S. 270, 5 S.Ct. 903 \(1885\)/](#)

12 Below is how these COMMUNIST elitists running a criminal cabal de facto government describe THEMSELVES, right from  
13 their own laws. The U.S. Congress defined the essence of socialism, which is the worship of the "state", in 50 U.S.C. §841.  
14 The essence of "socialism" and its evil twin, communism, is a failure BY PUBLIC SERVANTS to recognize or respect the  
15 lawful limits upon the authority of anyone, and especially "public servants". Read it for yourself:

16 [TITLE 50 > CHAPTER 23 > SUBCHAPTER IV > Sec. 841.](#)  
17 [Sec. 841. - Findings and declarations of fact](#)

18 *The Congress finds and declares that the Communist Party of the United States [consisting of the IRS, DOJ, and*  
19 *a corrupted federal judiciary], although purportedly a political party, is in fact an instrumentality of a conspiracy*  
20 *to overthrow the [de jure] Government of the United States [and replace it with a de facto government ruled by*  
21 *the judiciary]. It constitutes an authoritarian dictatorship [IRS, DOJ, and corrupted federal judiciary in*  
22 *collusion] within a [constitutional] republic, demanding for itself the rights and [FRANCHISE] privileges*  
23 *[including immunity from prosecution for their wrongdoing in violation of Article 1, Section 9, Clause 8 of the*  
24 *Constitution] accorded to political parties, but denying to all others the liberties [Bill of Rights] guaranteed by*  
25 *the Constitution [Form #10.002]. Unlike political parties, which evolve their policies and programs through*  
26 *public means, by the reconciliation of a wide variety of individual views, and submit those policies and programs*  
27 *to the electorate at large for approval or disapproval, the policies and programs of the Communist Party are*  
28 *secretly [by corrupt judges and the IRS in complete disregard of, Form #05.014, the tax franchise "codes",*  
29 *Form #05.001] prescribed for it by the foreign leaders of the world Communist movement [the IRS and Federal*  
30 *Reserve]. Its members [the Congress, which was terrorized to do IRS bidding by the framing of Congressman*  
31 *Trafficant] have no part in determining its goals, and are not permitted to voice dissent to party objectives. Unlike*  
32 *members of political parties, members of the Communist Party are recruited for indoctrination [in the public*  
33 *FOOL system by homosexuals, liberals, and socialists] with respect to its objectives and methods, and are*  
34 *organized, instructed, and disciplined [by the IRS and a corrupted judiciary] to carry into action slavishly the*  
35 *assignments given them by their hierarchical chieftains. Unlike political parties, the Communist Party [thanks*  
36 *to a corrupted federal judiciary] acknowledges no constitutional or statutory limitations upon its conduct or*  
37 *upon that of its members [ANARCHISTS!, Form #08.020]. The Communist Party is relatively small*  
38 *numerically, and gives scant indication of capacity ever to attain its ends by lawful political means. The peril*  
39 *inherent in its operation arises not from its numbers, but from its failure to acknowledge any limitation as to*  
40 *the nature of its activities, and its dedication to the proposition that the present constitutional Government of*  
41 *the United States ultimately must be brought to ruin by any available means, including resort to; force and*  
42 *violence [or using income taxes]. Holding that doctrine, its role as the agency of a hostile foreign power [the*  
43 *Federal Reserve and the American Bar Association (ABA)] renders its existence a clear present and continuing*  
44 *danger to the security of the United States. It is the means whereby individuals are seduced [illegally*  
45 *KIDNAPPED via identity theft!, Form #05.046] into the service of the world Communist movement [using*  
46 *FALSE information returns and other PERJURIOUS government forms, Form #04.001], trained to do its*  
47 *bidding [by FALSE government publications and statements that the government is not accountable for the*  
48 *accuracy of, Form #05.007], and directed and controlled [using FRANCHISES illegally enforced upon*  
49 *NONRESIDENTS, Form #05.030] in the conspiratorial performance of their revolutionary services.*  
50 *Therefore, the Communist Party should be outlawed*

51 For emphasis, look at the essence of communism again:

52 *"Unlike political parties, the Communist Party [thanks to a corrupted federal judiciary] acknowledges no*  
53 *constitutional or statutory limitations upon its conduct or upon that of its members. [ . . . ] The peril inherent in*  
54 *its operation arises not from its numbers, but from its failure to acknowledge any limitation as to the nature of*  
55 *its activities. . ."*

56 As you will learn by reading our extensive materials, socialism:

- 57 1. Cannot exist where all "persons" are equal in every respect under the law. Any power the government imputes to itself  
58 that you don't also have ought to be suspect because the foundation of the Constitution is equality of ALL "persons"  
59 under the law.

2. Places COLLECTIVE sovereignty over, above, and superior to INDIVIDUAL sovereignty.
3. Is the deification and “worship” of the “state” as a false “god” and “unquestioned authority”.
4. Imputes “supernatural powers” to the government that ordinary “natural” human beings or “persons” are not allowed to have or exercise.
5. Is communism in its less virulent form.

The essence of what it means to be a “god” is to have no limits upon one’s activities, including those imposed by law. The essence of “communism” as described above is similarly, to acknowledge no lawful limits upon one’s activities. Therefore, communism and socialism and the deification of government are synonymous. Since the purpose of law is to define and limit the authority of government so as to maximize liberty for everyone, then the essence of socialism and communism is public servants who do not read, obey, and respect all of the limits imposed by law upon their authority by the Constitution and enacted law. That is what the U.S. Supreme Court held on this subject:

*“The government of the United States has been emphatically termed a government of laws, and not of men. It will certainly cease to deserve that high appellation, if the laws furnish no remedy for the violation of a vested legal right.”*  
*[Marbury v. Madison, 5 U.S. 137; 1 Cranch 137, 2 L.Ed. 60 (1803)]*

*“Every citizen of the United States is supposed to know the law”,*  
*[Floyd Acceptances, 7 Wall (74 U.S. 169) 666 (1869)]*

If you would like to study the subject of this section further, please read:

*Socialism: The New American Civil Religion*, Form #05.016  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

**19 Government, legal profession, and media agreement with and citations of our research as reliable AUTHORITIES**

The following are some of the many instances where governments have cited us as authorities on the subjects covered by our website:

1. Regional Organized Crime Information Center (RCIC) Special Report: Sovereign Citizen Movement, Copyright 2010 cites us as authority. The document is published by the government.
  - 1.1. SOURCES:
    - 1.1.1. <http://www.scribd.com/doc/67028226/RCIC-Sovereign-Citizen-Movement>
    - 1.1.2. <http://publicintelligence.net/regional-organized-crime-information-center-rocic-sovereign-citizen-movement>
  - 1.2. pp. 14-15 list sovereign citizen organizations. We are NOT included.
  - 1.3. p. 23 references an article on our website as an authority on the subject of sovereign citizens.
2. SEO Law Firm cited Family Guardian in an article about congressional corruption:
  - 2.1. SOURCE: <http://www.seolawfirm.com/2011/06/the-past-indicates-there-may-still-be-hope-for-anthony-weiners-career/>
3. Policy Document: Pete Hendrickson’s “Trade or Business” Approach, Form #08.003 was first published on May 21, 2007. It contained a list of the many defects in Pete Hendrickson’s approach. Subsequent to publication, the Department of Justice (D.O.J.) indicted Pete Hendrickson for the defects we pointed out.
  - 3.1. DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/PolicyDocs/PeteHendrickson.pdf>
4. Wikipedia on many occasions has cited Family Guardian content as authority over the years. The following pages at one time had links to Family Guardian. Some of these pages were subsequently censored by an IRS operative named “Famspear”.
  - 4.1. Tax protester constitutional arguments: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tax\\_protester\\_constitutional\\_arguments](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tax_protester_constitutional_arguments)
  - 4.2. History of the People’s Republic of China: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History\\_of\\_the\\_People%27s\\_Republic\\_of\\_China\\_\(1976%E2%80%931989\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History_of_the_People%27s_Republic_of_China_(1976%E2%80%931989))
  - 4.3. New Jersey Reform Party: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/New\\_Jersey\\_Reform\\_Party](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/New_Jersey_Reform_Party)
  - 4.4. Sixteenth Amendment to the United States Constitution: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sixteenth\\_Amendment\\_to\\_the\\_United\\_States\\_Constitution](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sixteenth_Amendment_to_the_United_States_Constitution)
  - 4.5. Federal enclave: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Federal\\_enclave](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Federal_enclave)



- 1 5. Multiple government forms were changed because of our citizenship research. As a result of our research on  
2 citizenship published starting in 2002:  
3 5.1. IRS changed the design of the IRS Form 1040NR in 2004 to add “non-citizen U.S. nationals” direct to the form as  
4 being among those who are “nonresident aliens”.  
5 5.2. The perjury statement to the Department of State Form DS-11 was expanded to include “non-citizen nationals” as  
6 being eligible for passports in 2004.  
7 6. One of our members privately confronted a retired U.S. Supreme Court justice on November 2, 2010 with the  
8 following diagram and the judge reviewed it for several minutes and then said it was 100% correct and even signed it!  
9 We don’t want to incriminate the member or the judge so we can’t give you their name.

10 6.1. Research that was reviewed by judge:

[Bank FRAUD and identity THEFT in a nutshell, SEDM  
http://sedm.org/Forms/04-Tax/2-Withholding/W-8BEN/BankFraudNutshell.pdf](http://sedm.org/Forms/04-Tax/2-Withholding/W-8BEN/BankFraudNutshell.pdf)

11 6.2. Other related research:

12 6.2.1. Citizenship Diagrams, Form #10.010. Includes the above diagram and was produced by the same author.

13 FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

14 DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/10-Emancipation/CitizenshipDiagrams.pdf>

15 6.2.2. Why You are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien, Form #05.006

16 FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

17 DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/WhyANational.pdf>

18 Lastly, it may also interest you to know what a U.S. Attorney said about the person they falsely thought was behind this  
19 ministry during a failed injunction attempt against us:

20 1. During a deposition of the person on November 30, 2005, U.S. Attorney Martin Shoemaker said of this person:

21 *“You’re quite a piece of work, Mr. \_\_\_\_\_.”*

22 2. In pleadings filed with the court, U.S. Attorney Martin Shoemaker described the person as:

23 *“...a one man wrecking crew.”*

24 [*United States v. Hansen, Case No. 05cv00921, Southern District of California*]

25 If you would like to know more about the dishonest, CRIMINAL conduct of the above U.S. Attorney and his partner in crime  
26 from the IRS, see:

Federal District Court Rules on Hansen Injunction, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/News/CHRuling-060615.htm>

## 27 **20 Copyright and Violations of Copyright used to SLANDER us**

### 28 **20.1 Warning to government readers**

29 This document, like all other information and services offered through or by our ministry, whether in person or on our website,  
30 is protected by the Copyright/Software License Agreement found at:

SEDM Disclaimer, Section 5  
<http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>

31 Item 14 of the section 5 of the above Disclaimer invokes the Injury Defense Franchise and Agreement, Form #06.027. That  
32 agreement says that:

- 33 1. The use of any materials on this site to increase tax revenues of the proceeds of “voluntary compliance” is stipulated to  
34 be a “commercial use” of copyrighted materials subject to the Copyright Act, 17 U.S.C.  
35 2. Any and all statements about us, our information, or our services by any government representative or witness for the  
36 government are stipulated to be under oath and under penalty of perjury, regardless if an oath is expressly taken or a  
37 perjury statement is provided. This includes signed “declarations” by government witnesses.

1 3. Because everything is under penalty of perjury, any statement made about us that is inaccurate or in conflict with the  
2 content of this document or any other document on our website can and will be prosecuted as criminal perjury under 18  
3 U.S.C. §1001, 18 U.S.C. §1452, and 18 U.S.C. §1621. Each mis-statement shall count as ONE count of perjury, and  
4 the document containing the perjury shall serve the legal equivalent of a confession of the crime.

5 Government readers are hereby warned that they can and will spend decades in prison because of the crime of perjury if they  
6 misrepresent statements, actions, or content found on our site and be liable for severe civil damages under the above  
7 agreements.

## 8 **20.2 Record of abuses**

9 The following subsections describe violations of the copyright on our materials and the abuse of those materials to connect  
10 us with so-called “sovereign citizens”.

11 In addition to the content of this section, further details on abusive copyright violations can be found at:

- 12 1. Family Guardian Forums, Forum #8.6: Copyright Issues. You must be logged in to view the forum.  
13 <http://famguardian.org/forums/>
- 14 2. SEDM Forums, Forum #1.4: Unauthorized abuses and copyright violations using our services or materials.  
15 <http://sedm.org/forums/>

### 16 **20.2.1 Dan Harris, ABC News segment on “Sovereign Citizens” aired 1/9/2013**

17 EDITORIAL: Email to Dan Harris of ABC News sent by us on 8/16/2014.

18 \_\_\_\_\_

19 Dan Harris,

20 Subject: IMPORTANT: Legal Notice of Copyright/License Infringement  
21 Date: 8/16/2014

22 It has recently come to our attention that you are violating the copyright/license agreement pertaining to use or abuse of the  
23 materials. Details:

#### 24 1. Infringing content

25 US Sovereign Citizens: Laws don't Apply to Me (January 9, 2013)  
26 <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5mLY9EbDmzY>

#### 27 2. Source document used in your video:

*Sovereignty and Freedom*, Section 6.8, Family Guardian Website  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Freedom/Freedom.htm>

28 The above page appears at 3:17 of the referenced infringing video.

29 Perhaps you missed the following warning contained at the TOP of the source document you used. Let us repeat it here to  
30 ensure you crap your pants:

31 *Sovereignty and Freedom Page*

32 *We are NOT "sovereign citizens" or any other convenient stereotype or label a [corrupt government](#) uses to*  
33 *slander those whistleblowers such as us who insist on a law abiding and accountable government that obeys*  
34 *the constitution. It is a violation of the [Copyright/License Agreement](#) to use any of the materials, information,*  
35 *or services available through this website for or in connection with unlawful, illegal, or injurious activities of*  
36 *any kind. Those in the media who violate the license agreement to connect our materials to "sovereign citizens"*  
37 *or illegal, harmful, or unlawful activities are subject to SEVERE civil penalties under our license agreement.*  
38 *For details see:*

- [Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments Against This Website, Form #08.011, Sections 4, 6, 9.1 and 9.2, and 20](#)
- [Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments About Sovereignty, Form #08.018, Sections 3, 5, 6.1, and 6.2](#)
- [Website Disclaimer/Copyright/License Agreement](#)

[SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Freedom/Freedom.htm>]

As the copyright agent for the content, you are demanded to remove that content and NEVER again use anything off either famguardian.org or sedm.org in a future story relating to "sovereign citizens" or face copyright strikes under the DMCA. Our Copyright/License agreement is found at:

<http://famguardian.org/disclaimer.htm>

<http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>

This correspondence is ALSO protected by the above disclaimer and may NOT be used in any story you do about "sovereign citizens" or about us.

Now some responses to your SLANDEROUS defamation of our ministry.

1. We have made it perfectly clear all along that we are NOT "sovereign citizens". We educate people on law and how to FOLLOW and ENFORCE it. We are against GOVERNMENT anarchy.

2. The slanderous things you say in your videos have been exhaustively rebutted and you refuse to admit that you are propagating LIES to the public about sovereignty: See:

<p><i>Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments About Sovereignty</i>, Form #08.018 DIRECT LINK: <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/RebFalseArgSovereignty.pdf">http://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/RebFalseArgSovereignty.pdf</a> FORMS PAGE: <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></p>
--

3. NONE of your stories even has a legal definition for "sovereign citizens" and if it did, you would probably be on the list because YOU think you are exempt from the copyright laws. See Form #08.018 above, Section 3.1. If you read that definition, no one would even listen to your slanderous propaganda and you would be immediately discredited for the fraud that you are. Maybe that's why you ended up with drug problems that you had to write a cathartic book about and interview on Fox news about.

Why don't you explain in your stories WHY the people you wrongfully targeted met the above definition? None of these people to our knowledge ever specifically described themselves as "sovereign citizens". What gives YOU the right to call them something that isn't defined and which they themselves never identified themselves with? That's a First Amendment violation and you are a government instrumentality as a corporation violating that right of free association. You're practicing state worship at best and a [presumptuous fool](#) at worse. See:

3.1 *Socialism: The New American Civil Religion*, Form #05.016

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/SocialismCivilReligion.pdf>

3.2 *Message to the Voting Cattle*, Larken Rose

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=t5FNDRgPOLs>

4. We are NOT violent. See Form #08.018 above, Section 6.12.

5. We do not think we are above REAL law or ALL law. See:

<p><i>Problems with Atheistic Anarchism</i>, Form #08.020 <a href="https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=n883Ce1IML0&amp;list=UUXUSCe7n-bYJrpg3AQ-FhqA">https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=n883Ce1IML0&amp;list=UUXUSCe7n-bYJrpg3AQ-FhqA</a></p>
---

See also Form #08.018 above, Sections 5.4 and 6.4.

1 6. YOU think you are above REAL law, because you insist on perpetuating an unequal relation between the governed and  
2 the government. All real "law" is based on absolute equality and personal responsibility for disturbing that equality. The only  
3 civil law the present de facto government enforces is PRIVATE law that creates and perpetuates INEQUALITY between the  
4 governed and government. See:

5 6.1 *Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises*, Form #05.030  
6 FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
7 DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Franchises.pdf>

8 6.2 *Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons*, Form #05.037  
9 FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
10 DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/StatLawGovt.pdf>

11 7. EVERYONE is subject to the criminal law and SHOULD be. Even most of the people you slanderously call "sovereign  
12 citizens" would agree with that, but of course you're such slanderer that you wouldn't dare address that issue in any of your  
13 spin stories designed to enhance your paycheck and preserve your nefarious job as a paid hitman for mafia terrorist Uncle  
14 Sam.

15 <https://sedm.org/government-mafia/>

16 8. In the infringing video and several others on your site dealing with "sovereign citizen" you state that they are "secretive".  
17 We have never been secretive. We simply insisted on EQUALITY between YOU and US. We said that if you want to ask us  
18 question, we get to ask your corporate counsel questions for all to read on our website. Who is the elitist here that is ABOVE  
19 others? You!

20 Two years ago when you asked us for an interview, we gave you some questions, and you refused to answer them so we  
21 couldn't grant you an interview. We gave you the terms for an interview and simply insisted on YOUR disclosure of what it  
22 was about, and answers to OUR questions about your story, who else would be in it, and insisted on the right to rebut anything  
23 said against us by other interviewees. See:

*Media Press Kit*, Form #01.014  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Ministry/MediaPressKit.htm>

24 You refused full disclosure of the above and therefore YOU are the "secretive one". You are also the secretive one because  
25 you refuse to cover the cause of why all these alleged "sovereign citizens" have problems with the government to begin with:  
26 The corruption of the government. See:

*Government Corruption*, Form #11.401  
<http://sedm.org/GovCorruption/GovCorruption.htm>

27 Is the FBI or the government subsidizing your or your employer ABC's defamatory propaganda? Sure looks like it.

28 <http://sedm.org/Ministry/ShouldTheFBIArrestTheSupremeCourt.pdf>

29 We are glad we didn't grant you an interview because you got the people you interviewed wrongfully labelled as a domestic  
30 terrorists. Who is the secretive one? What is good for the goose is good for the gander. Your dishonorable conduct in your  
31 mistreatment of us has completely destroyed any respect we or our members had for mainstream media.

32 9. We do not advocate any kind of harmful activities, and especially financially harmful or violent activities. See Form  
33 #08.018 above and:

*SEDM Member Agreement*, Form #01.001  
<http://sedm.org/Membership/MemberAgreement.htm>

34 If you would take time off your addiction binge and writing books about it and read and follow the REAL law for yourself  
35 as we have, you would quickly find out that you are a "useful idiot" for communist elitists in what Mark Twain calls the

1 "District of Criminals" who think they are "above" not only the law, but above EVERY American. See Form #08.018 above,  
2 section 13.4.

3 If you REALLY want to do a balanced story and avoid our ire, why don't you start covering the evidence of government  
4 corruption on our website that is the reason we even have to exist in the first place? The fact that you won't is why all of these  
5 disgruntled people you interview are mad at the government to begin with. But of course you can't look a gift horse in the  
6 mouth and jeopardize your corporate existence as a government instrumentality and agent. That in itself is a conflict of interest  
7 that explains most of what you do.

8 Who is the REAL "anarchist" here? YOU ARE, because you refuse to enforce laws being unconstitutionally and criminally  
9 violated by a lawless government. Anyone who protects government anarchists is ALSO an anarchist.

10 Your use is not "fair use" under the copyright act, because it misrepresents us and connects us with "sovereign citizens" that  
11 we want no part of. If the idiots you interviewed in your stories had been members, they would be demoted to bad standing  
12 for violating the Member Agreement. This is about violation of copyright for defamation purposes through wrongful  
13 association. If the First Amendment means anything at all, it means the right to not be associated with groups or activities we  
14 don't approve of and which violate our Member Agreement.

15 Get a life and start reading the law. It might help your substance abuse problem. Your conscience is bothering you, now isn't  
16 it Mr. Harris?

17 <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qo4uPxxUzU>

18 A hot dark place is reserved for you after your short stay on a planet you have made miserable for many. There is still time  
19 to repent and that is what Jesus, our hero, came to call people like you to do.

20 Lastly, this is not intended as hate speech or a threat of any kind. Simply the truth, which often hurts. But of course what  
21 would a lying media know about truth?

22 *Woe to those who call evil good*  
23 *and good evil,*  
24 *who put darkness for light*  
25 *and light for darkness,*  
26 *who put bitter for sweet*  
27 *and sweet for bitter.*

28 *Woe to those who are wise in their own eyes*  
29 *and clever in their own sight.*

30 *Woe to those who are heroes at drinking wine*  
31 *and champions at mixing drinks,*  
32 *who acquit the guilty for a bribe,*  
33 *but deny justice to the innocent.*  
34 *Therefore, as tongues of fire lick up straw*  
35 *and as dry grass sinks down in the flames,*  
36 *so their roots will decay*  
37 *and their flowers blow away like dust;*  
38 *for they have rejected the law of the LORD Almighty*  
39 *and spurned the word of the Holy One of Israel.*  
40 *Therefore the LORD's anger burns against his people;*  
41 *his hand is raised and he strikes them down.*  
42 *[Isaiah 5:20-25, Bible, NKJV]*

43 Blessings,

44 The SEDM Ministry Team



## 21 Conclusions

The sole motive of all of our detractors and critics is to slander and discredit us, not to protect the public from any perceived harm. They are doing this to perpetuate and protect clearly illegal enforcement of the revenue laws by state and federal officials to continue the flow of stolen goods into their checking account.

1. This is a law enforcement and legal education ministry and website that exposes, publicizes, and provides tools to fight violations of law by ALL perpetrators, including those in government. Unlike the present government, we don't "selectively enforce" against government corruption, but corruption and violations of law by EVERYONE. By attempting to enjoin or interfere with our operations, the government is:
  - 1.1. Engaging in witness tampering in violation of 18 U.S.C. §1512.
  - 1.2. Obstructing of justice and the investigation and prosecution of crime on the part of specific public servants.
  - 1.3. Engaging in a protection racket and racketeering, by protecting the money laundering that is at the heart of the government corruption exposed on our website. 18 U.S.C. §1956.
2. We have always invited anyone who thinks our materials are inaccurate to critique them and prove their claim of inaccuracy with legally admissible evidence signed under penalty of perjury. We even provide forums to facilitate that purpose and we don't censor them and pay close attention to them. No one that we are aware of has ever found anything inaccurate with what is currently posted on our website because everything anyone has ever proved might be wrong has been fixed. See the following invitation to rebut our materials:

[SEDM About Us Page, Section 12: A Message to Government Readers  
http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm](http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm)

3. Malicious, unlawful attempts by the government to abuse legal process to terrorize our ministry constitute the equivalent of the establishment of a thought crime. Everything we publish comes with a disclaimer that identifies the material as religious beliefs and speech that are NONfactual, NONactionable, and not admissible as evidence pursuant to Federal Rule of Evidence 610. As such, the courts are being abused to politically, financially, and legally terrorize people for sharing their religious beliefs in violation of the First Amendment:

*"Those who already walk submissively will say there is no cause for alarm. **But submissiveness is not our heritage. The First Amendment was designed to allow rebellion [especially towards government corruption and tyranny] to remain as our Heritage. The Constitution was designed to keep the government [and especially the government, with their SLAVE SURVEILLANCE NUMBERS (SSNs)] off the backs of the people. The Bill of Rights was added to keep the precincts of belief and expression, of the press, of political and social activities free from [government, and especially IRS] surveillance.** The Bill of Rights was designed to keep agents of government and official eavesdroppers [in the government] away from Assemblies of People [such as this religious ministry]. The aim was to allow men to be free and independent to assert their rights against government."*  
[Laird v. Tatum, 408 U.S. 1; 92 S.Ct. 2318 (1972)]

---

*"...The constitutional rights of those spreading their religious beliefs through the spoken and printed word are **not to be gauged by standards governing retailers or wholesalers of books. The right to use the press for expressing one's views is not to be measured by the protection afforded commercial handbills.** It should be remembered that the pamphlets of Thomas Paine were not distributed free of charge. It is plain that a religious organization needs funds to remain a going concern. But an itinerant evangelist, however misguided or intolerant he may be, does not become a mere book agent by selling the Bible or religious tracts to help defray his expenses or to sustain him. **Freedom of speech, freedom of the press, freedom of religion are available to all, not merely to those who can pay their own way.** . . ."*  
[Murdock v. Pennsylvania, 319 U.S. 105 (1943)]

---

*"**This court has not yet fixed the standard by which to determine** when a danger shall be deemed clear; how remote the danger may be and yet be deemed present; and **what degree of evil shall be deemed sufficiently substantial to justify resort to abridgment of free speech and assembly as the means of protection.** To reach sound conclusions on these matters, we must bear in mind why a state is, ordinarily, denied the power to prohibit dissemination of social, economic and political doctrine which a vast majority of its citizens believes to be false and fraught with evil consequence. [274 U.S. 357, 375] Those who won our independence believed that the final end of the state was to make men free to develop their faculties, and that in its government the deliberative forces should prevail over the arbitrary. They valued liberty both as an end and as a means. They believed liberty to be the secret of happiness and courage to be the secret of liberty. **They believed that freedom to think as you will and to speak [and educate] as you think are means indispensable to the discovery and spread of political truth; that without free speech and assembly discussion would be futile; that with them, discussion affords ordinarily***

1 adequate protection against the dissemination of noxious doctrine; that the greatest menace to freedom is an  
2 inert people; that public discussion [and education] is a political duty; and that this should be a fundamental  
3 principle of the American government. 3 They recognized the risks to which all human institutions are subject.  
4 But they knew that order cannot be secured merely through fear of punishment for its infraction; that it is  
5 hazardous to discourage thought, hope and imagination; that fear breeds repression; that repression breeds  
6 hate; that hate menaces stable government; that the path of safety lies in the opportunity to discuss [and  
7 educate other people about] freely supposed grievances and proposed remedies; and that the fitting remedy for  
8 evil counsels is good ones. Believing in the power of reason as applied through public discussion, they  
9 eschewed silence [274 U.S. 357, 376] coerced by law [for a corrupted government]-the argument of force in  
10 its worst form. Recognizing the occasional tyrannies of governing majorities, they amended the Constitution  
11 so that free speech and assembly should be guaranteed."  
12 [Whitney v. California, 274 U.S. 357 (1927)]

13 4. The government has abused the tax system to create a Civil Religion of Socialism, and is using abuse of legal process to  
14 disadvantage, persecute, and disestablish all competing religions such as ours. See:

15 4.1. Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016

16 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

17 4.2. The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card  
18 Number 72-79485

19 "Fifth, there can be no tolerance in a law-system for another religion. Toleration is a device used to introduce  
20 a new law-system as a prelude to a new intolerance. Legal positivism, a humanistic faith, has been savage in its  
21 hostility to the Biblical law-system and has claimed to be an "open" system. But Cohen, by no means a Christian,  
22 has aptly described the logical positivists as "nihilists" and their faith as "nihilistic absolutism."<sup>46</sup> Every law-  
23 system must maintain its existence by hostility to every other law-system and to alien religious foundations or  
24 else it commits suicide."  
25 [The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog  
26 Card Number 72-79485, pp. 4-5, Emphasis added]

27 4.3. [Lee v. Weisman, 505 U.S. 577 \(1992\)](#):

28 Our society would be less than true to its heritage if it lacked abiding concern for the values of its young people,  
29 and we acknowledge the profound belief of adherents to many faiths that there must be a place in the student's  
30 life for precepts of a morality higher even than the law we today enforce. We express no hostility to those  
31 aspirations, nor would our oath permit us to do so. A relentless and all-pervasive attempt to exclude religion  
32 from every aspect of public life could itself become inconsistent with the Constitution. See Abington School  
33 District, supra, at 306 (Goldberg, J., concurring).

34 [ . . . ]

35 Nearly half a century of review and refinement of Establishment Clause jurisprudence has distilled one clear  
36 understanding: Government may neither promote nor affiliate itself with any religious doctrine or  
37 organization, nor may it obtrude itself in the internal affairs of any religious institution. The application of  
38 these principles to the present case mandates the decision reached today by the Court.

39 [ . . . ]

40 The mixing of government and religion can be a threat to free government, even if no one is forced to  
41 participate. When the government puts its imprimatur on a particular religion, it conveys a message of exclusion  
42 to all those who do not adhere to the favored beliefs.[9] A government cannot [505 U.S. 607] be premised on the  
43 belief that all persons are created equal when it asserts that God prefers some. Only "[a]nguish, hardship and  
44 bitter strife" result "when zealous religious groups struggl[e] with one another to obtain the Government's stamp  
45 of approval." Engel, 370 U.S. at 429; see also Lemon, 403 U.S. at 622-623; Aguilar v. Felton, 473 U.S. 402, 416  
46 (1985) (Powell, J., concurring).[10] Such a struggle can "strain a political system to the breaking point." Walz  
47 v. Tax Commission, 397 U.S. 664, 694 (1970) (opinion of Harlan, J.).

48 When the government arrogates to itself a role in religious affairs, it abandons its obligation as guarantor of  
49 democracy. Democracy requires the nourishment of dialogue and dissent, while religious faith puts its trust in  
50 an ultimate divine authority above all human deliberation. When the government appropriates religious truth,  
51 it "transforms rational debate into theological decree." Nuechterlein, Note, The Free Exercise Boundaries of  
52 Permissible Accommodation Under the Establishment Clause, 99 Yale L.J. 1127, 1131 (1990). Those who  
53 disagree no longer are questioning the policy judgment of the elected but the rules of a higher authority who is  
54 beyond reproach. [505 U.S. 608]

---

<sup>46</sup> Morris Raphael Cohen, *Reason and Law* (New York: Collier Books, 1961), p. 84 f.

1 *Madison warned that government officials who would use religious authority to pursue secular ends*

2 *exceed the commission from which they derive their authority, and are Tyrants. The People who submit to it are*  
3 *governed by laws made neither by themselves nor by an authority derived from them, and are slaves.*

4 *Memorial and Remonstrance against Religious Assessments (1785) in The Complete Madison 300 (S. Padover,*  
5 *ed.1953). Democratic government will not last long when proclamation replaces persuasion as the medium of*  
6 *political exchange.*

7 *Likewise, we have recognized that "[r]eligion flourishes in greater purity, without than with the aid of*  
8 *Gov[ernment]."*<sup>[11]</sup> *Id.* at 309. To "make room for as wide a variety of beliefs and creeds as the spiritual needs

9 *of man deem necessary,"* *Zorach v. Clauson*, 343 U.S. 306, 313 (1952), the government must not align itself with

10 *any one of them. **When the government favors a particular religion or sect, the disadvantage to all others is***  
11 *obvious, but even the favored religion may fear being "taint[ed]... with a corrosive secularism."* *Grand Rapids*  
12 *School Dist. v. Ball*, 473 U.S. 373, 385 (1985). *The favored religion may be compromised as political figures*  
13 *reshape the religion's beliefs for their own purposes; it may be reformed as government largesse brings*  
14 *government regulation.*<sup>[12]</sup> *Keeping religion in the hands of private groups minimizes state intrusion on*  
15 *religious choice, and best enables each religion to "flourish according to the [505 U.S. 609] zeal of its adherents*  
16 *and the appeal of its dogma."* *Zorach*, 343 U.S. at 313.

17 *It is these understandings and fears that underlie our Establishment Clause jurisprudence. **We have believed that***  
18 *religious freedom cannot exist in the absence of a free democratic government, and that such a government*  
19 *cannot endure when there is fusion between religion and the political regime.* *We have believed that religious*  
20 *freedom cannot thrive in the absence of a vibrant religious community, and that such a community cannot prosper*  
21 *when it is bound to the secular. And we have believed that these were the animating principles behind the adoption*  
22 *of the Establishment Clause. To that end, our cases have prohibited government endorsement of religion, its*  
23 *sponsorship, and active involvement in religion, whether or not citizens were coerced to conform.*  
24 *[Lee v. Weisman, 505 U.S. 577 (1992)]*

- 25 5. The IRS has repeatedly been invited to provide a detailed critique of the content of our website based on evidence. They  
26 have refused repeated invitations to do so. Instead, they have pursued an injunction against a member who is not an  
27 officer of this ministry without even notifying us of what we are doing wrong. The U.S. Supreme Court has held that  
28 such conduct is illegal. They MUST exhaust their administrative remedies BEFORE pursuing litigation or an injunction,  
29 and they refuse to. The reason they refuse to is that they know we are right!

30 *The corporation contends that, since it denies that interstate or foreign commerce is involved and claims that a*  
31 *hearing would subject it to irreparable damage, rights guaranteed by the Federal Constitution will be denied*  
32 *unless it be held that the District Court has jurisdiction to enjoin the holding of a hearing by the Board.<sup>47</sup> So to*  
33 *hold would, as the government insists, in effect substitute the District Court for the Board as the tribunal to hear*  
34 *and determine what Congress declared the Board exclusively should hear and determine in the first instance. **The***  
35 *contention is at war with the long-settled rule of judicial administration that no one is entitled to judicial relief*  
36 *for a supposed or threatened injury until the pre- [303 U.S. 41, 51] scribed administrative remedy has been*  
37 *exhausted.<sup>48</sup> That rule has been repeatedly acted on in cases where, as here, the contention is made that the*  
38 *administrative body lacked power over the subject matter.<sup>49</sup>*

---

<sup>47</sup> In support of that contention the following cases were cited: *Ohio Valley Water Co. v. Ben Avon Borough*, [253 U.S. 287, 289](#), 40 S.Ct. 527, 528; *Bluefield Water Works Co. v. Public Service Commission*, [262 U.S. 679, 683](#), 43 S.Ct. 675; *Phillips v. Commissioner*, [283 U.S. 589, 600](#), 51 S.Ct. 608, 612; *Crowell v. Benson*, [285 U.S. 22, 60](#), 64 S., 52 S.Ct. 285, 296, 297; *State Corporation Commission v. Wichita Gas Co.*, [290 U.S. 561, 569](#), 54 S.Ct. 321, 324; *St. Joseph Stock Yards Co. v. United States*, [298 U.S. 38, 51](#), 52 S., 56 S.Ct. 720, 725, 726.

<sup>48</sup> The rule has been most frequently applied in equity where relief by injunction was sought. *Pittsburgh &c. Ry. v. Board of Public Works*, [172 U.S. 32, 44](#), 45 S., 19 S.Ct. 90; *Prentis v. Atlantic Coast Line Co.*, [211 U.S. 210, 230](#), 29 S.Ct. 67; *Dalton Adding Machine Co. v. State Corporation Commission*, [236 U.S. 699, 701](#), 35 S.Ct. 480; *Gorham Mfg. Co. v. State Tax Commission*, [266 U.S. 265, 269](#), 270 S., 45 S.Ct. 80, 81; *Federal Trade Commission v. Claire Furnace Co.*, [274 U.S. 160, 174](#), 47 S.Ct. 553, 556; *Lawrence v. St. Louis-San Francisco Ry. Co.*, [274 U.S. 588, 592](#), 593 S., 47 S.Ct. 720, 722; *Chicago, M., St. P. & P.R.R. Co. v. Risty*, [276 U.S. 567, 575](#), 48 S.Ct. 396, 399; *St. Louis-San Francisco Ry. Co. v. Alabama Public Service Commission*, [279 U.S. 560, 563](#), 49 S.Ct. 383, 384; *Porter v. Investors' Syndicate*, [286 U.S. 461, 468](#), 471 S., 52 S.Ct. 617, 619, 620; *United States v. Illinois Central Ry. Co.*, [291 U.S. 457, 463](#), 464 S., 54 S.Ct. 471, 473, 474; *Hegeman Farms Corp. v. Baldwin*, [293 U.S. 163, 172](#), 55 S.Ct. 7, 10; compare *Red 'C' Oil Mfg. Co. v. North Carolina*, [222 U.S. 380, 394](#), 32 S.Ct. 152; *Farncomb v. Denver*, [252 U.S. 7, 12](#), 40 S.Ct. 271, 273; *Milheim v. Moffat Tunnel District*, [262 U.S. 710, 723](#), 43 S.Ct. 694, 698; *McGregor v. Hogan*, [263 U.S. 234, 238](#), 44 S.Ct. 50, 51; *White v. Johnson*, [282 U.S. 367, 374](#), 51 S.Ct. 115, 118; *Petersen Baking Co. v. Bryan*, [290 U.S. 570, 575](#), 54 S.Ct. 277, 278; *Pacific Tel. & Tel. Co. v. Seattle*, [291 U.S. 300, 304](#), 54 S.Ct. 383, 384. But because the rule is one of judicial administration-not merely a rule governing the exercise of discretion-it is applicable to proceedings at law as well as suits in equity. Compare *First National Bank of Fargo v. Board of County Commissioners*, [264 U.S. 450, 455](#), 44 S.Ct. 385, 387; *Anniston Mfg. Co. v. Davis*, [301 U.S. 337, 343](#), 57 S.Ct. 816, 819.

<sup>49</sup> *Dalton Adding Machine Co. v. State Corporation Commission*, [236 U.S. 699](#), 35 S.Ct. 480; *Federal Trade Commission v. Claire Furnace Co.*, [274 U.S. 160](#), 47 S.Ct. 553; *Lawrence v. St. Louis-San Francisco Ry. Co.*, [274 U.S. 588](#), 47 S.Ct. 720; *St. Louis-San Francisco Ry. Co. v. Alabama Public Service*

1 Obviously, the rules requiring exhaustion of the administrative remedy cannot be circumvented by asserting that  
2 the charge on which the complaint rests is groundless and that the mere holding of the prescribed administrative  
3 hearing would result in irreparable damage.<sup>50</sup> Lawsuits also often prove to have been ground- [303 U.S. 41, 52]  
4 less; but no way has been discovered of relieving a defendant from the necessity of a trial to establish the fact.  
5 [Myers v. Bethlehem Shipbuilding Corp., 303 U.S. 41 (1938)]

- 6 6. A failed attempt was made to enjoin our ministry by the Dept. of Justice, Case No. 05cv00921 in the Southern District  
7 of California. The suit was against a member who is not an officer of this ministry and when it was attempted, they had  
8 to violate the law and commit fraud to get an injunction:
- 9 6.1. The judge had to commit perjury on the record by calling our materials factual and by alleging that one of our  
10 members said they were factual. In fact, he declared at least 40 times under penalty of perjury in his pleading that  
11 nothing on the website was factual and therefore material to the unlawful and malicious prosecution of the member.
- 12 6.2. They used materials that weren't even posted on our website. You can only get an injunction against ONGOING  
13 activities which there is proof in the record are ongoing.
- 14 6.3. Neither the Dept. of Justice nor the court could or did not identify even one factual error on our website. In fact,  
15 the order did not identify WHERE the alleged false speech existed on the website at the time that they issued the  
16 order.
- 17 6.4. After they issued their fraudulent order, the Dept. of Injustice was given a DVD containing our entire website on  
18 several occasions and to identify anything that identified itself as factual that was also false, fraudulent, or violative  
19 of the order. They were specifically asked to remain silent for everything they agreed was not false or fraudulent  
20 or violative of the order. They did not respond either privately or on the record with the list of errata requested in  
21 order to facilitate compliance with the order and therefore agreed that the injunction was FRAUDULENT and moot.
- 22 6.5. They used biased government witnesses with a conflict of interest in criminal violation of 18 U.S.C. §208 and the  
23 Federal Rules of Evidence. No verifiable private third party who was not a government employee was ever  
24 produced who complained about the content of this website. During the litigation, the DOJ deposed only three  
25 people who had used materials off our website and none of them had anything bad to say about our materials.
- 26 6.6. The so-called "evidence" that was used to prosecute was simply opinions with no foundation or evidentiary support  
27 submitted in the form of affidavits. It was inadmissible because it was political speech disguised to look like facts  
28 in violation of Federal Rule of Evidence 610.
- 29 6.7. The government was asked to remain silent on everything they agreed to and they didn't rebut anything. Therefore,  
30 pursuant to Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8(b)(6), they agree that everything on our website is truthful and  
31 accurate AND that their order was in fact and in deed, FALSE, FRAUDULENT and FALSE COMMERCIAL  
32 SPEECH designed to enrich themselves and protect their own criminal activities.

33 For details on the failed injunction attempt, see:

Case History of C. Hansen, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/CaseStudies/CHansen/CHansen.htm>

- 34 7. The fraudulent injunction order issued against one of our members ordered the litigant to stop doing things that there  
35 was no evidence were either being done at the time of the order or had ever been done. Injunction orders must be based  
36 upon ONGOING activity, and none of the activities enjoined were ever proven to be happening, much less ongoing.  
37 What a farce and a fraud.
- 38 8. When the fraudulent and illegal injunction against one of our members and not against this ministry was appealed, Case  
39 No. 06-56011, Ninth Circuit:
- 40 8.1. Both the court and the DOJ refused to deal with nearly all the issues raised on appeal.
- 41 8.2. The court attempted to sanction the litigant for things he never even said!
- 42 8.3. The court made the case unpublished to cover up their own wrongdoing and omission in dealing with the very  
43 controversial issues raised.

44 For more details on the response to the failed injunction attempt, see:

---

Commission, 279 U.S. 560, 49 S.Ct. 383. Compare Western & Atlantic R.R. v. Georgia Public Service Commission, 267 U.S. 493, 496, 45 S.Ct. 409, 410,  
and case cited in note 1, supra.

<sup>50</sup> Such contentions were specifically rejected in Bradley Lumber Co. v. National Labor Relations Board, 5 Cir., 84 F.2d. 97; Clark v. Lindemann & Hoverson  
Co., 7 Cir., 88 F.2d. 59; Chamber of Commerce v. Federal Trade Commission, 8 Cir., 280 F. 45; Heller Bros. Co. v. Lind, 66 App.D.C. 306, 86 F.2d. 862;  
and Pittsburgh & W. Va. Ry. Co. v. Interstate Commerce Commission, 52 App.D.C. 40, 280 F. 1014. Compare United States v. Los Angeles & S.L.R.R.  
Co., 273 U.S. 299, 314, 47 S.Ct. 413, 416; Lawrence v. St. Louis-San Francisco Ry. Co., 274 U.S. 588, 47 S.Ct. 720; Dalton Adding Machine Co. v. State  
Corporation Commission, 236 U.S. 699, 35 S.Ct. 480; McChord v. Louisville & Nashville Ry. Co., 183 U.S. 483, 22 S.Ct. 165; Richmond Hosiery Mills  
v. Camp, 5 Cir., 74 F.2d. 200, 201.



1 The duplicitous “truth evasion” executed by the de facto government relating to matters discussed on our website:

- 2 1. Constitutes proof that what we tell people is true even without being factual. Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8(b)(6)
- 3 says a failure to deny constitutes an admission, and none of the issues we raised were ever denied.
- 4 2. Is every bit as harmful to the public as “tax evasion” and should be prosecuted as such.
- 5 3. Is evidence of a cover-up at the highest levels of the government to perpetuate the illegal enforcement of the Internal
- 6 Revenue Code against those who are not subject to it.

7 *"The 'Truth' about income taxes is so precious to the U.S. government that it must be surrounded by a*  
8 *bodyguard of LIES."*  
9 *[SEDM]*

- 10 4. Constitutes proof that the present de facto government has become so corrupted that the only thing it now protects are
- 11 its own illegal activities and the wrongdoers who implement it within the government. It is a protection racket, not a
- 12 government.

13 *"Then you will see the rise of the double standard--the men who live by force [the government and the IRS*  
14 *and scumbag lawyers], yet count on those who live by trade to create the value of their looted money--the men*  
15 *who are the hitchhikers of virtue. In a moral society, these are the criminals, and the statutes are written to*  
16 *protect you against them. But when a society establishes criminals-by-right and looters-by-law--men who use*  
17 *force to seize the wealth of DISARMED victims--then money becomes its creators' avenger. Such looters [IRS]*  
18 *believe it safe to rob defenseless [made ignorant of the law by sneaky lawyers and politicians who run the*  
19 *public education system, in this case] men, once they've passed a law to disarm them. But their loot becomes*  
20 *the magnet for other looters, who get it from them as they got it. Then the race goes, not to the ablest at*  
21 *production, but to those most ruthless at brutality. When force is the standard, the murderer wins over the*  
22 *pickpocket. And then that society vanishes, in a spread of ruins and slaughter. "*

23 *"Do you wish to know whether that day is coming? Watch money. Money is the barometer of a society's virtue.*  
24 *When you see that trading is done, not by consent, but by compulsion--when you see that in order to produce,*  
25 *you need to obtain permission from men who produce nothing--when you see that money is flowing to those*  
26 *who deal, not in goods, but in favors--when you see that men get richer by graft and by pull than by work, and*  
27 *your laws don't protect you against them, but protect them against you--when you see corruption being*  
28 *rewarded and honesty becoming a self-sacrifice--you may know that your society is doomed. Money is so noble*  
29 *a medium that it does not compete with guns and it does not make terms with brutality. It will not permit a*  
30 *country to survive as half-property, half-loot.*

31 *"Whenever destroyers [the IRS, the Federal Reserve, and a corrupted Dept of Justice] appear among men, they*  
32 *start by destroying money, for money is men's protection and the base of a moral existence. Destroyers seize*  
33 *gold and leave to its owners a counterfeit pile of paper. This kills all objective standards and delivers men into*  
34 *the arbitrary power of an arbitrary setter of values. Gold was an objective value, an equivalent of wealth*  
35 *produced. Paper is a mortgage on wealth that does not exist, backed by a gun aimed at those who are expected*  
36 *to produce it. Paper is a check drawn by legal looters upon an account which is not theirs: upon the virtue of*  
37 *the victims. Watch for the day when it becomes, marked: 'Account overdrawn.'*

38 *"When you have made evil [government looting through fraud, obfuscation and complication of the tax laws,*  
39 *and through vote for sugar-daddies who promise loot] the means of survival, do not expect men to remain*  
40 *good. Do not expect them to stay moral and lose their lives for the purpose of becoming the fodder of the*  
41 *immoral. Do not expect them to produce, when production is punished and looting rewarded. Do not ask, 'Who*  
42 *is destroying the world?' You are.*  
43 *[Atlas Shrugged, Ayn Rand, p. 387]*

## 44 **22 Open Invitation to Help Us Remove Inaccuracies in Our Materials**

45 *"Let the [proven] righteous strike me;*  
46 *It shall be a kindness,*  
47 *And let him rebuke me;*  
48 *It shall be as excellent oil;*  
49 *Let my head not refuse it."*  
50 *[Psalm 141:5, Bible, NKJV]*  
51

52 *"When a man's ways please the LORD, He makes even his enemies to be at peace with him."*



We are always interested in improving the accuracy of our ministry materials. We have always invited and continue to invite anyone, and especially the government, to contact us promptly if they find anything inaccurate or inconsistent with reality either on our website or in this document and to provide constructive (how to fix it, not ONLY what is wrong) feedback on how to improve our materials. Failure to contact us, in fact, is the method by which we establish the accuracy of our materials and the agreement of the government with them, because Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8(b)(6) indicates that failure to deny constitutes an admission:

*“The plaintiff who retreats under the cloak of the Fifth Amendment [or silence, for that matter] cannot hope to gain an unequal advantage against the party he has chosen to sue. To hold otherwise would, in terms of the customary metaphor, enable plaintiff to use his Fifth Amendment shield as a sword. This he cannot do. See, e. g., Lyons v. Johnson, 415 F.2d. 540 (9th Cir. 1969); Kisting v. Westchester Fire Ins. Co., 290 F.Supp. 141 (W.D.Wis.1968)”*  
[Wehling v. Columbia Broadcasting System, 608 F.2d. 1084 (5th Cir. 12/28/1979)]

We desire to bring nothing but honor, glory, worship, and obedience to the God that we and others in our Ministry exist solely to serve and obey. If you are from the government, please email to us your response and critique of our materials consistent with the following burden of proof and sign it under penalty of perjury as required by 26 U.S.C. §6065, just as you insist that everything we give you must be signed under penalty of perjury:

SEDM About Us Page, Section 12: A Message to Government Readers  
<http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm>

If you are a Member instead of the government, please submit your critique or errata through our Member Forums at the address below under the “Errata reports” topic:

SEDM Member Forums  
<http://sedm.org/forums/>

Note that nothing on our website can be described as “false”, because our Disclaimer and our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 identify everything on the ministry website as religious beliefs and opinions that are NONfactual, NONactionable, and not admissible as evidence pursuant to Federal Rule of Evidence 610. See:

1. SEDM Disclaimer:  
<http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>
2. SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 3: Basis for My Beliefs:  
<http://sedm.org/MemberAgreement/MemberAgreement.pdf>

If the de facto government believes that our materials suggest, aide, abet, or sanction unlawful activity or are inaccurate, they as public officers have a fiduciary duty to us as the public to bring that to our attention immediately so that it can be promptly fixed. A failure to rebut our materials promptly or provide legally admissible evidence that they are inconsistent with prevailing law on the subject:

1. Constitutes an equitable estoppel from civil liability pursuant to [Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8\(b\)\(6\)](#).
2. Makes those in government who have read our materials guilty of:
  - 2.1. Conspiracy to defraud the government pursuant to [18 U.S.C. §371](#).
  - 2.2. Accessory after the fact pursuant to [18 U.S.C. §3](#).
  - 2.3. Misprision of felony pursuant to [18 U.S.C. §4](#).

**Remember:** Every tax crime has willfulness as a prerequisite. You must inform us something is wrong before it can BE wrong, and that notification MUST be in court admissible, affidavit form signed under penalty of perjury with your real legal birthname, agreeing to take responsibility personally if your information is wrong, and providing the address where you can be personally served with legal papers if in fact you are wrong or fraudulent. Every document prepared under the authority of the Internal Revenue Code MUST be signed under penalty of perjury pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §6065. We will not aid any effort that exempts any portion of the government from that requirement in the context of proving proof that our materials are inaccurate.

## 23 Resources for further Research and Rebuttal

If you would like to study the subjects described herein further, we highly recommend the following resources:

1. *SEDM Articles of Mission*, Form #01.004-detailed description of the purposes and operation of our religious ministry  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. *SEDM About Us Page*-details on our ministry  
<http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm>
3. *SEDM Disclaimer*-basis for credibility of our materials  
<http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>
4. *SEDM Frequently Asked Questions*-criticisms and questions about our website and our official response  
<http://sedm.org/FAQs/FAQs.htm>
5. *Rebutted Version of the IRS "The Truth About Frivolous Tax Arguments"*, Form #08.005:  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
6. *Rebutted Version of Congressional Research Service Report #97-59A: "Frequently Asked Questions Concerning the Federal Income Tax"*, Form #08.006:  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
7. *IRS Rebuts Those making Frivolous Tax Arguments on Paying Taxes, Internal Revenue Service:*  
<http://www.irs.gov/irs/article/0,,id=136751,00.html>
8. Rebutted Version of "*Tax Resister Frequently Asked Questions*", by Dan Evans, Form #08.007:  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
9. *Tax Deposition Questions*, Form #03.016:  
<http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/Forms/Discovery/Deposition/Deposition.htm>
10. Department of Justice (D.O.J.), *Criminal Tax Manual 2001*, Chapter 40 available at:  
<http://famguardian.org/Publications/DOJTDCTM/taxc40.htm>
11. Department of Justice (D.O.J.), *Criminal Tax Manual 2001*, Chapter 40 available at:  
<http://www.usdoj.gov/tax/readingroom/2001ctm/40ctax.htm>
12. *Test for Federal Tax Professionals*, Form #03.009:  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
13. *Government Burden of Proof*, Form #05.025-burden of proof the government must meet in rebutting our materials  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
14. *Silence as a Weapon and a Defense in Legal Discovery*, Form #05.021-establishes that silence on the part of the government and others in administratively rebutting errors or mistakes on our website constitutes agreement and an estoppel in pais or laches against further litigation or persecution  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 24 Questions that Readers, Grand Jurors, and Petit Jurors Should be Asking the Government

These questions are provided for readers, Grand Jurors, and Petit Jurors to present to the government or anyone else who would challenge the facts and law appearing in this pamphlet, most of whom work for the government or stand to gain financially from perpetuating the fraud. If you find yourself in receipt of this pamphlet, you are demanded to answer the questions within 10 days. Pursuant to [Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8\(b\)\(6\)](#), failure to deny within 10 days constitutes an admission to each question. Pursuant to [26 U.S.C. §6065](#), all of your answers must be signed under penalty of perjury. We are not interested in agency policy, but only sources of reasonable belief identified in the pamphlet below:

<p><i>Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability</i>, Form #05.007 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></p>
--

Your answers will become evidence in future litigation, should that be necessary in order to protect the rights of the person against whom you are attempting to unlawfully enforce federal law.

1. Admit that the ONLY thing in America which is "sovereign" under our legal system is THE PEOPLE as private humans, and not the government that serves them:

*"While sovereign powers are delegated to ... the government, sovereignty itself remains with the people.."*  
[Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356 (1886), page 370]

1 "There is no such thing as a power of inherent sovereignty in the government of the United States .... In this  
2 country sovereignty resides in the people, and Congress can exercise no power which they have not, by their  
3 Constitution entrusted to it: All else is withheld."  
4 [Juilliard v. Greenman, 110 U.S. 421 (1884)]

5 "In common usage, the term 'person' does not include the sovereign, and statutes employing the word are  
6 ordinarily construed to exclude it."  
7 [Wilson v. Omaha Indian Tribe, 442 U.S. 653, 667 (1979)]

8 "In the United States the people are sovereign, and the government cannot sever its relationship to the people by  
9 taking away their citizenship...The very nature of our free Government makes it completely incongruous to have  
10 a rule of law under which a group of citizens temporarily in office can deprive another group of citizens of their  
11 citizenship. We hold that the Fourteenth Amendment was designed to and does, protect every citizen of this Nation,  
12 against a congressional, forcible destruction of his citizenship, whatever his creed, color, or race. Our holding  
13 does no more than to give this citizen, that which is his own, a constitutional right to remain a citizen in a free  
14 country unless he voluntarily relinquishes that citizenship." "  
15 [Afroyim v. Rusk, 387 U.S. 253 (1967)]

16 "From the differences existing between feudal sovereignties and Government founded on compacts, it necessarily  
17 follows that their respective prerogatives must differ. **Sovereignty is the right to govern; a nation or State-  
18 sovereign is the person or persons in whom that resides. In Europe the sovereignty is generally ascribed to the  
19 Prince; here it rests with the people; there, the sovereign actually administers the Government; here, never in  
20 a single instance; our Governors are the agents of the people, and at most stand in the same relation to their  
21 sovereign, in which regents in Europe stand to their sovereigns. Their Princes have personal powers, dignities,  
22 and pre-eminences, our rulers have none but official; nor do they partake in the sovereignty otherwise, or in any  
23 other capacity, than as private citizens.**" at 472.  
24 [Chisholm, Ex'r. v. Georgia, 2 Dall. (U.S.) 419, 1 L.ed. 454, 457, 471, 472) (1794)]

25 "...a government which is founded by the people, who possess exclusively the sovereignty..." "In this great nation  
26 there is but one order, that of the people, whose power, by a peculiarly happy improvement of the representative  
27 principle, is transferred from them, without impairing in the slightest degree their sovereignty, to bodies of their  
28 own creation, and to persons elected by themselves, in the full extent necessary for all the purposes of free,  
29 enlightened and efficient government. The whole system is elective, the complete sovereignty being in the people,  
30 and every officer in every department deriving his authority from and being responsible to them for his conduct."  
31 [James Monroe, Second Inaugural Speech March 5, 1821]

32 Strictly speaking, in our republican form of government, the absolute sovereignty of the nation is in the people of  
33 the nation; and the residuary sovereignty of each state, not granted to any of its public functionaries, is in the  
34 people of the state. 2 Dall. 471  
35 [Bouv. Law Dict (1870)]

36 ". . .The United States is a representative Government. Congress meets in the Capital. Senators and  
37 Representatives come yearly to perform their legislative duties, refreshed by contact with their home people,  
38 and because thereof better able to represent their views. Each of their constituents is a sovereign citizen; he is a  
39 part of the Government, State and National; he has a voice in the selection of his officers and, either directly or  
40 indirectly through his representatives, makes and enforces all laws, State and National, affecting life, liberty, and  
41 property. . ."  
42 [Senate Report 443, 64th Congress, 1st Session, Volume 3, Titled, "Election of Delegate From the District of  
43 Columbia", Page 5]

44 YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

45 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

- 46 2. Admit that THE PEOPLE as a collective can have no more powers than the INDIVIDUAL humans that make it up,  
47 because you can't delegate what you don't have.

48 "Quod meum est sine me auferri non potest. Jenk. Cent. 251  
49 What is mine [sovereignty in this case] cannot be taken away without my consent"  
50 [Bouvier's Law Dictionary Unabridged, 8th Edition, pg. 2159]

51 "Derivativa potestas non potest esse major primitiva. Wing. Max. 36;Pinch. Law, b. 1. c.3, p. 11  
52 The power [sovereign immunity in this case] which is derived cannot be greater than that from which it is  
53 derived."  
54 [Bouvier's Law Dictionary Unabridged, 8th Edition, pg. 2131]

55 "Nemo potest facere per obliquum quod non potest facere per directum. 1 Eden 512.

1 *No one can do that indirectly which cannot be done directly.*  
2 [*Bouvier's Law Dictionary Unabridged, 8<sup>th</sup> Edition, pg. 2147*]

3 *"Quod per me non possum, nec per alium. 4 Co. 24 b: 11 id. 87 a.*  
4 *What I cannot do in person, I cannot do through the agency of another."*  
5 [*Bouvier's Law Dictionary Unabridged, 8<sup>th</sup> Edition, pg. 2159*]

6 YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

7 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

- 8 3. Admit that a society in which the COLLECTIVE or the "State" as a political entity has more rights or superior rights to  
9 that of a single human is:  
10 3.1 One NOT based on delegated authority.  
11 3.2 One in which the collective has supernatural powers, meaning powers above that of the NATURAL humans that  
12 make it up.  
13 3.3 One in which the state becomes a religion in which civil statutory law is the method of compelling worship. By  
14 "worship" we mean "OBEDIENCE".

15 *"Obedientia est legis essentia.*  
16 ***Obedience is the essence of the law.*** 11 Co. 100."  
17 [*Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;*  
18 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouvierMaxims.htm>]

19 ***"Religion.*** *Man's relation to Divinity, to reverence, worship, obedience, and submission to*  
20 ***mandates and precepts of supernatural or superior beings.*** *In its broadest sense*  
21 ***includes all forms of belief in the existence of superior beings exercising power***  
22 ***over human beings by volition, imposing rules of conduct, with future***  
23 ***rewards and punishments. Bond uniting man to God, and a virtue whose***  
24 ***purpose is to render God worship due him as source of all being and***  
25 ***principle of all government of things.*** *Nikulnikoff v. Archbishop, etc., of Russian Orthodox*  
26 *Greek Catholic Church, 142 Misc. 894, 255 N.Y.S. 653, 663."*  
27 [*Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1292*]

28 ***"worship 1.*** *chiefly Brit: a person of importance—used as a title for various officials (as magistrates and some*  
29 *mayors) 2: reverence [obedience] offered a divine being or supernatural power; also: an act of expressing*  
30 *such reverence 3: a form of religious practice with its creed and ritual 4: extravagant respect or admiration for*  
31 *or devotion to an object of esteem <~ the dollar>."*  
32 [*Webster's Ninth New Collegiate Dictionary, 1983, ISBN 0-87779-510-X, p. 1361*]

33 YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

34 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

- 35 4. Admit that the Ten Commandments forbid Christians to "worship" or "serve" anyone other than God, and by implication  
36 to act as "public officers" of Caesar or any government.

37 *"You shall not make for yourself a carved image-- any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in*  
38 *the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth; you shall not bow down to them nor serve them. For*  
39 ***I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and***  
40 ***fourth generations of those who hate Me, but showing mercy to thousands, to those who love Me and keep***  
41 ***My commandments.***"  
42 [*Exodus 20:4-6, Bible, NKJV*]

44 *Then all the elders of Israel gathered together and came to Samuel at Ramah, and said to him, "Look, you are*  
45 *old, and your sons do not walk in your ways. Now make us a king to judge us like all the nations [and be*  
46 *ABOVE/SUPERIOR to them rather than EQUAL to them]"*.

47 *But the thing displeased Samuel when they said, "Give us a king to judge us." So Samuel prayed to the Lord.*  
48 ***And the Lord said to Samuel, "Heed the voice of the people in all that they say to you; for they have rejected***

1 **Me [God], that I should not reign over them.** According to all the works which they have done since the day that  
2 **I brought them up out of Egypt, even to this day—with which they have forsaken Me and served other gods**  
3 **[Kings, in this case]—so they are doing to you also [government becoming idolatry].** Now therefore, heed their  
4 voice. **However, you shall solemnly forewarn them, and show them the behavior of the king who will reign**  
5 **over them.”**  
6 **[1 Sam. 8:4-9, Bible, NKJV]**

7 YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

8 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

- 9 5. Admit that recognizing or enforcing SUPERIOR or SUPERNATURAL rights on the part of any government, “state”,  
10 collective group, or political ruler by a NATURAL human is an act of “bowing down” as described in the Ten  
11 Commandments.

12 YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

13 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

- 14 6. Admit that any government representative who compels a Christian to violate the above provisions of the Ten  
15 Commandments is compelling idolatry toward the state, and violating the First Amendment right of freedom of religion.

16 YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

17 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

- 18 7. Admit that the SEDM Disclaimer prohibits reliance upon anything other than enacted, positive law as a basis for good  
19 faith belief about one’s lawful obligations.

20 See: SEDM Disclaimer, <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>

21 YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

22 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

- 23 8. Admit that the Family Guardian Disclaimer prohibits reliance upon anything other than enacted, positive law as a basis  
24 for good faith belief about one’s lawful obligations.

25 See: Family Guardian Disclaimer, <http://famguardian.org/disclaimer.htm>

26 YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

27 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

- 28 9. Admit that if people are being encouraged to VIOLATE the law or are being injured by it by virtue of simply reading,  
29 learning, and being educated about what it says through the SEDM and Family Guardian websites, then the REAL source  
30 of injury are the people who WRITE the law in the Office of the Law Revision Counsel, House of Representatives and  
31 not those who facilitate the study of the written law.

32 See: Office of the Law Revision Counsel, House of Representatives, <http://uscode.house.gov/>

33 YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

34 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

- 35 10. Admit that any government injunction aimed at stopping the source of injury in the case of those who rely ONLY on  
36 what the written law says should be directed at those who WRITE the law, because the law itself is the source of injury  
37 and so its publication must be stopped.



1 See: Office of the Law Revision Counsel, House of Representatives, <http://uscode.house.gov/>

2 YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

3 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

4 11. Admit that jurisdiction over private conduct is “repugnant to the Constitution”.

5 *“The power to “legislate generally upon” life, liberty, and property, as opposed to the “power to provide modes*  
6 *of redress” against offensive state action, was “repugnant” to the Constitution. Id., at 15. See also United States*  
7 *v. Reese, 92 U.S. 214, 218 (1876); United States v. Harris, 106 U.S. 629, 639 (1883); James v. Bowman, 190*  
8 *U.S. 127, 139 (1903). Although the specific holdings of these early cases might have been superseded or modified,*  
9 *see, e.g., Heart of Atlanta Motel, Inc. v. United States, 379 U.S. 241 (1964); United States v. Guest, 383 U.S. 745*  
10 *(1966), their treatment of Congress’ §5 power as corrective or preventive, not definitional, has not been*  
11 *questioned.”*  
12 *[City of Boerne v. Flores, Archbishop of San Antonio, 521 U.S. 507 (1997)]*

13 *“The individual may stand upon his constitutional rights as a citizen. **He is entitled to carry on his private***  
14 ***business in his own way. His power to contract is unlimited. He owes no duty to the State or to his neighbor to***  
15 ***divulge his business, or to open his doors to an investigation, so far as it may tend to criminate him. He owes***  
16 ***no such duty to the State, since he receives nothing therefrom, beyond the protection of his life and property.***  
17 *His rights are such as existed by the law of the land long antecedent to the organization of the State, and can only*  
18 *be taken from him by due process of law, and in accordance with the Constitution. Among his rights are a refusal*  
19 *to incriminate himself, and the immunity of himself and his property from arrest or seizure except under a warrant*  
20 *of the law. He owes nothing to the public so long as he does not trespass upon their rights.”*  
21 *[Hale v. Henkel, 201 U.S. 43, 74 (1906)]*

22 YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

23 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

24 12. Admit that the opposite of private conduct is public conduct, including “public offices” and publici juris.

25 YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

26 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

27 13. Admit that the SEDM ministry is prohibited by the Member Agreement from engaging in or having as members those  
28 engaged in public conduct, publici juris, or public offices in any government and therefore, that it is engaged ONLY in  
29 “private conduct” which is repugnant to the constitution to regulate, tax, or prosecute.

30 See: SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001; <http://sedm.org/Membership/MemberAgreement.htm>

31 YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

32 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

33 14. Admit that presumption is a violation of due process of law guaranteed by the Constitution of the United States of  
34 America.

35 *“**Due process of law.** Law in its regular course of administration through courts of justice. Due process of law*  
36 *in each particular case means such an exercise of the powers of the government as the settled maxims of law*  
37 *permit and sanction, and under such safeguards for the protection of individual rights as those maxims prescribe*  
38 *for the class of cases to which the one in question belongs. **A course of legal proceedings according to those***  
39 ***rules and principles which have been established in our systems of jurisprudence for the enforcement and***  
40 ***protection of private rights.** To give such proceedings any validity, there must be a tribunal competent by its*  
41 *constitution—that is, by the law of the creation—to pass upon the subject-matter of the suit; and, if that involves*  
42 *merely a determination of the personal liability of the defendant, **he must be brought within its jurisdiction by***  
43 ***service of process within the state, or his voluntary appearance.** Pennoy v. Neff, 95 U.S. 714, 24 L.Ed. 565.*  
44 *Due process of law implies the right of the person affected thereby to be present before the tribunal which*  
45 *pronounces judgment upon the question of life, liberty, or property, in its most comprehensive sense; to be heard,*  
46 *by testimony or otherwise, and to have the right of controverting, by proof, every material fact which bears on*

1 the question of right in the matter involved. **If any question of fact or liability be conclusively be presumed**  
2 **[rather than proven] against him, this is not due process of law.**  
3 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 500]

4  
5 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_Admit \_\_\_Deny

6  
7 CLARIFICATION:\_\_\_\_\_

8 15. Admit that presumptions which prejudice the Constitutional rights of the accused are impermissible and unconstitutional.

9 "Statutes creating permanent irrebuttable presumptions have long been disfavored under the Due Process  
10 Clauses of the Fifth and Fourteenth Amendments. In *Heiner v. Donnan*, [285 U.S. 312](#) (1932) , the Court was  
11 faced with a constitutional challenge to a federal statute that created a conclusive presumption that gifts made  
12 within two years prior to the donor's death were made in contemplation of death, thus requiring payment by his  
13 estate of a higher tax. In holding that this irrefutable assumption was so arbitrary and unreasonable as to deprive  
14 the taxpayer of his property without due process of law, the Court stated that it had "held more than once that a  
15 statute creating a presumption which operates to deny a fair opportunity to rebut it violates the due process clause  
16 of the Fourteenth Amendment." *Id.*, at 329. See, e. g., *Schlesinger v. Wisconsin*, [270 U.S. 230](#) (1926); *Hoeper v.*  
17 *Tax Comm'n*, [284 U.S. 206](#) (1931). See also *Tot v. United States*, [319 U.S. 463, 468-469](#) (1943); *Leary v. United*  
18 *States*, [395 U.S. 6, 29-53](#) (1969). Cf. *Turner v. United States*, [396 U.S. 398, 418-419](#) (1970).

19 The more recent case of *Bell v. Burson*, [402 U.S. 535](#) (1971), involved a Georgia statute which provided that if  
20 an uninsured motorist was involved in an accident and could not post security for the amount of damages claimed,  
21 his driver's license must be suspended without any hearing on the question of fault or responsibility. The Court  
22 held that since the State purported to be concerned with fault in suspending a driver's license, it [412 U.S. 441,  
23 447] could not, consistent with procedural due process, conclusively presume fault from the fact that the  
24 uninsured motorist was involved in an accident, and could not, therefore, suspend his driver's license without a  
25 hearing on that crucial factor.

26 Likewise, in *Stanley v. Illinois*, [405 U.S. 645](#) (1972), the Court struck down, as violative of the Due Process Clause  
27 of the Fourteenth Amendment, Illinois' irrebuttable statutory presumption that all unmarried fathers are  
28 unqualified to raise their children. Because of that presumption, the statute required the State, upon the death of  
29 the mother, to take custody of all such illegitimate children, without providing any hearing on the father's parental  
30 fitness. It may be, the Court said, "that most unmarried fathers are unsuitable and neglectful parents. . . . But all  
31 unmarried fathers are not in this category; some are wholly suited to have custody of their children." *Id.*, at 654.  
32 Hence, the Court held that the State could not conclusively presume that any individual unmarried father was  
33 unfit to raise his children; rather, it was required by the Due Process Clause to provide a hearing on that issue.  
34 According to the Court, Illinois "insists on presuming rather than proving Stanley's unfitness solely because it is  
35 more convenient to presume than to prove. Under the Due Process Clause that advantage is insufficient to justify  
36 refusing a father a hearing . . ." *Id.*, at 658. [4](#) [412 U.S. 441, 448] "  
37 [Vlandis v. Kline (1973) [412 U.S. 441](#), 449, 93 S.Ct. 2230, 2235; Cleveland Bd. of Ed. v. LaFleur (1974) [414](#)  
38 [U.S. 632](#), 639-640, 94 S.Ct. 1208, 1215-presumption under Illinois law that unmarried fathers are unfit violates  
39 process]

40  
41 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_Admit \_\_\_Deny

42  
43 CLARIFICATION:\_\_\_\_\_

44 16. Admit that statutory presumptions used against a party to the Constitution domiciled within a state of the Union also  
45 amount to a violation of due process:

46 "It is apparent,' this court said in the Bailey Case ( [219 U.S. 239](#) , 31 S.Ct. 145, 151) 'that a constitutional  
47 prohibition cannot be transgressed indirectly by the creation of a statutory presumption any more than it can be  
48 violated by direct enactment. The power to create presumptions is not a means of escape from constitutional  
49 restrictions."  
50 [*Heiner v. Donnan*, [285 U.S. 312](#) (1932)]

51  
52 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_Admit \_\_\_Deny

53  
54 CLARIFICATION:\_\_\_\_\_

55 17. Admit that "[presumption](#)" is a sin under the Bible as revealed below:

56 "But the person who does anything presumptuously, whether he is native-born or a stranger, that one brings  
57 reproach on the LORD, and he shall be cut off from among his people."

[Numbers 15:30, Bible, NKJV]

YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_Admit \_\_\_Deny

CLARIFICATION:\_\_\_\_\_

18. Admit that the only basis for reasonable belief about tax liability, for a person protected by the Constitution, is admissible evidence that does not require any kind of “presumption”.

YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_Admit \_\_\_Deny

CLARIFICATION:\_\_\_\_\_

19. Admit that [1 U.S.C. §204](#) and the legislative notes thereunder shows that the Internal Revenue Code is not “positive law”, but instead is “prima facie evidence” of law.

[TITLE 1 > CHAPTER 3 > § 204](#)  
[§ 204. Codes and Supplements as evidence of the laws of United States and District of Columbia; citation of Codes and Supplements](#)

*In all courts, tribunals, and public offices of the United States, at home or abroad, of the District of Columbia, and of each State, Territory, or insular possession of the United States—*

*(a) United States Code.— The matter set forth in the edition of the Code of Laws of the United States current at any time shall, together with the then current supplement, if any, establish prima facie the laws of the United States, general and permanent in their nature, in force on the day preceding the commencement of the session following the last session the legislation of which is included: Provided, however, **That whenever titles of such Code shall have been enacted into positive law the text thereof shall be legal evidence of the laws therein contained, in all the courts of the United States, the several States, and the Territories and insular possessions of the United States.***

YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_Admit \_\_\_Deny

CLARIFICATION:\_\_\_\_\_

20. Admit that “prima facie” means “presumed” to be law without the requirement for actual proof.

*“Prima facie. Lat. At first sight; on the first appearance; on the face of it; so far as can be judged from the first disclosure; presumably; a fact presumed to be true unless disproved by some evidence to the contrary. State ex rel. Herbert v. Whims, 68 Ohio App. 39, 28 N.E.2d 596, 599, 22 O.O. 110. See also Presumption”*  
*[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1189]*

YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_Admit \_\_\_Deny

CLARIFICATION:\_\_\_\_\_

21. Admit that because the [Internal Revenue Code](#) is not “positive law” but only “presumed” to be law, then all regulations written to implement it have the same status.

YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_Admit \_\_\_Deny

CLARIFICATION:\_\_\_\_\_

22. Admit that the I.R.C. may not be cited in any tax trial in which the accused is protected by the Constitution and the Bill of Rights and has not surrendered these protections in any way without violating due process of law and the Constitution.

YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_Admit \_\_\_Deny

CLARIFICATION:\_\_\_\_\_

1 23. Admit that the national government has no legislative jurisdiction within the states of the Union mentioned in the  
2 Constitution.

3 *"It is no longer open to question that **the general government, unlike the states**, Hammer v. Dagenhart, [247 U.S.](#)  
4 [251, 275](#), 38 S.Ct. 529, 3 A.L.R. 649, Ann.Cas.1918E 724, **possesses no inherent power in respect of the internal**  
5 **affairs of the states; and emphatically not with regard to legislation.**"*  
6 [*Carter v. Carter Coal Co.*, [298 U.S. 238](#), 56 S.Ct. 855 (1936)]

7 24. Admit that the IRS may only enforce the Internal Revenue Code Subtitles A and C within internal revenue districts,  
8 pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §§7601 and 7602.

9 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

10 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_  
11

12  
13 25. Admit that the only remaining internal revenue district is the District of Columbia and that there is no evidence to suggest  
14 that there are internal revenue districts within any constitutional state of the Union.

15 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

16 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_  
17

18  
19 26. Admit that [26 U.S.C. §7621](#) authorizes the President of the United States to join or divide "States":

20 YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

21 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_  
22

23 27. Admit that pursuant [26 U.S.C. §7621](#), the President has not authorized any part of any state of the Union to be part of  
24 any internal revenue district.

25 YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

26 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_  
27

28 28. Admit that the "State" referred to in [26 U.S.C. §7621](#) above is a federal "State" defined in 4 U.S.C. §110(d), which is a  
29 territory or possession of the United States and includes no part of any state of the Union:

30 [TITLE 4 > CHAPTER 4 > § 110](#)  
31 [§ 110. Same; definitions](#)

32 *As used in sections 105–109 of this title—*

33 *(d) The term "State" includes any Territory or possession of the United States.*

34 YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

35 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_  
36

37 29. Admit that the states of the Union are not "territories" of the United States:

38 *Corpus Juris Secundum Legal Encyclopedia*  
39 *Territories*  
40 *"§1. Definitions, Nature, and Distinctions*

41 *"The word 'territory,' when used to designate a political organization has a distinctive, fixed, and legal*  
42 *meaning under the political institutions of the United States, and does not necessarily include all the territorial*  
43 *possessions of the United States, but may include only the portions thereof which are organized and exercise*  
44 *governmental functions under act of congress."*

1 "While the term 'territory' is often loosely used, and has even been construed to include municipal subdivisions  
2 of a territory, and 'territories of the' United States is sometimes used to refer to the entire domain over which the  
3 United States exercises dominion, the word 'territory,' when used to designate a political organization, has a  
4 distinctive, fixed, and legal meaning under the political institutions of the United States, and the term 'territory'  
5 or 'territories' does not necessarily include only a portion or the portions thereof which are organized and  
6 exercise government functions under acts of congress. The term 'territories' has been defined to be political  
7 subdivisions of the outlying dominion of the United States, and in this sense the term 'territory' is not a description  
8 of a definite area of land but of a political unit governing and being governed as such. The question whether a  
9 particular subdivision or entity is a territory is not determined by the particular form of government with which  
10 it is, more or less temporarily, invested.

11 **"Territories' or 'territory' as including 'state' or 'states.'" While the term 'territories of**  
12 **the' United States may, under certain circumstances, include the states of the Union, as**  
13 **used in the federal Constitution and in ordinary acts of congress "territory" does not**  
14 **include a foreign state.**

15 "As used in this title, the term 'territories' generally refers to the political subdivisions created by congress,  
16 and not within the boundaries of any of the several states."  
17 [86 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Territories, §1 (2003), Emphasis added]

18 YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

19 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_  
20

- 21 30. Admit that pursuant to [Executive Order 10289](#), the President has delegated to the Secretary of the Treasury the authority  
22 to establish internal revenue districts.

23 YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

24 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_  
25

- 26 31. Admit that the Secretary of the Treasury has not established internal revenue districts which include any part of any state  
27 of the Union that is not federal territory or property.

28 YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

29 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_  
30

- 31 32. Admit that pursuant to [26 U.S.C. §7601](#), the only place the IRS is authorized to search for taxable persons and property  
32 is within internal revenue districts created by the President.

33 YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

34 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_  
35

- 36 33. Admit that the term "[State](#)" as used in the Constitution includes states of the Union and excludes territories and  
37 possessions of the United States.

38 "The earliest case is that of *Hepburn v. Ellzey*, 2 Cranch, 445, 2 L.Ed. 332, in which this court held that, under  
39 that clause of the Constitution limiting the jurisdiction of the courts of the United States to controversies between  
40 citizens of different states, a citizen of the District of Columbia could not maintain an action in the circuit court  
41 of the United States. It was argued that the word 'state,' in that connection, was used simply to denote a distinct  
42 political society. 'But,' said the Chief Justice, 'as the act of Congress obviously used the word 'state' in reference  
43 to that term as used in the Constitution, it becomes necessary to inquire whether Columbia is a state in the sense  
44 of that instrument. **The result of that examination is a conviction that the members of the American confederacy**  
45 **only are the states contemplated in the Constitution . . . and excludes from the term the signification attached**  
46 **to it by writers on the law of nations.' This case was followed in *Barney v. Baltimore*, 6 Wall. 280, 18 L.Ed.  
47 **825, and quite recently in *Hooe v. Jamieson*, 166 U.S. 395, 41 L.Ed. 1049, 17 Sup.Ct.Rep. 596. The same rule**  
48 **was applied to citizens of territories in *New Orleans v. Winter*, 1 Wheat. 91, 4 L.Ed. 44, in which an attempt**  
49 **was made to distinguish a territory from the District of Columbia. But it was said that 'neither of them is a**  
50 **state in the sense in which that term is used in the Constitution.' In *Scott v. Jones*, 5 How. 343, 12 L.Ed. 181,**  
51 **and in *Miners' Bank v. Iowa ex rel. District Prosecuting Attorney*, 12 How. 1, 13 L.Ed. 867, it was held that under****



1 the judiciary act, permitting writs of error to the supreme court of a state in cases where the validity of a state  
2 statute is drawn in question, an act of a territorial legislature was not within the contemplation of Congress."  
3 [Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901)]

4 YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

5  
6 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

- 7 34. Admit that the term "[State](#)" as defined in [4 U.S.C. §110](#)(d) and 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(10) refers to a territory or possession  
8 of the United States pursuant to the Buck Act.

9 TITLE 4 - FLAG AND SEAL, SEAT OF GOVERNMENT, AND THE STATES  
10 CHAPTER 4 - THE STATES

11 [Sec. 110. Same](#); definitions

12 (d) The term "State" includes any [Territory](#) or possession of the United States.

13  
14 [26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(10\)](#)

15 (a) Definitions

16 (10) State

17 The term "State" shall be construed to include the District of Columbia, where such construction is necessary to  
18 carry out provisions of this title.

19 YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

20  
21 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

- 22 35. Admit that the term "[State](#)" as used [4 U.S.C. §110](#)(d) and 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(10) is the "State" upon which state income  
23 taxes are levied pursuant to the Buck Act, 4 U.S.C. §§105-113.

24 YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

25  
26 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

- 27 36. Admit that states of the Union are foreign, for the purposes of federal legislative jurisdiction, for most federal subject  
28 matters.

29 *Foreign States*: "Nations outside of the United States...Term may also refer to another state; i.e. a sister state.  
30 The term 'foreign nations', ...should be construed to mean all nations and states other than that in which the  
31 action is brought; and hence, one state of the Union is foreign to another, in that sense."  
32 [Black's Law Dictionary, 6<sup>th</sup> Edition, p. 648]

33 *Foreign Laws*: "The laws of a foreign country or sister state."  
34 [Black's Law Dictionary, 6<sup>th</sup> Edition, p. 647]

35 *Dual citizenship*. Citizenship in two different **countries**. Status of citizens of United States who reside  
36 within a state; i.e., person who are born or naturalized in the U.S. are citizens of the U.S. and the state wherein  
37 they reside.  
38 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 498]

39 YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

40  
41 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

- 42 37. Admit that following are the ONLY subject matters for which the states of the Union are "domestic" for the purposes of

1 federal civil legislative jurisdiction, pursuant to the authority of the Constitution of the United States of America.

- 2 a. Excise taxes upon imports from commerce with foreign countries pursuant to Article 1, Section 8, Clause 8 of
- 3 the United States Constitution.
- 4 b. Counterfeiting pursuant to Article 1, Section 8, Clause 5 of the United States Constitution.
- 5 c. Postal matters pursuant to Article 1, Section 8, Clause 7 of the United States Constitution.
- 6 d. Foreign commerce pursuant to Article 1, Section 8, Clause 3 of the United States Constitution.
- 7 e. Treason pursuant to Article 4, Section 2, Clause 2 of the United States Constitution.
- 8 f. Property, contracts, and franchises of the U.S. Government coming under [Article 4](#), Section 3, Clause 2 of the
- 9 United States Constitution.
- 10 g. Jurisdiction over Constitutional aliens (foreign nationals who are NOT state nationals).

11 YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

12 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

13 **Affirmation:**

14 I declare under penalty of perjury as required under [26 U.S.C. §6065](#) that the answers provided by me to the foregoing  
15 questions are true, correct, and complete to the best of my knowledge and ability, so help me God. I also declare that these  
16 answers are completely consistent with each other and with my understanding of the Constitution of the United States, Internal  
17 Revenue Code, Treasury Regulations, the Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), and the rulings of the Supreme Court but not  
18 necessarily lower federal courts.  
19

20 Name (print): \_\_\_\_\_

21 Signature: \_\_\_\_\_

22 Date: \_\_\_\_\_

23 Witness name (print): \_\_\_\_\_

24 Witness Signature: \_\_\_\_\_

25 Witness Date: \_\_\_\_\_